

Jesus answered and sayde: A certayne man
descended from Jerusalem into Jericho / And
fell into the bondes off theves / whych robbed
hym off his cayment and wonded hym / and de-
parted leuynge hym halfe deed. And yt chaun-
sed that there cam a certayne preste that same
waye / and sawe hym / and passed by. And lyke
wyse a levite / when he was come nepe to the
place / went and lofed on hym / and passed by.
Then a certayne Samaritane / as he iornped /
cam nepe vnto hym / and behelde hym / and had
compassion on hym / and cam to hym / and bo-
unde vppe hys wondes / and poured in wyne /
and oyle / and layed him on his beaste / and bro-
ught hym to a comen hostry / ad dressed hym. And
on the morowe when he departed / betokt out
two pece / ad gave the to the host ad said vnto hi.
Take cure of hi / ad whatsoever thou spendest as
bovethis / whē I come agayne I will recopen-
ce the. Which nowe off these thre / thynkest thou
was neghbour vnto hi that fell into the theves
bondes. And he answered: he that shewed mer-
cy on hym. Then sayd Jesus vnto hym. Goode
do thou lyke wyse.



New Testament, 1526.
William Tyndale, *The newe
Testament as it was written
and caused to be written by
them which herde yt. To
whom also oure saveour
Christ Jesus commaunded
that they shulde preache it
unto al creatures.* 1526

Chapter 1

1 In the begynnyng God created heaven and erth.

2 The erth was voyde and emptie ad darcknesse was vpon the depe and the spirite of god moved vpon the water

3 Than God sayd: let there be lyghte and there was lyghte.

4 And God sawe the lyghte that it was good: and devyded the lyghte from the darcknesse

5 and called the lyghte daye and the darcknesse nyghte: and so of the evenyng and mornynge was made the fyrst daye

6 And God sayd: let there be a fymament betwene the waters ad let it devyde the waters a sonder.

7 Than God made the fymament and parted the waters which were vnder the fymament from the waters that were above the fymament: And it was so.

8 And God called the fymament heaven And so of the evenyng and morninge was made the seconde daye

9 And God sayd let the waters that are vnder heaven gather them selves vnto one place that the drye londe may appere: And it came so to passe.

10 And god called the drye lande the erth and the gatheringe togyther of waters called he the see. And God sawe that it was good

11 And God sayd: let the erth bringe forth herbe and grasse that sowe seed and frutefull trees that bere frute every one in his kynde havynge their seed in them selves vpon the erth. And it came so to passe:

12 ad the erth brought forth herbe and grasse sowenge seed every one in his kynde and trees berynge frute and havynge their seed in the selves every one in his kynde. And God sawe that it was good:

13 and the of the evenyng and mornynge was made the thyrde daye.

14 Than sayd God: let there be lyghtes in ye firmament of heaven to devyde the daye fro the nyghte that they may be vnto sygnes seasons days and yeares.

15 And let them be lyghtes in the fymament of heave to shyne vpon the erth. and so it was.

16 And God made two great lyghtes A greater lyghte to rule the daye and a lesse lyghte to rule the nyghte and he made sterres also.

17 And God put them in the fymament of heaven to shyne vpon the erth

18 and to rule the daye and the nyghte ad to devyde the lyghte from darcknesse. And god sawe yt it was good:

19 and so of the evenyng ad mornynge was made the fourth daye.

20 And God sayd let the water bryng forth creatures that move and have lyfe and foules for to flee over the erth vnder the fymament of heaven.

21 And God created greate whalles and all maner of creatures that lyve and moue which the waters brought forth in their kindes ad all maner of federed foules in their kyndes. And God sawe that it was good:

22 and God blessed them saynge. Growe and multiplie ad fyll the waters of the sees and let the foules multiplie vpo the erth.

23 And so of the evenyng and morninge was made the fyfth daye.

24 And God sayd: leth the erth bring forth lyvynge creatures in thir kyndes: catell and wormes and bestes of the erth in their kyndes and so it came to passe.

25 And god made the bestes of the erth in their kyndes and catell in their kyndes ad all maner wormes of the erth in their kyndes: and God sawe that it was good.

26 And God sayd: let vs make man in oure symilitude ad after oure lycknesse: that he may have rule over the fysh of the see and over the foules of the ayre and over catell and over all the erth and over all wormes that crepe on the erth.

27 And God created man after hys lycknesse after the lycknesse of god created he him: male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them and God sayd vnto them. Growe and multiplie and fyll the erth and subdue it and have domynyon over the fysh of the see and over the foules of the ayre and over all the beastes that move on the erth.

29 And God sayd: se I have geven yow all herbes that sowe seed which are on all the erth and all maner trees that haue frute in them and sowe seed: to be meate for yow

30 and for all beastes of the erth and vnto all foules of the ayre and vnto all that crepeth on the erth where in is lyfe that they may haue all maner herbes and grasse for to eate and even so it was.

31 And God behelde al that he had made ad loo they were exceedynge good: and so of the evenynge and mornynge was made the syxth daye

Chapter 2

1 Thus was heave and erth fynished wyth all their apparell:

2 ad i ye seueth daye god ended hys worke which he had made and rested in ye seventh daye fro all his workes which he had made.

3 And God blessed ye seventh daye and sanctyfied it for in it he rested from all his workes which he had created and made.

4 These are the generations of heaven and erth when they were created in the tyme when the LORde God created heaven and erth

5 and all the shrubbes of the felde be fore they were in the erthe. And all the herbes of the felde before they sprange: for the LORde God had yet sent no rayne vpon the erth nether was there yet any man to tylle the erth.

6 But there arose a myste out of the ground and watered all the face of the erth:

7 Then the LORde God shope man even of the moule of the erth and brethed into his face the breth of lyfe. So man was made a lyvynge soule.

8 The LORde God also planted a garden in Eden from the begynnyng and there he sette man whom he had formed.

9 And the LORde God made to sprynge out of the erth all maner trees bewtyfull to the syghte and pleasant to eate and the tree of lyfe in the middes of the garden: and also the tree of knowlege of good and euell.

10 And there spronge a rever out of Eden to water the garden and thence devided it selfe and grewe in to foure principall waters.

11 The name of the one is Phison he it is that compasseth all the lande of heuila where gold groweth.

12 And the gold of that contre ys precious there is found bedellion and a stone called Onix.

13 The name of the seconde ryver is Gihon which compassyth all the lande of Inde.

14 And the name of the thyrde river is Hidekell which runneth on the easte syde of the assyryans And the fourth river is Euphrates.

15 And the LORde God toke Adam and put him in the garden of Eden to dresse it and to kepe it:

16 and the LORde God comaunded Ada saynge: of all the trees of the garde se thou eate.

17 But of the tre of knowlege of good and badd se that thou eate not: for even ye same daye thou eatest of it thou shalt surely dye.

18 And the LORde God sayd: it is not good that man shulde be alone I will make hym an helper to beare him company:

19 And after yt the LORde God had make of the erth all maner beastes of the felde and all maner foules of the ayre he brought them vnto Adam to see what he wold call them. And as Ada called all maner livynge beastes: eve so are their names.

20 And Adam gave names vnto all maner catell and vnto the foules of the ayre and vnto all maner beastes of the felde. But there was no helpe founde vnto Adam to beare him companye

21 Then the LORde God cast a slomber on Adam and he slepte. And then he toke out one of his rybbes and in stede ther of he fylled vp the place with flesh.

22 And the LORde God made of the rybbe which he toke out of Adam a woma and brought her vnto Adam.

23 Then sayd Ada this is once bone of my boones and flesh of my flesh. This shall be called woman: because she was take of the man.

24 For this cause shall a man leve father and mother and cleve vnto his wyfe and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were ether of them naked both Adam and hys wyfe ad were not ashamed:

Chapter 3

1 But the serpent was sotyller than all the beastes of the felde which ye LORde God had made and sayd vnto the woman. Ah syr that God hath sayd ye shall not eate of all maner trees in the garden.

2 And the woman sayd vnto the serpent of the frute of the trees in the garden we may eate

3 but of the frute of the tree yt is in the myddes of the garden (sayd God) se that ye eate not and se that ye touch it not: lest ye dye.

4 Then sayd the serpent vnto the woman: tush ye shall not dye:

5 But God doth knowe that whensoever ye shulde eate of it youre eyes shuld be opened and ye shulde be as God and knowe both good and evell.

6 And the woman sawe that it was a good tree to eate of and lustie vnto the eyes and a pleasant tre for to make wyse. And toke of the frute of it and ate and gaue vnto hir husband also with her and he ate.

7 And the eyes of both them were opened that they vnderstode how that they were naked. Than they sowed fygge leves togedder and made them apurns.

8 And they herd the voyce of the LORde God as he walked in the garde in the coole of the daye. And Adam hyd hymselfe and his wyfe also from the face of the LORde God amonge the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORde God called Adam and sayd vnto him where art thou?

10 And he answered. Thy voyce I harde in the garden but I was afrayd because I was naked and therefore hyd myselfe.

11 And he sayd: who told the that thou wast naked? hast thou eaten of the tree of which I bade the that thou shuldest not eate?

12 And Adam answered. The woman which thou gavest to bere me company she toke me of the tree ad I ate.

13 And the LORde God sayd vnto the woman: wherfore didest thou so? And the woman answered the serpent deceived me and I ate.

14 And the LORde God sayd vnto the serpet because thou haste so done moste cursed be thou of all catell and of all beastes of the feld: vppo thy bely shalt thou goo: and erth shalt thou eate all dayes of thy lyfe.

15 Moreover I will put hatred betwene the and the woman and betwene thy seed and hyr seed. And that seed shall tread the on the heed ad thou shalt tread hit on the hele.

16 And vnto the woman he sayd: I will suerly encrease thy sorow ad make the oft with child and with payne shalt thou be deleverd: And thy lustes shall pertayne vnto thy husbond and he shall rule the.

17 And vnto Ada he sayd: for as moch as thou hast obeyed the voyce of thy wyfe and hast eaten of the tree of which I commaunded the saynge: se thou eate not therof: cursed be the erth for thy sake. In sorow shalt thou eate therof all dayes of thy lyfe

18 And it shall beare thornes ad thystels vnto the. And thou shalt eate the herbes of ye feld:

19 In the swete of thy face shalt thou eate brede vntill thou returne vnto the erth whece thou wast take: for erth thou art ad vnto erth shalt thou returne.

20 And Ada called his wyfe Heua because she was the mother of all that lyveth

21 And the LORde God made Adam and hys wyfe garmentes of skynnes and put them on them.

22 And the LORde God sayd: loo Adam is become as it were one of vs in knowlege of good and evell. But now lest he stretch forth his hand and take also of the tree of lyfe and eate and lyve ever.

23 And the LORde God cast him out of the garden of Eden to tylle the erth whece he was taken.

24 And he cast Ada out and sette at ye enteringe of the garden Eden Cherubin with a naked swerde movinge in and out to kepe the way to the tree of lyfe.

Chapter 4

1 And Adam lay wyth Heua ys wyfe which conceived and bare Cain and sayd: I haue gotten a ma of the LORde.

2 And she proceded forth and bare hys brother Abell: And Abell became a sheperde And Cain became a plowman.

3 And it fortunied in processe of tyme that Cain brought of the frute of the erth: an offerynge vnto the LORde.

4 And Abell he brought also of the fyrstlynges of hys shepe and of the fatt of them. And the LORde loked vnto Abell and to his offeynge:

5 but vnto Cain and vnto his offrynge looked he not. And Cain was wroth exceedingly and loured.

6 And the LORde sayd vnto Cain: why art thou angry and why loureste thou? Wotest thou not yf thou dost well thou shalt receave it?

7 But and yf thou dost evell by and by thy synne lyeth open in the dore. Not withstanding let it be subdued vnto the ad see thou rule it.

8 And Cain talked wyth Abell his brother. And as soone as they were in the feldes Cain fell vppon Abell his brother and slewe hym

9 And ye LORde sayd vnto Cain: where is Abell thy brother? And he sayd: I can not tell am I my brothers keper?

10 And he sayd: What hast thou done? the voyce of thy brothers bloud cryeth vnto me out of the erth.

11 And now cursed be thou as pertaynyng to the erth which opened hyr mouth to receave thy brothers bloud of thyne hande.

12 For when thou tyllest the grounde she shall heceforth not geve hyr power vnto the. A vagabunde and a rennagate shalt thou be vpon the erth.

13 And Cain sayd vnto the LORde: my synne is greater then that it may be forgeven.

14 Beholde thou castest me out thys day from of the face of the erth and fro thy syghte must I hyde my selfe ad I must be wandrynge and a vagabunde vpon the erth: Morover whosoever fyndeth me wyll kyll me,
15 And the LORde sayd vnto hi Not so but whosoever sleyth Cain shalbe punyshed .vij. folde. And ye LORde put a marke vpo Cain that no ma yt founde hym shulde kyll hym.
16 And Cain went out fro the face of the LORde and dwelt in the lande Nod on the east syde of Eden.
17 And Cain laye wyth hys wyfe which conceaved and bare Henocho. And he was buyldinge a cyte and called the name of it after the name of hys sonne Henocho.
18 And Henocho begat Irad. And Irad begat Mahuiael. And Mahuiael begat Mathusael. And Mathusael begat Lamech.
19 And Lamech toke hym two wyves: the one was called Ada and the other Zilla.
20 And Ada bare labal of whome came they that dwell in tentes ad possesse catell.
21 And hys brothers name was lubal: of hym came all that excercyse them selves on the harpe and on the organs
22 And Zilla she also bare Tubalcain a worker in metall and a father of all that grave in brasse and yeron. And Tubalcains syster was called Naema.
23 Then sayd Lamech vnto hys wyves Ada ad Zilla: heare my voyce ye wyves of Lamech and herken vnto my wordes for I haue slayne a man and wounded my selfe and haue slayn a yongman and gotte my selfe strypes:
24 For Cain shall be avenged sevenfolde: but Lamech seventie tymes sevenfolde.
25 Adam also laye with hys wyfe yet agayne and she bare a sonne ad called hys name Seth For god (sayd she) hath geven me a nother sonne For Abell whom Cain slewe.
26 And Seth begat a sonne and called hys name Enos. And in that tyme began men to call on the name of the LORde.

Chapter 5

1 Thys is the boke of the generacion of man In the daye when God created man and made hym after the symilytude of god
2 Male and female made he the and called their names man in the daye when they were created.
3 And when Adam was an hundred and thyrty yere old he begat a sonne after hys lycknesse and symilytude: and called hys name Seth.
4 And the dayes of Adam after he begat Seth were eyght hundred yere and begat sonnes and doughters.
5 and all the dayes of Adam which he lyved were .ix. hundred and .xxx. yere and then he dyed.
6 And Seth lyved an hundred and .v. yeres and begat Enos.
7 And after he had begot Enos he lyved .vij. hundred and .vij. yere and begat sonnes and doughters.
8 And all the dayes of Seth were .ix. hundred and .xij. yere and dyed.
9 And Enos lyved .lxxx. yere and begat kenan.
10 And Enos after he begat kenan lyved viij. hundred and .xv. yere and begat sonnes and doughters:
11 and all the dayes of Enos were .ix. hundred and .v. yere and than he dyed.
12 And kenan lyued .lxx. yere and begat Mahalaliel.
13 And kenan after he had begot Mahalaliel lyved .vij. hundred and .xl. yere and begat sonnes and doughters:
14 and al the dayes of kenan were .ix. hundred and .x. yere and than he dyed.
15 And Mahalaliel lyued .lxv. yere and begat lared.

16 And Mahalaliel after he had begot Jared lived .viii. hundred and .xxx. yere and begat sonnes and daughters:
17 and all the dayes of Mahalalyell were .viii. hundred nynetie and .v. yeare and than he dyed
18 And Jared lived an hundred and .lxix. yere and begat Henoah:
19 and Jared lived after he begat Henoah .viii. hundred yere and begat sonnes and daughters.
20 And all the dayes of Jared were .ix. hundred and .lxix. yere and than he dyed.
21 And Henoah lived .lxx. yere and begat Mathusala.
22 And Henoah walked wyth god after he had begot Mathusala .iiij. hundred yere and begat sonnes and daughters.
23 And all the dayes of Henoah were .iiij. hundred and .lxx. yere.
24 and than Henoah lived a godly lyfe and was nomore sene for God toke hym away.
25 And Mathusala lived an hundred and lxxvij. yere and begat Lamech:
26 and Mathusala after he had begot Lamech lived .vij. hundred and .lxxxij. yere and begat sonnes and daughters.
27 And all the dayes of Mathusala were .ix. hundred .lxxix. yere and than he dyed.
28 And Lamech lived an hundred .lxxxij. yere and begat a sonne
29 and called hym Noe sayng. This same shall comforte vs: as concernynge oure worke and sorowe of oure handes which we haue aboute the erthe that the LORde hath cursed.
30 And Lamech lived after he had begot Noe .v. hundred nynetie and .v. yere and begat sonnes and daughters.
31 And all the dayes of Lamech were .vij. hundred .lxxvij. yere and than he dyed.
32 And when Noe was .v. hundred yere olde he begat Sem Ham and Iapheth.

Chapter 6

1 And it came to passe wha men bega to multiplie apo the erth and had begot them daughters
2 the sonnes of God sawe the daughters of men that they were fayre and toke vnto them wyves which they best liked amoge the all.
3 And the LORd sayd: My spirite shall not allwaye stryve wyth the man for they are flesh. Nevertheles I wyll geue them yet space and hundred and .xx. yeres
4 There were tyrantes in the world in thos dayes. For after that the children of God had gone in vnto the daughters of men and had begotten them children the same children were the mightiest of the world and men of renowne
5 And whan the LORde sawe yt the wekednesse of man was encreased apou the erth and that all the ymaginacion and thoughtes of his hert was only evell continually
6 he repented that he had made man apou the erth and sorowed in his hert.
7 And sayd: I wyll destroy mankynde which I haue made fro of the face of the erth: both man beast worme and foule of the ayre for it repeteth me that I haue made them.
8 But yet Noe found grace in the syghte of the LORde.
9 These are the generatios of Noe. Noe was a righteous man and vncorrupte in his tyme and walked wyth god.
10 And Noe begat .iiij. sonnes: Sem Ham and Iapheth.
11 And the erth was corrupte in the syghte of god and was full of mischefe.
12 And God loked vpon the erth and loo it was corrupte: for all flesh had corrupte his way vpon the erth.
13 Than sayd God to Noe: the end of all flesh is come before me for the erth is full of there myschefe. And loo I wyll destroy them with the erth.

14 Make the an arcke of pyne tree and make chaumbers in the arcke and pytch it wythin and wythout wyth pytch.

15 And of this facion shalt thou make it. The lenth of the arcke shall be .iij. hundred cubytes ad the bredth of it .i. cubytes and the heyth of it .xxx. cubytes.

16 A wyndow shalt thou make aboue in the arcke. And wythin a cubyte compasse shalt thou finysh it. And the dore of the arcke shalt thou sette in ye syde of it: and thou shalt make it with .iij. loftes one aboue an other.

17 For behold I wil bringe in a floud of water apou the erth to destroy all flesh from vnder heaven wherin breth of life is so that all that is in the erth shall perish.

18 But I will make myne apoyntement with the that both thou shalt come in to ye arcke and thy sonnes thy wyfe and thy sonnes wyves with the.

19 And of all that lyveth what soever flesh it be shalt thou brynge in to the arcke of every thyng a payre to kepe them a lyve wyth the. And male and female

20 se that they be of byrdes in their kynde and of beastes in their kynde and of all maner of wormes of the erth in their kinde: a payre of every thinge shall come vnto the to kepe them a lyve.

21 And take vnto the of all maner of meate yt may be eaten and laye it vp in stoore by the that it may be meate both for ye and for the:

22 and Noe dyd acordynge to all that God commaunded hym.

Chapter 7

1 And the LORde sayd vnto Noe: goo in to the arcke both thou and all thy houshold. For the haue I sene righteous before me in thys generacion.

2 Of all clene beastes take vnto the .vij. of every kynde the male and hys female And of vnclene beastes a payre the male and hys female:

3 lykewyse of the byrdes of the ayre vij. of every kynde male and female to save seed vpon all the erth.

4 For .vij. dayes hence wyll I send rayne vppo the erth .xl. dayes and .xl. nyghtes and wyll dystroy all maner of thynges that I haue made from of the face of the erth..

5 And Noe dyd acordynge to all yt the lorde comaunded hym:

6 and Noe was .vi. hundred yere olde when the floud of water came vpon the erth:

7 and Noe went and his sonnes and his wyfe and his sonnes wyves wyth hym in to the arke from the waters of the floud.

8 And of clene beastes and of beastes that ware vnclene and of byrdes and of all that crepeth vppo the erth

9 came in by cooples of every kynde vnto Noe in to the arke: a male and a female: even as God commaunded Noe.

10 And the seventh daye the waters of the floud came vpon the erth.

11 In the .vi. hundred yere of Noes lyfe in the secode moneth in the .xvij. daye of the moneth yt same daye were all the founteynes of the grete depe broken vp and the wyndowes of heave were opened

12 ad there fell a rayne vpon the erth .xl. dayes and .xl. nyghtes.

13 And the selfe same daye went Noe Sem Ham and Iapheth Noes sonnes and Noes wyfe and the .iij. wyues of his sonnes wyth them in to the arke:

14 both they and all maner of beastes in their kide and all maner of catell in their kynde and all maner of wormes that crepe vpon the erth in their kynde and all maner of byrdes in there kynde. and all maner off foules what soever had feders.

15 And they came vnto Noe in to the arke by cooples of all flesh yt had breth of lyfe in it.

16 And they that came came male ad female of every flesh acordige as God comaunded hym: and ye LORde shytt the dore vppo him

17 And the floud came .xl. dayes and .xl. nyghtes vppon the erth and the water increased and bare vp the arcke ad it was lifte vp from of the erth
18 And the water prevayled and increased exceedingly vppon the erth: and the arke went vppo he toppe of the waters.
19 And the waters prevayled excedingly above mesure vppo the erth so that all the hylles which are vnder all the partes of heaven were covered:
20 eve .xv. cubytes hie prevayled the waters so that the hylles were covered.
21 And all fleshe that moved on the erth bothe birdes catell and beastes perished with al that crepte on the erth and all men:
22 so that all that had the breth of liffe in the nostrels of it thorow out all that was on drye lond dyed.
23 Thus was destroyed all that was vppo the erth both man beastes wormes and foules of the ayre so that they were destroyed from the erth: save Noe was reserved only and they that were wyth hym in the arke.
24 And the waters prevayled vppon the erth an hundred and fyfthe dayes.

Chapter 8

1 And god remebred Noe and all ye beastes and all ye catell yt were with hi in ye arke And god made a wynde to blow vppo ye erth and ye waters ceased:
2 ad ye fountaynes of the depe ad the wyndowes of heave were stopte and the rayne of heaven was forbidde
3 and the waters returned from of ye erth ad abated after the ende of an hundred and .l. dayes.
4 And the arke rested vppo the mountayns of Ararat the .xvij. daye of the .vij. moneth.
5 And the waters went away ad decreased vntyll the x. moneth. And the fyrst daye of the tenth moneth the toppes of the mounteyns appered.
6 And after the ende of .xl. dayes. Noe opened the wyndow of the arke which he had made
7 ad sent forth a raven which went out ever goinge and cominge agayne vntyll the waters were dreyed vpp vppon the erth
8 Then sent he forth a doue from hym to wete whether the waters were fallen from of the erth.
9 And when the doue coude fynde no restinge place for hyr fote she returned to him agayne vnto the arke for the waters were vppon the face of all the erth. And he put out hys honde and toke her and pulled hyr to hym in to the arke
10 And he abode yet .vij. dayes mo and sent out the doue agayne out of the arke
11 And the doue came to hym agayne aboute eventyde and beholde: There was in hyr mouth a lefe of an olyve tre which she had plucked wherby Noe perceaved that the waters wer abated vppon the erth.
12 And he taried yet .vij. other dayes and sent forth the doue which from thence forth came no more agayne to him.
13 And it came to passe the syxte hundred and one yere and the fyrst daye of the fyrst moneth that the waters were dreyed vpp apon the erth. And Noe toke off the hatches of the arke and loked: And beholde the face of the erth was drye.
14 so by the .xxvij. daye of the seconde moneth the erth was drye.
15 And God spake vnto Noe saynge:
16 come out of the arcke both thou and thy wyfe ad thy sonnes and thy sonnes wyues with the.

17 And all the beastes that are with the whatsoever flesh it be both foule and catell and all maner wormes that crepe on the erth brynge out with the and let them moue growe ad multiplie vppon the erth.

18 And Noe came out ad his sonnes and his wyfe and his sonnes wyues with hym.

19 And all the beastes and all the wormes and all the foules and all that moved vppon the erth came also out of the arke all of one kynde together.

20 And Noe made an aulter vnto the LORDE and toke of all maner of clene beastes and all maner of clene foules and offred sacrificyce vppon the aulter.

21 And the LORDE smellyd a swete savoure and sayd in his hert: I wyll henceforth no more curse the erth for mannes sake for the imagynacion of mannes hert is evell even from the very youth of hym. Moreover I wyll not destroy from henceforth all that lyveth as I haue done.

22 Nether shall sowynge tyme and harvest colde and hete somere and wynter daye and nyghte cease as longe as the erth endureth.

Chapter 9

1 And God blessed Noe and his sonnes and sayd vnto them: Increase and multiplie and fyll the erth.

2 The feare also and drede of yow be vppon all beastes of the erth and vppon all foules of the ayre ad vppon all that crepeth on the erth and vppon all fyses of the see which are geven vnto youre handes

3 And all that moveth vppon the erth havynge lyfe shall be youre meate: Euen as ye grene herbes so geue I yow all thyng.

4 Only the flesh with his life which is his bloud se that ye eate not.

5 For verely the bloude of yow wherein youre lyves are wyll I requyre: Eue of the hande of all beastes wyll I requyre it And of the hande of man and of the hand off euery mannes brother wyll I requyre the lyfe of man:

6 so yt he which shedeth mannes bloude shall haue hys bloud shed by man agayne: for God made man after his awne lycknesse.

7 See that ye encrease and waxe and be occupyde vppon the erth and multiplie therein.

8 Farthermore God spake vnto Noe and to hys sonnes wyth hym saynge:

9 see I make my bod wyth you and youre seed after you

10 and wyth all lyvyng thinge that is wyth you: both foule and catell and all maner beste of the erth that is wyth yow of all that commeth out of the arke what soeuer beste of the erth it be.

11 I make my bonde wyth yow that hence forth all flesh shall not be destroyed wyth yt waters of any floud ad yt hence forth there shall not be a floud to destroy the erth.

12 And God sayd. This is the token of my bode which I make betwene me and yow ad betwene all lyvyng thyng that is with yow for ever:

13 I wyll sette my bowe in the cloudes and it shall be a sygne of the appoyntment made betwene me and the erth:

14 So that when I brynge in cloudes vpo ye erth the bowe shall appere in ye cloudes.

15 And than wyll I thynke vppon my testament which I haue made betwene me and yow and all that lyveth what soeuer flesh it be. So that henceforth there shall be no more waters to make a floud to destroy all flesh.

16 The bowe shalbe in the cloudes and I wyll loke vpon it to remembre the euerlastyng testament betwene God and all that lyveth vppon the erth what soeuer flesh it be.

17 And God sayd vnto Noe: This is the sygne of the testament which I have made betwene me and all flesh yt is on the erth.

18 The sonnes of Noe that came out of the arke were: Sem Ham and Iapheth. And Ham he is the father of Canaan.

19 These are the .iiij. sonnes of Noe and of these was all the world overspred.

20 And Noe beyng an husband man went furth and planted a vyneyarde

21 and drancke of the wyne and was droncke and laye vncouered in the myddest of his tet.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan sawe his fathers prevytees and tolde his ij. brethren that were wythout.

23 And Sem and Iapheth toke a mantell and put it on both there shulders ad went backward ad covered there fathers secrets but there faces were backward So that they sawe not there fathers nakydnes.

24 As soone as Noe was awaked fro his wyne and wyst what his yongest sonne had done vnto hym

25 he sayd: cursed be Canaan ad a seruante, of all seruantes be he to his brethren.

26 And he sayd: Blessed be the LORde God of Se and Canaan be his seruante.

27 God increase Iapheth that he may dwelle in the tentes of Sem. And Canaan be their seruante.

28 And Noe lyved after the floude .iiij. hundred and .i. yere: So that all the dayes of Noe were ix. hundred and .i. yere ad than he dyed.

Chapter 10

1 These are the generations of the sonnes of Noe: of Sem Ham and Iapheth which begat them children after the floude.

2 The sonnes of Iapheth were: Gomyr Magog Madai Iauan Tuball Mesech and Thyras.

3 And the sonnes of Gomyr were: Ascenas Riphath and Togarina.

4 And the sonnes of Iauan were: Elisa Tharsis Cithun and Dodanim.

5 Of these came the Iles of the gentylls in there contres every man in his speach kynred and nation.

6 The sonnes of Ham were: Chus Misraim Phut and Canaan.

7 The sonnes of Chus: were Seba Hevila Sabta Rayma and Sabtema. And the sonnes of Rayma were: Sheba and Dedan.

8 Chus also begot Nemrod which bega to be myghtye in the erth.

9 He was a myghtie hunter in the syghte of the LORde: Where of came the proverbe: he is as Nemrod that myghtie hunter in the syghte of the LORde.

10 And the begynnyng of hys kyngdome was Babell Erech Achad and Chalne in the lande of Synear:

11 Out of that lande came Assur and buylded Ninyue and the cyte rehoboth and Calah

12 And Ressen betwene Ninyue ad Chalah. That is a grete cyte.

13 And Mizraim begat Iudun Enamim Leabim Naphtuhim

14 Pathrusim and Castuhim: from whence came the Philystyns and the Capthiherynes.

15 Canaan also begat zidon his eldest sonne and Heth

16 Iebusi Emori Girgosi

17 Hiui Arki Sini

18 Aruadi Zemari and hamari. And afterward sprange the kynreds of the Canaanites

19 And the costes of the Canaanites were fro Sydon tyll thou come to Gerara and to Asa and tyll thou come to Sodoma Gomorra Adama Zeboim: eve vnto Lasa.

20 These were the chyldre of Ham in there kynreddes tonges landes and nations.

21 And Sem the father of all ye childe of Eber and the eldest brother of Iapheth begat children also.

22 And his sonnes were: Elam Assur Arphachsad Lud ad Aram.

23 And ye childree of Aram were: Vz Hul Gether and Mas
24 And Arphachsad begat Sala and Sala begat Eber.
25 And Eber begat .ij. sonnes. The name of the one was Peleg for in his tyme the erth was devyded. And the name of his brother was Iaketanr
26 Iaketan begat Almodad Saleph Hyzarmoneth Iarah
27 Hadoram Vsal Dikela
28 Obal Abimach Seba
29 Ophir Heuila and Iobab. All these are the sonnes of Iaketan.
30 And the dwellynge of them was from Mesa vntill thou come vnto Sephara a mountayne of the easte lande.
31 These are the sonnes o Sem in their kynreddes languages contrees and nations.
32 These are the kynreddes of the sonnes of Noe in their generations and nations. And of these came the people that were in the world after the floude.

Chapter 11

1 And all the world was of one tonge and one language.
2 And as they came from the east they founde a playne in the lande of Synear and there they dwelled.
3 And they sayd one to a nother: come on let us make brycke ad burne it wyth fyre. So brycke was there stone and slyme was there mortar
4 And they sayd: Come on let vs buylde vs a cyte and a toure that the toppe may reach vnto heauen. And let vs make us a name for perauenture we shall be scatered abrode over all the erth.
5 And the LORde came downe to see the cyte and the toure which the childern of Ada had buylde.
6 And the LORde sayd: See the people is one and haue one tonge amonge them all. And thys haue they begon to do and wyll not leaue of from all that they haue purposed to do.
7 Come on let vs descende and myngell there tonge even there that one vnderstonde not what a nother sayeth.
8 Thus ye LORde skatered them from thence vppon all the erth. And they left of to buylde the cyte.
9 Wherefore the name of it is called Babell because that the LORDE there confounded the tonge of all the world. And because that the LORde from thence skatered them abrode vppon all the erth.
10 These are the generations of Sem: Se was an hundred yere olde and begat Arcphachsad ij. yere after the floude.
11 And Se lyved after he had begot Arphachsad .v. hundred yere an begat sonnes and doughters.
12 And Arphacsad lyued .xxxv. yere and begat Sala
13 and lyved after he had begot Sala iiij. hudred yere and .iiij. and begat sonnes and doughters.
14 And Sala was .xxx. yere old and begat Eber
15 ad lyued after he had begot Eber .iiij. hudred and thre yere ad begat sonnes and doughters
16 When Eber was .xxxiiij. yere olde he begat Peleg
17 and lyued after he had begot Peleg foure hundred and .xxx. yere and begat sonnes and doughters.
18 And Peleg when he was .xxx. yere olde begat Regu
19 and lyued after he had begot Regu. ij. hundred and .ix. yere and begat sonnes and doughters.

20 And Regu when he had lyued .xxxij. yere begat Serug
21 and lyued after he had begot Serug .ij. hundred and .vij. yere and begat sonnes and
doughters.
22 And when Serug was .xxx. yere olde he begat Nahor
23 and lyued after he had begot Nahor .ij. hundred yere and begat sonnes and doughters.
24 And Nahor when he was .xxix. yere olde begat Terah
25 and lyved after he had begot Terah an hundred and .xix. yere and begat sonnes and
doughters.
26 And when Terah was .lxx. yere olde he begat Abram Nahor and Haran.
27 And these are the generations of Terah. Terah begat Abram Nahor and Haran. And
Haran begat Lot.
28 And Haran dyed before Terah his father in the londe where he was borne at Vr in
Chaldea.
29 And Abram and Nahor toke them wyves. Abras wyfe was called Sarai. And Nahors
wyfe Mylca the doughter of Haran which was father of Milca ad of Iisca.
30 But Sarai was baren and had no childe.
31 Than toke Terah Abram his sonne and Lot his sonne Harans sonne and Sarai his
doughter in lawe his sone Abrams wyfe. And they went wyth hym from Vr in Chaldea to go
in to the lade of Chanaan. And they came to Haran and dwelled there.
32 And when Terah was ij. hundred yere old and .v. he dyed in Haran.

Chapter 12

1 Then the LORde sayd vnto Abra Gett the out of thy contre and from thy kynred and out
of thy fathers house into a londe which I wyll shewe the.
2 And I wyll make of the a myghtie people and wyll blesse the and make thy name grete
that thou mayst be a blessinge.
3 And I wyll blesse the that blesse the ad curse the that curse the. And in the shall be
blessed all the generations of the erth.
4 And Abram wet as the LORde badd hym and Lot went wyth him. Abram was .lxxv. yere
olde when he went out of Haran.
5 And Abram toke Sarai his wyfe ad Lot his brothers sonne wyth all their goodes which
they had gotten and soules which they had begoten in Haran. And they departed to goo in
to the lade of Chanaan. And when they were come in to the lande of Chanaan
6 Abram went furth in to the lade tyll he came vnto a place called Sychem and vnto the
oke of More. And the Canaanytes dwelled then in the lande.
7 Then the LORde apeared vnto Abram ad sayd: vnto thy seed wyll I geue thys lade. And
he buylded an aultere there vnto the LORDE which apeared to hym.
8 Then departed he thence vnto a mountayne that lyeth on the east syde of BETHEL and
pytched hys tente: BETHEL beyng on the west syde and Ay on the east: And he buylded
there an aulter vnto the LORde and called on the name of ye LORde.
9 And than Abram departed and toke his iourney southwarde
10 After thys there came a derth in the lande. And Abram went doune in to Egipte to
soiourne there for the derth was sore in the lande.
11 And when he was come nye for to entre in to Egipte he sayd vnto sarai his wife.
Beholde I knowe that thou art a fayre woman to loke apo.
12 It wyll come to passe therfore whe the Egyprians see the that they wyll say: she is his
wyfe. And so shall they sley me and save the.
13 saye I praye the therfore that thou art my sister that I maye fare the better by reason of
the and that my soule maye lyue for thy sake.

14 As soone as he came in to Egipte the Egiptias sawe the woman that she was very fayre.

15 And Pharaos lordes sawe hir also and prayded hir vnto Pharao: So that she was taken in to Pharaos house

16 which entreated Abram well for hir sake so that he had shepe oxsen ad he asses men seruantes mayde seruantes she asses and camels.

17 But God plaged Pharao and his house wyth grete plages because of Sarai Abrams wyfe.

18 Then Pharao called Abram and sayd: why hast thou thus dealt with me? Wherefore toldest thou me not that she was thy wyfe?

19 Why saydest thou that she was thy sister and causedest me to take hyr to my wyfe? But now loo there is the wife take hir ad be walkynge.

20 Pharao also gaue a charge vnto his men over Abram to leade hym out wyth his wyfe and all that he had.

Chapter 13

1 Than Abram departed out of Egipte both he and his wyfe and all that he had and Lot wyth hym vnto the south.

2 Abram was very ryche in catell syluer and gold.

3 And he went on his iourney fro the south even vnto BETHEL ad vnto the place where his tente was at the fyrst tyme betwene BETHEL and Ay

4 and vnto the place of the aulter which he made before. And there called Abram vpon the name of the LORde.

5 Lot also which went wyth hym had shepe catell and tentes:

6 so that the londe was not abill to receaue them that they myght dwell together for the substance of their riches was so greate that they coude not dwell together

7 And there fell a stryfe betwene the herdmen of Abrams catell and the herdmen of Lots catell. Moreouer the Cananytes and the Pherysites dwelled at that tyme in the lande.

8 Than sayd Abram vnto Lot: let there be no stryfe I praye the betwene the and me and betwene my herdmen and thyne for we be brethren.

9 Ys not all the hole lande before the? Departe I praye the fro me. Yf thou wylt take the left hande I wyll take the right: Or yf thou take the right hande I wyll take the left.

10 And Lot lyft vp hys eyes and beheld all the contre aboute lordane which was a plenteous contre of water every where before the LORde destroyed Sodoma and Gomorra. Even as the garden of the LORde and as the lande of Egipte tyll thou come to Zoar.

11 Than Lot chose all the costes of lordane ad toke hys iourney from the east. And so departed the one brother from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the lande of Canaan. And lot in the cytes of the playne and tented tyll he came to Sodome.

13 But the men of sodome were wyked and synned exceedyngly agenst the LORde.

14 And the LORde sayed vnto Abram after that Lot was departed from hym: lyfte vp thyne eyes and loke from ye place where thou art northward southward eastward and westward

15 for all the lande which thou seiste wyll I gyue vnto the and to thy seed for ever.

16 And I wyll make thy seed as the dust of the erth: so that yf a ma can nombre the dust of the erth than shall thy seed also be nombred.

17 Aryse and walke aboute in the lande in the length of it ad in the bredth for I wyll geue it vnto the.

18 Than Abra toke downe hys tente and went and dwelled in the okegrove of Mamre which is in Ebron and buylded there an altar to the LORde.

Chapter 14

1 And it chaused within a while that Amraphel kynge of Synear Arioch kynge of Ellasar Kedorlaomer kynge of Elam and Thydeall kynge of the nations:

2 made warre wyth Bera kynge of Sodoh and with Birsa kynge of Gomorra. And wythe Sineab kynge of Adama and with Semeaber kynge of Zeboim and wyth the kynge of Bela Which Bela is called Zoar.

3 All these came together vnto the vale of siddim which is now the salt see

4 Twelve yere were they subiecte to kinge kedorlaomer and in the .xiiij. yere rebelled.

5 Therefore in the .xiiij. yere came kedorlaomer and the kynges that were wyth hym and smote the Raphayms in Astarath Karnaim and the Susims in Hain ad the Emyms in Sabe Kariathaim

6 and the Hozyms in their awne mounte Seir vnto the playne of Pharan which bordreth vpon the wyldernesse.

7 And then turned they and came to the well of iugmente which is Cades and smote all the contre of the Amalechites and also the amorytes that dwell in Hazon Thamar.

8 Than went out the kynge of Sodome and the kynge of Gomorra and the kinge of Adama and the kynge of Zeboim and the kynge of Bela now called Zoar. And sette their men in aray to fyghte wyth them in the vale of siddim that is to say

9 wyth kedorlaomer the kynge of Elam and with Thydeall kynge of the Nations and wyth Amraphel kynge of Synear. And with Arioch kynge of Ellasar: foure kynges agenste v.

10 And that vale of siddim was full of slyme pyttes. And the kynges of Sodome and Gomorra fled and fell there. And the resydue fled to the mountaynes.

11 And they toke all the goodes of Sodome and Gomorra and all their vitalles ad went their waye.

12 And they toke Lot also Abrams brothers sonne and his good (for he dwelled at Sodome) and departed:

13 Than came one that had escaped and tolde Abram the hebrue which dwelled in the okegrove of Mamre the Amoryte brother of Eschol and Aner: which were confederate wyth Abram.

14 When Abram herde that his brother was taken he harnessed his seruantes borne in his owne house .iiij. hundred and .xviij. ad folowed tyll they came at Dan.

15 And sette hymselfe ad his seruantes in aray and fell vpon them by nyght and smote them and chased them awaye vnto Hoba: which lyeth on the lefte hande of Damascos

16 and broughte agayne all the goodes and also his brother Lot ad his goodes the weme also and the people.

17 And as he retourned agayne from the slaughter of kedorlaomer and of the kynges that were with hym than came the kynge of Sodome agaynst hym vnto the vale of Saue which now is called kynges dale.

18 Than Melchisedech kinge of Salem brought forth breed and wyne. And he beyng the prest of the most hyghest God

19 blessed hym saynge. Blessed be Abram vnto the most hyghest God possessor of heauen and erth.

20 And blessed be God the most hyghest which hath delyvered thyne enimies in to thy handes. And Abra gaue hym tythes of all.

21 Than sayd the kynge of Sodome vnto Abram: gyue me the souldes and take the goodes to thy selfe.

22 And Abram answered the kynge of Sodome: I lyfte vpp my hande vnto the LORde God most hygh possessor of heaven ad erth

23 that I will not take of all yt is thyne so moch as a thred or a shoulacher lest thou shuldest saye I haue made Abra ryche.

24 Saue only that which the yonge men haue eaten ad the partes of the men which went wyth me. Aner Escholl and Mamre. Let them take their partes.

Chapter 15

1 After these deades ye worde of God came vnto Abram in a vision saynge feare not Abram I am thy shilde and thy rewarde shalbe exceedyngre greate.

2 And Abram answered: LORde lehouah what wilt thou geue me: I goo childlesse and the cater of myne housse this Eleasar of Damasco hath a sonne.

3 And Abram sayd: se to me hast thou geuen no seed: lo a lad borne in my housse shalbe myne heyre.

4 And beholde the worde of the LORde spake vnto Abram sayenge: He shall not be thyne heyre but one that shall come out of thyne awne bodye shalbe thyne heyre.

5 And he brought him out at the doores ad sayde. Loke vpp vnto heaven and tell the starres yf thou be able to nobre them. And sayde vnto him Even so shall thy seed be.

6 And Abram beleved the LORde and it was counted to him for rightwesnes.

7 And he sayde vnto hym: I am the LORde that brought the out of Vrin Chaldea to geue the this lande to possesse it.

8 And he sayde: LORde God whereby shall I knowe that I shall possesse it?

9 And he sayde vnto him: take an heyfer of .iiij. yere olde and a she gotte of thre yeres olde and a thre yere olde ram a turtill doue and a yonge pigeon.

10 And he toke all these and devyded them in the myddes and layde euery pece one over agenst a nother. But the foules devyded he not.

11 And the byrdes fell on the carcasses but Abra droue the awaye.

12 And when the sonne was doune there fell a slomber apou Abram. And loo feare and greate darknesse came apou hym.

13 And he sayde vnto Abram: knowe this of a suertie that thi seed shalbe a straunger in a lande that perteyneth not vnto the. And they shall make bondmen of them and entreate them evell iiij. hundred yeaes.

14 But the nation whom they shall serue wyll I iudge. And after warde shall they come out wyth greate substace.

15 Neuerthelesse thou shalt goo vnto thi fathers in peace ad shalt be buried when thou art of a good age:

16 ad in the fourth generation they shall come hyther agayne for the wekednesse of the Amorites ys not yet full.

17 When the sonne was doune and it was waxed darke: beholde there was a smokyngre furnesse and a fyre brand that went betwene the sayde peces.

18 And that same daye the LORde made a covenante with Abram saynge: vnto thy seed wyll I geue thys londe fro the ryver of Egypte even vnto the greate ryver euphrates:

19 the kenytes the kenizites the Cadmonites

20 the Hethites the Pherezites the Raphaims

21 the Amorytes the Canaanites the Gergesites and the Iebusites.

Chapter 16

1 Sarai Abrams wyfe bare him no childerne. But she had an hand mayde an Egiptian whose name was Hagar.

2 Wherefore the sayde vnto Abram. Beholde the LORde hath closed me that I can not bere. I praye the goo in vnto my mayde peradueture I shall be multiplyed by meanes of her And Abram herde the voyce of Sarai. Than Sarai

3 Abrams wife toke Hagar hyr mayde the Egitian (after Abram had dwelled .x. yere in the lande of Canaan) and gaue her to hyr husbonde Abram to be his wyfe.

4 And he wente in vnto Hagar and she conceived. And when she sawe that she had conceyved hyr mastresse was despised in hyr syghte.

5 Than sayd Sarai vnto Abram: Thou dost me vnrighte for I haue geuen my mayde in to thy bosome: and now because she seyth that she hath coceaved I am despysed in hyr syghte: the LORde iudge betwene the and me.

6 Than sayde Abra to Sarai: beholde thy mayde is in thy hande do with hyr as it pleaseth the. And because Sarai fared foule with her she fled from her.

7 And the angell of the LORde founde her besyde a fountayne of water in the wyldernes: euen by a well in the way to Sur.

8 And he sayde: Hagar Sarais mayde whence comest thou and whether wylt thou goo ? And she answered: I flee from my mastresse Sarai.

9 And the angell of the LORde sayde vnto her: returne to thy mastresse agayne and submytte thy selfe vnder her handes.

10 And the angell of ye LORde sayde vnto her: I will so encrease thy seed that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the LORdes angell sayd further vnto her: se thou art wyth childe and shalt bere a sonne and shalt call his name Ismael: because the LORDE hath herde thy tribulation.

12 He will be a wylde man and his hande will be agenst every man and euery mans hande agenst him. And yet shall he dwell faste by all his brothren.

13 And she called the name of the LORde that spake vnto her: thou art the God that lokest on me for she sayde: I haue of a suertie sene here the backe parties of him that seith me.

14 Wherfore she called the well the well of the Iyuyng that seith me which well is betwene Cades and Bared.

15 And Hagar bare Abram a sonne and Abram called his sons name which Hagar bare Ismaell.

16 And Abram was .lxxxvi. yere olde when Hagar bare him Ismael.

Chapter 17

1 When Abram was nynetye yere olde and ix. the LORde apeared to hym sayenge: I am the almyghtie God: walke before me ad be vncorrupte.

2 And I wyll make my bonde betwene the and me and wyll multiplie the excedyngly.

3 And Abra fell on his face. And God talked moreover with hym saynge:

4 I am beholde my testamet is with the that thou shalt be a father of many natios.

5 Therefore shalt thou no more be called Abram but thy name shalbe Abraham: for a father of many nations haue I made the

6 and I will multiplie the excedyngly and wyll make nations of the: yee and kynges shall sprynge out of the.

7 Moreover I will make my bonde betwene me and the and thy seed after the in their tymes to be an everlastyng testament So that I wyll be God vnto the and to thy seed after the.

8 And I will geue vnto the ad to thy seed after the the lande where in thou arte a straunger: Euen all the lande of Canaan for an everlastyng possession and wil be their God.

9 And God sayde vnto Abraha: Se thou kepe my testamente both thou and thy seed after the in their tymes:

10 This is my testamente which ye shall kepe betwene me and you and thy seed after the that ye circucyse all youre men childern ye shall circumcyse

11 the foreskynne of youre flesh ad it shal be a token of the bond betwixte me and you.

12 And euery manchilde when it is viij. dayes olde shal be circucysed amonge you in youre generations and all seruautes also borne at home or boughte with money though they be straungers and not of thy seed.

13 The seruaunte borne in thy housse ad he also that is bought with money must needes be circumcysed that my testament may be in youre flesh for an everlastinge bonde.

14 Yf there be any vncircuncysed manchilde that hath not the fors kynne of his flesh cutt of his soule shall perish from his people: because he hath broke my testamet

15 And God sayde vnto Abraham. Sarai thy wyfe shall nomore be called Sarai: but Sara shall hir name be.

16 For I will blesse her and geue the a sonne of her and will blesse her: so that people ye and kynges of people shall springe of her.

17 And Abraham fell vpon his face ad laughte and sayd in his harte: shall a childe be borne vnto hym that is an hundred yere olde ad shall Sara that is nynetie yere olde bere?

18 And Abraha sayde vnto God. O that Ismaell myghte lyve in thy syghte.

19 The sayde God: na Sara thy wife shall bere the a sonne ad thou shalt call his name Isaac. And I will make my bonde with him that it shall be an everlastynge bonde vnto his seed after him.

20 And as concernynge Ismaell also I haue herde thy request: loo I will blesse him and encrease him and multiplie him excedyngly. Twelve prynces shall be begete and I will make a great nation of him.

21 But my bonde will I make with Isaac which Sara shall bere vnto the: even this tyme twelue moneth.

22 And God left of talkynge with him and departed vp from Abraham.

23 And Abraham toke Ismaell his sonne and all the seruautes borne in his housse and all that was bought with money as many as were menchildren amonge the me of Abrahams housse and circumcysed the foreskynne of their flesh even the selfe same daye as God had sayde vnto him.

24 Abraham was nynetie yere olde and .ix. when he cutt of the foreskynne of his flesh.

25 And Ismaell his sonne was .xiiij. yere olde when the foreskynne of hys flesh was circumcysed.

26 The selfe same daye was Abraha circucised and Ismael his sonne.

27 And all the men in his housse whether they were borne in his housse or bought wyth money (though they were straungers) were circumcysed with him.

Chapter 18

1 And the LORde apeared vnto him in the okegrove of Mamre as he sat in his tent doze in the heate of the daye.

2 And he lyfte vp his eyes and looked: ad lo thre men stode not farr from hym. And whe he sawe them he ran agenst them from the tent dore and fell to the grounde

3 and sayde: LORde yf I haue founde fauoure in thy syght goo not by thi seruaunte.

4 Let a litle water be fett and wash youre fete and rest youre selves vnder the tree:

5 And I will fett a morsell of breed to comforte youre hartes wythall. And tha goo youre wayes for even therfore ar ye come to youre seruaunte. And they answered: Do even so as thou hast sayde.

6 And Abraha went a pace in to his tent vnto Sara ad sayde: make redy att once thre peckes of fyne meale kneade it and make cakes.

7 And Abraham ran vnto his beastes and fett a calfe that was tendre and good and gaue it vnto a yonge man which made it redy attonce.

8 And he toke butter and mylcke and the calfe which he had prepared and sett it before them and stode hymselfe by them vnder the tree: and they ate.

9 And they sayde vnto him: Where is Sara thy wife? And he sayde: in the tent.
10 And he sayde: I will come agayne vnto the as soone as the frute can lyue. And loo: Sara thy wife shall haue a sonne. That herde Sara out of the tent doore which was behind his backe.
11 Abraham and Sara were both olde and well stryken in age and it ceased to be with Sara after the maner as it is wyth wyues.
12 And Sara laughed in hir selfe saynge: Now I am waxed olde shall I geue my selfe to lust and my lorde olde also?
13 Than sayd the LORde vnto Abraha: wherfore doth Sara laughe saynge: shal I of a suertie bere a childe now when I am olde?
14 is the thinge to harde for the LORde to do? In the tyme appoynted will I returne vnto the as soone as the frute can haue lyfe And Sara shall haue a sonne.
15 Than Sara denied it saynge: I laughed not for she was afrayde. But he sayde: yes thou laughtest.
16 Than the men stode vp from thence ad loked towarde Sodome. And Abraham went with them to brynge them on the waye.
17 And the LORde sayde: Can I hyde from Abraham that thinge which I am aboute to do
18 seyng that Abraham shall be a great ad a myghtie people and all the nations of the erth shalbe blessed in him?
19 For I knowe him that he will commaunde his childern and his housholde after him yt they kepe the waye of the LORde to do after righte and conscyence that the LORde may brynge vppon Abraham that he hath promysed him.
20 And the LORde sayde? The crie of Sodome and Gomorra is great and there synne is excedynge grevous.
21 I will go downe and see whether they haue done all to gedder acordynge to that crye which is come vnto me or not that I may knowe.
22 And the me departed thece and went to Sodomeward. But Abraham stode yet before ye LORde
23 and drewe nere and saydeWylt thou destroy the rightwes with the wyked?
24 Yf there be .i. rightwes within the cyte wilt thou destroy it and not spare the place for the sake of .i. rightwes that are therin?
25 That be farre from the that thou shuldest do after thys maner to sley the rightwes with the weked ad that the rightwes shulde be as the weked: that befarre from the. Shulde not the iudge of all ye worlde do acordynge to righte?
26 And the LORde sayde: Yf I fynde in Sodome .i. rightwes within the cyte I will spare all the place for their sakes.
27 And Abraham answered and sayde: beholde I haue taken vppon me to speake vnto ye LORde ad yet am but dust ad ashes.
28 What though there lacke .v. of .i. rightwes wylt thou destroy all the cyte for lacke of .v? And he sayde: Yf I fynde there .xl. and .v. I will not destroy them.
29 And he spake vnto him yet agayne and sayde: what yf there be .xl. foude there: And he sayde: I wyll not do it for forties sake.
30 And he sayde: O let not my LORde be angrye that I speake. What yf there be foude .xxx. there? And he sayde: I will not do it yf I finde .xxx. there.
31 And he sayde: Oh se I haue begonne to speake vnto my LORde what yf there be .xx. foude there? And he sayde: I will not distroy the for tweties sake.
32 And he sayde: O let not my LORde be angrye that I speake yet but eue once more only. What yf ten be foude there?. And he sayde: I will not destroy the for .x. sake.
33 And the LORde wet his waye as soone as he had lefte comenyng with Abraha. And Abraham returned vnto his place

Chapter 19

1 And there came .ij. angells to Sodome at euen. And Lot satt at the gate of the cyte. And Lot sawe the and rose vp agaynst them and he bowed hym selfe to he grounde with his face.

2 And he sayde: Se lordes turne in I praye you in to youre servauntes house and tary all nyghte and wash youre fete and ryse vp early and go on youre wayes. And they sayde: nay but we will byde in the streates all nyghte.

3 And he copelled them excedyngly. And they turned in vnto hym and entred in to his house and he made them a feaste and dyd bake swete cakes and they ate.

4 But before they went to rest the men of the cyte of Sodome compassed the house rownde aboute both olde and yonge all the people from all quarters.

5 And they called vnto Lot and sayde vnto him: where are the men which came in to thy house to nyghte? brynge the out unto vs that we may do oure lust with them.

6 And Lot went out at doores vnto them and shote the dore after him

7 and sayde: nay for goddes sake brethren do not so wekedly.

8 Beholde I haue two doughters which haue knowne no man the will I brynge out vnto you: do with them as it semeth you good: Only vnto these men do nothyng for therefore came they vnder the shadowe of my rofe.

9 And they sayde: come hither. And they sayde: camest thou not in to sogeorne and wilt thou be now a iudge? we will suerly deale worse with the than with them And as they preased fore vppon Lot and beganne to breake vp the doore

10 the men put forth their handes and pulled Lot in to the house to them and shott to the doore.

11 And the men that were at the doore of the house they smote with blyndnesse both small and greate: so that they coude not fynde the doore.

12 And the men sayde moreover vnto Lot: Yf thou have yet here any sonne in lawe or sonnes or doughters or what so euer thou hast in the cyte brynge it out of this place:

13 for we must destroy this place because the crye of the is great before the LORde. Wherefore he hath sent vs to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out and spake vnto his sonnes in lawe which shulde haue married his doughters and sayde: stonde vpp and get yow out of this place for the LORde will destroy the cite. But he semed as though he had mocked vnto his sonnes in law.

15 And as the mornynge arose the angells caused Lot to spede him saynge. Stonde vp take thy wyfe and thy two doughters and that that is at hande lest thou perish in the synne of the cyte.

16 And as he prolonged the tyme the men caught both him his wife ad his two doughters by the handes because the LORde was mercyfull vnto him ad they brought him forth and sette him without the cyte.

17 When they had brought them out they sayde: Saue thy lyfe and loke not behynde the nether tary thou in any place of the contre but saue thy selfe in the mountayne lest thou perisse.

18 Than sayde Lot vnto them: Oh nay my lorde:

19 beholde in as moch as thy servaunte hath fownde grace in thy syghte now make thi mercy great which thou shewest vnto me in savinge my lyfe. For I can not saue my selfe in the mountayns lest some misfortune fall vpon me and I dye.

20 Beholde here is a cyte by to flee vnto and it is a lytle one: let me saue my selfe therein: is it not a litle one that my soule may lyue?

21 And he sayde to him: se I haue receaved thy request as concernynge this thyng that I will nott overthrowe this cytie for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste the ad saue thy selfe there for I can do nothyng tyll thou be come in thyder.
And therefore the name of the cyte is called Zoar.

23 And the sone was vpon the erth when Lot was entred in to Zoar.

24 Than the LORde rayned vpon Sodome and Gomorra brymstone and fyre from the LORde out of heaven

25 and overthrewe those cyteis and all the region and all that dwelled in the cytes and that that grewe vpon the erth.

26 And lots wyfe loked behynde her ad was turned in to a pillare of salte.

27 Abraham rose vp early and got him to the place where he stode before the LORde

28 and loked toward Sodome and Gomorra and toward all the londe of that contre. And as he loked: beholde the smoke of the contre arose as it had bene the smoke of a fornace.

29 But yet whe God destroyed the cities of ye regio he thought a pon Abraha: and sent Lot out from the dager of the overthrowenge when he overthrewe the cyttes where Lot dwelled.

30 And Lot departed out of Zoar and dwelled in the mountayns ad his .ij. doughters with him for he feared to tary in Zoar: he dweld therfore in a caue both he and his .ij. doughters also.

31 Than sayde the elder vnto the yonger oure father is olde and there are no moo men in the erth to come in vnto vs after the maner of all the world.

32 Come therfore let vs geue oure father wyne to dryncke and let vs lye with him that we may saue seed of oure father.

33 And they gaue their father wyne to dryncke that same nyghte. And the elder doughter went and laye with her father. And he perceaued it not nether when she laye doune nether when she rose vp.

34 And on the morowe the elder sayde vnto the yonger: beholde yesternyghte laye I with my father. Let us geue hym wyne to drinke this nyghte also and goo thou and lye with him and let us saue seed of oure father.

35 And they gaue their father wyne to drinke that nyghte also. And the yonger arose and laye with him. And he perceaved it not: nether when she laye doune nether when she rose vp.

36 Thus were both the doughters of lot with childe by their father

37 And the elder bare a sone and called hym Moab which is the father of the Moabytes vnto this daye.

38 And the yonger bare a sonne and called hym Ben Ammi which is the father of the childern of Ammon vnto this daye.

Chapter 20

1 And Abraham departed thence towarde the southcontre and dwelled betwene Cades and Sur ad sogeorned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham sayde of Sara his wyfe that she was his sister. Than Abimelech kynge of Gerar sent and fett Sara awaye.

3 And God came to Abimelech by nyghte in a dreame and sayde to him: Se thou art but a deed man for the womas sake which thou hast taken awaye for she is a mans wyfe.

4 But Abimelech had not yet come nye her and therfore sayde: lorde wilt thou sley rightewes people?

5 sayde not he vnto me that she was hys sister? yee and sayde not she herself that he was hir brother? wyth a pure herte and innocent handes haue I done this.

6 And God sayde vnto him in a dreame. I wot it well that thou dydest it in the purenesse of thi herte. And therefore I kepte ye that thou shuldest not synne agenst me nether suffred I the to come nygh her.

7 Now therefore delyuer the ma his wyfe ageyne for he is a prophete. And let him praye for the that thou mayst lyue. But and yf thou delyuer her not agayne be sure that thou shalt dye the deth with all that thou hast.

8 Than Abimelech rose vp be tymes in the mornynge and called all his servauntes and tolde all these thinges in their eares and the men were sore a frayde.

9 And Abimelech called Abraham and sayde vnto him: What hast thou done vnto vs and what haue I offended the that thou shuldest brynge on me and on my kyngdome so greata synne? thou hast done dedes vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech sayde morouer vnto Abraham: What sawest thou that moved the to do this thinge?

11 And Abraham Answered. I thought that peradventure the feare of God was not in this place and that they shulde sley me for my wyfes sake:

12 yet in very dede she is my sister the doughter of my father but not of my mother: and became my wyfe.

13 And after God caused me to wandre out of my fathers house I sayde vnto her: This kyndnesse shalt thou shewe vnto me in all places where we come that thou saye of me how that I am thy brother.

14 Than toke Abimelech shepe and oxen menservantes and wemenservantes and gaued them vnto Abraham and delyvered him Sara his wyfe agayne.

15 And Abimelech sayde: beholde the lande lyeth be fore the dwell where it pleaseth ye best.

16 And vnto Sara he sayde: Se I haue geuen thy brother a thousande peeces of syluer beholde he shall be a couerynge to thyne eyes vnto all that ar with the and vnto all men and an excuse.

17 And so Abraham prayde vnto God and God healed Abimelech and his wyfe and hys maydens so that they bare.

18 For the LORde had closed to all the matryces of the house of Abimelech because of Sara Abrahams wyfe.

Chapter 21

1 The lorde visyted Sara as he had sayde and dyd vnto her acordynge as he had spoken.

2 And Sara was with childe and bare Abraha a sonne in his olde age euen the same season which the LORde had appoynted.

3 And Abraham called his sonnes name that was borne vnto him which Sara bare him Isaac:

4 and Abra circucysed Isaac his sone whe he was .viiij. dayes olde as God commaunded him

5 And Abraha was an hundred yere olde when his sonne Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 And Sara sayde: God hath made me a laughinge stocke: for all yt heare will laugh at me

7 She sayde also: who wolde haue sayde vnto Abraham that Sara shulde haue geuen childern sucke or yt I shulde haue borne him a sonne in his olde age:

8 The childe grewe and was wened and Abraham made a great feast the same daye that Isaac was wened.

9 Sara sawe the sonne of Hagar the Egiptian which she had borne vnto Abraham a mockynge.

10 Then she sayde vnto Abraham: put away this bondmayde and hyr sonne: for the sonne of this bondwoman shall not be heyre with my sonne Isaac:

11 But the wordes semed verey greavous in Abrahams syghte because of his sonne.

12 Than the LORde sayde vnto Abraham: let it not be greavous vnto the because of the ladd and of thy bondmayde: But in all that Sara hath saide vnto the heare hir voyce for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 Moreouer of the sonne of the Bondwoman will I make a nation because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp early in the mornyng and toke brede and a bottell with water and gaue it vnto Hagar puttyng it on hir shulders wyth the lad also and sent her awaye. And she departed and wadred vpp and doune in the wyldernes of Berseba.

15 When the water was spent that was in the botell she cast the lad vnder a bush

16 and went and satt her out of syghte a great waye as it were a bowshote off: For she sayde: I will not se the lad dye. And she satt doune out of syghte and lyfte vp hyr voyce and wepte.

17 And God herde the voyce of the childe. And the angell of God called Hagar out of heaven and sayde vnto her: What ayleth the Hagar? Feare not for God hath herde the voyce of the childe where he lyeth.

18 Aryse and lyfte vp the lad and take hym in thy hande for I will make off him a greate people.

19 And God opened hir eyes and she sawe a well of water. And she went and fylled the bottell with water and gaue the boye drynke.

20 And God was wyth the lad and he grewe and dweld in the wildernesse and became an archer.

21 And he dweld in the wyldernesse of Pharan. And hys mother gott him a wyfe out of the land of Egypte.

22 And it chaunced the same season that Abimelech and Phicol his chefe captayne spake vnto Abraham saynge: God is wyth the in all that thou doist.

23 Now therfore swere vnto me even here by God that thou wylt not hurt me nor my childern nor my childerns childern. But that thou shalt deale with me and the contre where thou art a straunger acordynge vnto the kyndnesse that I haue shewed the.

24 Then sayde Abraham: I wyll swere.

25 And Abraham rebuked Abimelech for a well of water which Abimelech servauntes had taken awaye.

26 And Abimelech answered I wylt not who dyd it: Also thou toldest me not nether herde I of it but this daye.

27 And Abraham toke shepe and oxen and gaue them vnto Abimelech. And they made both of them a bonde together.

28 And Abraham sett vij. lambes by them selues.

29 And Abimelech sayde vnto Abraham: what meane these .vij. lamdes which thou hast sett by them selues.

30 And he answered: vij. lambes shalt thou take of my hande that it maye be a wytnesse vnto me that I haue dygged this well:

31 Wherefore the place is called Berseba because they sware both of them.

32 Thus made they a bonde to gether at Berseba. Than Abimelech and Phicol his chefe captayne rose vp and turned agayne vnto the lande of the Philistines.

33 And Abraham planted a wodd in Berseba and called there on the name of the LORde the everlastynge God:

34 and dwelt in the Phelistinlade alonge season

Chapter 22

1 After these dedes God dyd proue Abraham and sayde vnto him: Abraham. And he answered: here am I.

2 And he sayde: take thy only sonne Isaac whome thou louest and get the vnto the lande of Moria and sacrifice him there for a sacrifice vpon one of the mountayns which I will shewe the

3 Than Abraham rose vp early in the mornynge and sadled his asse and toke two of his meyny wyth him and Isaac his sonne: ad clove wod for the sacrifice and rose vp and gott him to the place which God had appoynted him.

4 The thirde daye Abraham lyfte vp his eyes and sawe the place a farr of

5 and sayde vnto his yong men: byde here with the asse. I and the lad will goo yonder and worshippe and come agayne vnto you.

6 And Abraham toke the wodd of the sacrifice and layde it vpon Isaac his sonne and toke fyre in his hande and a knyfe. And they went both of them together.

7 Than spake Isaac vnto Abraham his father and sayde: My father? And he answered here am I my sonne. And he sayde: Se here is fyre and wodd but where is the shepe for sacrifice?

8 And Abraham sayde: my sonne God wyll prouyde him a shepe for sacrifice. So went they both together.

9 And when they came vnto the place which God shewed him Abrahama made an aulter there and dressed the wodd ad bownde Isaac his sonne and layde him on the aulter aboue upon the wodd.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hande and toke the knyfe to haue kylled his sonne.

11 Than the angell of the LORde called vnto him from heauen saynge: Abraham Abraham. And he answered: here am I.

12 And he sayde: laye not thy handes upon the childe nether do any thinge at all vnto him for now I knowe that thou fearest God in yt thou hast not kepte thine only sonne fro me.

13 And Abraham lyfted vp his eyes and loked aboute: and beholde there was a ram caught by the hornes in a thykette. And he went and toke the ram and offred him vp for a sacrifice in the steade of his sonne

14 And Abraham called the name of the place the LORde will see: wherfore it is a come saynge this daye: in the mounte will the LORde be sene.

15 And the Angell of the LORde cryed vnto Abraham from heaven the seconde tyme

16 saynge: by my selfe haue I sworne (sayth the LORde) because thou hast done this thinge and hast not spared thy only sonne

17 that I will blesse th and multiplie thy seed as the starres of heaven and as the sonde vpo the seesyde. And thy seed shall possesse the gates of hys enymies.

18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed because thou hast obeyed my voyce.

19 So turned Abraham agayne vnto his yonge men and they rose vp and wet to gether to Berseba. And Abraham dwelt at Berseba

20 And it chaused after these thiges that one tolde Abraham saynge: Beholde Milcha she hath also borne childern vnto thy brother Nachor:

21 Hus his eldest sonne and Bus his brother and Lemuell the father of the Sinans

22 and Cesed and Haso and Pildas and Iedlaph and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat Rebecca. These .viii. dyd Milcha bere to Nachor Abrahams brother

24. And his concubyne called Rheuma she bare also Tebah Gaham Thahas and Maacha.

Chapter 23

1 Sara was an hundred and .xxvij. yere olde (for so longe lyued she)

2 and than dyed in a heade cyte called Hebron in the londe of Canaan. Than Abraham came to morne Sara and to wepe for her.

3 And Abraham stode vp from the coorse and talked with the sonnes of heth saynge:

4 I am a stranger and a forerunner among you give me a possession to bury in with you that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham saying unto him:

6 Hear us, lord: thou art a prince of God among us. In the chiefest of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of us shall forbid thee his sepulchre yet thou shouldst not bury thy dead therein.

7 Abraham stood up and bowed himself before the people of the land and the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them saying: If it be your mind yet I shall bury my dead out of my sight: hear me and speak for me to Ephron the son of Zoar:

9 and let him give me the double cave which he hath in the end of his field for as much money as it is worth: let him give it me in the presence of you for a possession to bury in.

10 For Ephron dwelled among the children of Heth. Then Ephron the Hethite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth and of all that went in at the gates of his city saying:

11 Not so, my lord: but hear me: the field give I thee and the cave that therein is give I thee also: and even in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee to bury thy dead in.

12 Then Abraham bowed himself before the people of the land

13 and spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the country saying: I pray thee hear me: I will give silver for the field: take it of me and so will I bury my dead there.

14 Ephron answered Abraham saying unto him

15 My lord, hearken unto me. The land is worth three hundred shekels of silver: but what is that between thee and me? bury thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron and weighed him the silver which he had said in the audience of the sons of Heth. Even three hundred shekels of current money among merchants.

17 Thus was the field of Ephron where in the double cave is before Mamre: even the field and the cave that is therein and all the trees of the field which grow in all the borders round about made sure

18 unto Abraham for a possession in the sight of the children of Heth and of all that went in at the gates of the city.

19 And then Abraham buried Sara his wife in the double cave of the field that lieth before Mamre otherwise called Ephron in the land of Canaan.

20 And so both the field and the cave that is therein was made unto Abraham a sure possession to bury in of the sons of Heth.

Chapter 24

1 Abraham was old and stricken in days and the LORD had blessed him in all things.

2 And he said unto his eldest servant of his house which had the rule over all that he had: Put thy hand under my thigh that

3 I may make thee swear by the LORD that is God of heaven and God of the earth that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites among which I dwell.

4 But shalt thou go unto my country and to my kindred and there take a wife unto my son Isaac.

5 Then said the servant unto him: what if the woman will not agree to come with me unto this land shall I bring thy son againe unto the land which thou camest out of?

6 And Abraham said unto him: beware of that that thou bringest not my son thither.

7 The LORD God of heaven which took me from my father's house and from the land where I was borne and which spake unto me and swore unto me saying: unto thy seed

wyll I geue this lande he shall sende his angell before the yt thou mayst take a wife vnto my sonne from thence.

8 Neuerthelesse yf the woma will not agree to come with the than shalt thou be with out daunger of this ooth. But aboue all thinge brynge not my sonne thyther agayne.

9 And the seruaunte put his hand vnder the thye of Abraham and sware to him as concernynge that matter.

10 And the seruaunte toke .x. camels of the camels of his master and departed and had of all maner goodes of his master with him and stode vp and went to Mesopotamia vnto the cytie of Nahor.

11 And made his camels to lye doune with out the cytie by a wels syde of water at euen: aboute the tyme that women come out to drawe water

12 and he sayde. LORde God of my master Abraha sende me good spede this daye and shewe mercy vnto my master Abraham.

13 Lo I stonde here by the well of water and the doughters of the men of this citie will come out to drawe water:

14 Now the damsell to whome I saye stoupe doune thy pytcher and let me drynke. Yf she saye drynke and I will geue thy camels drynke also yt same is she that thou hast ordered for they seruaunte Isaac: yee and therby shall I knowe that thou hast shewed mercy on my master.

15 And it came to passe yer he had leeft spakynge that Rebecca came out the doughter of Bethuell sonne to Melcha the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother and hir pytcher apon hir shulder:

16 The damsell was very fayre to loke apon and yet a mayde and vnknownen of man. And she went doune to the well and fylled hyr pytcher and came vp agayne.

17 Then the seruaunte ranne vnto her and sayde: let me syppe a litle water of thi pither.

18 And she sayde: drynke my lorde. And she hasted and late doune her pytcher apon hyr arme and gaue him drinke.

19 And whe she had geuen hym drynke she sayde: I will drawe water for thy camels also vntill they haue dronke ynough.

20 And she poured out hyr pitcher in to the trough hastely and ranne agayne vnto the well to fett water: and drewe for all his camels.

21 And the felowe wondred at her. But helde his peace to wete whether the LORde had made his iourney prosperous or not.

22 And as the camels had left drynckynge he toke an earynge of halfe a sicke weght and .ij golden bracelettes for hyr hades of .x. sycles weyght of gold

23 and sayde vnto her: whose doughter art thou? tell me: ys there rowme in thy fathers house for vs to lodge in?

24 And she sayde vnto him: I am the doughter of Bethuell the sonne of Milcha which she bare vnto Nahor:

25 and sayde moreouer vnto him: we haue litter and prauonder ynough and also rowme to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed himselfe and worshipped the LORde

27 and sayde: blessed be the LORde God of my master Abraham which ceaseth not to deale mercyfully and truly with my master And hath brought me the waye to my masters brothers house.

28 And the damsell ranne and tolde them of her mothers house these thinges.

29 And Rebecca had a brother called Laban. And Laban ranne out vnto the man to the well:

30 for as soone as he had sene the earynges and the bracelettes apou his sisters handes ad herde the wordes of Rebecca his sister saynge thus sayde the man vnto me than he went out vnto the man. And loo he stode yet with the camels by the well syde.

31 And Laban sayde: come in thou blessed of the LORde. Wherefore stondest thou without? I haue dressed the house and made rowme for the camels.

32 And than the ma came in to the house. And he vnbrydeld the camels: and brought litter and prauonder for the camels and water to weshe his fete and their fete that were with him
33 and there was meate sett before him to eate. But he sayde: I will not eate vntill I haue sayde myne earede: And he sayde saye on.

34 And he sayde: I am Abrahams seruaunte

35 and the LORDE hath blessed my master out of measure that he is become greate and hath geuen him shepe oxen syluer and golde menseruauntes maydeseruauntes camels ad asses.

36 And Sara my masters wyfe bare him a sonne whe she was olde: and vnto him hath he geuen all that he hath.

37 And my master made me swere saynge: Thou shalt not take a wyfe to my sonne amonge the doughters of the cananytes in whose lade I dwell.

38 But thou shalt goo vnto my fathers house and to my kynred and there take a wyfe vnto my sonne.

39 And I sayde vnto my master. What yf the wyfe will not folowe me?

40 And he sayde vnto me: The LORde before whome I walke wyll sende his angell with the and prosper thy iourney that thou shalt take a wyfe for my sonne of my kynred and of my fathers house.

41 But and yf (when thou comest vnto my kynred) they will not geue the one tha shalt thou bere no perell of myne oothe.

42 And I came this daye vnto the well and sayed: O LORde the God of my master Abraha yf it be so that thou makest my iourney which I go prosperous:

43 beholde I stode by this well of water And when a virgyn cometh forth to drawe water and I saye to her: geue me a litle water of thi pitcher to drynke

44 and she saye agayne to me: dryncke thou and I will also drawe water for thy camels: that same is the wife whom the LORde hath prepared for my masters sonne.

45 And before I had made an ende of speakyng in myne harte: beholde Rebecca came forth and hir pitcher on hir shulder and she went doune vnto the well and drewe. And I sayde vnto her geue me drynke.

46 And she made hast and toke doune hir pitcher from of hir ad sayd: drinke and I will geue thy camels drynke also. And I dranke and she gaue the camels drynke also.

47 And I asked her saynge: whose doughter art thou? And she answered: the doughter of Bathuell Nahors sonne whome Milca bare vnto him. And I put the earynge vpon hir face and the bracelettes apou hir hondes.

48 And I bowed my selfe and worshepped the LORde and blessed the LORde God of my master Abraha which had brought me the right waye to take my masters brothers doughter vnto his sonne.

49 Now therefore yf ye will deall mercyfully and truly with my master tell me. And yf no tell me also: that I maye turne me to the right hande or to the left.

50 Than answered Laban and Bathuel saynge: The thinge is proceded even out of the lorde we can not therefore saye vnto the ether good or bad:

51 Beholde Rebecca before thy face take her and goo and let her be thy masters sonnes wife euen as the LORde hath sayde.

52 And whe Abrahams seruaunte herde their wordes he bowed him selfe vnto the LORde flatt vpon the erth.

53 And the servaunte toke forth iewells of syluer and iewelless of gold and rayment and gaue them to Rebecca: But vnto hir brother and to hir mother he gaue spyces.
54 And then they ate and dranke both he and the men that were with him and taried all nyghte and rose vp in the mornynge. And he sayde: let me departe vnto my master.
55 But hir brother and hir mother sayde: let the damsell abyde with vs a while ad it be but even .x. dayes and than goo thy wayes.
56 And he sayde vnto them hinder me not: for the lorde hath prospered my iourney. Sende me awaye yt I maye goo vnto my master.
57 And they sayde: let vs call the damsell and witt what she sayth to the matter.
58 And they called forth Rebecca ad sayde vnto her: wilt thou goo with this ma? And she sayde: Yee.
59 Than they broughte Rebecca their sister on the waye and her norse and Abrahams servaunte and the men that were wyth him.
60 And they blessed Rebecca and sayde vnto her: Thou art oure sister growe in to thousande thousandes and thy seed possesse ye gates of their emnies.
61 And Rebecca arose and hir damsels and satt the vp apo the camels and went their waye after the man. And ye servaunte toke Rebecca and went his waye
62 And Isaac was a comige from the well of ye lyvynge and seyng for he dwelt in the south cotre
63 and was gone out to walke in his meditatio before ye eue tyde. And he lyfte vp his eyes and loked and beholde ye camels were cominge.
64 And Rebecca lyfte vp hir eyes and whe she sawe Isaac she lyghted of the camel
65 ad sayde vnto ye servaunte: what ma is this yt cometh agenst vs in the feld? And the servaunte sayde: it is my master. And then she toke hir mantell ad put it aboute her.
66 And the servaunte tolde Isaac all that he had done.
67 The Isaac broughte her in to his mother Saras tente ad toke Rebecca and she became his wife and he loved her: and so was Isaac coforted over his mother.

Chapter 25

1 Abraha toke hi another wyfe cald Keturah
2 which bare hi Sunram lacksam Medan Midia lesback and Suah.
3 And lacksan begat Seba and Deda. And the sonnes of sedan were Assurim Letusim and Leumim.
4 And the sonnes of Midian were Epha Epher Hanoth Abida and Elda. All these were the childern of Bethura.
5 But Abraha gaue all that he had vnto Isaac.
6 And vnto the sonnes of his concubines he haue giftes and sent them awaye from Isaac his sonne (while he yet lyved) east ward vnto the east cotre.
7 These are the dayes of the life of Abraha which he lyved: an hudred and .lxxv. yere
8 and than fell seke ad dyed in a lustie age (whe he had lyved ynough) ad was put vnto his people.
9 And his sonnes Isaac ad Ismael buried hi in the duble caue in the feld of Ephro sone of Zoar the Hethite before Mamre.
10 Which felde abraha boughte of the sonnes of Heth: There was Abraha buried and Sara hys wife.
11 And after yt deeth of Abraha God blessed Isaac his sonne which dweld by the well of the lyvige and seige
12 These are the generatio of Ismael Abrahams sonne which Hagar the Egypcia Saras hand mayde bare vnto Abraham.

13 And these are the names of the sones of Ismaell with their names in their kiredde.
The eldest sone of Ismael Neuatoth the Redar Adbeel Mibsa
14 Misma Duma Masa
15 Hadar Thema letur Naphis and Redma.
16 These are the sones of Ismael and these are their names in their townes and castels
.xij. princes of natios.
17 And these are the yeres of the lyfe of Ismael: an hudred and .xxxvij yere and than he
fell seke and dyed and was layde vnto his people.
18 And he dweld from Euila vnto Sur yt is before Egypte as men go toward the Assirias.
And he dyed in the presence of all his brethren.
19 And these are the generatios of Isaac Abrahas sonne: Abraha begat Isaac.
20 And Isaac was .xl. yere olde whe he toke Rebecca to wyfe the doughter of Bethuel the
Sirian of Mesopotamia and sister to laban the Sirien.
21 And Isaac made intercessio vnto ye LORde for his wife: because she was bare: and ye
LORde was itreated of hi and Rebecca his wife coceaued:
22 and ye childern stroue together withi her, the she sayde: yf it shulde goo so to passe
what helpeth it yt I am with childe? And she went and axed ye LORde.
23 And ye LORde sayde vnto her there are .ij. maner of people in the wombe and ij.
nations shall springe out of thy bowels and the one nation shalbe myghtier than the other
and the eldest shalbe servaunte vnto the yonger.
24 And whe hir tyme was come to be delyuered beholde: there were .ij. twyns in hir wobe.
25 And he that came out first was redde and rough ouer all as it were an hyde: and they
called his name Esau.
26 And after ward his brother came out and his hande holdynge Esau by the hele. Wher
fore his name was called Iacob. And Isaac was .lx. yere olde whe she bare the:
27 and the boyes grewe and Esau became a conynge hunter and a tyllman. But Iacob
was a simple man and dwelled in the tentes.
28 Isaac loved Esau because he dyd eate of his venyso but Rebecca loued Iacob
29 Iacob sod potage and Esau came from the feld and was faine
30 and sayd to Iacob: let me syppe of yt redde potage for I am fayntie. And therefore was
his name called Edom.
31 And Iacob sayde: sell me this daye thy byrthrighte.
32 And Esau answered: Loo I am at the poynte to dye and what profit shall this byrthrighte
do me?
33 And Iacob sayde swere to me then this daye. And he swore to him and sold his
byrthrighte vnto Iacob.
34 Than Iacob gaue Esau brede and potage of redde ryse. And he ate and dronke and
rose vp and went his waye. And so Esau regarded not his byrthrighte.

Chapter 26

1 And there fell a derth in ye lande passinge the first derth yt fell in the dayes of Abraham.
Wherfore Isaac went vnto Abimelech kinge of ye Philistias vnto Gerar.
2 The the LORde apeared vnto him and sayde goo not doune in to Egypte but byde in ye
land which I saye vnto ye:
3 Sogeorne in this lade and I wyll be with ye and wyll blesse ye: for vnto the and vnto thy
sede I will geue all these cotreis And I will performe the oothe which I swore vnto Abraha
thy father
4 and will multiplie thy seed as ye starres of heave and will geue vnto thy seed all these
cotreis. And thorow thy seed shall all the natios of the erth be blessed

5 because yt Abraha harkened vnto mi voyce and kepte mine ordinauces comaudmetes statutes and lawes

6 And Isaac dwelled in Gerar.

7 And yt me of the place asked hi of his wife and he sayde yt she was his sister: for he feared to calle her his wife lest the me of the place shulde haue kylled hym for hir sake because she was bewtyfull to ye eye.

8 And it happened after he had bene there longe tyme yt Abimelech kinge of ye Philistias loked out at a wyndow and sawe Isaac sportinge with Rebecca his wife.

9 And Abimelech sende for Isaac and sayde: se she is of a suertie thi wife and why saydest thou yt she was thi sister? And Isaac saide vnto hi: I thoughte yt I mighte peradventure haue dyed for hir sake.

10 The fayde Abimelech: whi hast thou done this vnto vs? one of ye people myght lightly haue lyne by thy wife and so shuldest thou haue broughte synne vpon vs

11 Tha Abimelech charged all his people saynge: he yt toucheth this man or his wife shall surely dye for it.

12 And Isaac sowed in yt lade and founde in ye same yere an hudred bushels: for ye LORde blessed hi

13 and the man waxed mightye and wet forth and grewe till he was exceadinge great

14 yt he had possessio of shepe of oxe and a myghtie housholde: so yt the Philestians had envy at him:

15 In so moch yt they stopped and fylled vp with erth all the welles which his fathers seruautes dygged in his father Abrahams tyme.

16 Than sayde Abimelech vnto Isaac: gett the fro me for thou art myhtier then we a greate deale.

17 Than Isaac departed thense and pitched his tente in the valey Gerar and dwelt there,

18 And Isaac digged agayne the welles of water which they dygged in the dayes of Abraha his father which the Philestias had stoppe after ye deth of Abraha and gaue the the same names which hys father gaue the.

19 As Isaacs seruautes dygged in the valey they founde a well of springynge water.

20 And the herdme of Gerar dyd stryue with Isaacs herdme saynge: the water is oures Than called he the well Eseck because they stroue with hym.

21 Than dygged they another well and they stroue for yt also. The rfore called he it Sitena.

22 And than he departed these and dygged a nother well for the which they stroue not: therfore called he it Rehoboth saige: ye LORde hath now made vs rowme and we are encreased vpo the erth.

23 Afterward departed he thece and came to Berseba

24 And the LORde apered vnto hi the same nyghte and sayde. I am the God of Abraha thy father feare not for I am with the and will blesse the and multiplie thy sede for my seruaute Abrahams sake.

25 And than he buylded an aulter there and called vpo the name of the LORde and there pitched his tente. And there Isaacs seruautes dygged a well.

26 Than came Abimelech to him fro Gerar and Ahusath his frende and Phicol his chefe captayne.

27 And Isaac sayde vnto the: wherfore come ye to me seige ye hate me and haue put me awaye fro you?

28 Than sayde they: we sawe that the LORde was with the and therfore we sayde that there shulde be an oothe betwixte vs ad the and that we wolde make a bonde with the:

29 yt thou shuldeste do vs no hurte as we haue not touched the and haue done vnto the nothinge but good and sed the awaye in peace: for thou art now the blessed of the LORde.

30 And he made the a feast and they ate ad droke.
31 And they rose vp by tymes in the mornynge and sware one to another. And Isaac sent the awaye. And they departed from him in peace.
32 And ye same daye came Isaacs servautes and tolde hi of a well which they had dygged: and sayde vnto hi that thei had founde water.
33 And he called it Seba wherfore the name of the cyte is called Berseba vnto this daye.
34 When Esau was .xl. yere olde he toke to wyfe Judith the doughter of Bely an Hethite and Busmath the doughter of Elon an Hethite
35 also which were dishobedient vnto Isaac and Rebecca.

Chapter 27

1 And it came to passe that Isaac wexed olde and his eyes were dymme so that he coude nat see. Tha called he Esau his eldest sonne and sayde vnto him: mi sonne. And he sayde vnto hym: heare am I.
2 And he sayde: beholde I am olde ad knowe not the daye of mi deth:
3 Now therefore take thi weapes thy quiver and thi bowe and gett the to the feldes and take me some venyson
4 and make me meate such as I loue and brynge it me and let me eat that my soull may blesse the before that I dye:
5 But Rebecca hard whe Isaac spake to Esau his sonne. And as soone as Esau was gone to the felde to catche venyson and to brige it
6 she spake vnto Iacob hir sonne sainge? Behold I haue herde thi father talkinge with Esau thy brother and saynge:
7 bringe me venyson and make me meate that I maye eate and blesse the before the LORde yer I dye.
8 Now therefore my sonne heare my voyce in that which I comaunde the:
9 gett the to the flocke and bringe me thece .ij. good kiddes and I will make meate of the for thi father soch as he loueth.
10 And thou shalt brige it to thi father and he shal eate yt he maye blysse the before his deth
11 Than sayde Iacob to Rebecca his mother. Beholde Esau mi brother is rugh and I am smooth.
12 Mi father shal peradueture fele me ad I shal seme vnto hi as though I wet aboute to begyle hi and so shall he brige a curse vpo me and not a blesse:
13 and his mother saide vnto him. Vppo me be thi curse my sonne only heare my voyce and goo and fetch me them.
14 And Iacob went ad fett them and brought them to his mother. And his mother made meate of them accordinge as his father loued
15 And she went and fett goodly rayment of hir eldest sonne Esau which she had in the house with hir and put them vpon Iacob hir yongest sonne
16 ad she put the skynnes vpon his hades and apon the smooth of his necke.
17 And she put ye meate and brede which she had made in the hode of hir sonne Iacob
18 And he went in to his father saynge: my father And he aswered: here am I who art thou my sonne?
19 And Iacob sayde vnto his father: I am Esau thy eldest sonne I haue done acordinge as thou baddest me vp and sytt and eate of my venyson that thi soule maye blesse me.
20 But Isaac sayde vnto his sonne. How cometh it that thou hast fownde it so quicly my sonne? He answered: The LORde thy god brought it to my hande.
21 Than sayde Isaac vnto Iacob: come nere and let me fele the my sonne whether thou be my sonne Esau or not.

22 Than went Iacob to Isaac his father and he felt him and sayde the voyce is Iacobs voyce but the hades ar ye hades of Esau.

23 And he knewe him not because his handes were rough as his brother Esaus handes: And so he blessed him.

24 And he axed him art thou my sonne Esau? And he sayde: that I am.

25 Than sayde he: brynge me and let me eate of my sonnes venyson that my soule maye blesse the. And he broughte him and he ate. And he broughte him wyne also and he dranke.

26 And his father Isaac sayde vnto him: come nere and kysse me my sonne.

27 And he wet to him and kissed him. And he smelled ye sauoure of his raymet and blessed hi and sayde See ye smell of my sone is as ye smell of a feld which the lorde hath blessed.

28 God geue the of ye dewe of heave and of the fatnesse of the erth and pletie of corne and wyne.

29 People be thy servauntes and natio bowe vnto the. Be lorde ouer thy brethre and thy mothers children stoupe vnto the. Cursed be he yt curseth the and lessed be he that blesseth the.

30 As soone as Isaac had made an end of blessing Iacob and Iacob was scace gone out fro the preasence of Isaac his father: then came Esau his brother fro his huntyng:

31 And had made also meate and brought it in vnto his father and sayde vnto him: Aryse my father and eate of thy sonnes venyson that thy soule maye blesse me.

32 Tha his father Isaac sayde vnto him. Who art thou? he answered I am thy eldest sonne Esau.

33 And Isaac was greatly astoynd out of mesure and sayde: Where is he then that hath huted venyson and broughte it me and I haue eaten of all before thou camest and haue blessed him ad he shall be blessed styll.

34 Whe Esau herde the wordes of his father he cryed out greatly and bitterly aboue mesure and sayde vnto his father: blesse me also my father.

35 And he sayde thy brother came with subtilte ad hath take awaye thy blessinge.

36 Than sayde he: He maye well be called Iacob for he hath vndermynd me now .ij. tymes fyrst he toke awaye my byrthrighte: and se now hath he taken awaye my blessinge also. And he sayde hast thou kepte neuer a blessinge for me?

37 Isaac answered and sayde vnto Esau: beholde I haue made him thi LORde and all his mothers childern haue I made his seruauntes. Moreouer wyth corne ad wyne haue I stablessed him what ca I do vnto the now my sonne?

38 And Esau sayde vnto his father? hast thou but yt one blessinge my father? blesse me also my father: so lyfted vp Esau his voyce and wepte

39 Tha Isaac his father answered and sayde vnto him Beholde thy dwellyng place shall haue of the fatnesse of the erth and of the dewe of heauen fro aboue.

40 And wyth thy swerde shalt thou lyue and shalt be thy brothers seruaunte But the tyme will come when thou shalt gett the masterye and lowse his yocke from of thy necke.

41 And Esau hated Iacob because of the blessinge yt his father blessed him with all and sayde in his harte: The dayes of my fathers sorowe are at hade for I will sley my brother Iacob.

42 And these wordes of Esau hir eldest sonne were told to Rebecca. And she sente ad called Iacob hir yongest sonne and sayde vnto hi: beholde thy brother Esau threatneth to kyll the:

43 Now therefore my sone heare my voyce make the redie and flee to Laba my brother at Haran

44 And tarie with him a while vntill thy brothers fearsnes be swaged and

45 vntill thy brothers wrath turne away from the and he forgett that which thou hast done to him. Tha will I sende and fett the awaye from thence. Why shulde I lose you both in one daye.

46 And Rebecca spake to Isaac: I am wery of my life for feare of the doughters of Heth. Yf Iacob take a wife of the doughters of Heth soch one as these are or of the doughters of the lande what lust shulde I haue to lyue.

Chapter 28

1 Than Isaac called Iacob his sonne and blessed him ad charged him and sayde vnto him: se thou take not a wife of the doughters of Canaan

2 but aryse ad gett the to Mesopotamia to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father: and there take the a wife of the doughters of Laban thi mothers brother.

3 And God allmightie blesse the increase the and multiplie the that thou mayst be a nombre of people

4 and geue the the blessynge of Abraham: both to the and to thy seed with the that thou mayst possesse the lade (wherein thou art a strangere) which God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 Thus Isaac sent forth Iacob to goo to Mesopotamia vnto Laban sonne of Bethuel the Sirien and brother to Rebecca Iacobs and Esaus mother.

6 When Esau sawe that Isaac had blessed Iacob and sent him to Mesopotamia to fett him a wife thence and that as he blessed him he gaue him a charge saynge: se thou take not a wife of the doughters of Canaan:

7 and that Iacob had obeyed his father and mother and was gone vnto Mesopotamia:

8 and seyng also that the doughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father:

9 Then went he vnto Ismael and toke vnto the wiues which he had Mahala the doughter of Ismael Abrahams sonne the sister of Nabaioth to be his wife.

10 Iacob departed from Berseba and went toward Haran

11 and came vnto a place and taried there all nyghte because the sonne was downe. And toke a stone of the place and put it vnder his heade and layde him downe in the same place to slepe.

12 And he dreamed: and beholde there stode a ladder upon the erth and the topp of it reached vpp to heaue. And se the angells of God went vp and downe upon it

13 yee ad the LORde stode upon it and sayde. I am the LORde God of Abraham thi father and the God of Isaac: The londe which thou slepest upon will I geue the and thy seed.

14 And thy seed shalbe as the dust of the erth: And thou shalt sprede abrode: west east north and south. And thorow the and thy seed shall all the kynredes of the erth be blessed.

15 And se I am with the and wylbe thy keper in all places whother thou goost and wyl brynge ye agayne in to this lande: Nether will I leaue the vntill I haue made good all that I haue promysed the.

16 When Iacob was awaked out of his slepe he sayde: surely the LORde is in this place ad I was not aware.

17 And he was afrayde and sayde how fearfull is this place? it is none other but euen the house of God and the gate of heaue.

18 And Iacob stode vp early in the mornynge and toke the stone that he had layde vnder his heade and pitched it vp an ende and poured oyle on the topp of it.

19 And he called the name of the place Bethell for in dede the name of the citie was called Lus before tyme.

20 And Iacob vowed a vowe saynge: Yf God will be with me and wyl kepe me in this iourney which I goo and will geue me bread to eate and clothes to put on

21 so that I come agayne vnto my fathers house in saftie: then shall the LORde be my God

22 and this stone which I haue sett vp an ende shalbe godes house And of all that thou shalt geue me will I geue the tenth vnto the.

Chapter 29

1 Then Iacob lyfte vp his fete and wet toward the east countre.

2 And as he loked aboute behold there was a well in the feld and .iiij. flockes of shepe laye therby (for at that well were the flockes watered) and there laye a great stone at the well mouth

3 And the maner was to brynge the flockes thither and to roull the stone fro the wellles mouth and to water the shepe and to put the stone agayne vppon the wells mouth vnto his place.

4 And Iacob sayde vnto the: brethern whece be ye? and they sayde: of Haran ar we.

5 And he sayde vnto the: knowe ye Laban the sonne of Nahor. And they sayde: we knowe him.

6 And he sayde vnto the: is he in good health? And they sayde: he is in good health: and boholde his doughter Rahel cometh with ye shepe.

7 And he sayde: lo it is yet a great whyle to nyghte nether is it tyme yt the catell shulde be gathered together: water the shepe and goo and fede the.

8 And they sayde: we maye not vntill all ye flockes be brought together and the stone be roullled fro the wells mouth and so we water oure shepe.

9 Whyle he yet talked with the Rahel came with hir fathers shepe for she kepte them.

10 As soone As Iacob sawe Rahel the doughter of Laban his mothers brother and the shepe of Laban his mothers brother he went and rowled the stone fro the wells mouth and watered the shepe of Laba his mothers brother

11 And Iacob kyssed Rahel and lyfte vp his voyce and wepte:

12 and tolde her also yt he was hir fathers brother and Rebeccas sonne. The Rahel ranne and tolde hir father.

13 When Laban herd tell of Iacob his sisters sonne he ranne agaynst him and embraced hi and kyssed him ad broughte him in to his house. And the Iacob told Laba all ye matter

14 And the Laba sayde: well thou art my bone and my flesh. Abyde with me the space of a moneth.

15 And afterward Laban sayd vnto Iacob: though thou be my brother shuldest thou therfore serue me for nought?tell me what shall thi wages be?

16 And Laban had .iiij. doughters the eldest called Lea and the yongest Rahel.

17 Lea was tender eyed: But Rahel was bewtifull ad well fauored.

18 And Iacob loued her well and sayde: I will serue the .vij. yere for Rahel thy yongest doughter.

19 And Laban answered: it is better yt I geue her the than to another man? byde therfore with me.

20 And Iacob serued .vij. yeres for Rahel and they semed vnto him but a fewe dayes for the loue he had to her.

21 And Iacob sayde vnto Laban geue me my wife that I maye lye with hir for the tyme appoynted me is come.

22 Than Laban bade all the men of that place and made a feast.

23 And when eue was come he toke Lea his doughter and broughte her to him and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his doughter Lea Zilpha his mayde to be hir seruaunte.

25 And when the mornynge was come beholde it was Lea. Than sayde he to Laban: wherfore hast thou played thus with me? dyd not I serue the for Rahel wherfore than hast thou begyled me?

26 Laban answered: it is not the maner of this place to marke the yongest before the eldest.

27 Passe out this weke and tha shall this also be geuen the for ye seruyce which thou shalt serue me yet .vij. yeres more.

28 And Iacob dyd eue so and passed out that weke and than he gaue hi Rahel his doughter to wyfe also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rahel his doughter Bilha his handmayde to be hir servaute.

30 So laye he by Rahel also and loued Rahel more than Lea and serued him yet .vij. yeres more.

31 When the LORde sawe that Lea was despised he made her frutefull: but Rahel was baren.

32 And Lea conceaued and bare a sonne ad called his name Rube for she sayde::the LORde hath loked apou my tribulation. And now my husbonde will loue me.

33 And she conceaued agayne and bare a sonne and sayde: the LORde hath herde that I am despised ad hath therfore geuen me this sonne also and she called him Simeon.

34 And she conceaued yet and bare a sonne ad sayde: now this once will my husbonde kepe me company because I haue borne him .iiij. sonnes: and therfore she called his name Levi.

35 And she conceaued yet agayne and bare a sonne saynge? Now will I prayse the LORde: therfore she called his name Iuda and left bearynge.

Chapter 30

1 When Rahel sawe that she bare Iacob no childern she enuied hir sister and sayde vnto Iacob: geue me childern or ells I am but deed.

2 Than was Iacob wrooth with Rahel saynge: Am I in godes steade which kepeth fro the the frute of thi wobe?

3 The she sayde: here is my mayde Bilha: go in vnto her that she maye beare vpo my lappe that I maye be encreased by her.

4 And she gaue him Bilha hir hadmayde to wife. And Iacob wet in vnto her

5 And Bilha conceaued and bare Iacob a sonne.

6 Than sayde Rahel. God hath geuen sentece on my syde and hath also herde my voyce and hath geuen me a sonne. Therfore called she him Dan.

7 And Bilha Rahels mayde coceaued agayne and bare Iacob a nother sonne.

8 And Rahel sayde. God is turned and I haue made achauge with my sister and haue gote ye vpper hade. And she called his name Nepthali

9 Whe Lea sawe that she had left bearinge she toke Silpha hir mayde and gaue her Iacob to wiffe.

10 And Silpha Leas made bare Iacob a sonne.

11 Than sayde Lea: good lucke: and called his name Gad.

12 And Silpha Leas mayde bare Iacob another sonne.

13 Tha sayd Lea: happy am I for the doughters will call me blessed. And called his name Asser.

14 And Rube wet out in the wheat haruest and foude mandragoras in the felde and brought the vnto his mother Lea. Than sayde Rahel to Lea geue me of thy sonnes madragoras.

15 And Lea answered: is it not ynough yt thou hast take awaye my housbode but woldest take awaye my sonnes mandragoras also? Than sayde Rahel well let him slepe with the this nyghte for thy sonnes mandragoras.

16 And whe Iacob came from the felde at euen Lea went out to mete him and sayde: come into me for I haue bought the with my sonnes mandragoras. And he slepte with her that nyghte.

17 And God herde Lea yt she coceaued and bare vnto Iacob yt .v. sonne.

18 Than sayde Lea. God hath geue me my rewarde because I gaue my mayde to my housbod and she called him Isachar.

19 And Lea coceaued yet agayne and bare Iacob the sexte sonne.

20 Than sayde she: God hath endewed me with a good dowry. Now will my housbond dwell with me because I haue borne him .vi. sonnes: and called his name Zabulo.

21 After that she bare a doughter and called her Dina.

22 And God remebred Rahel herde her and made her frutefull:

23 so that she coceaued and bare a sonne and sayde God hath take awaye my rebuke.

24 And she called his name Ioseph saynge The lorde geue me yet a nother sonne.

25 As soone as Rahel had borne Ioseph Iacob sayde to Laban: Sede me awaye yt I maye goo vnto myne awne place and cutre

26 geue me my wives and my childern for whome I haue serued the and let me goo; for thou knowest what seruyce I haue done the.

27 Than sayde Laban vnto hi: If I haue fownde faouere in thy syghte (for I suppose yt the LORde hath blessed me for thy sake)

28 appoynte what thy rewarde shalbe and I will geue it ye.

29 But he sayde vnto hym thou knowest what seruyce I haue done ye and in what takynge thy catell haue bene vnder me:

30 for it was but litle that thou haddest before I came and now it is encreased in to a multitude and the LORDE hath blessed the for my sake. But now when shall I make provysion for myne awne house also?

31 And he sayde: what shall I geue the? And Iacob answerd: thou shalt geue me nothinge at all yf thou wilt do this one thinge for me: And then will I turne agayne and fede thy shepe and kepe them.

32 I will go aboute all thy shepe this daye and separate fro the all the shepe that are spotted and of dyverse coloures and all blacke shepe amonge the lambes and the partie and spotted amonge the kyddes: And then such shalbe my rewarde.

33 So shall my rightwesnes answeere for me: when the tyme commeth that I shall receaue my rewarde of the: So that what soeuer is not speckeld and partie amonge the gootes and blacke amonge the lambes let that be theft with me.

34 Than sayde Laban: loo I am contete that it be acordinge as thou hast sayde.

35 And he toke out that same daye the he gootes that were partie and of dyverse coloures and all the she gootes that were spotted and partie coloured and all that had whyte in the and all the blacke amonge the lambes: ad put the in the kepinge of his sonnes

36 and sett thre dayes ourney ibetwixte hiselfe and Iacob. And so Iacob kepte ye rest of Labas shepe.

37 Iacob toke roddes of grene popular hasell and of chestnottrees and pilled whyte strakes in the and made the white apere in the staues:

38 And he put the staues which he had pilled eue before ye shepe in the gutters and watrynge troughes whe the shepe came to drynke: yt they shulde coceaeue whe they came to drynke.

39 And the shepe coceaued before the staues and brought forth straked spotted and partie.

40 The iacob parted the labes and turned the faces of the shepe toward spotted thinges and toward all maner of blacke thinges thorow out the flockes of Laba. And he made him flockes of his owne by the selfe which he put not vnto the flockes of Laba.

41 And allwaye in the first buckinge tyme of the shepe iacob put the staues before the shepe in the gutters yt they myghte conceaue before the staues

42 But in the latter buckynge tyme he put them not there: so the last brode was Labas and the first iacobs.

43 And the man became excedynge ryche and had many shepe maydeseruauntes menseruauntes camels and asses.

Chapter 31

1 And iacob herde the wordes of Labas sonnes how they sayde: iacob hath take awaye all that was oure fathers and of oure fathers goodes hath he gote all this honoure.

2 And iacob behelde the countenance of Laban that it was not toward him as it was in tymes past.

3 And the LORde sayde vnto iacob: turne agayne in to the lade of thy fathers and to thy kynred and I wilbe with ye.

4 Tha iacob sent and called Rahel and Lea to the felde vnto his shepe

5 and sayde vnto the: I se youre fathers countenance yt it is not toward me as in tymes past. Morouer ye God of my father hath bene with me.

6 And ye knowe how that I haue serued youre father with all my myghte.

7 And youre father hath disceaueed me and chaunged my wages .x. tymes: But God suffred him not to hurte me.

8 When he sayde the spotted shalbe thy wages tha all the shepe barespotted. Yf he sayde the straked shalbe thi rewarde tha bare all the shepe straked:

9 thus hath God take awaye youre fathers catell and geue the me.

10 For in buckynge tyme I lifted vp myne eyes and sawe in a dreame: and behelde the rammes that bucked the shepe were straked spotted and partie.

11 And the angell of God spake vnto me in a dreame saynge: iacob. And I answered: here am I.

12 And he sayde: lyfte vp thyne eyes ad see how all therames that leape vpon the shepe are straked spotted and partie: for I haue sene all that Laban doth vnto ye.

13 I am ye god of Bethell where thou anoynteddest the stone ad where thou vowdest a vowe vnto me. Now aryse and gett the out of this cowntre ad returne vnto the lade where thou wast borne.

14 Than answered Rahel and Lea and sayde vnto him: we haue no parte nor enheritaunce in oure fathers house

15 he cownteth us eue as straungers for he hath solde vs and hath euen eaten vp the price of vs.

16 Moreouer all the riches which God hath take from oure father that is oures and oure childerns. Now therefore what soeuer God hath sayde vnto the that doo.

17 Tha iacob rose vp and sett his sonnes and wiues vp vpon camels

18 and caried away all his catell and all his substace which he had gotte in Mesopotamia for to goo to Isaac his father vnto the lade of Canaan.

19 Laba was gone to shere his shepe and Rahel had stolle hir fathers ymages.

20 And iacob went awaye vnknowynge to Laban the Sirie and tolde him not yt he fled.

21 So fled he and all yt he had and made him self redy and passed ouer the ryuers and sett his face streyght towarde the mounte Gilead.

22 Apo the thirde day after was it tolde Laba yt iacob was fled.

23 Tha he toke his brethre with him and folowed after him .vij. dayes iourney and ouer toke him at the mounte Gilead.

24 And God came to Laba the Siria in a dreame by nyghte and sayde vnto him: take hede to thi selfe that thou speake not to Iacob oughte save good.

25 And Laba ouer toke Iacob: and Iacob had pitched his tete in yt mounte. And Laban with his brethern pitched their tete also upon the mounte Gilead.

26 Than sayde Laba to Iacob: why hast thou this done vnknowynge to me and hast caried awaye my doughters as though they had bene take captiue with swerde?

27 Wherefore wentest thou awaye secretly vnknowne to me and didest not tell me yt I myghte haue broughte yt on the waye with myrth syngynge tymrells and harppes

28 and hast not suffred me to kysse my childern and my doughters. Thou wast a fole to do

29 it for I am able to do you euell. But the God of youre father spake vnto me yesterdaye saynge take hede tha thou speake not to Iacob oughte saue goode.

30 And now though thou wetest thi waye because thou loigest after thi fathers house yet wherefore hast thou stolen my goddes?

31 Iacob answered and sayde to Laba: because I was afrayed and thought that thou woldest haue take awaye thy doughters fro me.

32 But with whome soeuer thou fyndest thy goddes let him dye here before oure brethre. Seke that thine is by me and take it to the: for Iacob wist not that Rahel had stolle the.

33 Tha wet Laba in to Iacobs tete and in to Leas tete and in to .ij. maydens tentes: but fownde the not. Tha wet he out of Leas tete and entred in to Rahels tete.

34 And Rahel toke the yimages and put them in the camels strawe and sate doune apo the. And Laba serched all the tete: but fownde the not.

35 Tha sayde she to hir father: my lorde be not angrye yt I ca not ryse vp before the for the disease of weme is come upon me. So searched he but foude the not.

36 Iacob was wrooth and chode with Laba: Iacob also answered and sayde to him: what haue I trespased or what haue I offended that thou foloweddest after me?

37 Thou hast searched all my stuffe and what hast thou founde of all thy housholde stuffe? put it here before thi brethern and myne and let the iudge betwyxte vs both.

38 This xx. yere yt I haue bene wyth the thy shepe and thy gootes haue not bene baren and the rammes of thi flocke haue I not eate.

39 What soeuer was torne of beastes I broughte it not vnto ye but made it good mysilf: of my hade dydest thou requyre it whether it was stolen by daye or nyghte

40 Moreouer by daye the hete consumed me and the colde by nyghte and my slepe departed fro myne eyes.

41 Thus haue I bene .xx. yere in thi house and serued the .xiiij. yeres forthy .ij. doughters and vi. yere for thi shepe and thou hast changed my rewarde .x. tymes.

42 And excepte the God of my father the God of Abraha and the God whome Isaac feareth had bene with me: surely thou haddest sent me awaye now all emptie. But God behelde my tribulation and the laboure of my handes: and rebuked the yester daye.

43 Laban answered ad sayde vnto Iacob: the doughters are my doughters and the childern ar my childern and the shepe are my shepe ad all that thou seist is myne. And what can I do this daye vnto these my doughters or vnto their childern which they haue borne?

44 Now therfore come on let us make a bonde I and thou together and let it be a wytnesse betwene the and me.

45 Than toke Iacob a stone and sett it vp an ende

46 ad sayde vnto his brethern gather stoones And they toke stoones ad made an heape and they ate there vpo the heape.

47 And Laba called it legar Sahadutha but Iacob called it Gylead.

48 Than sayde Laban: this heape be witnesse betwene the and me this daye (therfore is it called Gilead)

49 and this totehill which the lorde seeth (sayde he) be wytnesse betwene me and the when we are departed one from a nother:

50 that thou shalt not vexe my doughters nether shalt take other wyves vnto them. Here is no man with vs: beholde God is wytnesse betwixte the and me.

51 And Laban sayde moreouer to Iacob: beholde this heape and this marke which I haue sett here betwyxte me and the:

52 this heape be wytnesse and also this marcke that I will not come ouer this heape to the ad thou shalt not come ouer this heape ad this marke to do any harme.

53 The God of Abraham the God of Nahor and the God of theyr fathers be iudge betwixte vs. And Iacob sware by him that his father Isaac feared.

54 Then Iacob dyd sacrifice vpon the mounete and called his brethern to eate breed. And they ate breed and taried all nyghte in the hyll.

55 And early in the mornynge Laban rose vp and kyssed his childern and his doughters and blessed the and departed and wet vnto his place agayne.

Chapter 32

1 But Iacob went forth on his iourney. And the angells of God came and mett him.

2 And when Iacob sawe them he sayde: this is godes hoost: and called the name of that same place Mahanaim.

3 Iacob sente meessengers before him to Esau his brother vnto the lande of Seir and the felde of Edom.

4 And he comaunded them saynge: se that ye speake after this maner to my lorde Esau: thy seruante Iacob sayth thus. I haue sogerned ad bene a straunger with Laban vnto this tyme:

5 and haue gotten oxen asses and shepe menservauntes and wemanservauntes and haue sent to shewe it mi lorde that I may fynde grace in thy syghte.

6 And the messengers came agayne to Iacob sainge: we came vnto thi brother Esau and he cometh ageynst the and .iiij. hundred men with hi.

7 Than was Iacob greatlye afrayde and wist not which waye to turne him selfe and devyded the people that was with him and the shepe oxen and camels in to .ij. companies

8 and sayde: Yf Esau come to the one parte and smyte it the other may saue it selfe.

9 And Iacob sayde: O god of my father Abraham and God of my father Isaac: LORde which saydest vnto me returne vnto thy cuntre and to thy kynrede and I will deall wel with the.

10 I am not worthy of the leaste of all the mercyes and treuth which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruante. For with my staf came I over this lordane and now haue Igoten .ij. droves

11 Delyver me from the handes of my brother Esau for I feare him: lest he will come and smyte the mother with the childeru.

12 Thou saydest that thou woldest surely do me good and woldest make mi seed as the sonde of the see which can not be nombred for multitude.

13 And he taried there that same nyghte and toke of that which came to hande a preasent vnto Esau his brother:

14 ij hundred she gootes ad xx he gootes: ij hundred shepe and xx rammes:

15 thyrtye mylch camels with their coltes: xl kyne ad x bulles: xx she asses ad foles

16 and delyuered them vnto his seruauntes euery drooue by them selues ad sayde vnto them: goo forth before me and put a space betwyxte euery drooue.

17 And he comaunded the forrest saynge Whe Esau my brother meteth the ad axeth the saynge: whose seruaute art thou and whither goost thou and whose ar these that goo before ye:

18 thou shalt say they be thy seruaunte Iacobs and are a present sent vnto my lorde Esau and beholde he him selfe cometh after vs.

19 And so comaunded he the seconde ad euen so the thirde and lykewyse all that folowed the drooues sainge of this maner se that ye speake vnto Esau whe ye mete him 20 ad saye more ouer. Beholde thy seruaunte Iacob cometh after vs for he sayde. I will pease his wrath with the present yt goth before me and afterward I will see him myself so peradventure he will receaue me to grace.

21 So went the preset before him ad he taried all that nyghte in the tente 22 ad rose vp the same nyghte ad toke his .ij. wyues and his .ij. maydens and his .xi. sonnes and went ouer the foorde Iabok.

23 And he toke them ad sent the ouer the ryuer ad sent ouer that he had 24 ad taried behinde him selfe alone. And there wrastled a man with him vnto the breakyng of the daye.

25 And when he sawe that he coude not prevayle agaynst him he smote hi vnder the thye and the senowe of Iacobs thy shranke as he wrastled with him.

26 And he sayde: let me goo for the daye breaketh. And he sayde: I will not lett the goo excepte thou blesse me.

27 And he sayde vnto him: what is thy name? He answered: Iacob.

28 And he sayde: thou shalt be called Iacob nomore but Israell. For thou hast wrastled with God and with men ad hast preuayled.

29 And Iacob asked him sainge tell me thi name. And he sayde wherfore dost thou aske after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place Peniel for I haue sene God face to face and yet is my lyfe reserved.

31 And as he went ouer Peniel the sonne rose vpon him and he halted vpon his thye: 32 wherfore the childern of Israell eate not of the senow that shrancke vnder the thye vnto this daye: because that he smote Iacob vnder the thye in the senow that shroncke.

Chapter 33

1 Iacob lyfte vp his eyes and sawe hys brother Esau come and with him .iiij. hundred men. And he deuyded the childern vnto Lea and vnto Rahel and vnto ye ij. maydens.

2 And he put the maydens ad their childern forrest ad Lea and hir childern after and Rahel ad Ioseph hindermost.

3 And he went before them and fell on the grownde, vij. tymes vntill he came vnto his brother.

4 Esau ranne agaynst him and enbraced hym and fell on his necke and kyssed him and they wepte.

5 And he lifte vp his eyes and sawe the wyues and their childern and sayde: what are these which thou there hast? And he sayde: they are the childern which God hath geuen thy seruaunte.

6 Than came the maydens forth ad dyd their obaysaunce.

7 Lea also and hir childern came and dyd their obaysaunce. And last of all came Ioseph and Rahel and dyd their obaysaunce.

8 And he sayde: what meanyst thou with all ye drooues which I mett. And he answered: to fynde grace in the syghte of my lorde.

9 And Esau sayde: I haue ynough my brother kepe that thou hast vnto thy silf.

10 Iacob answered: oh nay but yf I haue founde grace in thy syghte receaue my preaset of my hade: for I haue sene thy face as though I had sene ye face of God: wherfore receaue me to grace

11 and take my blessinge that I haue brought the for God hath geuen it me frely. And I haue ynough of all thynges. And so he compelled him to take it.

12 And he sayde: let us take oure iourney and goo and I will goo in thy copany.

13 And he sayde vnto him: my lorde knoweth that I haue tendre childern ewes and kyne with yonge vnder myne hande which yf men shulde ouerdryue but euen one daye the hole flocke wolde dye.

14 Let my lorde therfore goo before his servaunte and I will dryue fayre and softly accordynge as the catell that goth before me and the childern be able to endure: vntill I come to mi lorde vnto Seir.

15 And Esau sayde: let me yet leaue some of my folke with the. And he sayde: what needeth it? let me fynde grace in the syghte of my lorde

16 So Esau went his waye agayne yt same daye vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob toke his iourney toward Sucoth and bylt him an house and made boothes for his catell: wherof the name of the place is called Sucoth.

18 And Iacob went to Salem to ye cytie of Sichem in the lande of Canaa after that he was come from Mesopotamia and pitched before the cyte

19 and bought a parcell of ground where he pitched his tent of the childern of Hemor Sichems father for an hundred lambes.

20 And he made there an aulter and there called vpon the myghtie God of Israell.

Chapter 34

1 Dina the doughter of Lea which she bare vnto Iacob went out to see the doughters of the lande.

2 And Siche the sonne of Hemor the Heuite lorde of the countre sawe her and toke her and laye with her and forced her:

3 and his harte laye vnto Dina ye doughter of Iacob. And he loued yt damsell and spake kidly vnto her

4 and spake vnto his father Hemor saynge gett me this mayde vnto my wyfe.

5 And Iacob herde that he had defyled Dina his doughter but his sonnes were with the catell in the felde and therfore he helde his peace vntill they were come.

6 Then Hemor the father of Sichem went out vnto Iacob to come with him.

7 And the sonnes of Iacob came out of the felde as soone as they herde it for it greued them and they were not a litle wrooth because he had wrought folie in Israell in that he had lyen with Iacobs doughter which thinge oughte not to be done.

8 And Hemor comened with the sainge? the soule of my sonne Siche logeth for youre doughter geue her him to wyfe

9 and make mariages with vs: geue youre doughters vnto vs ad take oure doughters vnto you

10 and dwell with vs and the lande shall be at youre pleasure dwell and do youre busynes and haue youre possessions there in.

11 And Sichem sayde vnto hyr father and hir brethern: let me fynde grace in youre eyes and what soeuer ye apoynte me that will I geue.

12 Axe frely of me both the dowry and gyftes and I will geue acordynge as ye saye vnto me and geue me the damsell to wyfe.

13 Then the sonnes of Iacob answered to Sichem ad Hemor his father deceytfefully because he had defyled Dina their syster.

14 And they sayde vnto them we can not do this thinge yt we shulde geue oure syster to one that is vncircumcysed for that were a shame vnto us.

15 Only in this will we consent vnto you? Yf ye will be as we be that all the men childern amonge you be circumcysed

16 tha will we geue oure doughter to you and take youres to vs and will dwell with you and be one people.

17 But and yf ye will not harken vnto vs to be circumcysed than will we take oure doughter and goo oure wayes.

18 And their wordes pleased Hemor and Sichem his sonne.

19 And the yonge man deferde not for to do the thinge because he had a lust to Iacobs doughter: he was also most sett by of all that were in his fathers house.

20 Tha Hemor and Sichem went vnto the gate of their cyte and comened with the men of their cyte sayncte.

21 These men ar peasable with us and will dwell in the lade and do their occupatio therin And in the land is rowme ynough for the let us take their doughters to wyues and geue them oures:

22 only herin will they consent vnto vs for to dwell with vs and to be one people: yf all the men childern that are amonge vs be circumcysed as they are.

23 Their goodes and their substance and all their catell are oures only let vs consente vnto them that they maye dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hemor and Sichem his sonneharkened all that went out at the gate of his cyte. And all the men childern were circumcysed what soeuer went out at the gates of his cyte.

25 And the third daye when it was paynefull to them ij. of the sonnes of Iacob Simeon and Leui Dinas brethren toke ether of them his swerde and went in to the cyte boldly and slewe all yt was male

26 and slewe also Hemor and Sichem his sonne with the edge of the swerde ad toke Dina their sister out of Sichems house and went their waye.

27 Than came the sonnes of Iacob vpon the deede and spoyled the cyte because they had defyled their sister:

28 and toke their shepe oxen asses and what so euer was in the cyte and also in ye feldes

29. And all their goodes all their childern and their wyues toke they captiue and made havock of all that was in the houses.

30 And Iacob sayde to Simeon and Leui: ye haue troubled me ad made me styncke vnto the inhabitatours of the lande both to the Canaanites and also vnto the Pherezites. And I am fewe in nombre. Wherefore they shall gather them selves together agaynst me and sley me and so shall I and my house be dystroyed.

31 And they answered: shuld they deall with oure sister as wyth an whoore?

Chapter 35

1 And God sayd vnto Iacob aryse ad get the vp to Bethell and dwell there. And make there an aulter vnto God that apeared vnto the when thou fleddest from Esau thy brother.

2 Than sayd Iacob vnto his housholde and to all yt were with him put away the straunge goddes that are amonge you and make youre selues cleane and chaunge youre garmetes

3 and let vs aryse and goo vp to Bethell yt I maye make an aulter there vnto God which herde me in the daye of my tribulatio and was wyth me in the waye which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the straunge goddes which were vnder their handes ad all their earynges which were in their eares and Iacob hyd them vnder an ooke at Sichem.

5 And they departed. And the feare of God fell vpon the cyties that were rounde aboute them that they durst not folowe after the sonnes of Iacob.

6 So came Iacob to Lus in the lande of Canaan otherwise called Bethell with all the people that was with him.

7 And he buylded there an aulter and called the place Elbethell: because that God appered vnto him there when he fled from his brother.

8 Than dyed Debora Rebeccas nurse and was buried benethe Bethell vnder an ooke. And the name of it was called the ooke of lamentation.

9 And God appeared vnto Iacob agayne after he came out of Mesopotamia and blessed him

10 and sayde vnto him: thy name is Iacob. Notwithstondyng thou shalt be nomore called Iacob but Israel shalbe thy name. And so was his name called Israell.

11 And God sayde vnto him: I am God allmightie growe and multiplie: for people and a multitude of people shall sprynge of the yee ad kynges shall come out of they loynes.

12 And the lande which I gaue Abraha and Isaac will I geue vnto the and vnto thi seed after the will I geue it also.

13 And god departed fro him in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob set vp a marke in the place where he talked with him: euen a pilloure of stone and powred drynkeoffringe theron and powred also oyle theron

15 and called the name of the place where God spake with him Bethell.

16 And they departed from Bethel and when he was but a feld brede from Ephrath Rahel began to trauell. And in travelyng she was in perell.

17 And as she was in paynes of hir laboure the mydwife sayde vnto her: feare not for thou shalt haue this sonne also.

18 Then as hir soule was a departinge that she must dye: she called his name Ben Oni. But his father called him Ben Iamin.

19 And thus dyed Rahel ad was buried in the waye to Ephrath which now is called Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob sett vp a piller apon hir graue which is called Rahels graue piller vnto this daye.

21 And Israell went thece and pitched vp his tent beyonde the toure of Eder.

22 And it chaunced as Israel dwelt in that lande that Ruben went and laye with Bilha his fathers concubine and it came to Israels eare. The sonnes of Iacob were .xij. in nombre.

23 The sonnes of Lea. Ruben Iacobs eldest sonne and Simeo Leui Iuda Isachar and Zabulon

24 The sonnes of Rahel: Ioseph and Ben Iamin.

25 The sonnes of Bilha Rahels mayde: Dan and Nepthali.

26 The sonnes of Zilpha Leas mayde Gad and Aser. Thes are the sonnes of Iacob which were borne him in Mesopotamia.

27 Then Iacob went vnto Isaac his father to Mamre a pricipall cyte otherwise called Hebron: where Abraha and Isaac sogeorned as straungers.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and .lxxx. yeres:

29 and than fell he seke and dyed ad was put vnto his people: beyng olde and full of dayes. And his sonnes Esau ad Iacob buried him.

Chapter 36

1 These are the generations of Esau which is called Edo.

2 Esau toke his wyues of the daughters of Canaan Ada the daughter of Elon an Hethite and Ahalibama the daughter of Ana which Ana was the sonne of Zibeon an heuyte

3 And Basmath Ismaels daughter and sister of Nebaioth.

4 And Ada bare vnto Esau Eliphaz: and Basmath bare Reguel:
5 And Ahalibama bare leus laelam and Rorah. These are the sonnes of Esau which were borne him in the lande of Canaan.
6 And Esau toke his wyues his sonnes and daughters and all the soules of his house: his goodes and all his catell and all his substance which he had gott in the land of Canaan ad went in to a countre awaye from his brother Iacob:
7 for their ryches was so moch that they coude not dwell together and that the land where in they were straungers coude not receaue the: because of their catell.
8 Thus dwelt Esau in moute Seir which Esau is called Edo
9 These are the generations of Esau father of the Edomytes in mounte Seir
10 and these are the names of Esaus sonnes: Eliphaz the sonne of Ada the wife of Esau ad Reguel the sonne of Basmath the wife of Esau also.
11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz were. Theman Omar Zepho Gactham and kenas.
12 And thimna was concubyne to Eliphaz Esaus sonne and bare vnto Eliphaz Amalech. And these be the sonnes of Ada Esaus wyfe.
13 And these are the sonnes of Reguel: Nahath Serah Samma and Misa: these were the sonnes of Basmath Esaus wyfe.
14 And these were the sonnes of Ahalibama Esaus wyfe the daughter of Ana sonne of Zebeo which she bare vnto Esau: leus lealam and Korah.
15 These were dukes of the sonnes of Esau. The childern of Eliphaz the first sone of Esau were these: duke Theman duke Omar duke Zepho duke Kenas
16 duke Korah duke Gaetham and duke Amalech: these are ye dukes that came of Eliphaz in the lande of Edom ad these were the sonnes of Ada.
17 These were the childern of Requel. Esaus sonne: duke Nahath duke Serah duke Samma duke Misa. These are the dukes that came of Reguel in the lande of Edom ad these were the sonnes of Basmath Esaus wyfe.
18 These were the childern of Ahalibama Esaus wife: duke leus duke laelam duke Korah these dukes came of Ahalibama ye daughter of Ana Esaus wife.
19 These are the childern of Esau and these are the dukes of them: which Esau is called Edom:
20 These are the childern of Seir the Horite the in habitoure of the lande: Lothan Sobal Zibeon Ana
21 Dison Ezer and Disan. These are the dukes of ye horites the childern of Seir in the lande of Edom.
22 And the childern of Lothan were: Hori and Hemam. And Lothans sister was called Thimna.
23 The childern of Sobal were these: Alvan Manahath Ebal Sepho and Onam.
24 These were the childern of Zibeo. Aia and ana this was yt Ana yt foude ye mules in ye wildernes as he fed his father Zibeons asses.
25 The childern of Ana were these. Dison and Ahalibama ye daughter of Ana.
26 These are the childern of Dison. Hemdan Esban Iethran and Chera.
27 The childern of Ezer were these Bilhan Seavan and Akan.
28 The childern of Disan were: Vzand Aran.
29 These are the dukes that came of Hori: duke Lothan duke Sobal duke Zibeo duke Ana
30 duke Dison duke Ezer duke Disan. These be the dukes that came of Hory in their dukedos in the land of Seir.
31 These are the kynges that reigned in the lande of Edom before there reigned any kyng amonge the childern of Israel.
32 Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edomea and the name of his cyte was Dinhaba.
33 And when Bela dyed Iobab the sonne of Serah out of Bezara reigned in his steade.

34 When Iobab was dead Husam of the lande of Themany reigned in his steade.
35 And after the deth of Husam Hadad the sonne of Bedad which stewe the Madianytes in the felde of the Moabytes reigned in his steade and the name of his cyte was Avith.
36 Whe Hadad was dead Samla of Masteka reigned in his steade.
37 Whe Samla was dead Saul of the ryver Rehoboth reigned in his steade.
38 When Saul was dead Baalhanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his steade.
39 And after the deth of Baal Hanan the sonne of Achbor Hadad reigned in his steade and the name of his cyte was Pagu. And his wifes name Mehetabeel the doughter of matred the doughter of Mesaab.
40 These are the names of the dukes that came of Esau in their kynredds places and names: Duke Thimma duke Alua duke Ietheth
41 duke Ahalibama duke Ela duke Pinon
42 duke Kenas duke Theman duke Mibzar
43 duke Magdiel duke Iram. These be the dukes of Edomea in their habitations in the lande of their possessions. This Esau is the father of the Edomytes.

Chapter 37

1 And Iacob dwelt in the lande wherein his father was a straunger yt is to saye in the lande of Canaan.
2 And these are the generations of Iacob: when Ioseph was .xvij. yere olde he kepte shepe with his brethren and the lad was with the sonnes of Bilha and of Zilpha his fathers wyues. And he brought vnto their father an euyll saynge yt was of them.
3 And Israel loued Ioseph more than all his childern because he begat hym in his olde age and he made him a coote of many coloures.
4 When his brethren sawe that their father loued him more than all his brethren they hated him and coude not speke one kynde worde vnto him.
5 Moreouer Ioseph dreamed a dreame and tolde it his brethren: wherfore they hated him yet the more.
6 And he sayde vnto them heare I praye yow this dreame which I haue dreamed:
7 Beholde we were makynge sheues in the felde: and loo my shefe arose and stode vpright and youres stode rounde aboute and made obeysaunce to my shefe.
8 Than sayde his brethren vnto him: what shalt thou be oure kynge or shalt thou reigne ouer us? And they hated hi yet the more because of his dreame and of his wordes.
9 And he dreamed yet another dreame and told it his brethren saynge: beholde I haue had one dreame more: me thought the sonne and the moone and .xi. starres made obeysaunce to me.
10 And when he had told it vnto his father and his brethren his father rebuked him and sayde vnto him: what meaneth this dreame which thou hast dreamed: shall I and thy mother and thy brethren come and fall on the grounde before the?
11 And his brethren hated him but his father noted the saynge.
12 His brethren went to kepe their fathers shepe in Sichem
13 and Israell sayde vnto Ioseph: do not thy brethren kepe in Sichem? come that I may send ye to the. And he answered here am I
14 And he sayde vnto him: goo and see whether it be well with thy brethren and the shepe and brynge me worde agayne: And sent him out of the vale of Hebron for to go to Sichem.
15 And a certayne man founde him wandrynge out of his waye in the felde ad axed him what he soughte.
16 And he answered: I seke my brethren tell me I praye the where they kepe shepe
17 And the man sayde they are departed hece for I herde them say let vs goo vnto Dothan. Thus went Ioseph after his brethren and founde them in Dothan.

18 And whe they sawe him a farr of before he came at them they toke councell agaynst him for to sley him

19 and sayde one to another Beholde this dreamer cometh

20 come now and let us sley him and cast him in to some pytt and let vs saye that sonne wiked beast hath deuoured him and let us see what his dreames wyll come to.

21 When Ruben herde that he wet aboute to ryd him out of their handes and sayde let vs not kyll him.

22 And Ruben sayde moreouer vnto them shed not his bloude but cast him in to this pytt that is in the wildernes and laye no handes vpon him: for he wolde haue rydd him out of their handes and delyuered him to his father agayne.

23 And as soone as Ioseph was come vnto his brethren they strypte him out of his gay coote that was vpon him

24 and they toke him and cast him in to a pytt: But the pytt was emptie and had no water therein.

25 And they satt them doune to eate brede. And as they lyft vp their eyes and loked aboute there came a companye of Ismaelites from Gilead and their camels lade with spicery baulme and myrre and were goynge doune in to Egipte.

26 Than sayde Iuda to his brethre what avayleth it that we sley oure brother and kepe his bloude secrett?

27 come on let vs sell him to the Ismaelites and let not oure handes be defyled vpon him: for he is oure brother and oure flesh. And his brethren were content.

28 Than as the Madianites marchaunt men passed by they drewe Ioseph out of the pytt and sold him vnto the Ismaelites for .xx. peces of syluer. And they brought him into Egipte.

29 And when Ruben came agayne vnto the pytt and founde not Ioseph there he rent his clothes

30 and went agayne vnto his brethern saynge: the lad is not yonder and whether shall I goo?

31 And they toke Iosephs coote ad kylled a goote and dypped the coote in the bloud.

32 And they sent that gay coote and caused it to be brought vnto their father and sayd: This haue we founde: se whether it be thy sonnes coote or no.

33 And he knewe it saynge: it is my sonnes coote a wicked beast hath deuoured him and Ioseph is rent in peces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes ad put sacke clothe aboute his loynes and sorowed for his sonne a longe season.

35 Than came all his sonnes ad all his doughters to comforte him. And he wold not be comforted but sayde: I will go doune in to ye grave vnto my sonne mornynge. And thus his father wepte for him.

36 And the Madianytes solde him in Egipte vnto Putiphar a lorde of Pharaos: and his chefe marshall.

Chapter 38

1 And it fortunod at that tyme that Iudas went from his brethren and gatt him to a man called Hira of Odollam

2 and there he sawe the doughter of a man called Sua a Canaanyte. And he toke her ad went in vnto her.

3 And she conceaued and bare a sonne and called his name Er.

4 And she conceaued agayne and bare a sonne and called him Onan.

5 And she conceaued the thyrde tyme and bare a sonne whom she called Scla: and he was at Chesyb when she bare hem.

6 And Iudas gaue Er his eldest sonne a wife whose name was Thamar.

7 But this Er Iudas eldest sonne was wicked in the syghte of the LORde wherfore the LORde slewe him.

8 Than sayde Iudas vnto Onan: goo in to thi brothers wyfe and Marie her and styrre vp seed vnto thy brother.

9 And when Onan perceaued that the seed shulde not be his: therfore when he went in to his brothers wife he spylled it on the grounde because he wold not geue seed vnto his brother.

10 And the thinge which he dyd displeased the LORde wherfore he slew him also.

11 Than sayde Iudas to Thamar his doughter in lawe: remayne a wydow at thi fathers house tyll Sela my sonne be growne: for he feared lest he shulde haue dyed also as his brethren did. Thus went Thamar and dwelt in hir fathers house.

12 And in processe of tyme the doughter of Sua Iudas wife dyed. Than Iudas when he had left mornynge went vnto his shepe sherers to Thimnath with his frende Hira of Odollam.

13 And one told Thamar saynge: beholde thy father in lawe goth vp to Thimnath to shere his shepe.

14 And she put hyr wydows garmetes of from her and couered her with a clooke and disgyssed herself: And sat her downe at the entrynge of Enaim which is by the hye wayes syde to Thimnath for because she sawe that Sela was growne and she was not geue vnto him to wife.

15 When Iuda sawe her he thought it had bene an hoore because she had couered hyr face.

16 And turned to her vnto the waye and sayde come I praye the let me lye with the for he knewe not that it was his doughter in lawe. And she sayde what wylt thou gyue me for to lye with me?

17 Tha sayde he I will sende the a kydd fro the flocke. She answered Than geue me a pledge till thou sende it.

18 Than sayde he what pledge shall I geue the? And she sayde: they sygnett thy necke lace and thy staffe that is in thy hande. And he gaue it her and lay by her and she was with child by him.

19 And she gatt her vp and went and put her mantell from her ad put on hir widowes rayment agayne.

20 And Iudas sent the kydd by his neybure of Odollam for to fetch out his pledge agayne from the wifes hande. But he fownde her not.

21 Than asked he the men of the same place saynge: where is the whoore that satt at Enaim in the waye? And they sayde: there was no whoore here.

22 And he came to Iuda agayne saynge: I can not fynde her and also the men of the place sayde: that there was no whoore there.

23 And Iuda sayde: let her take it to her lest we be shamed: for I sente the kydd and thou coudest not fynde her.

24 And it came to passe that after .iiij. monethes one tolde Iuda saynge: Thamar thy doughter in lawe hath played the whoore and with playnge the whoore is become great with childe. And Iuda sayde: brynge her forth ad let her be brente.

25 And when they brought her forth she sent to her father in lawe saynge: by the ma vnto whome these thinges pertayne am I with childe. And sayd also: loke whose are this seall necklace and staffe.

26 And Iuda knewe them saynge: she is more rightwes tha I because I gaue her not to Sela my sone. But he laye with her nomore.

27 When tyme was come that she shulde be delyuered beholde there was .ij. twynnes in hyr wobe.

28 And as she traveled the one put out his hande and the mydwife toke and bownde a reed threde aboute it saynge: this wyll come out fyrst.

29 But he plucked his hande backe agayne and his brother came out. And she sayde: wherfore hast thou rent a rent vpon the? and called him Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the reade threde about his hade which was called Zarah.

Chapter 39

1 Ioseph was brought vnto Egipte ad Putiphar a lorde of Pharaos: ad his chefe marshall an Egiptian bought him of ye Ismaelites which brought hi thither

2 And the LORde was with Ioseph and he was a luckie felowe and continued in the house of his master the Egiptian.

3 And his master sawe that the ORde was with him and that the LORde made all that he dyd prosper in his hande:

4 Wherfore he founde grace in his masters syghte and serued him. And his master made him ruelar of his house and put all that he had in his hande.

5 And as soone as he had made him ruelar ouer his house ad ouer all that he had the LORde blessed this Egiptians house for Iosephs sake and the blessinge of the LORde was vpon all that he had: both in the house and also in the feldes.

6 And therefore he left all that he had in Iosephs hande and loked vpon nothinge that was with him saue only on the bread which he ate. And Ioseph was a goodly persone and a well favored

7 And it fortunued after this that his masters wife cast hir eyes vpon Ioseph and sayde come lye with me.

8 But he denyed and sayde to her: Beholde my master woteth not what he hath in the house with me but hath commytted all that he hath to my hande

9 He him selfe is not greater in the house than I ad hath kepte nothige fro me but only the because thou art his wife. How than cam I do this great wykydnes for to synne agaynst God?

10 And after this maner spake she to Ioseph daye by daye: but he harkened not vnto her to slepe nere her or to be in her company.

11 And it fortunued aboute the same season that Ioseph entred in to the house to do his busynes: and there was none of the houshold by in the house.

12 And she caught him by the garment saynge: come slepe with me. And he left his garment in hir hande ad fled and gott him out

13 when she sawe that he had left his garmet in hir hande and was fled out

14 she called vnto the men of the house and tolde them saynge: Se he hath brought in an Hebrewe vnto vs to do vs shame. for he came in to me for to haue slept myth me. But I cried with a lowde voyce.

15 And when he harde that I lyfte vp my voyce and cryed he left his garment with me and fled awaye and got him out.

16 And she layed vp his garment by her vntill hir lorde came home.

17 And she told him acordynge to these wordes saynge. This Hebrues servaunte which thou hast brought vnto vs came in to me to do me shame.

18 But as soone as I lyft vp my voyce and cryed he left his garment with me and fled out.

19 When his master herde the woordes of his wyfe which she tolde him saynge: after this maner dyd thy servaunte to me he waxed wrooth.

20 And he toke Ioseph and put him in pryson: euen in the place where the kinges prisoners laye bounde. And there contynued he in preson.

21 But the LORde was with Ioseph and shewed him mercie and gott him faouere in the syghte of the keper of ye preson
22 which commytted to Iosephe had all the presoners that were in the preson housse. And what soeuer was done there yt dyd he.
23 And the keper of the preso loked vnto nothinge that was vnder his hande because the LORde was with him and because that what soeuer he dyd the LORde made it come luckely to passe.

Chapter 40

1 And it chaunced after this that the chefe butlar of the kynge of Egipte and his chefe baker had offended there lorde the kynge of Egipte.
2 And Pharaos was angrie with them and put the in warde in his chefe marshals house:
3 euen in ye preson where Ioseph was bownd.
4 And the chefe marshall gaue Ioseph a charge with them and he serued them. And they contynued a season in warde.
5 And they dreamed ether of them in one nyghte: both the butlar and the baker of the kynge of Egipte which were bownde in the preson house ether of them his dreame and eche manes dreame of a sondrie interpretation
6 When Ioseph came in vnto them in the mornynge and loked apon them: beholde they were sadd.
7 And he asked them saynge wherfore loke ye so sadly to daye?
8 They answered him we haue dreamed a dreame and haue no man to declare it. And Ioseph sayde vnto the. Interpretynge belongeth to God but tel me yet.
9 And the chefe butlar tolde his dreame to Ioseph and sayde vnto him. In my dreame me thought there stode a vyne before me
10 and in the vyne were .iiij. braunches and it was as though it budded and her blossos shottforth: and ye grapes there of waxed ripe.
11 And I had Pharaos cuppe in my hande and toke of the grapes and wronge them in to Pharaos cuppe and delyvered Pharaos cuppe into his hande.
12 And Ioseph sayde vnto him this is the interpretation of it.
13 The .iiij. braunches ar thre dayes: for within thre dayes shall Pharao lyft vp thine heade and restore the vnto thine office agayne and thou shalt delyuer Pharaos cuppe in to his hande after the old maner even as thou dydest when thou wast his butlar.
14 But thinke on me with the when thou art in good case and shewe mercie vnto me. And make mencion of me to Pharao and helpe to brynge me out of this house:
15 for I was stollen out of the lande of the Hebrues and here also haue I done nothinge at all wherfore they shulde haue put me in to this dongeon.
16 When the chefe baker sawe that he had well interpretate it he sayde vnto Ioseph me thought also in my dreame yt I had .iiij. wyker baskettes on my heade?
17 And in ye vppermost basket of all maner bakemeates for Pharao. And the byrdes ate them out of the basket apon my heade
18 Ioseph answered and sayde: this is the interpretation therof. The .iiij. baskettes are .iiij. dayes
19 for this daye .iiij. dayes shall Pharao take thy heade from the and shall hange the on a tree and the byrdes shall eate thy flesh from of the.
20 And it came to passe the thyrde daye which was Pharaos byrth daye that he made a feast vnto all his seruautes. And he lyfted vpp the head of the chefe buttelar and of the chefe baker amonge his seruautes.
21 And restored the chefe buttelar vnto his buttelarshipe agayne and he reched the cuppe in to Pharaos hande

22 ad hanged the chefe baker: eue as Ioseph had interpretated vnto the.
23 Notwithstanding the chefe buttelar remembred not Ioseph but forgat hym.

Chapter 41

1 And it fortunated at .ij. yeres end that Pharao dreamed and thought that he stode by a ryuers syde and that there came out of the ryver
2.vij. goodly kyne and fatt fleshed and fedd in a medowe.
3 And him though that .vij. other kyne came vp after them out of the ryver euelfauored and leane fleshed and stode by the other vpon the brynke of the ryuer.
4 And the evill favored and lenefleshed kyne ate vp the .vij. welfauored and fatt kyne: and be awoke their with.
5 And he slepte agayne and dreamed the second tyme that .vij. eares of corne grewe apou one stalke rancke and goodly.
6 And that .vij. thynne eares blasted with the wynde spronge vp after them:
7 and that the .vij. thynne eares deuowrerd the .vij. rancke and full eares. And than Pharao awaked: and se here is his dreame.
8 When the mornynge came his sprete was troubled And he sent and casted for all the soythsayers of Egypte and all the wyse men there of and told them his dreame: but there was none of them that coude interpretate it vnto Pharao.
9 Than spake the chefe buttelar vnto Pharao saynge. I do remembre my fawte this daye.
10 Pharao was angrie with his servautes and put in warde in the chefe marshals house both me and the chefe baker.
11 And we dreamed both of vs in one nyght and ech mannes dreame of a sondrye interpretation.
12 And there was with vs a yonge man an Hebrue borne servaunte vnto the chefe marshall. And we told him and he declared oure dreames to vs acordynge to ether of oure dreames.
13 And as he declared them vnto vs euen so it came to passe. I was restored to myne office agayne and he was hanged.
14 Than Pharao sent and called Ioseph. And they made him haste out of preson. And he shaued him self and chaunged his rayment and went in to Pharao.
15 And Pharao sayde vnto Ioseph: I haue dreamed a dreame and no man ca interpretate it but I haue herde saye of the yt as soon as thou hearest a dreame thou dost interpretate it.
16 And Ioseph answered Pharao saynge: God shall geue Pharao an answere of peace without me.
17 Pharao sayde vnto Ioseph: in my dreame me thought I stode by a ryvers syde and there came out of the ryver
18 vij fatt fleshed ad well fauored kyne and fedd in the medowe.
19 And then .vij. other kyne came vp after them poore and very euell fauored ad leane fleshed: so that I neuer sawe their lyke in all the lande of Egipte in euell fauordnesse.
20 And the .vij. leane and euell fauored kyne ate vpp the first .vij. fatt kyne
21 And when they had eaten them vp a man cowde not perceau that they had eate them: for they were still as evyll fauored as they were at the begynnynge. And I awoke.
22 And I sawe agayne in my dreame .vij. eares sprynge out of one stalk full and good
23 and .vij. other eares wytherd thynne and blasted with wynde sprynge vp after them.
24 And the thynne eares deuowred the .vij. good cares. And I haue tolde it vnto the sothsayers but no man can tell me what it meaneth.
25 Then Ioseph sayde vnto Pharao: both Pharaos dreames are one. And god doth shewe Pharao what he is aboute to do.

26 The vij. good kyne are .vij. yeare: and the .vij. good eares are .vij. yere also and is but one dreame.

27 Lykewyse the .vij. thynne and euell faoured kyne that came out after them are .vij. yeares: and the .vij. emptie and blasted eares shalbe vij. yeares of hunger.

28 This is that which I sayde vnto Pharao that God doth shewe Pharao what he is aboute to doo.

29 Beholde there shall come .vij. yere of great plenteousnes through out all the lande of Egypte.

30 And there shall aryse after them vij. yeres of hunger. So that all the plenteousnes shalbe forgotten in the lande of Egipte. And the hunger shall consume the lande:

31 so that the plenteousnes shall not be once asene in the land by reason of that hunger that shall come after for it shalbe exceeding great

32 And as concernynge that the dreame was dabled vnto Pharao the second tyme it belokeneth that the thyng is certainly prepared of God ad that God will shortly brynge it to passe.

33 Now therefore let Pharao provyde for a man of vnderstondynge and wysdome and sett him over the lande of Egipte.

34 And let Pharao make officers ouer the lande and take vp the fyfte parte of the land of Egipte in the vij. plenteous yeres

35 and let them gather all the foode of these good yeres that come ad lay vp corne vnder the power of Pharo: that there may be foode in the cities

36 and there let them kepte it: that there may be foode in stoore in the lande agaynst the .vij. yeres of hunger which shall come in the lande of Egipte and that the lande perishe not thorow hunger.

37 And the saynge pleased Pharao ad all his seruantes.

38 Than sayde Pharao vnto his seruavauntes: where shall we fynde soch a ma as this is that hath the sprete of God in him?

39 wherfore Pharao sayde vnto Ioseph: for as moch as God hath shewed the all this there is no man of vnderstondynge nor of wysdome lyke vnto the

40 Thou therefore shalt be ouer my house and acordinge to thy worde shall all my people obey: only in the kynges seate will I be aboute the.

41 And he sayde vnto Ioseph: beholde I haue sett the ouer all the lande of Egipte.

42 And he toke off his ryng from his fynge and put it vpon Iosephs fyngre and arayed him in raymet of bisse and put a golden cheyne aboute his necke

43 and set him vpon the best charett that he had saue one. And they cryed before him Abrech ad that Pharao had made him ruelar ouer all the lande of Egipte.

44 And Pharao sayde vnto Ioseph: I am Pharao without thi will shall no man lifte vp ether his hande or fote in all the lande of Egipte.

45 And he called Iosephs name Zaphnath Paenea. And he gaue him to wyfe Asnath the daughter of Potiphara preast of On. Than went Ioseph abroad in the lade of Egipte.

46 And he was .xxx. yere olde whe he stode before Pharao kyng of Egipte. And than Ioseph departed from Pharao and went thorow out all the lande of Egipte.

47 And in the .vij. pleteous yeres they made sheves and gathered

48 vp all the fode of the .vij. plenteous yeres which were in the lande of Egipte and put it in to the cities. And he put the food of the felde that grewe rounde aboute euery cyte: euen in the same.

49 And Ioseph layde vp corne in stoore lyke vnto the sande of the see in multitude out of mesure vntyll he left nombrynge: For it was with out nombre.

50 And vnto Ioseph were borne .ij. sonnes before the yeres of hunger came which Asnath the daughter of Potiphara preast of On bare vnto him.

51 And he called the name of the first sonne Manasse for God (sayde he) hath made me forgett all my labour and all my fathers husholde.

52 The seconde called he Ephraim for God (sayde he) hath caused me to growe in the lande of my trouble.

53 And when the .vij. yeres plenteousnes that was in the lands of Egypte were ended
54 than came the .vij. yeres of derth acordynge as Ioseph had sayde. And the derth was in all landes: but in the lade of Egypte was there yet foode.

55 When now all the lande of Egypte began to hunger than cried the people to Pharao for bread. And Pharao sayde vnto all Egypte: goo vnto Ioseph and what he sayth to you that doo

56 And when the derth was thorow out all the lande Ioseph opened all that was in the cities and solde vnto the Egypcias And hunger waxed fore in the land of Egypte.

57 And all countrees came to Egypte to Ioseph for to bye corne: because that the hunger was so sore in all landes.

Chapter 42

1 When Iacob sawe that there was corne to be solde in Egypte he sayde vnto his sonnes: why are ye negligent?

2 beholde I haue hearde that there is corne to be solde in Egypte. Gete you thither and bye vs corne fro thece that we maye lyue and not dye.

3 So went Iosephs ten brethern doune to bye corne in Egypte

4 for Ben lamin Iosephs brother wold not Iacob sende with his other brethren: for he sayde: some mysfortune myght happen him

5 And the sonnes of Israell came to bye corne amonge other that came for there was derth also in the lande of Canaan.

6 And Ioseph was gouerner in the londe and solde corne to all the people of the londe. And his brethren came and fell flatt on the grounde before him.

7 When Ioseph sawe his brethern he knewe them: But made straunge vnto them and spake rughly vnto them saynge: Whence come ye? and they sayde: out of the lande of Canaan to bye vitayle.

8 Ioseph knewe his brethern but they knewe not him.

9 And Ioseph remembred his dreames which he dreamed of them and sayde vnto them: ye are spies and to se where the lande is weake is youre comynge.

10 And they sayde vnto him: nay my lorde: but to bye vitayle thy seruautes are come.

11 We are all one mans sonnes and meane truely and thy seruautes are no spies.

12 And he sayde vnto them: nay verely but euen to se where the land is weake is youre comynge.

13 And they sayde: we thi seruautes are .xij. brethern the sonnes of one man in the lande of Canaan. The yongest is yet with oure father and one no man woteth where he is.

14 Ioseph sayde vnto them that is it that I sayde vnto you that ye are surelye spies.

15 Here by ye shall be proued. For by the lyfe of Pharao ye shall not goo hence vntyll youre yongest brother be come hither.

16 Sende therefore one off you and lett him fett youre brother and ye shalbe in preason in the meane season. And thereby shall youre wordes be proued whether there be any trueth in you: or els by the lyfe of Pharao ye are but spies.

17 And he put them in warde thre dayes.

18 And Ioseph sayde vnto the the thryd daye: This doo and lyue for I feare Gode

19 Yf ye meane no hurte let one of youre brethern be bounde in the preason and goo ye and brynge the necessarie foode vnto youre housholdes

20 and brynge youre yongest brother vnto me: that youre wordes maye be beleved ad that ye dye not And they did so.

21 Than they sayde one to a nother: we haue verely synned agaynst oure brother in that we sawe the anguysh of his soull when he besought us and wold not heare him: therefore is this troubyll come apon us.

22 Ruben answered the saynge: sayde I not vnto you that ye shulde not synne agaynst the lad? but ye wolde not heare And now verely see his bloude is requyred.

23 They were not aware that Ioseph vnderstode them for he spake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned from them and wepte and than turned to them agayne ad comened with them and toke out Simeon from amonge the and bownde him before their eyes

25 ad commaunded to fyll their saekes wyth corne and to put euey mans money in his sacke and to geue them vitayle to spende by the waye. And so it was done to them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corne and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sacke for to geue his asse prauender in the Inne he spied his money in his sacks mouth

28 And he sayde vnto his brethren: my money is restored me agayne and is eue in my sackes mouth Than their hartes fayled them and were astoynyed and sayde one to a nother: how cometh it that God dealeth thus with us?

29 And they came vnto Iacob their father vnto the lande of Canaan and tolde him all that had happened them saynge.

30 The lorde of the lade spake rughly to us and toke us for spyes to serche the countte.

31 And we sayde vnto him: we meane truely and are no spies.

32 We be .xij. bretren sones of oure father one is awaye and the yongest is now with oure father in the lande of Canaan.

33 And the lorde of the countre sayde vnto us: here by shall I knowe yf ye meane truely: leaue one of youre brethern here with me and take foode necessary for youre houtholdes and get you awaye

34 and brynge youre yongest brother vnto me And thereby shall I knowe that ye are no spyes but meane truely: So will I delyuer you youre brother agayne and ye shall occupie in the lande.

35 And as they emptied their sackes beholde: euey mans bundell of money was in his sacke And when both they and their father sawe the bundells of money they were afrayde.

36 And Iacob their father sayde vnto them: Me haue ye robbed of my childern: Ioseph is away and Simeon is awaye and ye will take Ben Iamin awaye. All these thinges fall vpon me.

37 Ruben answered his father saynge: Slee my two sonnes yf I bringe him not to the agayne. Delyuer him therefore to my honde and I will brynge him to the agayne:

38 And he sayde: my sonne shall not go downe with you. For his brother is dead and he is left alone Moreouer some mysfortune myght happen vpon him by the waye which ye goo. And so shuld ye brynge my gray head with sorowe vnto the graue.

Chapter 43

1 And the derth waxed sore in the lande.

2 And when they had eate vp that corne which they brought out of the lande of Egippte their father sayde vnto them: goo agayne and by vs a litle food.

3 Than sayde Iuda vnto him: the man dyd testifie vnto vs saynge: loke that ye see not my face excepte youre brother be with you.

4 Therefore yf thou wilt sende oure brother with vs we wyll goo and bye the food.

5 But yf thou wylt not sende him we wyll not goo: for the man sayde vnto vs: loke that ye see not my face excepte youre brother be with you.

6 And Israell sayde: wherfore delt ye so cruelly with me as to tell the man that ye had yet another brother?

7 And they sayde: The man asked vs of oure kynred saynge: is youre father yet alyue? haue ye not another brother? And we tolde him acordynge to these wordes. How cowd we knowe that he wolde byd vs brynge oure brother downe with vs?

8 Than sayde Iuda vnto Israell his father: Send the lad with me and we wyll ryse and goo that we maye lyue and not dye: both we thou and also oure childern.

9 I wilbe suertie for him and of my handes requyre him. Yf I brynge him not to the and sett him before thine eyes than let me bere the blame for euer.

10 For except we had made this tarieng: by this we had bene there twyse and come agayne.

11 Than their father Israel sayde vnto the Yf it must nedes be so now: than do thus take of the best frutes of the lande in youre vesselles and brynge the man a present a curtesie bawme and a curtesie of hony spyces and myrre dates and almondes.

12 And take as moch money more with you. And the money that was brought agayne in youre sakes take it agayne with you in youre handes peradventure it was some ouersyghte.

13 Take also youre brother with you and aryse and goo agayne to the man.

14 And God almightie geue you mercie in the sighte of the man and send you youre other brother and also Be lamin and I wilbe as a ma robbed of his childern.

15 Thus toke they the present and twise so moch more money with them and Ben lamin. And rose vp went downe to Egipte and presented them selfe to Ioseph.

16 When Ioseph sawe Ben lamin with them he sayde to the ruelar of his house: brynge these men home and sley and make redie: for they shall dyne with me at none.

17 And the man dyd as Ioseph bad and brought them in to Iosephs house.

18 When they were brought to Iosephs house they were afrayde ad sayde: be cause of the money yt came in oure sakes mouthes at the first tyme are we brought to pyke a quarell with vs and to laye some thinge to oure charge: to brynge us in bondage and oure asses also.

19 Therefore came they to the man that was the ruelar ouer Iosephs house and comened with him at the doore

20 and sayde: Sir we came hither at the first tyme to bye foode

21 and as we came to an Inne and opened oure sakes: beholde euery mannes money was in his sacker with full weghte: But we haue broght it agene with us

22 and other mony haue we brought also in oure handes to bye foode but we can not tell who put oure money in oure sakes.

23 And he sayde: be of good chere feare not: Youre God and the God of youre fathers hath put you that treasure in youre sakes for I had youre money. And he brought Simeon out to them

24 ad led the into Iosephs house and gaue the water to washe their fete and gaue their asses prauender:

25 And they made redie their present agaynst Ioseph came at none for they herde saye that they shulde dyne there.

26 When Ioseph came home they brought the present in to the house to him which they had in their handes ad fell flat on the grounde befor him.

27 And he welcomed the curteously sainge: is youre father that old man which ye tolde me of in good health? and is he yet alyue?

28 they answered: thy servaunte oure father is in good health ad is yet alyue. And they bowed them selues and fell to the grounde.

29 And he lyfte vp his eyes and behelde his brother Ben lamin his mothers sonne and sayde: is this youre yongest brother of whome ye sayde vnto me? And sayde: God be mercyfull vnto ye my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made hast (for his hert dyd melt apon his brother) and soughte for to wepe and entred in to his chambre for to wepe there.

31 And he wasshed his face and came out and refrayned himselfe and bad sett bread on the table

32 And they prepared for him by himselfe and for them by them selues and for the Egyprians which ate with him by them selues because the Egyprians may not eate bread with the Hebrues for that is an abhomyacyon vnto the Egyprians.

33 And they satt before him: the eldest acordynge vnto his age and the yongest acordynge vnto his youth. And the men marveled amonge them selves.

34 And they broughte rewardes vnto them from before him: but Ben lamins parte was fyue tymes so moch as any of theirs. And they ate and they dronke and were dronke wyth him.

Chapter 44

1 And he commaunded the rueler of his house saynge: fyll the mens sakes with food as moch as they can carie

2 and put euery mans money in his bagge mouth and put my syluer cuppe in the sakes mouth of the yongest and his corne money also. And he dyd as Ioseph had sayde.

3 And in ye mornynge as soone as it was lighte the me were let goo with their asses.

4 And when they were out of the cytie and not yet ferre away Ioseph sayde vnto the rueler of his house: vp and folowe after the men and ouertake them and saye vnto them: wherefore haue ye rewarded euell for good?

5 is that not the cuppe of which my lorde drynketh ad doth he not prophesie therin? ye haue euell done that ye haue done.

6 And he ouertoke them and sayde the same wordes vnto them.

7 And they answered him: wherfore sayth my lorde soch wordes? God forbydd that thy servauntes shulde doo so.

8 Beholde the money which we founde in oure sakes mouthes we brought agayne vnto the out of the lande of Canaa: how then shulde we steale out of my lordes house ether syluer or golde?

9 with whosoeuer of thy seruauntes it be founde let him dye and let vs also be my lordes bondmen.

10 And he sayde: Now therefore acordynge vnto youre woordes he with whom it is found shalbe my seruaunte: but ye shalbe harmelesse.

11 And attonce euery man toke downe his sacke to the grounde ad every man opened his sacke.

12 And he serched and began at the eldest and left at the yongest. And the cuppe was founde in Ben lamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes and laded euery man his asse and went agayne vnto the cytie.

14 And Iuda and his brethre came to Iosephs house for he was yet there ad they fell before him on the grounde.

15 And Ioseph sayde vnto the: what dede is this which ye haue done? wist ye not that soch a man as I can prophesie?.

16 Then sayde Iuda: what shall we saye vnto my lorde what shall we speake or what excuse can we make? God hath founde out ye wekednesse of thy seruauntes. Beholde both we and he with whom the cuppe is founde are thy seruauntes.

17 And he answered: God forbyd ye I shulde do so the man with whom the cuppe is founde he shalbe my seruaunte: but goo ye in peace vn to youre father.

18 Then Iuda went vnto him and sayde: oh my lorde let thy seruaunte speake a worde in my lordes audyence and be not wrooth with thi seruaunte: for thou art euen as Pharao.

19 My lorde axed his seruaunte sainge: haue ye a father or a brother?

20 And we answered my lord we haue a father that is old and a yonge lad which he begat in his age: ad the brother of the sayde lad is dead and he is all that is left of that mother. And his father loueth him.

21 Then sayde my lorde vnto his seruauntes brynge him vnto me that I maye sett myne eyes apon him.

22 And we answered my lorde that the lad coude not goo from his father for if he shulde leaue his father he were but a deed man.

23 Than saydest thou vnto thy seruauntes: excepte youre yongest brother come with you loke that ye se my face no moare.

24 And when we came vnto thy seruaunt oure father we shewed him what my lorde had sayde.

25 And when oure father sayde vnto vs goo agayne and bye vs a litle fode:

26 we sayd yt we coude not goo. Neverthesse if oure youngeste brother go with vs then will we goo for we maye not see the mannes face excepte oure yongest brother be with vs.

27 Then sayde thy seruaunt oure father vnto vs. Ye knowe that my wyfe bare me .ij. sonnes.

28 And the one went out from me and it is sayde of a suertie that he is torne in peaces of wyld beastes and I sawe him not sence.

29 Yf ye shall take this also awaye fro me and some mysfortune happen apon him then shall ye brynge my gray heed with sorow vnto the grave.

30 Now therfore whe I come to thy seruaunt my father yf the lad be not with me: seinge that his lyfe hageth by the laddes lyfe

31 then as soone as he seeth that the lad is not come he will dye. So shall we thy seruauntes brynge the gray hedde of thy seruaunt oure father with sorow vnto the grave.

32 For I thy seruaunt became suertie for the lad vnto my father and sayde: yf I bringe him not vnto the agayne. I will bere the blame all my life loge.

33 Now therfore let me thy seruaunt byde here for ye lad and be my lordes bondman: and let the lad goo home with his brethern.

34 For how can I goo vnto my father and the lad not wyth me: lest I shulde see the wretchednes that shall come on my father.

Chapter 45

1 And Ioseph coude no longer refrayne before all them that stode aboute him but commaunded that they shuld goo all out from him and that there shuld be no man with him whyle he vtred him selfe vnto his brethern.

2 And he wepte alowde so that the Egyprians and the house of Pharao herde it.

3 And he sayde vnto his brethern: I am Ioseph: doth my father yet lyue? But his brethern coude not answeere him for they were abasshed at his presence.

4 And Ioseph sayde vnto his brethern: come nere to me and they came nere. And he sayde: I am Ioseph youre brother whom ye sold in to Egyppte.

5 And now be not greued therwith nether let it seme a cruel thinge in youre eyes that ye solde me hither. For God dyd send me before you to saue lyfe.

6 For this is the seconde yere of derth in the lande and fyue moo are behynde in which there shall nether be earynge nor heruest.

7 Wherefore God sent me before you to make prouision that ye myghte continue in the erth and to save youre lyues by a greate delyuerance.

8 So now it was not ye that sent me hither but God: and he hath made me father vnto Pharao and lorde ouer all his house and rueler in all the land of Egipte.

9 Hast you ad goo to my father and tell him this sayeth thy sonne Ioseph: God hath made me lorde ouer all Egipte. Come downe vnto me and tarye not

10 And thou shalt dwell in the londe of Gosan and be by me: both thou and thi childern and thi childerns childern: and thy shepe and beestes and all that thou hast.

11 There will I make provision for the: for there remayne yet v yeres of derth lest thou and thi houshold and all that thou hast perish.

12 Beholde youre eyes do se and the eyes also of my brother Ben lamin that I speake to you by mouth.

13 Therefore tell my father of all my honoure which I haue in Egipte and of all that ye haue sene ad make hast and brynge in father hither.

14 And he fell on his brother Ben lamis necke and wepte and Ben lamin wepte on his necke.

15 Moreouer he fylled all his brethern and wepte apon them. And after that his brethern talked with him.

16 And when the tidynges was come vnto Pharaos housse that Iosephes brethern were come it pleased Pharao well and all his seruantes.

17 And Pharao spake vnto Ioseph: saye vnto thy brethern this do ye: lade youre beestes ad get you hence And when ye be come vnto the londe of Canaan

18 take youre father and youre housholdes and come vnto me and I will geue you the beste of the lande of Egipte and ye shall eate the fatt of the londe.

19 And commaunded also. This do ye: take charettes with you out of the lande of Egipte for youre childern and for youre wyues: and brynge youre father and come.

20 Also regarde not youre stuff for the goodes of all the londe of Egipte shalbe youre.

21 And the childern of Israell dyd euen so And Ioseph gaue them charettes at the commaundment of Pharao and gaue them vitayle also to spende by the waye.

22 And he gaue vnto eche of them change of rayment: but vnto Ben lamin he gaue .iij. hundred peces of syluer and .v. change of rayment.

23 And vnto his father he sent after the same maner: .x. he asses laden with good out of Egipte and .x. she asses laden with corne bred and meate: to serue his father by the waye.

24 So sent he his brethern awaye and they departed. And he sayde vnto them: se that ye fall nor out by the waye.

25 And they departed from Egipte and came in to the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father and told him saynge.

26 Ioseph is yet a lyue and is gouerner ouer all the land of Egipte. And Iacobs hert wauered for he beleued tho not.

27 And they tolde him all the wordes of Ioseph which he had sayde vnto them. But when he sawe the charettes which Ioseph had sent to carie him then his sprites reuiued.

28 And Israel sayde. I haue ynough yf Ioseph my sonne be yet alyue: I will goo and se him yer that I dye.

1 Israel toke his iourney with all that he had and came vnto Berseba and offred offrynges vnto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God sayde vnto Israel in a vision by nyghte and called vnto him: Iacob Iacob. And he answered: here am I.

3 And he sayde: I am that mightie God of thy father feare not to goo downe in to Egipte. For I will make of the there a great people.

4 I will go downe with ye in to Egipte and I will also bringe the vp agayne and Ioseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob rose vp from Berseba. And ye sonnes of Israel I caried Iacob their father ad their childern and their wyues in the charettes which Pharao had sent to carie him.

6 And they toke their catell ad the goodes which they had gotten in the land of Canaan and came in to Egipte: both Iacob and all his seed with him

7 his sonnes and his sonnes sonnes with him: his daughters and his sonnes daughters and all his seed brought he with him in to Egipte.

8 These are the names of the childern of Israel which came in to Egipte both Iacob and his sonnes: Rube Iacobs first sonne.

9 The childern of Ruben: Hanoth Pallu Hezron and Charmi.

10 The childern of Simeon: Iemuel Iamin Ohad Iachin Zohar and Saul the sonne of a Cananitish woman

11 The childern of Leui: Gerson Rahath and Merari.

12 The childern of Iuda: Er Onan Sela Pharez and Zerah but Er and Onan dyed in the lande of Canaan. The childern of Pharez Hezro and Hamul.

13 The childern of Isachar: Tola Phuua Iob and Semnon.

14 The childern of Sebulon: Sered Elon and Iahaleel.

15 These be the childern of Lea which she bare vnto Iacob in Mesopotamia with his daughter Dina. All these soules of his sonnes and daughters make .xxx and .vi.

16 The childern of Gad: Ziphion Haggi Suni Ezbon Eri Arodi and Areli.

17 The childern of Asser: Iemna Iesua Iesui Brya and Serah their sister. And the childern of Brya were Heber and Malchiel.

18 These are the childern of Silpha whom Laba gaue to Lea his daughter. And these she bare vnto Iacob in nombre xvi. soules.

19 The childern of Rahel Iacobs wife: Ioseph and ben Iamin.

20 And vnto Ioseph in the lode of Egipte were borne: Manasses and Ephraim which Asnath the daughter of Potiphera preast of On bare vnto him.

21 The childern of Benlamin: Bela Becher Asbel Gera Naeman Ehi Ros Mupim Hupim and Aro.

22 These are the childern of Rahel which were borne vnto Iacob: xiiij. soules all to gether.

23 The childern of Dan: Husim.

24 The childern of Nepthali? Iahezeel Guni Iezer and Sillem.

25 These are the sonnes of Bilha which Laban gaue vnto Rahel his daughter and she bare these vnto Iacob all together .vij. soules

26 All the soules that came with Iacob into Egipte which came out of his loyns (besyde his sonnes wives) were all together .lx. and .vi. soules.

27 And the sonnes of Ioseph which were borne him in egipte were .ij. soules: So that all the soules of the house of Iacob which came in to Egipte are lxx.

28 And he sent Iuda before him vnto Ioseph that the waye myghte be shewed him vnto Gosan and they came in to the lande of Gosan

29 And Ioseph made redie his charett and went agaynst Israell his father vnto Gosan ad presented him selfe vnto him and fell on his necke and wepte vpon his necke a goode whyle.

30 And Israel sayd vnto Ioseph: Now I am cotet to dye in somoch I haue sene the that thou art yet alyue.

31 And Ioseph sayde vnto his brethre and vnto his fathers house: I will goo and shewe Pharao and tell him: that my brethern and my fathers housse which were in the lade of Canaan are come vnto me

32 and how they are shepardes (for they were men of catell) and they haue brought their shepe and their oxen and all that they haue with them.

33 Yf Pharao call you and axe you what youre occupation

34 is saye: thi seruauntes haue bene occupyed aboute catell fro oure chilhode vnto this tyme: both we and oure fathers that ye maye dwell in the lande of Gosan. For an abhominacyon vnto the Egipcians are all that feade shepe.

Chapter 47

1 And Ioseph wet and tolde Pharao and sayde: my father and my brethern their shepe and their beastes and all that they haue are come out of the lade of Canaan and are in the lande of Gosan.

2 And Ioseph toke a parte of his brethern: euen fyue of them and presented them vnto Pharao.

3 And Pharao sayde vnto his brethern: what is youre occupation? And they sayde vnto Pharao: feaders of shepe are thi seruauntes both we ad also oure fathers.

4 They sayde moreouer vnto Pharao: for to sogcorne in the lande are we come for thy seruauntes haue no pasture for their shepe so sore is the fameshment in the lande of Canaan. Now therefore let thy seruauntes dwell in the lande of Gosan.

5 And Pharao sayde vnto Ioseph: thy father and thy brethren are come vnto the.

6 The londe of Egipite is open before the: In the best place of the lande make both thy father and thy brothren dwell: And even in the lond of Gosan let them dwell. Moreouer yf thou knowe any men of actiuyte amonge them make them ruelars ouer my catell.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father and sett him before Pharao And Iacob blessed Pharao.

8 And Pharao axed Iacob how old art thou?

9 And Iacob sayde vnto Pharao: the dayes of my pilgremage are an hundred and .xxx. yeres. Few and euell haue the dayes of my lyfe bene and haue not attayned vnto the yeres of the lyfe of my fathers in the dayes of their pilgremages.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharao and went out from him.

11 And Ioseph prepared dwellinges for his father and his brethern and gaue them possessions in the londe of Egipite in the best of the londe: eue in the lande of Raemes as Pharao commaunded.

12 And Ioseph made prouysion for his father his brethern and all his fathers housholde as yonge childern are fedd with bread.

13 There was no bread in all the londe for the derth was exceedige sore: so yt ye lode of Egipite and ye lode of Canaan were fameshyd by ye reason of ye derth.

14 And Ioseph brought together all ye money yt was founde in yt lade of Egipite and of Canaan for ye corne which they boughte: and he layde vp the money in Pharaos housse.

15 When money fayled in the lade of Egipite and of Canaan all the Egipcians came vnto Ioseph and sayde: geue us sustenance: wherfore suffrest thou vs to dye before the for oure money is spent.

16 Then sayde Ioseph: brynge youre catell and I well geue yow for youre catell yf ye be without money.

17 And they brought their catell vnto Ioseph. And he gaue them bread for horses and shepe and oxen and asses: so he fed them with bread for all their catell that yere.

18 When that yere was ended they came vnto him the nexte yere and sayde vnto him: we will not hydest from my lorde how that we haue nether money nor catell for my lorde: there is no moare left for my lorde but euen oure bodies and oure londes.

19 Wherefore latest thou us dye before thyne eyes and the londe to goo to noughte? bye us and oure landes for bread: and let both vs and oure londes be bonde to Pharao. Geue vs seed that we may lyue and not dye and that the londe goo not to wast.

20 And Ioseph boughte all the lande of Egipte for Pharao. For the Egiptians solde euery man his londe because the derth was sore apo them: and so the londe be came Pharaos.

21 And he appoynted the people vnto the cities from one syde of Egipte vnto the other:

22 only the londe of the Prestes bought he not. For there was an ordinauce made by Pharao for ye preastes that they shulde eate that which was appoynted vnto them: which Pharao had geuen them wherefore they solde not their londes.

23 Then Ioseph sayde vnto the folke: beholde I haue boughte you this daye ad youre landes for Pharao. Take there seed and goo sowe the londe.

24 And of the encrease ye shall geue the fyfte parte vnto Pharao and .iiij. partes shalbe youre awne for seed to sowe the feld: and for you and them of youre houtholdes and for youre childern to eate.

25 And they answered: Thou haste saued oure lyves Let vs fynde grace in the syghte of my lorde and let us be Pharaos servautes.

26 And Ioseph made it a lawe ouer the lade of Egipte vnto this daye: that men must geue Pharao the fyfte parte excepte the londe of the preastes only which was not bond vnto Pharao.

27 And Israel dwelt in Egipte: euen in the countre of Gosan. And they had their possessions therein and they grewe and multiplyed exceedingly.

28 Moreouer Iacob lyued in the lande of Egipte .xviij. yeres so that the hole age of Iacob was an hundred and .xlvij. yere.

29 When the tyme drewe nye that Israel must dye: he sent for his sonne Ioseph and sayde vnto him: Yf I haue founde grace in thy syghte put thy hande vnder my thye and deale mercifully ad truely with me that thou burie me not in Egipte:

30 but let me lye by my fathers and carie me out of Egipte and burie me in their buryall. And he answered: I will do as thou hast sayde.

31 And he sayde: swere vnto me: ad he sware vnto him. And than Israel bowed him vnto the beddes head.

Chapter 48

1 After these deades tydiges were brought vnto Ioseph: that his father was seke. And he toke with him his ij. sones Manasses and Ephraim.

2 Then was it sayde vnto Iacob: beholde thy sonne Ioseph commeth vnto the. And Israel toke his strength vnto him and satt vp on the bedd

3 and sayde vnto Ioseph: God all mightie appeared vnto me at lus in the lande of Canaan ad blessed me

4 and sayde vnto me: beholde I will make the growe and will multiplye the and will make a great nombre of people of the and will geue this lande vnto the and vnto thy seed after ye vnto an euerlastinge possession.

5 Now therefore thy .ij. sones Manasses ad Ephraim which were borne vnto the before I came to the in to Egipte shalbe myne: euen as Ruben and Simeo shall they be vnto me.

6 And the childern which thou getest after them shalbe thyne awne: but shalbe called with the names of their brethern in their enheritaunces.

7 And after I came from Mesopotamia Rahel dyed upon my hande in the lande of Canaa by the waye: when I had but a feldes brede to goo vnto Ephrat. And I buried her there in ye waye to Ephrat which is now called Bethlehem.

8 And Israel behelde Iosephes sonnes and sayde: what are these?

9 And Ioseph sayde vnto his father: they are my sonnes which God hath geuen me here. And he sayde: brynge them to me and let me blesse them.

10 And the eyes of Israell were dymme for age so that he coude not see. And he broughte them to him ad he kyssed the and embraced them.

11 And Israel sayde vnto Ioseph: I had not thoughte to haue sene thy face and yet loo God hath shewed it me and also thy seed.

12 And Ioseph toke them awaye from his lappe and they fell on the grounde before him.

13 Than toke Ioseph them both: Ephraim in his ryghte hande towarde Israels left hande ad Manasses in his left hande towarde Israels ryghte hande and brought them vnto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his ryghte hande and layde it upon Ephraims head which was the yonger and his lyft hade upon Manasses heed crossinge his handes for manasses was the elder.

15 And he blessed Ioseph saynge: God before whome my fathers Abraham and Isaac dyd walke and the God which hath fedd me all my life longe vnto this daye

16 And the angell which hath delyuered me fro all euyll blesse these laddes: yt they maye be called after my name and after my father Abraham and Isaac and that they maye growe ad multiplie apo the erth.

17 When Ioseph sawe that his father layd his ryghte hande upon the heade of Ephraim it displeased him. And he lifte vpp his fathers hade to haue removed it from Ephraims head vnto Manasses head

18 and sayde vnto his father: Not so my father for this is the eldest. Put thy right hande upon his head.

19 And his father wold not but sayde: I knowe it well my sonne I knowe it well. He shalbe also a people ad shalbe great. But of a troth his yonger brother shalbe greater than he and his seed shall be full of people.

20 And he blessed them sainge. At the ensample of these the Israelites shall blesse and saye: God make the as Ephraim and as Manasses. Thus sett he Ephraim before Manasses.

21 And Israel sayde vnto Ioseph: beholde I dye. And god shalbe with you and bringe you agayne vnto the land of youre fathers.

22 Moreouer I geue vnto the a porcyon of lande aboute thy brethern which I gatt out of the handes of the Amorites with my swerde and wyth my bowe.

Chapter 49

1 And Iacob called for his sonnes ad sayde: come together that I maye tell you what shall happe you in the last dayes.

2 Gather you together and heare ye sonnes of Iacob and herken vnto Israel youre father.

3 Ruben thou art myne eldest sonne my myghte and the begynnyng of my strength chefe in receauynge and chefe in power.

4 As vnstable as water wast thou: thou shalt therefore not be the chefest for thou wenst vppon thy fathers bedd and than defyledest thou my couche with goynge vppon.

5 The brethern Simeon and Leui weked instrumentes are their wepos.

6 In to their secrettes come not my soule and vnto their congregation be my honoure not coupled: for in their wrath they slewe a man and in their selfewill they houghed an oxe.

7 Cursed be their wrath for it was stronge and their fearsnes for it was cruell. I will therefore deuyde them in Iacob and scater them in Israel.

8 Iuda thy brethern shall prayse the and thine hande shalbe in the necke of thyne enimies and thy fathers childern shall stoupe vnto the.

9 Iuda is a lions whelp. Fro spoyle my sonne thou art come an hie: he layde him downe and couched himselfe as a lion and as a lionesse. Who dare stere him vp?

10 The sceptre shall not departe from Iuda nor a ruelar from betwene his legges vntill Silo come vnto whome the people shall herken.

11 He shall bynde his fole vnto the vine and his asses colt vnto the vyne braunche ad shall wash his garment in wyne and his mantell in the bloud of grapes

12 his eyes are roudier than wyne ad his teeth whitter then mylke.

13 Zabulon shall dwell in the hauen of the see and in the porte of shippes and shall reache vnto Sidon.

14 Isachar is a stronge asse he couched him doune betwene .ij. borders

15 and sawe that rest was good and the lande that it was pleasant and bowed his shulder to beare and became a seruaunte vnto trybute.

16 Dan shall iudge his people as one of the trybes of Israel.

17 Dan shalbe a serpent in the waye and an edder in the path and byte the horse heles so yt his ryder shall fall backwarde,

18 After thy sauynge loke I LORde.

19 Gad men of warre shall invade him. And he shall turne them to flyght.

20 Off Asser cometh fatt breed and he shall geue pleasures for a kynge.

21 Nepthali is a swyft hynde ad geueth goodly wordes.

22 That florishynge childe Ioseph that flourishing childe and goodly vn to the eye: the doughters come forth to bere ruele.

23 The shoters haue envyed him and chyde with him ad hated him

24 and yet his bowe bode fast and his armes and his handes were stronge by the handes of the myghtye God of Iacob: out of him shall come an herde ma a stone in Israel.

25 Thi fathers God shall helpe the and the almightie shall blesse the with blessinges from heaven aboue and with blessinges of the water that lieth vnder and with blessinges of the brestes and of the wombe.

26 The blessinges of thy father were stronge: euen as the blessinges of my elders after the desyre of the hiest in the worlde and these blessinges shall fall on the head of Ioseph and on the toppe of the head of him yt was separat from his brethern.

27 Ben lamin is a raueshyng wolfe. In the mornynge be shall deuoure his praye ad at nyghte he shall deuyde his spoyle.

28 All these are the .xij. tribes of Israel and this is that which their father spake vnto them whe he blessed them euery man with a severall blessinge.

29 And he charged them and sayde vnto them. I shall be put vnto my people: se that ye burye me with my fathers in the caue that is in the felde of Ephron the Hethyte

30 in the double caue that is in the felde before Mamre in the lande of Canaan. Which felde Abraham boughte of Ephron the Hethite for a possessio to burye in.

31 There they buryed Abraha and Sara his wyfe there they buryed Isaac and Rebecca his wyfe. And there I buried Lea:

32 which felde and the caue that is therin was bought of the childern of Heth.

33 When Iacob had commaunded all that he wold vnto his sonnes be plucked vp his fete apou the bedd and dyed and was put vnto his people.

Chapter 50

1 And Ioseph fell apou his fathers face and wepte apou him and kyssed him.

2 And Ioseph commaunded his seruauntes that were Phisicians to embawme his father and the Phisicios ebawmed Israel

3 .xl. dayes loge for so loge doth ye embawminge last and the Egiptians bewepete him .lxx. dayes.

4 And when the dayes of wepyng were ended Ioseph spake vnto ye house of Pharao saynge: Yf I haue founde fauoure in youre eyes speake vnto Pharao and tell him how that
5 my father made me swere and sayde: loo loye se that thou burye me in my graue which I haue made me in the lande of Canaan. Now therfore let me goo and burye my father ad
tha will I come agayne.

6 And Pharao sayde goo and burye thy father acordynge as he made the swere.

7 And Ioseph went vp to burie his father and with him went all the seruauntes of Pharao that were the elders of his house ad all ye elders of Egipte

8 and all the house of Ioseph ad his brethern and his fathers house: only their childern and their shepe and their catell lefte they behinde them in the lande of Gosan.

9 And there went with him also Charettes and horsemen: so that they were an exceedynge great companye.

10 And when they came to ye feld of Atad beyonde Iordane there they made great and exceedinge sore lamentacio. And he morned for his father .vij. dayes.

11 When the enhabiters of the lande the Cananytes sawe the moornyng in ye felde of Atad they saide: this is a greate moornyng which the Egiptians make. Wherefore ye name of the place is called Abel mizraim which place lyeth beyonde Iordane.

12 And his sonnes dyd vnto him acordynge as he had commaunded them.

13 And his sonnes caried him in to the land of Canaan and buried him in the double caue which Abraha had boughte with the felde to be a place to burye in of Ephron the Hethite before Mamre.

14 And Ioseph returned to Egipte agayne and his brethern and all that went vp with him to burye his father assone as he had buried him.

15 Whe Iosephs brethern sawe that their father was deade they sayde: Ioseph myghte fortune to hate us and rewarde us agayne all the euell which we dyd vnto him.

16 They dyd therfore a commaundment vnto Ioseph saynge: thy father charged before his deth saynge.

17 This wise say vnto Ioseph forgeue I praye the the trespace of thy brethern and their synne for they rewarded the euell. Now therfore we praye the forgeue the trespace of the seruantes of thy fathers God. And Ioseph wepte when they spake vnto him.

18 And his brethern came ad fell before him and sayde: beholde we be thy seruauntes.

19 And Ioseph sayde vnto them: feare not for am not I vnder god?

20 Ye thoughte euell vnto me: but God turned it vnto good to bringe to passe as it is this daye euen to saue moch people a lyue

21 feare not therfore for I will care for you and for youre childern and he spake kyndly vnto them.

22 Ioseph dwelt in Egipte and his fathers house also ad lyved an hundred and .x. yere.

23 And Ioseph sawe Ephraims childern eue vnto the thyrde generation. And vnto Machir the sonne of Manasses were childern borne and satt on Iosephs knees.

24 And Ioseph sayde vnto his brethern: I die And God will suerlie vysett you and bringe you out of this lande vnto the lande which he sware vnto Abraham Isaac and Iacob.

25 And Ioseph toke an ooth of the childern of Israel ad sayde: God will not fayle but vysett you se therfore that ye carye my boones hence.

26 And so Ioseph dyed when he was an hundred and .x. yere olde. And they enbawmed him and put him in a chest in Egipte.

Chapter 1

1 These are the names of the children of Israel, which came to Egipte with Iacob euery man with his housholde:

2 Rube, Simeon, Leui, Iuda,

3 Isachar, Zabulon, Beniamin,

4 Dan, Neptali, Gad ad Aser.

5 All the soules that came out of the loynes of Iacob, were .lxx. and Ioseph was in Egipte all redie.

6 when Ioseph was dead and all his brethern and all that generation:

7 the children of Israel grewe, encreased, multiplied and waxed enceedinge myghtie: so that the londe was full of them.

8 Then there rose vp a new kyng in Egipte which knewe not Ioseph.

9 And he sayde vnto his folke: beholde the people of the childe of Israel are moo ad mightier than we.

10 Come on, let vs playe wisely with them: lest they multiplie, and then (yf there chaunce any warre) they ioyne them selues vnto oure enimies and fyghte ageynst vs, and so gete them out of the lande.

11 And he sette taskemasters ouer them, to kepe them vnder with burthens. And they byl vnto Pharao treasurecities: Phiton and Raamses.

12 But the more they vexed the, the moare they multiplied and grewe: so that they abhorred the childe of Israel.

13 And the Egiptias helde the childern of Israel in bondage without mercie,

14 and made their lyues bitter vnto them with cruell laboure in claye and bricke, and all maner worke in the feldes, and in all maner of service, which they caused the to worke cruelly

15 And the kyng of Egipte sayde vnto the mydwiues of the Ebrueswomen, of which the ones name was Ziphra ad the other Pua:

16 whe ye mydwiue the women of the Ebrues and se in the byrth tyme that it is a boye, kyll it. But yf it be a mayde, let it lyue.

17 Notwithstanding the mydwiues feared God, and dyd not as the kinge of Egipte commauded them: but saued the menchildern.

18 The the kinge of Egipte called for the midwiues ad sayde vnto the: why haue ye delt on this maner and haue saued the menchildern?

19 And the mydwiues answered Pharao, that the Ebrues wemen were not as the wemen of Egipte: but were sturdie women, and were delyuered yer the midwyues came at them.

20 And God therefore delt well with the midwyues. And the people multiplied and waxed very mightie.

21 And because the mydwiues feared God, he made them houses.

22 Than Pharao charged all his peple sayng All the menchildern that are borne, cast in to the ryuer and save the maydchildern a lyue.

Chapter 2

1 And there wet a ma of the house of Leui ad toke a doughter of Leui.

2 And the wife coceaued ad bare a sonne. And whe she sawe that it was a propre childe, she hyd him thre monethes longe.

3 And whe she coude no longer hyde him, she toke a basket of bulrusshes ad dawbed it with slyme ad pytche, ad layde the childe therin, ad put it in the flagges by the riuers brynke.

4 And his sister stode a ferre of, to wete what wold come of it.

5 And the daughter of Pharao came doune to the riuer to washe her selfe, and hir maydens walked a longe by the riuers syde. And when she sawe the basket amoge the flagges, she sent one of hir maydes and caused it to be fet.

6 And whe she had opened it she sawe the childe. and behold, the babe wepte. And she had copassio on it ad sayde: it is one of the Ebrues childern

7 Then sayde his sister vnto Pharaos daughter: shall I goo and call vnto the a nurse of the Ebrues wemen, to nurse the the childe?

8 And the mayde ranne and called the childes mother.

9 The Pharaos daughter saide vnto her Take this childe awaye ad nurse it for me, ad I will rewarde the for thi laboure. And the woman toke the childe and nursed it vp.

10 And whe the childe was growne, she brought it vnto Pharaos daughter, and it was made hir sonne, and she called it Moses, because (sayde she) I toke him out of the water.

11 And it happened in these dayes when Moses was waxte great, that he went out vnto his brethern ad loked on their burthens, and spied an Egiptian smytynge one of his brethern an Ebrue.

12 And he loked round aboute: and when he sawe that there was no man by, he slewe the Egiptian and hyd hi in the sonde.

13 And he went out a nother daye: and beholde, two Ebrues stroue to gether. And he sayde vnto him that dyd the wronge: wherfore smyttest thou thine neyghboure?

14 And he answered: who hath made the a ruelar or a iudge ouer vs? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egiptian? Then Moses feared and sayde: of a suertie the thinge is knowne.

15 And Pharao herde of it and went aboute to slee Moses: but he fled from Pharao ad dwelt in the lade of Madian, and he satt doune by a wellles syde.

16 The preast of Madian had. vij. daughters which came ad drew water and fylled the troughes, for to water their fathers shepe.

17 And the shepardes came and drove them awaye: But Moses stode vp and helped them and waterd their shepe.

18 And when they came to Raguel their father, he sayde: how happeneth it that ye are come so soone to daye?

19 And they answerede there was an Egiptia that delyuered vs fro the shepardes, and also drewe vs water and waterd the shepe.

20 And he sayde vnto his daughters: where is he? why haue ye left the man? Goo call him that he maye eate bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man. And he gaue Moses Zipora his daughter

22 which bare a sonne, ad he called him Gerson: for he sayde. I haue bene a straunger in a straunge lande.

23 And she bare yet another sonne, whom he called Elieser sayng: the God of my father is myne helper, and hath rid me out of the handes of Pharao. And it chaunced in processe of tyme, that the kinge of Egipte dyed, and the childern of Israel syghed by the reason of laboure and cryed.

24 And their complaynt came vp vnto God from the laboure. And God remembered his promise with Abraham, Isaac ad Iacob.

25 And God loked upon the children of Israel and knewe them.

Chapter 3

1 Moses kepte the shepe of Iethro his father in law preast of Madian, and he droue the flocke to the backesyde of the deserte, ad came to the moutayne of God, Horeb.

2 And the angell of the Lorde apeared vnto hi in a flame of fyre out of a bush. And he perceaued that the bush burned with fyre and consumed not.

3 Than Moses sayde: I will goo hece and see this grete syghte, howe it cometh that the bushe burneth not.

4 And whe the Lorde sawe that he came for to see, he called vnto him out of the bush and sayde: Moses Moses And he answered: here am I.

5 And he sayde: come not hither, but put thy shooes off thi fete: for the place whereon thou stondest is holy grounde.

6 And he sayde: I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac and the God of Iacob And Moses hyd his face, for he was afrayde to loke vpon God.

7 Than the Lorde sayde: I haue surely sene the trouble of my people which are in Egipte and haue herde their crye which they haue of their taskemasters. For I knowe their sorowe

8 and am come downe to delyuer them out of the handes of the Egiptians, and to brynge the out of that londe vnto a good londe and a large, and vnto a londe that floweth with mylke and hony: euen vnto the place of the Canaanites, Hethites, Amorites, Pherezites, Heuites, and of the Iebusites.

9 Now therefore beholde, the complaynt of the children of Israel is come vnto me and I haue also sene the oppression, wherwith the Egiptians oppresse them.

10 But come, I will sende the vnto Pharao, that thou mayst brynge my people the childern of Israel out of Egipte.

11 And Moses sayde vnto God: what am I to goo to Pharao and to brynge the children of Israell out of Egipte?

12 And he sayde: I wilbe with the. And this shalbe a token vnto the that I haue sent the: after that thou hast broughte the people out of Egipte, ye shall serue God vpon this mountayne.

13 Than sayde Moses vnto God: when I come vnto the childern of Israell and saye vnto them, the God of youre fathers hath sent me vnto you, ad they saye vnto me, what ys his name, what answere shall I geuethem?

14 Then sayde God vnto Moses: I wilbe what I wilbe: ad he sayde, this shalt thou saye vnto the children of Israel: I wilbe dyd send me to you.

15 And God spake further vnto Moses: thus shalt thou saye vnto the children of Israell: the Lorde God of youre fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath sent me vnto you: this is my name for euer, and this is my memoriall thorow out all generacyons.

16 Goo therefore and gather the elders of Israel to gether and saye vnto them: the Lorde God of youre fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac and the God of Iacob, appeared vnto me and sayde: I haue bene and sene both you and that whiche is done to you in Egipte.

17 And I haue sayde it, that I will bringe you out of the tribulacio of Egipte vnto the londe of the Canaanites, Hethites Amorites, Pherezites, Heuites and Iebusites: euen a londe that floweth wyth mylke ad hony

18 Yf it come to passe that they heare thy voyce, then goo, both thou ad the elders of Israel vnto the kinge of Egipte and saye vnto him: The Lord God of the Ebrues hath mett with vs: Let vs goo therefore .iiij. dayes iourney in to the wilderness, that we maye sacrifice vnto the Lorde oure God.

19 Notwithstandinge I am sure that the kinge of Egipte will not lett you goo, excepte it be with a mightie hande:

20 ye ad I will therefore stretche out myne honde, and smyte Egipte with all my wodens which I wil do therin. And after that he will let you goo.

21 And I will gett this people faouere in the syghte of the Egiptians: so that when ye goo, ye shall not goo emptie:

22 but euery wife shall borow of hir neyghbouresse and of her that sogeorneth in hir house, iewels of syluer ad of gold and rayment. And ye shall put them on youre sonnes and daughters, and shall robbe the Egiptians.

Chapter 4

1 Moses answered and sayde: Se, they wil not beleue me nor herke vnto my voyce: but wil saye, the Lorde hath not apeared vnto the.

2 Then the Lorde saide vnto him: what is that in thine hande? and he sayde, a rodd.

3 And he sayde, cast it on the grounde, and it turned vnto a serpent. And Moses ra awaye from it.

4 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: put forth thine hande ad take it by the tayle. And he put forth his hande and caught it, and it became a rodd agayne in his hand,

5 that they may beleue that the Lorde God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac ad the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto the.

6 And the Lorde sayde forther more vnto him: thrust thine hande in to thy bosome. And he thrust his hande in to his bosome and toke it out. And beholde, his hand was leporous euen as snowe.

7 And he saide: put thine hande in to thy bosome agayne. And he put his hande in to his bosome agayne, and plucked it out of his bosome, and beholde, it was turned agayn as his other flesh.

8 Yf they will not beleue the nether heare the voyce of the first token: yet will they beleue the voyce of the seconde toke

9 But and yf they will not beleue the two signes nether herken vnto thy voyce, then take of the water of the riuier and poure it vpon the drye lond. And the water which thou takest out of the riuier shall turne to bloude vpon the drie lond.

10 And Moses sayde vnto the Lorde: oh my Lorde. I am not eloquet, no not in tymes past and namely sence thou hast spoken vnto thy seruaunte: but I am slowe mouthed and slowe tongued.

11 And the Lorde sayde vnto hi: who hath made mas mouth, or who hath made the domme or the deaff, the seynghe or the blynde? haue not I the Lorde?

12 Go therfore and I wilbe with thy mouth and teach the what thou shalt saye.

13 And he sayde: oh my Lorde, send I pray the whome thou wilt.

14 And the Lorde was angrie with Moses and sayde: I knowe Aaro thy brother the leuite that he can speake. And morouer behold, he cometh out agaynst the, ad whe he seyth the, he wilbe glad i his hert.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto hi and put the wordes in his mouth, ad I wilbe with thy mouth ad with his mouth, ad will teach you what ye shal do.

16 And he shalbe thy spokesma vnto the people: he shall be thy mouth ad thou shalt be his God.

17 and take this rodd in thy hade, wherwith thou shalt do myracles.

18 And Moses went ad returned to lethro his father in lawe agayne ad seyde vnto hi: let me goo (I praye the) ad turne agayne vnto my brethern which are in Egipte, that I may se whether they be yet alyue. And lethro sayde to Moses: goo in peace.

19 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses in Madia: returne agayne in to Egipte for they are dead which wet aboute to kyll the

20 And Moses toke his wife and his sonnes and put them on an asse, and went agayne to Egipte, and toke the rodd of God in his hande.

21 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: when thou art come in to Egipte agayne, se that thou doo all the wondres before Pharao which I haue put in thy hande: but I will harden his herte, so that he shall not let the people goo.

22 And tell Pharao, thus sayth the Lorde: Israel is mine eldest sonne,
23 and therefore sayth vnto the: let my sonne goo, that he may serue me. Yf thou wilt not
let hi goo: beholde, I will slee thine eldest sonne.
24 And it chaunced by the waye in the ynne, that the Lorde mett him and wolde haue
kylled him.
25 Than Zepora toke a stone ad circumcised hyr sonne and fell at hys fette, and sayde: a
bloudy husband art thou vnto me.
26 And he lett him goo. She sayde a bloudy husbonde, because of the circumcision.
27 Than sayde the Lorde vnto Aaron: go mete Moses in the wilderness. And he went and
mett him in the mounete of God and kissed hi
28 And Moses told Aaron all the wordes of the Lorde which he had sent by him, ad all the
tokens which he had charged him with all.
29 So went Moses and Aaron and gatherd all the elders of the childern of Israel.
30 And Aaro told all the wordes which the Lorde had spoke vnto Moses, and dyd the
myracles in the syght of the people,
31 and the people beleued. And whe they herde that the Lord had visited the children of
Israel and had loked vpon their tribulacion, they bowed them selues and worshipped

Chapter 5

1 Then Moses ad Aaro wet and told Pharao, thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel. Let my
people goo, that they may kepe holye daye vnto me in the wilderness.
2 And Pharao answered: what felowe is the Lord, that I shulde heare his voyce for to let
Israel goo?
3 I knowe not the Lorde, nether will let Israel goo. And they sayde: the God of the Ebrues
hath mett with vs: let vs goo (we praye the) iij. dayes iourney in to the deserte, that we
maye sacrifice vnto the Lorde oure God: lest he smyte vs ether with pestilence or with
swerde.
4 Then sayde the kinge of Egipte vnto them: wherfore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the
people fro their worke, gett you vnto youre labour.
5 And Pharao sayde further more: beholde, there is moch people in the londe, and ye
make them playe and let their worke stonde.
6 And Pharao commaunded the same daye vnto the taskemasters ouer the people and
vnto the officers saynge:
7 se that ye geue the people no moare strawe to make brycke with all as ye dyd in tyme
passed: let them goo and gather them strawe them selues,
8 and the nombre of bricke which they were wont to make in tyme passed, laye vnto their
charges also, and minysh nothinge therof. For they be ydill ad therfore crye saynge: let vs
goo and do sacrifice vnto oure God.
9 They must haue more worke layed vpon them, that they maye labour theyn, and than
will they not turne them selues to false wordes.
10 Than went the taskemasters of the people and the officers out and tolde the people
saynge: thus sayeth Pharao: I will geue you no moare strawe,
11 but goo youre selues ad gather you strawe where ye can fynde it, yet shall none of
yours labour be minyshed.
12 Than the people scatered abrode thorowe out all the lande of Egipte for to gather them
stubbyll to be in stead of strawe.
13 And the taskemasters hastied the forward sayng: fulfill youre werke daye by daye, eue
as when strawe was geuen you.

14 And the officers of the childern of Israel which Pharaos taskmasters had sett ouer them, were beaten. And it was sayde vnto them: wherfore haue ye not fulfilled youre taske in makinge brycke, both yesterdaye and to daye, as well as in tymes past.

15 Than went the officers of the childern of Israel ad complayned vnto Pharaos saynge: wherfore dealest thou thus with thy seruautes?

16 there is no strawe geuen vnto thy seruautes, and yet they saye vnto vs: make brycke. And loo, thy seruautes ar beaten, and thy people is foule intreated.

17 And he answered: ydill are ye ydill and therefore ye saye: let vs goo ad do sacrifice vnto the Lorde.

18 Goo therfore and worke, for there shall no strawe be geuen you, and yet see that ye delyuer the hole tale of brycke.

19 when the officers of the childern of Israel sawe them silfe in shrode case (in that he sayde ye shall minysh nothings of youre dalye makige of brycke)

20 than they mett Moses and Aaro standinge in there waye as they came out fro Pharaos,

21 and sayde vnto them: The Lorde loke vnto you and iudge, for ye haue made the sauoure of vs stincke in the sighte of Pharaos and of his seruautes, and haue put a swerde in to their handes to slee vs.

22 Moses returned vnto the Lorde and sayde: Lorde wherfore dealest thou cruelly with this people: and wherfore hast thou sent me?

23 For sence I came to Pharaos to speke in thy name, he hath fared foull with this folke, ad yet thou hast not delyuered thy people at all.

Chapter 6

1 Then the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: Now shalt thou see what I will doo vnto Pharaos, for with a myghtie hande shall he let them goo, and with a mightye hande shall he dryue them out of hys lande.

2 And God spake vnto Moses sayng vnto him: I am the Lorde,

3 and I appeared vnto Abraham, Isaac and Iacob an allmightie God: but in my name lehouah was I not knowne vnto them.

4 Moreouer I made an appoyntment with them to geue them the londe of Canaan: the londe of their pilgremage wherin they were straungers.

5 And I haue also herde the gronyng of the childern of Israel, because the Egipcians kepe them in bondage, ad haue remembered my promysse

6 wherfore saye vnto the childern of Israel: I am the Lorde, and will brynge you out from vnder the burdens of the Egipcians, and wyll rydd you out of their bondage, and wyll delyuer you wyth a stretched out arme and wythe great iudgementes.

7 And I wil take you for my people and wilbe to you a God. And ye shall knowe that I am the Lorde youre God which bringe you out from vnder the burthens of the Egipcians.

8 And I wyll brynge you vnto the londe ouer the which I dyd lyfte vpp my hande to geue it vnto Abraham, Isaac and Iacob, and will geue it vnto you for a possessyon: eue I the Lorde,

9 And Moses tolde the children of Israel euen so: But they harkened not vnto Moses for anguyshe of sprete and for cruell bondage.

10 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge

11 Goo and bydd Pharaos kynge of Egypete, that he let the childern of Israel goo out of his londe.

12 And Moses spake before the Lorde saynge: beholde, the childern of Israell herken not vnto me, how than shall Pharaos heare me: seyng that I haue vncircumcised lippes.

13 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron and gaue them a charge vnto the childern of Israel ad vnto Pharao kyng of Egipte: to brynge the childern of Israel out of the londe of Egipte.

14 These be the heedes of their fathers housses. The children of Ruben the eldest sonne of Israel are these: Hanoh, Pallu, Hezron, Charmi, these be the housholders of Ruben.

15 The childern of Symeon ar these: Gemuel, Iamin, Ohad, Iachin. Zohar, and Saul the sonne of a Cananytesh wife: these are the kynreddes of Symeon

16 These are the names of the childern of Leui in their generations: Gerson, Kahath and Merari. And Leui lyued an hundred and .xxxvij. yere.

17 The sonnes of Gerson: Libni ad Semei in their kinreddes.

18 The childern of Kahath: Amram, Iesear, Hebron and Vsiel. And Kahath lyued an hundred and .xxxiiij. yere.

19 The children of Merari are these: Mahely and Musi: these are the kynreddes of Leui in their generations.

20 And Amram toke Ichebed his nece to wyfe which bare him Aaron and Moses. And Amram lyued an hundred and .xxxvij. yere.

21 The childern of Iezear: Korah, Nepheg and Sichri.

22 The childern of Vsiel: Misael, Elzaphan and Sithri.

23 And Aaron toke Elizaba doughter of Aminadab ad sister of Nahason, to wife: which bare him Nadab, Abehu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 The childern of Korah: Assir, Elkana ad Abiassaph: these are the kynreddes of the Korahites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons sonne toke him one of the doughters of Putuel to wife: which bare him Pinehas: these be the principall fathers of the Leuites in their kynreddes.

26 These are that Aaron and Moses to whom the Lord sayde: carie the childern of Israel out of the lond of Egipte, with their armyes.

27 These are that Moses and Aaron whiche spake to Pharao kynge of Egipte, that they myghte brige the childern of Israel out of Egipte.

28 And in the daye whe the Lorde spake vnto Moses in the londe of Egipte,

29 he spake vnto him saynge, I am the Lorde, se that thou speake vnto Pharao the kinge of Egipte all that I saye vnto the.

30 And Moses answered before the Lorde: I am of vncircumcised lippes, howe shall Pharao than geue me audience?

Chapter 7

1 And the Lorde saide vnto Moses: beholde, I haue made the Pharaos God, and Aaron thy brother shal be thy prophete.

2 Thou shalt speake all that I commaunde the and Aaron thy brother shall speake vnto Pharao: that he sende the childern of Israel out of his londe.

3 But I will harden Pharaos hert, that I may multiplie my myracles and my wondres in the land of Egipte.

4 And yet Pharao shall not herken vnto you, that I maye sett myne honde vpon Egipte and brynge out myne armyes, eue my people the childern of Israel out of the lade of Egipte, with great iudgementes.

5 And the Egiptians shall knowe that I am the Lorde when I haue stretched forth my hande vpo Egipte, and haue brought out the childern of Israel from amonge the.

6 Moses and Aaron dyd as the Lorde commaunded them.

7 And Moses was .lxxx. yere olde and Aaron .lxxxiiij. when they spake vnto Pharao.

8 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron saynge:

9 when Pharao speaketh vnto you and sayth: shewe a wondre, than shalt thou saye vnto Aaron, take the rodd and cast it before Pharao, and it shall turne to a serpent

10 Than went Moses and Aaro in vnto Pharao, and dyd euen as the Lorde had commaunded. And Aaron cast forth his rodd before Pharao and before his servauntes, and it turned to a serpente.

11 Than Pharao called for the wyse men and enchauntes of Egipte dyd yn lyke maner with there sorcery.

12 And they cast doune euery ma his rodd, ad they turned to serpetes: but Aarons rodd ate vp their roddes:

13 ad yet for all that Pharaos herte was hardened, so that he herkened not vnto the, euen as the Lorde had sayde.

14 Than sayde the Lorde vnto Moses. Pharaos herte is hardened, and he refuseth to let the people goo.

15 Get the vnto Pharao in the mornynge, for he will come vnto the water, and stode thou apou the ryuers brynke agenst he come, and the rodd whiche turned to a serpente take in thine hande.

16 And saye vnto him: the Lorde God of the Hebrues hath sente me vnto the saynge: let my people goo, that they maye serue me in the wildernes: but hither to thou woldest not heare.

17 wherefore thus sayth the Lorde: hereby thou shalt knowe that I am the Lord. Behold, I will smyte with the staffe that is in myne hand apou the waters that are in the ryuer, and they shall turne to bloude.

18 And the fishe that is in the riuer shall dye, and the riuer shall stinke: so that it shall greue the Egiptias to drinke of the water of the ryuer.

19 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saye vnto Aaron: take thy staffe and stretch out thyne hande ouer the waters of Egipte, ouer their streames, ryuers, pondes and all pooles off water, that they maye be bloude, and that there maye be bloude in all the lande of Egipte: both in vessells of wodd and also of stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron dyd euen as the Lorde commaunded. And he lifte vp the staffe and smote the waters that were in the riuer, in the syghte of Pharao and in the syghte of his servauntes, and all the water that was in the ryuer, turned in to bloude.

21 And the fish that was in the riuer dyed, and the ryuer stanke: so that the Egiptians coude not drinke of the water of the ryuer. And there was bloude thorowe out all the lande of Egipte.

22 And the Enchauntes of Egipte dyd lyke wyse with their enchauntes, so that Pharaos herte was hardened and dyd not regarde them as the Lorde had sayde.

23 And Pharao turned him selfe and went in to his housse, and set not his herte there vnto.

24 And the Egiptians dygged round aboute the ryuer for water to drynke, for they coude not drynke of the water of the ryuer.

25 And it contynued a weke after that the Lorde had smote the ryuer.

Chapter 8

1 The Lorde spake vnto Moses: Goo vnto Pharao and tell him, thus sayeth the Lorde: let my people goo, that they maye serue me.

2 Yf thou wilt not let them goo: beholde I will smyte all thy londe with frogges.

3 And the ryuer shall scrole with frogges, ad they shall come vp and goo in to thine housse and in to thy chaumbre where thou slepest ad vppo thy bedd, and in to the housses of thy servauntes, and vppon thy people, and in to thyne ovens, and vppon thy vitels which thou hast in store

4 And the frogges shall come vpon the and on thy people and apon all thy seruautes.
5 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saye vnto Aaron: stretche forth thine hande with thy rodd ouer the stremes, riuers, ad pondes. And bringe vp frogges apon the londe of Egipte
6 And Aaron stretched his hande ouer the water of Egipte, and the frogges came vp ad couered the londe of Egipte.
7 And the sorcerers dyd likewise with their sorcery, and the frogges came vp apon the lande of Egipte.
8 Then Pharao called for Moses and Aaro and sayde, praye ye vnto the Lorde that he may take awaye the frogges from me and from my people, and I will let the people goo, that they maye sacrifice vnto the Lorde.
9 And Moses sayde vnto Pharao: Appoynte thou the tyme vnto me, when I shall praye for the and thy seruautes ad thy people, to dryue awaye the frogges from the and thy housse, so that they shall remayne but in in the riuier only.
10 And he sayde tomorow. And he sayde: euen as thou hast sayde, that thou mayst knowe that there is none like vnto the Lorde oure God.
11 And the frogges shall departe from the ad from thyne houses and from thy seruautes and from thy people, and shall remayne in the riuier only.
12 And Moses and Aaron went out fro Pharao, and Moses cryed vnto the Lorde apo the apoyntment of frogges which he had made vnto Pharao.
13 And the Lorde dyd accordinge to the saynge of Moses. And the frogges dyed out of the housses, courtes and feldes.
14 And they gathred them to gether vppon heppes: so that the lande stanke of them.
15 But when Pharao sawe that he had rest geuen him, he hardened his herte and herkened not vnto them, as the Lorde had sayde.
16 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: Saye vnto Aaro stretch out thy rodd and smyte the dust of the lande that it maye turne to lyse in all the londe of Egipte.
17 And they dyd so. And Aaron stretched out his hande with his rodd and smote the dust of the erth. ad it turned to lyse both in man and beest, so that all the dust of the lande turned to lyse, thorowe out all the lande of Egipte.
18 And the enchaunters assayde lykewyse with their enchauntmentes to brynge forth lyse, but they coude not. And the lyse were both apon man and beest.
19 Then sayde the enchaunters vnto Pharao: it is the fingre of God. Neuerthelater Pharaos herte was hardened and he regarded them not, as the Lorde had sayde.
20 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: ryse vp early in the mornynge and stonde before Pharao, for he will come vnto the water: and saye vnto him, thus sayth the Lorde: let my people goo, that they maye serue me.
21 Yf thou wilt not let my people goo: beholde, I will sende all maner flies both apon the and thy seruautes ad thy people and into thy housses. And the housses of the Egiptians shalbe full of flies, and the grounde where on they are.
22 But I will separate the same daye the londe of Gosan where my people are, so that there shall no flyes be there: that thou mayst knowe that I am the Lorde vppon the erth.
23 And I will put a deuision betwene my people and thine. And euen tomorow shall this myracle be done.
24 And the Lorde dyd euen so: and there came noysom flyes in to the housse of Pharao, and in to his seruautes housses and in to all the lode of Egipte: so that the londe was marred with flyes.
25 Then Pharao sent for Moses and Aaron and sayde: Goo and do sacrifice vnto youre God in the land.
26 And Moses answered: it is not mete so to do, for we must offer vnto the Lorde oure God, that whiche is an abhominatyon vnto the Egiptians: beholde, shall we sacrifice that

which is an abhominacion vnto the Egyprians before their eyes, and shall they not stone vs?

27 we will therefore goo. iij. dayes journey in to the deserte and sacrifice vnto the Lord our God as he hath commaunded vs.

28 And Pharaon sayde: I will late you goo, that ye maye sacrifice vnto the Lorde youre God in the wildernes: only goo not ferre awaye, ad se that ye praye for me.

29 And Moses sayde: beholde, I will goo out from the and praye vnto the Lorde, and the flies shall departe fro Pharaon and from his servauntes and from his people tomorow. But let Pharaon from hece forth desceave no moare, that he wolde not lett the people goo to sacrifice vnto the Lorde.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaon and prayed vnto the Lorde.

31 And the Lorde dyd as Moses had saide: ad toke awaye the flies fro Pharaon and from his servauntes ad from hys people, so that there remayned not one.

32 But for all that, Pharaon hardened his herte euen then also and wolde not let the people goo,

Chapter 9

1 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, goo vnto Pharaon and tell him, thus sayeth the Lorde God of the Ebrues: sende out my people that they maye serue me.

2 Yf thou wilt not let them goo but wilt holde them styll:

3 beholde, the hande of the Lorde shalbe apo thy catell which thou hast in the feld upon horses asses, camels, oxen, and shepe, with a mightye great murrayne.

4 But the Lorde shall make a deuysion betwene the beestes of the Israhelites, ad the beestes of the Egyprians: so that there shal nothing dye of all that perteyneth to the children of Israel.

5 And the Lorde appoynted a tyme saynge: tomorow the Lorde shall do this thinge in the londe.

6 And the Lorde dyd the thinge on the morow, and all the catell of Egipte dyed: but of the catell of the childern of Israel dyed not one.

7 And Pharaon sent to wete: but ther was not one of the catell of the Israhelites dead. Notwithstandinge the hert of Pharaon hardened, and he wolde not let the people goo.

8 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses and Aaron: take youre handes full of ashes out of the fornace, and let Moses sprynkel it vp in to the ayre in the syghte of Pharaon,

9 and it shall turne to dust in all the londe of Egipte, and shal make swellynge sores with blaynes both on ma and beast in all the londe of Egipte.

10 And they toke ashes out of the fornace, and stode before Pharaon, ad Moses sprynkeld it vp in to the ayre: And there brake out sores with blaynes both in ma and beast:

11 so that the sorcerers coude not stonde before Moses, by the reason of botches on the enchauntes and upon all the Egyprians,

12 But the Lorde hardened the herte of Pharaon, that he herkened not vnto them, as the Lorde had sayde vnto Moses.

13 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: ryse vp early in the momynge and stonde before Pharaon and tell him, thus sayth the Lorde God of the Ebrues: Let my people goo, that they may serue me,

14 or els I will at this tyme sende all my plages upon thine herte and upon thy servauntes and on thy people, that thou mayst knowe that there is none lyke me in all the erth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hande and will smyte the and thy people with pestilence: so that thou shalt perisse from the erth.

16 Yet in very dede for this cause haue I sterred the vpp, for to shewe my power in the, and to declare my name thorow out all the worlde.

17 Yf it be so that thou stoppest my people, that thou wilt not let them goo:

18 beholde, tomorow this tyme I will send doune a mightie great hayle: eue soch one as was not in Egipte sence it was grounded vnto this tyme.

19 Sende therefore and fet home thy beestes and al that thou hast in the felde, For apou all the men and beestes which are founde in the felde ad not broughte home, shall the hayle fall, ad they shall dye

20 And as many as feared the worde of the Lorde among the seruautes of Pharao made their seruautes ad their beestes flee to house:

21 and they that regarded not the worde of the Lorde, left their seruautes and their beestes in the felde.

22 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: stretche forth thine hande vnto heauen, that there may be hayle in all the lande of Egipte: apo ma ad beest, ad apo all the herbes of the felde in the feld of Egipte.

23 And Moses stretched out his rodd vnto heauen, and the Lorde thondered and hayled so that the fyre ran a longe vppon the grounde. And the Lorde so hayled in the lode of Egipte,

24 that there was hayle ad fyre megled with the hayle, so greuouous, that there was none soch in all the londe of Egipte, sence people inhabited it.

25 And the hayle smote in the londe of Egipte all that was in the felde: both man and beest And the hayle smote all the herbes of the feld and broke all the trees of the felde:

26 only in the lande of Gosan where the childern of Israell were, was there no hayle.

27 And Pharao sent ad called for Moses and Aaron, and sayde vnto the: I haue now synned, the Lorde is rightwes and I and my people are weked.

28 Praye ye vnto the Lorde, that the thonder of God and hayle maye cease, and I will let you goo, and ye shall tarie no longer.

29 And Moses sayde vnto him: assoone as I am out of the citie, I will sprede abrode my handes vnto the Lorde, and the thunder shall cease, nether shall there be any moare hayle: that thou mayst knowe, howe that the erth ys the Lordes,

30 But I knowe that thou and thy seruautes yet feare not the Lord God.

31 The flaxe ad the barly were smytte, for the barly was shott vp ad the flaxe was bouled:

32 but the whete and the rye were not smeten, for they were late sowne.

33 And Moses went out of the citie fro Pharao ad sprede abrode his handes vnto the Lorde, and the thunder and hayle ceased, nether rayned it any moare vppon the erth.

34 whe Pharao sawe that the rayne and the hayle and thunder were ceased, he synned agayn ad hardened his herte: both he and his seruautes.

35 So was the herte of Pharao hardened, that he wolde not let the childern of Israel goo, as the Lord had sayde by Moses.

Chapter 10

1 The Lorde sayde vnto Moses: goo vnto Pharao, neuerthelesse I haue hardened his harte and the hertes of his seruautes, that I mighte shewe these my sygnes amongst the

2 and that thou tell in the audience of thy sonne and of thy sonnes sonne, the pagiantes which I haue played in Egipte ad the miracles which I haue done amonge them: that ye may knowe how that I am the Lorde.

3 Than Moses ad Aaron went in vnto Pharao and sayde vnto him: thus sayth the Lorde God of the Hebrues: how longe shall it be, or thou wilt submyt thy selfe vnto me? Let my people goo that they maye serue me.

4 Yf thou wilt not let my people goo: beholde, tomorow will I brynge greshoppers in to thy lande,
5 and they shall couer the face of the erth that it can not be sene, ad they shall eate the residue which remayneth vnto you and escaped the hayle and they shall eate all youre grene trees vpon the felde,
6 and they shall fill thy housses and all thy seruautes housses, and the housses of all the Egiptias after soch a maner: as nether thy fathers nor thy fathers fathers haue sene, sence the tyme they were apou the erthe vnto thys daye. And he turned him silfe aboute, ad went out from Pharao.
7 And Pharaos seruautes sayde vnto hym: Howe longe shall this felowe thus plage vs? Let the men goo that they maye serue the Lorde their God, or els wilt thou see Egipte first destroyed?
8 And than Moses and Aaron were broughte agayn vnto Pharao, and he sayde vnto them: Goo and serue the Lorde youre God but who are they that shall goo?
9 And Moses answered: we must goo with yonge and olde: ye and with oure sonnes and with oure doughters, ad with oure shepe and oxe must we goo For we must holde a feast vnto the Lorde.
10 And he sayde vnto them: shall it be soo? The Lorde be with you, shulde I lett you goo, and youre childern also? Take heede, for ye haue some myschefe in honde.
11 Nay not so: but goo ye that are men and serue the Lorde, for that was youre desyre. And they thrust the out of Pharaos presence.
12 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: Stretch out thine hande ouer the lande of Egipte for greshoppers, that they come apou the lande of Egipte and eate all the herbes of the londe, ad all that the hayle left vntouched.
13 And Moses stretched forth his rodd ouer the londe off Egipte, ad the Lorde brought an east wynde vppo the lande, all that daye and all nyghte. And in the mornynge the east wynde broughte the greshoppers,
14 ad the greshoppers wet vp ouer all the lande of Egipte and lighted in all quarters off Egipte veye greuously: so that before them were there no soch greshoppers, nether after them shal be.
15 And they couered all the face of the erth, so that the londe was darke therwith. And they ate all the herbes of the lande and all the frutes of the trees which the hayle had lefte: so that there was no grene thinge lefte in the trees and herbes of the felde thorow all the lande of Egipte.
16 Then Pharao called for Moses and Aaro in haste and sayde: I haue synned agaynst the Lorde youre God and agaynst you.
17 Forgeue me yet my synne only this once, and pray vnto the Lorde youre God that he maye take away fro me this deth only.
18 And he wet out fro Pharao ad prayd vnto the Lorde,
19 ad the Lord turned the wynde in to a myghtie stronge west wynde, and it toke awaye the greshoppers and cast the in to the reed see: so that there was not one greshopper left in all the costes of Egipte
20 But the Lorde hardened Pharaos herte, so that he wold not let the childern off Israel goo
21 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: Stretch out thy hond vnto heaue ad let there be darcknesse vppon the londe of Egipte: eue that thei maye feale the darcknesse.
22 And Moses stretched forth his hande vnto heaue, ad there was a darke myst vppo all the lande off Egipte. iij dayes longe
23 so that no ma sawe another nether rose vp fro the place where he was by the space of .iij. dayes, but all the childre of Israel had lighte where they dwelled.

24 Then Pharao called for Moses and sayde: goo and serue the Lorde, only let youre shepe. and youre oxen abyde, but let youre childern go with you.

25 And Moses answered: thou must geue vs also offringes and burntofferings for to sacrifice vnto the Lord oure God,

26 Oure catell therfore shall goo with vs, and there shall not one hooffe be left behinde, for therof must we take to serue the Lorde oure God. Moreouer we ca not knowe wherwith we shall serue the Lorde, vntyll we come thither.

27 But the Lorde hardened Pharaos herte, so that he wold not let the goo.

28 And Pharao sayde vnto him: get the fro me ad take heade to thy selfe that thou see my face no moare, For whesoeuer thou comest in my syghte, thou shalt dye.

29 And Moses saide: let it be as thou hast sayde: I will see thy face no moare.

Chapter 11

1 And the Lord sayde vnto Moses: yet wil I brynge one plage moare vppon Pharao and vppon Egipte, and after that he wyll lett you goo hence. And when he letteth you goo, he shall vtterly dryue you hence.

2 But byd the people that euery man borowe of his neighbour and euery woman of hir neighbouresse: iewels off syluer and iewels of golde.

3 And the Lorde gatt the people faouure in the syghte of the Egiptians. Moreouer Moses was very great in the lande of Egipte: both in the syghte of Pharao, and also in the syghte of the people.

4 And Moses sayde: thus sayth the Lorde. Aboute mydnyghte will I goo out amonge the Egiptians,

5 and all the firstborne in the land of Egipte shall dye: euen from the firstborne off Pharao that sitteth on his seate, vnto the firstborne of the maydeservaunte that is in the mylle, and all the firstborne of the catell.

6 And there shall be a great crye thorow out all the lande off Egipte: so that there was neuer none lyke nor shall be.

7 And among all the childern of Israel shall not a dogg move his tongue, nor yet man or beest: that ye may knowe, how the Lorde putteth a difference betwene the Egiptias and Israel.

8 And all these thy seruauntes shal come downe vnto me, and fall before me ad saye get the out and all the people that are vnder the, and than will I departe. And he went out from Pharao in a great anger.

9 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: Pharao shall not regarde you, that many wondres may be wrought in the lande of Egipte,

10 And Moses ad Aaro dyd all these wondres before Pharao. But the Lorde hardened Pharaos herte, so that he wolde not let the childern of Israel goo out of his londe.

Chapter 12

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the londe of Egipte saynge:

2 This moneth shall be youre chefe moneth: eue the first moneth of the yere shal it be vnto you

3 Speake ye unto all the felowshipe of Israel saynge: that they take the .x. daye of this moneth to euery housholde, a shepe.

4 Yf the housholde be to few for a shepe, then lett him and his neighbour that is nexte vnto his house, take acordinge to the nombre of soules, and counte vnto a shepe acordinge to euery mans eatinge.

5 A shepe with out spott and a male of one yere olde shall it be, and from amonge the lambes ad the gootes shall ye take it.

6 And ye shall kepe him in warde, vntyll the xiiij. daye of the same moneth. And euery ma of the multitude of Israel shall kyll him aboute eue.

7 And they shall take of the bloud ad strike it on the .ij. syde postes ad on the vpper dor post of the houses, wheri they eate hi.

8 And thei shall eate the flesh the same nyght, rost with fyre, ad with vnleueded bread, ad with sowre herbes they shall eate it.

9 Se that ye eate not therof sode in water, but rost with fyre: both head fete ad purtenance together.

10 And se that ye let nothings of it remayne vnto the mornynge: yf oughte remayne burne it with fyre.

11 Off this maner shall ye eate it: with youre loines girded, ad shoes on youre fete, ad youre staves in youre handes. And ye shall eate it in haste, for it is the Lordes passeouer,

12 for I will go aboute i the lade of Egipte this same nyghte, ad will smyte all the firstborne in the lande off Egipte: both of ma ad beest, ad apo al the goddes off Egipte will I the Lorde do execution.

13 And the bloude shall be vnto you a toke vppon the houses where in ye are, for whe I se the bloude, I will passe ouer you, ad the plage shall not be vppo you to destroye you, when I smyte the londe off Egipte.

14 And this daye shall be vnto you a remebraunce, ad ye shall kepe it holie vnto the Lorde: euen thorow out youre generacions after you shall ye kepe it holie daye, that it be a custome for euer.

15 vij. dayes shal ye eate vnleueded breed, so that euen the first daye ye shall put awaye leuen out off youre housses. For whosoeuer eateth leueneded bread from the first daye vntyll the .vij. daye, that soule shall be plucked out fro Israel.

16 The first daye shall be a holie feast vnto you, and the .vij. also. There shal be no maner off worke done in the, saue aboute that only which euery man must eate that only may ye do.

17 And see that ye kepe you to vnleueded breed. For vppo that same daye I will brynge youre armyes out off the londe of Egipte, therefore ye shall obserue this daye and all youre childern after you, that yt be a custome for euer.

18 The first moneth and the .xiiij. daye off the moneth at euen, ye shall eate swete brede vnto the .xxj. daye off the moneth at euen agayne.

19 Seuen dayes se that there be no leueneded bred fouded in youre housses. For whosoeuer eateth leueneded bred, that soule shall be roted out fro the multitude of Israel: whether he be a straunger or borne in the londe.

20 Therefore se that ye eate no leueneded bred, but in all youre habitacions eate swete bred.

21 And Moses called for the elders off Israel and sayde vnto them: chouse out and take to euery housholde a shepe, ad kyll passeouer.

22 And take a bunch of ysop, ad dyppe it in the bloud that is in the basyn, and stryke it vppon the vpperposte and on the .ij. syde postes, and se that none of you goo out at the doore of his house vntyll the mornynge.

23 For the Lorde will goo aboute and smyte Egipte. And when he seyth the bloude vppon the vpper doorposte ad on the .ij. syde postes, he will passe ouer the doore and will not suffre the destroyer to come in to youre housse to plage you.

24 Therefore se that thou obserue this thinge, that it be an ordinaunce to the, and thy sonnes for euer.

25 And when ye be come in to the land which the Lorde will geue you acordinge as he hath promysed, se that ye kepe this seruice.

26 And when youre childern axe you what maner off seruice is this ye doo.

27 Ye shall saye, it is the sacrifice of the Lordes passeouer which passed ouer the housses of the childern of Israel in Egipte, as he smote the Egiptians and saued oure housses. Than the people bowed them selues and worshipped.

28 And the childern of Israel went and dyd as the Lorde had commauded Moses and Aaron.

29 And at mydnyghte the Lorde smote all the firstborne in the lode of Egipte: from the firstborne of Pharao that satt on his seat, vnto the firstborne of the captiue that was in presone, and all firstborne of the catell.

30 Than Pharao arose the same nyghte and al his seruautes ad all the Egiptians, and there was a great crieng thorowe out Egipte, for there was no housse where there was not one dead.

31 And he called vnto Moses and Aaron by nyghte saynge: Ryse vp and gett you out from amonge my people: both ye and also the children of Israel, and goo and serue the Lorde as ye haue sayde.

32 And take youre shepe and your oxen with you as ye haue sayde, ad departe ad blesse me also.

33 And the Egiptians were ferce vppon the people and made haste to send the out of the lad: for they sayde: we be al deed me

34 And the people toke the dowe before it was sowered which they had in stoare, and bounde it in clothes ad put it vpo their shulders

35 And the childern of Israel dyd acordinge to the saynge of Moses: ad they borowed of the Egiptians: iewels of syluer, and iewels of gold, and rayment.

36 And the Lorde gat the people fauoure in the syghte of the Egiptians: ad so they borowed and robbed the Egiptians.

37 Thus toke the childern of Israel their journey fro Raemeses to suchoth .vij. hundred thousand me of foote, besyde childern.

38 And moch comon people went also with the, ad shepe ad oxen ad catell exceadinge moch.

39 And they baked swete cakes of the dowe which thy broughte out of Egipte, for it was not sowered: because they were thrust out of Egipte and coude not tarie, nether had they prepared them any other prouision of meate.

40 And the tyme of the dwellinge of the childern of Israel which they dwelled in Egipte, was .iiij. hundred and .xxx. yere.

41 And whe the iiij. hundred and .xxx. yeres mere expyred, eue the selfe same daye departed all the hostes of the Lorde out of the lande of Egipte.

42 This is a nyghte to be obserued to the Lorde, because he broughte them out of the lande of Egipte. This is a nyghte of the Lorde, to be kepte of all the childern of Israel and of their generacions after them.

43 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses ad Aaron, this is the maner of Passeouer: there shall no straunger eate there of,

44 but all the seruautes that are bought for money shall ye circumcise, and then let them eat there of.

45 A strauger and a hyerd seruaunte shall not eate thereof.

46 In one housse shall it be eate. Ye shall carie none of the flesh out at the doores: moreouer, se that ye breke not a bone there of.

47 All the multitude of the childern of Israel shall obserue it

48 Yf a straunger dwell amonge you ad wyll holde Passeouer vnto the Lorde, let him circumcise all that be males, ad the let him come and obserue it ad be take as one that is borne i the lode. No vncircucised persone shall eate there of.

49 One maner of lawe shalbe vnto the that are borne in the lode, ad vnto the straugers that dwell amoge you.

50 And all the childern of Israel dyd as the Lorde comauded Moses ad Aaro.

51 And eue the selfe same daye dyd the Lorde brynge the childern of Israel out of the londe of Egipte with their armies.

Chapter 13

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge:

2 sanctifie vnto me all the firstborne that ope all maner matrices amoge the childern of Israel, as well of me as of beestes: for they are myne.

3 And Moses sayde vnto the people: thike on thys daye i which ye came out of Egipte and out of the housse of bondage: for with a myghtie hade the Lorde broughte you out fro thece. Se therfore that ye eate no leuended bred.

4 This daye come ye out of Egipte in the moneth of Abib.

5 whe the Lorde hath broughte the i to the lode of the Canaanites, Hethites, Amorites, Heuites ad Iebusites, which he sware vnto thi fathers that he wolde geue the: a londe where in milke ad honye floweth, the se that thou kepe this seruyce in this same moneth.

6 Seue dayes thou shalt eate swete bred, ad the .vij. daye shalbe feastfull vnto the Lorde.

7 Therfore thou shalt eate swete bred .vij. dayes, and se that there be no leuended bred sene nor yet leue amonge you in all youre quarters.

8 And thou shalt shewe thy sonne at that tyme saynge: this is done, because of that which the Lorde dyd vnto me when I came out of Egipte.

9 Therfore it shall be a signe vnto the vppon thine hande and a remembraunce betwene thine eyes, that the Lordes lawe maye be in thy mouth. For with a stronge hade the Lorde broughte the out of Egipte,

10 se thou kepe therfore this ordinauce in his season from yere to yere.

11 Moreouer when the Lorde hath broughte the in to the londe of the Canaanites, as he hath sworne vnto the and to thi fathers, and hath geuen it the,

12 the thou shalt appoynte vnto the Lorde all that openeth the matrice, and all the firstborne among the beestes which thou hast yf they be males.

13 And all the firstborne of the asses, thou shalt redeme with a shepe: yf thou redeme him not, then breake hys necke. But all the firstborne amonge thi childern shalt thou bye out.

14 And when thi sonne axeth the in tyme to come saynge: what is this? thou shalt saye vnto him: with a mightie hande the Lorde broughte us out of Egipte, out of the housse of bondage.

15 And when Pharao was looth to lete us goo, the Lorde slewe all the firstborne in the lande of Egipte: as well the firstborne of men as of beastes. And therfore I sacrifice vnto the Lorde all the males that open the matrice, but all the firstborne of my childern I must redeme.

16 And this shall be as a token in thine hande, and as a thinge hanged vpp betwene thine eyes: because the Lorde broughte us out of Egipte with a mightie hande.

17 when Pharao had let the people goo, God caried them not thorow the londe of the Philistines, though it were a nye waye. For God sayde: the people myghte happily repent when they se warre, and so turne agayne to Egipte:

18 therfore God led the aboute thorow the wyldernesse that bordreth on the redd see. The childern of Israel went harnessed out of the lade of Egipte.

19 And Moses toke the bones of Ioseph with him: for he made the childern of Israel swere saynge: God will surely vyset you, take my bones therfore away hence with you,

20 And they toke their iorney from Suchoth: and pitched their tentes in Etham in the edge of the wyldernesse.

21 And the Lorde went before them by daye in a piler of a cloude to lede them the waye: and by nyghte in a piler of fyre to geue the lighte: that they myghte goo both by day ad nyghte.

22 And the piler of the cloude neuer departed by daye nor the piler of fyre by nyghte out of the peoples sighte.

Chapter 14

1 Than the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge:

2 byd the childern of Israel that they turne and pytch their tentes before the entrynge of Hiroth betwene Migdole and the se toward Baal zephon: euen before that shall ye pytch upon the see.

3 For Pharao will saye of the childern of Israel: they are tagled in the lod the wildernesse hath shott the in.

4 And I will harde his harte, that he shall folowe after the, that I maye gett me honoure vppo Pharao ad vppo all his hoste, that the Egipcians maye knowe that I am the Lorde. And they dyd euen so.

5 And whe it was tolde the kynge of Egippte that the people fled, tha Pharaos harte and all his seruantes turned vnto the people ad. sayde why haue we this done, that we haue let Israel go out of oure seruyce?

6 and he made redie his charettes ad toke his people with hym

7 ad toke vi. hudred chosen charettes ad all the charettes of Egippte ad captaynes vppo all his people.

8 For the Lorde hardened the harte of Pharao kynge of Egippte, that he folowed after the childern of Israel which for all that went out thorow an hye hade,

9 And the Egipcias folowed after the ad ouertoke the where they pitched by the see, with all the horsse ad charettes of Pharao ad with his horsseme ad his hoste: eue fast by the entrynge of Hiroth before Baal Zephon.

10 And Pharao drewe nye, ad whe the childern of Isreal lyft vp their eyes and sawe how the Egipcias folowed after the, they were sore a fraide ad cried out vnto the Lorde

11 Tha sayde they vnto Moses? were there no graues for us in Egippte, but thou must bringe us awaye for to dye in the wyldernesse? wherfore hast thou serued us thus, for to carie us out of Egippte?

12 Dyd not we tell the this in Egippte saynge, let us be in rest and serue the Egipcians? For it had bene better for us to haue serued the Egipcians, than for to dye in the wildernesse.

13 And Moses sayde vnto the people: feare ye not but stonde still and beholde how the Lorde shall saue you this daye: For as ye se the Egipcians this daye, shall ye see them nomore for euer till the worldes ende.

14 The Lorde shall fighte for you and ye shall holde youre peace.

15 The Lorde sayde vnto Moses: wherfore criest thou vnto me? speake vnto the childern of Israel that they goo forwarde.

16 But lifte thou vp thi rodd and stretch out thi hande ouer the see and deuyde it a sondre, that the childern of Israel may goo on drye groude thorow the myddest thereof.

17 And beholde I will harden the hertes of the Egipcians that they maye folowe you. And I will gett me honoure vpon Pharao and vpon all his hoste, vpon his charettes ad vpon his horse me.

18 And the Egipcians shall knowe that I am the Lord whan I haue gotten me honoure vpo Pharao vpon his charettes and vpon his horsemen.

19 And the angell of God which went before the hoste of Israel, remoued ad went behinde them. And the cloudepiler that was before them remoued ad stode behinde them

20 ad wet betwene the hoste of the Egiptians ad the hoste of Israel. Yt was a darke clowde, and gaue lighte by nyghte: so that all the nyghte long the one coude not come at the other.

21 when now Moses stretched forth his honde ouer the see, the Lorde caried away the see with a stronge east wynde that blewe all nyghte, and made the see drie londe ad the water deuyded it silfe.

22 And the childern of Israel went in thorow the myddest of the see vppon the drie grounde. And the water was a walle vnto them, both on their righthande ad on their lefte hande.

23 And the Egiptians folowed ad went in after them to the myddest of the see, with all Pharaos horses, and his charettes and his horssemen.

24 And in the mornynge watch, the Lorde loked vnto the hoste of the Egiptias out of the fyery and clowdie piler, and troubled their hoste

25 and smote of their charett wheles and cast them doune to the grounde. Than sayde the Egiptians: Let vs fle from Israel, for the Lorde fyghteth for them agaynst vs.

26 Than sayde the Lorde vnto Moses: stretch out thine hand ouer the see, that the water maye come agayne vppo the Egiptians vppon their charettes ad horsemen.

27 Than stretched forth Moses his hande ouer the see, and it came agayne to his course erly i the mornig, ad the Egiptias fledd agaynst it. Thus the Lorde ouerthrewe the Egiptians in the middest of the see,

28 ad the water returned and couered the charettes and the houseme: so that of all the hoste of Pharao that came in to the see after them, there remayned not one.

29 But the children of Israel went vpon drie lode in the myddest of the see, ad the water was a walle vnto them: both on the righte hand of them and also on the lifte.

30 Thus the Lorde delyuered Israel the selfe same daye out of the honde of the Egiptians, and Israell sawe the Egiptians deade vpo the see syde.

31 And when Israel sawe that myghtye hande which the Lorde had shewed vppo the Egiptians, they feared the Lorde: and beleued both the Lorde and also his servaunte Moses

Chapter 15

1 Then Moses and the childern off Israel sange this songe vnto the Lord ad saide Let vs synge vnto the Lorde, for he is become glorious, the horse and him that rode vpon him hath he ouerthrowne in the see.

2 The Lorde is my strength ad my songe, ad is become my saluation. He is my God and I will glorifie him, he is my fathers God and I will lifte him vp an hie

3 The Lorde is a ma off warre, lehouah ys his name:

4 Pharaos charettes ad his hoste hath he cast in to the see. His iolye captaynes are drowned in the red see,

5 the depe waters haue couered them: thei soncke to the botome as a stone.

6 Thine hande Lorde is glorious in power, thine had Lord hath all to dashed the enemye.

7 And with thy great glorie thou hast destroyed thine aduersaries, thou sentest forth thy wrath ad it consumed them: eue as stobell.

8 with the breth off thine anger the water gathered together and the flodes stode fiyll as a rocke ad the depe water congeled together in the myddest off the see.

9 The enmye sayde, I will folowe and ouertake the ad will deuyde the spoyle: I will satsyfie my lust upon the: I will drawe my swerde and myne hande shall destroye them.

10 Thou bluest with thy breth ad the see couered the, and they sanke as leed in the myghtye waters.

11 who is like vnto the o Lord amoge goddes: who is like the so glorious in holynes feerfull, laudable ad that shewest wondres?

12 Thou stretchedest out thy righte hande. ad the erth swallowed them.

13 And thou cariedest with thy mercie this people which thou deliueredest, ad broughtest the with thy strength vnto thy holie habitacion.

14 The nations herde ad were afrayde, pages came vpon the Philistines.

15 Tha the dukes of the Edomites were amased, ad treblinge came apou the myghtiest off the Moabites, and all the inhabiters of Canaa waxed faynte harted.

16 Let feare and dreade fall apou the thorow the greatnesse off thyne arme, and let them be as styll as a stone, while thy people passe thorow o Lorde while the people passe thorowe, which thou hast goten.

17 Brynge them in and plante them in the mountayns of thine enherytauce, the place Lorde whyche thou hast made for the to dweld in the sanctuarye Lorde which thy handes haue prepared.

18 The Lorde raygne euer and allwaye.

19 For Pharao wet in an horsebacke wyth his charettes and horsemen in to the see, and the Lorde broughte the waters of the see apo the. And the childern of Israel went on drie lande thorow the myddest of the see.

20 And mir I am a prophetisse the sister of Aaron toke a tymbrell in hir hande, and all the wemen came out after her with tymbrells in a daunse.

21 And mir I am sange before them: syng ye vnto the Lorde, for he is become glorious in deade: the horse and his ryder hath he ouerthrowne in the see.

22 Moses broughte Israel from the redd see, ad they went out in to the wildernesse of Sur. And they went thre dayes longe in the wildernesse ad coude finde no water.

23 At the last they came to Mara: but they coude not drynke off the waters for bitternesse, for they were better. therfore the name of the place was called Mara.

24 Then the people murmured agaynst Moses saynge: what shall we drinke?

25 And Moses cried vnto the Lorde and he shewed him a tre: and he cast it in to the water, and they waxed swete. There he made them an ordinaunce and a lawe, and there he tempted them

26 and saide: Yf ye will herken vnto the voyce of the Lord youre God, and will do that which is righte in his syght and will geue an eare vnto his comaudmentes, and kepe all his ordinaunces: tha will I put none of this diseases apou the whiche I brought vpon the Egiptias: for I am the Lorde thy surgione.

27 And they came to Elim where were .xij. wellles of water and .lxx. date trees, and they pitched there by the water.

Chapter 16

1 And they toke their journey fro Elim, and all the hole copanye of the childern of Israell came to the wildernesse of Sin, which lieth betwene Elim ad Sinai: the .xv. daye of the seconde moneth after that they were come out of the lande of Egipte.

2 And the hole multitude of the childern of Israel murmured agaynst Moses ad Aaro in the wildernesse

3 and sayde vnto them: wold to God we had dyed by the hande of the Lorde in the lande of Egipte, when we satt by the flessh pottes and ate bred oure belies full for ye haue broughte vs out in to this wildernesse to kyll this hole multitude for hunger.

4 Than sayde the Lorde vnto Moses: beholde, I will rayne bred fro heaue doune to you, ad let the people goo out ad gather daye by daye, that I maye proue the whether they wil walke in my lawe or no.

5 The .vj. daye let the prepare that which they will brige in, ad let it be twise as moch as they gather in dayly.

6 And Moses ad Aaro sayde vnto all the childere of Israel: at euen he shall knowe that it is the Lorde, which broughte you out of the lade of Egipte

7 ad in the mornynge ye shall se the glorie of the Lorde: because he hath herde youre grudgynges agaynst the Lorde: for what are we that ye shuld murmure against vs.

8 And moreouer spake Moses. At eue the Lorde will geue you flesh to eate ad in the mornynge bred ynough, because the Lord hath herde youre murmur whiche ye murmur agaynst hi: for what ar we? youre murmurynge is not agaynst vs, but agaynst the Lorde.

9 And Moses spake vnto Aaro: Say vnto all the copanye of the childere of Israel, come forth before the Lorde, for he hath herde youre grudgiges.

10 And as Aaro spake vnto the hole multitude of the childere of Israel, they loked toward the wilderuesse: ad beholde, the glorie of the Lord apeared i a clowde.

11 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayng:

12 I haue herde the murmurig of the childe of Israel, tell the therfore ad saye that at eue they shall eate flesh, ad i the morninge they shall be filled with bred, ad ye shall knowe that I am the Lorde youre god

13 And at eue the quayles came ad couered the groude where they laye. And in the mornynge the dewe laye rounde aboute the hoste.

14 And whe the dewe was falle: behold, it laye apo the grounde in the wildernesse, small ad roude ad thyn as the hore frost on the groude.

15 when the childre of Israel sawe it, they sayde one to another: what is this? for they wist not what it was And Moses sayde: this is the breed which the Lorde hath geue you to eate.

16 This is the thinge which the Lord hath comauded, that ye gather euery ma ynough for hi to eate: a gomer full for a ma acordige to the noble off you, ad gather euery ma for the which are in his tente.

17 And the childern of Israel dyd euen so, ad gathered some more some lesse,

18 and dyd mete it with a gomer. And vnto him that had gathered moch remayned nothings ouer, ad vnto hi that had gathered litle was there no lacke: but euery ma had gathered sufficiet for his eatinge.

19 And Moses sayde vnto them. Se that no ma let oughte remayne of it tyll the morninge.

20 Notwithstandinge they harkened not vnto Moses: but some of the lefte of it vntyll the mornynge, and it waxte full of wormes ad stake and Moses was angrie wyth them.

21 And they gathered it all morniges: euery ma as moch as suffised for his eatinge, for as sone as the hete of the sonne came it moulte.

22 And the .vj. daye they gathered twise so moch bred: ij. gomers for one ma, ad the ruelars of the multitude came ad tolde Moses.

23 And he sayde unto the, this is that which the Lorde hath sayde tomorrow is the Sabbath of the holie rest of the Lord: bake that which ye will bake ad seth that ye will seth, ad that which remayneth lay vp for you ad kepe it till the mornynge.

24 And they layde it vp till the mornynge as Moses bad ad it stake not nether was there any wormes theri

25 And Moses sayde: that eate this daye: for to daye it is the Lordes Sabbath: to daye ye shal finde none in the feld,

26 Sixte dayes ye shall gather it, for the, vij. is the sabbath: there shal be none there in.

27 Notwithstandinge there went out of the people in the seuenth daye for to gather: but they founde none.

28 The the Lorde seyde vnto Moses: how longe shall it be, yer ye will kepe my comaundmetes ad lawes?

29 Se because the Lorde hath geue you a Sabbath, therfor he geueth you the .vj. daye bred for .ij. dayes. Byde therefore euery ma athome, ad let no ma go out of his place the seuenth daye.

30 And the people rested the seuenth daye.

31 And the housse of Israel called it Man, And it was lyke vnto Coriander seed and white, and the taste of it was lyke vnto wafers made with honye.

32 And Moses sayde: this is that which the Lorde commaundeth: fyll a Gomor of it, that it maye be kepte for youre childern after you: that they maye se the bred wherewith he fedd you in wyldernesse, when he had broughte you out of the lande of Egipte.

33 And Moses spake vnto Aaron: take a cruse and put a Gomer full of man therin, and laye it vppe before the Lorde to be kepte for youre childern after you

34 as the Lorde commaunded Moses. And Aaron layed it vppe before the testimonye there to be kepte.

35 And the childern of Israel ate man .xl. yere vntill they came vnto a lande inhahited. And so they ate Man, euen vntill they came vnto the bordres of the lade of Canaan,

36 And a Gomer is the tenth parte of an Epha.

Chapter 17

1 And all the companye of the childern of Israel went on their iourneys from the wildernesse of Sin at the commaundment of the Lorde, and pitched in Raphidim: where was no water for the people to drynke.

2 And the people chode with Moses and sayde: geue us water to drynke. And Moses sayde vnto them: why chyde ye with me, and wherfore do ye tempte the Lorde?

3 There the people thyrsted for water, and murmured agenst Moses ad sayde: wherfore hast thou broughte us out of Egipte, to kyll us and oure childern and oure catell with thyrste?

4 And Moses cried vnto the Lorde saynge what shal I do vnto this people? they be al most redye to stone me.

5 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: goo before the people, and take with the of the elders of Israel: ad thi rod wherwith thou smotest the riuer, take in thine hande and goo.

6 Beholde, I will stonde there before the vppon a rocke in Horeb: and thou shalt smyte the rocke, ad there shall come water out there of, that the people maye drynke. And Moses dyd euen so before the elders of Israel

7 And he called the name of the place: Massa and Meriba: because of the chidyng of the childern of Israel, and because they tempted the Lorde saynge: ys the Lorde amonge us or not?

8 Then came Amalech ad foughte with Israel in Raphidim.

9 And Moses sayde vnto Iosua: chose out men and goo fighte with Amelech Tomorrow I will stonde on the toppe of the hyll and the rodd of God in myne hande.

10 And Iosua dyd as Moses bade him, and foughte with the Amalechites. And Moses, Aaron and Hur went vp to the toppe of the hyll.

11 And when Moses helde vp his hande, Israel had the better. And when he late his hande doune, Amelech had the better.

12 when Moses handes were weery, they toke a stone and put it vnder him, and he satt doune there on. And Aaron and Hur stayed vpp his handes the one on the one syde and the other on the other syde. And his handes were stodie vntill the sonne was doune.

13 And Iosua discomfeted Amalech ad his people with the edge of his swerde.

14 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: write this for a remembraunce in a boke and tell it vnto Iosua, for I will put out the remembraunce of Amalech from vnder heauen.

15 And Moses made an alter ad called the name of it Iehouah Nissi,

16 for he sayde: the hande is on the seate of the Lorde, that the Lorde will haue warre with Amalech thorow out all generations.

Chapter 18

1 Iethro the prest of Madian Moses father in lawe herde of all that God had done vnto Moses and to Israel his people, how that the Lorde had broughte Israel out of Egipste.

2 And he toke Ziphora Moses wyfe, after she was sente backe,

3 and hir .ij. sonnes, of which the one was called Gerson, for he sayde: I haue bene an alient in a straunge lande.

4 And the other was called Eliesar: for the God of my father was myne helpe ad delyuered me from the swerde of Pharao.

5 And Iethro Moses father in lawe came wyth his two sonnes and his wife vnto Moses in to the wilderness: where he had pitched his tente by the mounte of God.

6 And he sent worde to Moses: I thi father in law Iethro am come to the, and thi wyfe also, and hir two sonnes with her.

7 And Moses went out to mete his father in lawe and dyd obeysaunce and kyssed him, and they saluted etch other ad came in to the tente.

8 And Moses tolde his father in lawe all that the Lorde had done vnto Pharao and to the Egipcians for Israels sake, and all the trauayle that had happened them by the waye, and how the Lorde had delyuered them.

9 And Iethro reioesed ouer all the good which the Lorde had done to Israel, and because he had delyuered them out of the hande of the Egipcians.

10 And Iethro sayde: blessed be the Lorde which hath delyuered you out of the hande of the Egipcians ad out of the hande of Pharao, which hath delyuered his people from vnder the power of the Egipcians.

11 Now I knowe that the Lorde is greater the all goddes, for because that they dealte prouedly with them.

12 And Iethro Moses father in lawe offred burntoffrynges and sacrifices vnto God. And Aaron and all the elders of Israel came to eate bred with Moses father in lawe before God.

13 And it chaunched on the morow, that Moses satt to iudge the people, and the people stode aboute Moses from mornynge vnto euen.

14 when his father in lawe sawe all that he dyd vnto the people, he sayde: what is this that thou doest vnto the people? why syttest thou thi self and lettest all the people stonde aboute the fro mornynge vnto euen?

15 And Moses sayde vnto his father in lawe: because the people came vnto me to seke counsell of God.

16 For whe they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I must iudge betwene euery man and his neyboure, and must shewe them the ordinauces of God and his lawes.

17 And his father in lawe sayde vnto him: it is not well that thou dost.

18 Thou doest vnwysely and also this people that is with the: because the thinge is to greuous for the, and thou art not able to do it thi selfe alone.

19 But heare my voyce, and I will geue the counsell, and God shalbe with the. Be thou vnto the people to Godwarde, and brynge the causes vnto God

20 and prouyde them ordinauces and lawes, ad shewe them the waye wherin they must walke and the werkes that they must doo.

21 Morouer seke out amonge all the people, men of actiuite which feare God and men that are true ad hate covetuousnes: and make them heedes ouer the people, captaynes ouer thousandes, ouer hundredes, ouer fyftie, and ouer ten.

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: Yf there be any greate matter, let them brynge that vnto the, and let them iudge all small causes them selues, and ease thi selfe, ad let them bere with the.

23 Yf thou shalt doo this thinge, then thou shalt be able to endure that which God chargeth the with all, and all this people shall goo to their places quietly.

24 And Moses herde the voyce of his father in lawe, and dyd all that he had sayde, 25 and chose actyue men out of all Israel and made them heedes ouer the people, captaynes ouer thousandes, ouer hundreds, ouer fiftie and ouer ten

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons, ad broughte the harde causes vnto Moses: and iudged all small maters them selues.

27 And tha Moses let his father in lawe departe, and he went in to his awne londe.

Chapter 19

1 The thyrde moneth after the childern of Israel were gone out of Egipte: the same daye they came in to the wildernesse of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Raphidim, and were come to the deserte of Sinay and had pitched their tentes in the wildernesse. And there Israel pitched before the mounte.

3 And Moses went vpp vnto God. And the Lorde called to him out of the mountayne saynge: thus saye vnto the housse of Iacob and tell the childern of Israel,

4 ye haue sene what I dyd vnto the Egiptians and how I toke you vpp apon Egles wynges, and haue broughte you vnto my selfe.

5 Now therefore yf ye will heare my voyce and kepe myne appoyntment: ye shall be myne awne aboute all nations, for all the erth is myne.

6 Ye shall be vnto me a kyngdome of preastes and and holie people: these are the wordes which thou shalt saye vnto the childern of Israel.

7 And Moses came and called for the elders of Israel, and layde before them all these wordes which the Lorde had commaunded him.

8 And the people answered all together and sayde: All that the Lorde hath sayde, we will doo. And Moses broughte the wordes of the people vnto the Lorde.

9 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: Loo, I will come vnto the in a thicke clowde, that the people maye heare when I talke with the and also beleue the for euer. And Moses shewed the wordes of the people vnto the Lorde

10 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: Go vnto the people and sanctifie them to daye and tomorow, and let them wash their clothes:

11 that they maye be redie agaynst the thyrde daye. For the thyrde daye the Lorde will come doune in the sighte of all the people vpon mounte Sinai.

12 And sett markes rounde aboute the people and saye: beware that ye go not vp in to the mounte and that ye twych not the bordres of it, for whosoeuer twicheth the mounte, shall surely dye

13 There shall not an hande twych it, but that he shall ether be stoned or els shot thorow: whether it be beest or man, it shall not lyue. when the horne bloweth: than let the come vp in to the mounten

14 And Moses went doune from the mounte vnto the people and sanctified them, ad they washed their clothes:

15 And he sayde vnto the people: be redie agenst the thirde daye, and se that ye come not at youre wiues.

16 And the thirde daye in the mornynge there was thunder, and lightenyng and a thicke clowde apo the mounte, ad the voyce of the horne waxed exceadyng lowde, and all the people that was in the hoste was afrayde.

17 And Moses brought the people out of the tetes to mete with God. and they stode vnder the hyll.

18 And mounte Sinai was all together on a smoke: because the Lorde descended doune vpon it in fyre. And the smoke therof ascended vp, as it had bene the smoke of a kille, and all the mounte was exceadinge fearfull.

19 And the voyce of the horne blewe and waxed lowder, ad lowder. Moses spake, ad God answered hi ad that with a voyce.

20 And the Lord came doune vppon mounte Sinai: euen in the toppe of the hyll, ad called Moses vp in to the toppe of the hyll. And Moses went vppe.

21 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: go doune and charge the people that they prease not vp vnto the Lorde for to se hi, ad so many off the perissh.

22 And let the preastes also which come to the Lordes presence, sanctifie them selues: lest the Lorde smyte them,

23 Then Moses sayde vnto the Lorde: the people can not come vp in to mounte Sinai, for thou chargedest vs saynge: sett markes aboute the hyll and sanctifie it.

24 And the Lorde sayde vnto him: awaye, and get the doune: and come vp both thou ad Aaron with the. But let not the preastes and the people presume for to come vp vnto the Lorde: lest he smyte them.

25 And Moses wet doune vnto the people and tolde them.

Chapter 20

1 And God spake all these wordes ad saide:

2 I am the Lorde thy God, which haue brought the out of the londe of Egipte ad out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt haue none other goddes in my syght.

4 Thou shalt make the no grauen ymage, nether any symilitude that is in heauen aboue, ether in the erth beneth, or in the water that ys beneth the erth.

5 Se that thou nether bowe thy sylf vnto them nether serue them: for I the Lorde thy God, am a gelouse God, and viset the synne of the fathers vppon the childern vnto the third and fourth generacion of the that hate me:

6 and yet shewe mercie vnto thousandes amonge them that loue me and kepe my commaundmentes.

7 Thou shalt not take the name of the Lorde thy God in vayne, for the Lord wil not holde him giltlesse that taketh his name in vayne.

8 Remembre the Sabbath daye that thou sanctifie it.

9 Sixe dayes mayst thou laboure ad do al that thou hast to doo:

10 but the seuenth daye is the Sabbath of the Lorde thy God, in it thou shalt do no maner worke: nether thou nor thy sonne, nor thy doughter, nether thy manservaunte nor thy maydeservaunte, nether thy catell nether yet the straunger that is within thi gates

11 For in sixe dayes the Lorde made both heauen and erth and the see and all that in them is and rested the seuenth daye: wherfore the Lorde blessed the Sabbath daye and halowed it.

12 Honour thy father ad thy mother, that thy dayes may be loge in the lode which the Lorde thy God geueth the.

13 Thou shalt not kyll.

14 Thou shalt not breake wedlocke.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt bere no false witnesse agest thy neghbour

17 Thou shalt not couet thy neghbours housse: nether shalt couet thy neghbours wife, his maservaunte, his mayde, his oxe, his asse or oughte that is his.

18 And all the people sawe the thunder ad the lyghteninge and the noyse of the horne, ad howe the mountayne smoked. And whe the people sawe it, they remoued ad stode a ferre of

19 ad saide vnto Moses: talke thou with vs and we wil heare: but let not god talke with vs, lest we dye.

20 And Moses sayde vnto the people feare not, for God is come to proue you, and that his feare maye be amonge you that ye synne not.

21 And the people stode aferre of, ad Moses went in to the thicke clowde where God was

22 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: thus thou shalt saye vnto the childern of Israel: Ye haue sene how that I haue talked with you from out of heauen.

23 Ye shal not make therfore with me goddes of syluer nor goddes of golde: in no wyse shall ye do it.

24 An alter of erth thou shalt make vnto me ad there on offer thy burntofferings ad thy peaceofferings, and thy shepe ad thine oxen. And in all places where I shall put the remebraunce of my name, thither I will come vnto the and blesse the.

25 But and yf thou wilt make me an alter off stone, se thou make it not of hewed stone, for yf thou lyfte vp thy tole vpon it, thou shalt polute it.

26 Moreouer thou shalt not goo vp wyth steppes vnto myne alter, that thy nakednesse be not shewed there on.

Chapter 21

1 These are the lawes which thou shalt set before the.

2 Yf thou bye a seruaunte that is an hebrue, sixte yeres he shall serue, and the seuenth he shall goo out fre paynge nothinge.

3 Yf he came alone, he shall goo out alone: Yf he came married, his wife shall go out with hi.

4 And yf his master haue geuen him a wife and she haue borne him sonnes or daughters: then the wife and hir childern shalbe hir masters ad he shall goo out alone.

5 But and yf the seruaunte saye I loue my master and my wife and my children, I will not goo out fre.

6 Then let his master bringe him vnto the Goddes ad set him to the doore or the dorepost, ad bore his eare thorow with a naule, ad let him be his seruaunte for euer.

7 Yf a man sell his doughter to be a seruaunte: she shall not goo out as the men seruautes doo.

8 Yf she please not hir master, so that he hath geuen her to no man to wife, then shal he let hir goo fre: to sell her vnto a straunge nacion shal he haue no power, because he despised her.

9 Yf he haue promysed her vnto his sonne to wife, he shal deale with her as men do with their doughters.

10 Yf he take him another wife, yet hir fode, rayment and dutie off mariage shall he not mynysse.

11 Yf he do not these thre vnto her, then shal she goo out fre and paye no money.

12 He that smyteth a man that he dye, shalbe slayne for it.

13 Yf a ma laye not awayte but God delyuer him in to his hande, then I wyll poynte the a place whether he shall fle.

14 Yf a man come presumptuously vppon his neyghboure ad slee him with gile, thou shalt take him fro myne alter that he dye.

15 And he that smyteth his father or his mother, shall dye for it.

16 He that stealeth a ma ad selleth him (yf it be proued vppon hym) shall be slayne for it.

17 And he that curseth his father or mother, shall be put to deth for it.

18 Yf men stryue together and one smyte another with a stone or with his fyste, so that he dye not, but lyeth in bedd:

19 yf he ryse agayne and walke without vpon his staffe then shall he that smote hi goo quyte: saue only he shal bere his charges while he laye in bed and paye for his healinge.

20 Yf a man smyte his servaunte or his mayde with a staffe that they dye vnder his hande, it shalbe auenged.

21 But ad yf they contynue a daye or two, it shall not be auenged for they are his money.

22 when men stryue and smyte a woman with childe so that hir frute departe from her and yet no mysfortune foloweth: then shall he be mersed, acordynge as the womans husbonde will laye to his charge, and he shall paye as the dayes men appoynte him.

23 But and yf any mysfortune folowe, then shall he paye lyfe for lyfe,

24 eye for eye, toth for toth, hande for hande, fote for fote,

25 burnynge for burnynge, wonde for wonde and strype for strype.

26 Yf a man smyte his servaunte or his mayde in the eye and put it out, he shall let the goo fre for the eyes sake.

27 Also yf he smyte out hys servauntes or his maydes toth, he shall let the go out fre for the tothes sake.

28 Yf an oxe gore a man or a woman that they dye, then the oxe shalbe stoned, and hys flesh shall not be eaten: and his master shall go quyte.

29 Yf the oxe were wont to runne at men in tyme past and it hath bene tolde his master, and he hath not kepte him, but that he hath kylled a man or a woman: then the oxe shalbe stoned and hys master shall dye also.

30 Yf he be sett to a summe off money, then he shall geue for the delyueraunce off his lyfe, acordynge to all that is put vnto him.

31 And whether he hath gored a sonne or a doughter, he shalbe serued after the same maner

32 But yf it be a servaunt or a mayde that the oxe hath gored, then he shall geue vnto their master the summe of .xxx. sicles, ad the oxe shall be stoned.

33 Yf a man open a well or dygge a pytt and couer it not, but that an oxe or an asse fall thereyn

34 the owner off the pytte shall make it good and geue money vnto their master, and the dead beest shalbe his.

35 Yf one mans oxe hurte anothers that he dye: then they shall sell the lyue oxe and deuyde the money, and the deed oxe also they shall deuyde

36. But and yf it be knowne that the oxe hath vsed to pusshe in tymes past, then because his master hath not kepte hi, he shall paye oxe for oxe. and the deed shalbe his awne.

Chapter 22

1 Yf a man steake an oxe or shepe ad kille it or selle it, he shall restore .v. oxen for an oxe, and .iiij. shepe for a shepe.

2 Yf a thefe be founde breakynge vpp ad be smytten that he dye, there shall no bloude be shed for him:

3 excepte the sonne be vpp when he is founde, then there shalbe bloude shed for him, A thefe shall make restitucion: Yf he haue not wherewith, he shalbe solde for his theft.

4 Yf the theft be founde in his hande alyue (whether it be oxe, asse or shepe) he shall restore double.

5 Yf a man do hurte felde or vyneyarde, so that he put in his beest to fede in another mans felde: off the best off hys owne felde, and of the best of his awne vyneyarde, shall he make restitucion.

6 Yf fyre breake out and catch in the thornes, so that the stoukes of corne or the stodynge corne or felde be consumed therwith: he that kynled the fyre shall make restitucion.

7 Yf a man delyuer his neighoure money or stufte to kepe, and it be stolen out of his housse: Yf the these be foude, he shal paye double

8 Yf the thefe be not founde, then the goodma of the housse shalbe brought vnto the goddes and swere, whether he haue put his hande vnto his neighbours good.

9 And in all maner of trespase, whether it be oxe, asse, shepe, rayment or ony maner lost thyng which another chalegeth to be his, the cause of both parties shall come before the goddes. And whom the goddes condene: the same shall paye double vnto his neighoure.

10 Yf a man delyuer vnto his neighoure to kepe, asse, oxe, shepe or what soeuer beest it be and it dye or be hurte or dryuen awaye and no man se it:

11 then shall an othe of the Lorde goo betwene them, whether he haue put his hande vnto his neighbours good, and the owner of it shall take the othe, and the other shall not make it good:

12 Yf it be stollen from him, then he shall make restitucion vnto the owner:

13 Yf it be torne with wylde beestes, the let him bringe recorde of the teerynge: and he shall not make it good.

14 when a man boroweth oughte of his neighbour yf it be hurte or els dye, and yf the owner therof be not by, he shall make it good:

15 Yf the owner there of be by, he shall not make it good namely yf it be an hyred thinge ad came for hyre.

16 Yf a man begyle a mayde that is not betrouthed and lye with her, he shall endote her and take her to his wife:

17 Yf hir father refuse to geue her vnto him, he shall paye money acordynge to the dowrie of virgens.

18 Thou shalt not suffre a witch to lyue,

19 who soeuer lyeth with a beest, shalbe slayne for it.

20 He that offreth vnto ony goddes saue vnto the Lorde only, let him dye without redemption

21 vexe not a straunger nether oppresse him for ye were straungers in the londe of Egipte.

22 Ye shall trouble no wedowe nor fatherlesse childe:

23 Yf ye shall trouble the: they shall crye vnto me, ad I wyll surely heare their crye

24 and then will my wrath waxe hoote and I will kyll you with swerde, and youre wyues shalbe wedowes and youre childern fatherlesse.

25 Yf thou lende money to ani of my people that is poore by the, thou shalt not be as an vsurer vnto him, nether shalt oppresse him with vserye.

26 Yf thou take thi neighbours raymet to pledge, se that thou delyuer it vnto him agayne by that the sonne goo doune.

27 For that is his couerlet only: eue the rayment for his skynne wherin he slepeth: or els he will crye vnto me ad I will heare him, for I am mercyfull.

28 Thou shalt not rayle vppon the goddes, nether curse the ruelar of thi people.

29 Thy frutes (whether they be drye or moyst) se thou kepe not backe. Thi firstborne sonne thou shalt geue me:

30 likewise shalt thou doo of thine oxen and of thy shepe. Seuen dayes it shall be with the dame, and the .viij. daye thou shalt geue it me.

31 Ye shalbe holye people vnto me, and therefore shall ye eate no flesh that is torne of beestes in the feld. But shall cast it to dogges.

1 Thou shalt not accepte a vayne tale, nether shalt put thine hande with the wiked to be an vnrightous witnesse:

2 Thou shalt not folowe a multitude to do euell: nether answeere in a mater of plee that thou woldest to folow many turne a syde from the trueth,

3 nether shalt thou paynte a porre mans cause.

4 whe thou metest thine enimies oxe or asse goynge a straye, thou shalt brynge the to him agayne.

5 Yf thou se thine enimies asse synke vnder his burthen, thou shalt not passe by and let him alone: but shalt helpe him to lyfte him vp agayne.

6 Thou shalt not hynder the righte of the poore that are amonge you in their sute.

7 Kepe the ferre from a false mater, and the Innocent and righteous se thou sley not, for I will not iustifye the weked.

8 Thou shalt take no giftes, for giftes blynde the seyng and peruerte the wordes of the righteous.

9 Thou shalt not oppresse a straunger, for I knowe the herte of straunger, because ye were straungers in Egipte.

10 Sixe yeres thou shalt sowe thi londe ad gather in the frutes theroff:

11 and the seuenth yere thou shalt let it rest and lye styll, that the poore of thi people maye eate, and what they leaue, the beestes of the felde shall eate: In like maner thou shalt do with thi vyneyarde ad thine olyue trees.

12 Sixe dayes thou shalt do thi worke ad the seuenth daye thou shalt kepe holie daye, that thyne oxe and thine asse maye rest ad the sonne of thi mayde and the straunger maye be refreshed.

13 And in all thinges that I haue sayde vnto you be circumspecte. And make no rehersall of the names of straunge goddes, nether let any man heare the out of youre mouthes.

14 Thre feastes thou shalt holde vnto me in a yere.

15 Thou shalt kepe the feast of swete bred that thou eate vnleued bred .vij. dayes loge as I comaunded the in the tyme appoynted of the moneth of Abib, for in that moneth thou camest out of Egipte: ad se that noman appeare before me emptie.

16 And the feast of Heruest, when thou reapest the firstfrutes of thy laboures which thou hast sowne in the felde. And the feast of ingaderynge, in the ende of the yere: when thou hast gathered in thy laboures out of the felde.

17 Thre tymes in a yere shall all thy men childern appere before the Lorde lehouah.

18 Thou shalt not offer the bloude of my sacrifice with leueded bred: nether shall the fatt of my feast remayne vntill the mornyng.

19 The first of the firstfrutes of thy lode thou shalt bringe in to the housse of the Lorde thy God thou shalt also not seth a kyde in his mothers mylke.

20 Beholde, I sende mine angell before the, to kepe the in the waye, and to brynge the in to the place which I haue prepared

21 Beware of him and heare his voyce and angre him not: for he wyll not spare youre mysdedes, yee and my name is in him.

22 But and yf thou shalt herken vnto his voyce ad kepe all that I shall tell the, the I wilbe an enimye vnto thyne enimies and an aduersarie vnto thine aduersaries.

23 when myne angell goth before the ad hath broughte the in vnto the Amorites, Hethites Pherezites, Canaanites, Heuites and Iebusites and I shall haue destroyed them:

24 se thou worshippe not their goddes nether serue them, nether do after the workes of them: but ouertrowe them and breake doune the places of them

25 And se that ye serue the Lorde youre God, ad he shall blesse thi bred and thy water, ad I will take all sycknesses awaye from amonge you.

26 Moreouer there shalbe no woman childlesse or vnfrutefull in thi londe, and the nombre of thi dayes I will fulfyll.
27 I will sende my feare before the and will kyll all the people whether thou shalt goo. And I will make all thine enemies turne their backes vnto the,
28 ad I will send hornettes before the, and they shall dryue out the Heuites, the Cananites and the Hethites before the.
29 I will not cast them out in one yere, lest the lande growe to a wyldernes: and the beestes of the felde multiplie apon the.
30 But a litle and a litle I will dryue them out before the, vntill thou be increased that thou mayst enherett the londe.
31 And I will make thi costes fro the red see vnto the see of the Philistenes and from the deserte vnto the ryuer. I will delyuer the inhabiters of the londe in to thine hande, and thou shalt dryue them out before the.
32 And thou shalt make none appoyntment with them nor wyth their goddes.
33 Nether shall they dwell in thi londe, lest they make the synne a gaynst me: for yf thou serue their goddes, it will surely be thy decaye.

Chapter 24

1 And he sayde vnto Moses: come vnto the Lorde: both thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and the .lxx. elders of Israel, and worshippe a ferre of.
2 And Moses went him selfe alone vnto the Lorde, but they came not nye, nether came the people vp with him.
3 And Moses came ad tolde the people al the wordes of the Lorde and all the lawes. And all the people answered with one voyce and sayde: all the wordes which the Lorde hath sayde, will wee doo.
4 Then Moses wrote all the wordes of the Lorde and rose vp early ad made an alter vnder the hyll, and .xij. pilers acordynge to the nombre of the .xij. trybes of Israel,
5 ad sent yonge men of the childern of Israel to sacryfyce burntoffrynges ad to offre peaceoffrynges of oxen vnto the Lorde.
6 And Moses toke halfe of the bloude and put it in basens, and the otherhalfe he sprenkeld on the alter.
7 And he toke the boke of the appoyntment and red it in the audience of the people. And they seyde. All that the Lorde hath sayde, we will do and heare.
8 And Moses toke the bloude ad sprinkeld it on the people ad sayde: beholde, this is the bloude of the appoyntment which the Lorde hath made wyth you apon all these wordes.
9 Then went Moses and Aaron, Nadab ad Abihu and the .lxx. elders of Israel vppe,
10 and sawe the God of Israel, and vnder his fete as it were a brycke worde of Saphir and as it were the facyon of heauen when is it cleare,
11 and apo the nobles of the childern of Israel he sett not his hande. And when they had sene God they ate and dronke.
12 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: come vpp to me in to the hyll and be there, ad I will geue the tables of stone and a lawe and commaundmentes, which I haue written to teach them.
13 Then Moses rose vppe ad his minister Iosua, and Moses went vppe in to the hyll of God,
14 ad seyde vnto the elders: tarye ye here vntill we come agayne vnto you: And beholde here is Aaron and Hur with you. Yf any man haue any maters to doo, let him come to them
15 when Moses was come vpp in to the mounte, a clowde couered the hyll,
16 and the glorie of the Lorde abode apon mounte Sinai, and the clowde couered it .vi. dayes. And the seuenth daye he called vnto Moses out of the clowde.

17 And the facyon of the glorie of the Lorde was like consumyng fyre on the toppe of the hyll in the syghte of the childern of Israel.

18 And Moses went in to the mountayne And Moses was in the mounthe .xl. dayes and xl. nyghtes.

Chapter 25

1 And the Lorde talked with Moses saynge:

2 speake vnto the childern of Israel that they geue me an heueoffrynge, and of euerey man that geueth it willingly wyth his herte, ye shall take it.

3 And this is the heueoffrynge which ye shall take of them: gold, siluer ad brasse:

4 and lacyncte coloure, scarlet. purpull, bysse and gootes here:

5 rams skynnes that are red, and the skynnes of taxus and sethimwodd,

6 oyle for lightes and spices for a noyntynge oyle and for swete cense:

7 Onix stones and sett stones for the Ephod and for the brestlappe.

8 And they shall make me a sanctuarye that I maye dwell amonge them.

9 And as I haue shewed the the facion of the habitacio and of all the ornamentes therof, eue so se that ye make it in all thynges.

10 And they shall make an arke of sethim wodd .ij. cubittes and an halfe longe, a cubite ad an halfe brode and a cubitt and an halfe hye.

11 And thou shalt ouerleye it with pure golde: both within and without, and shalt make an hye vppon it a crowne of golde rounde aboute.

12 And thou shalt cast .iiij. rynges of golde for it and put them in the .iiij. corners there of .ij. rynges on the one syde of it and ij. on the other.

13 And thou shalt make staues of sethim wodd and couer them with golde,

14 and put the staues in the rynges alonge by the sydes of the arke, to bere it with all.

15 And the staues shall abyde in the rynges of the arke, and shall not be taken awaye.

16 And thou shalt put in the arke, the wytnesse which I shall geue the.

17 And thou shalt make a mercyseate of pure golde .ij. cubytes and an halfe longe and a cubete and an halfe brode.

18 And make .ij. cherubyns off thicke golde on the .ij. endes of the mercyseate:

19 and sett the one cherub on the one ende and the other on the other ende of the mercyseate: so se that thou make them on the ij. endes there of.

20 And the cherubyns shall stretch their wynges abroad ouer an hye, ad couer the mercy seate with their wynges, and theyr faces shall loke one to another: eue to the mercyseate warde, shall the faces of the cherubyns be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercyseate aboue apon the arke, ad in the arke thou shalt put the wytnesse which I will geue the.

22 There I will mete the and will comon with the from apon the mercyseate from betwene the two cherubyns which are apon the arke of witnesse, of all thyng which I will geue the in commaundment vnto the childern of Israel.

23 Thou shalt also make a table of sethim wod of two cubittes longe and one cubett brode ad a cubett ad an halfe hye.

24 And couer it with pure golde and make there to a crowne of golde rounde aboute.

25 And make vnto that an whope of .iiij. fyngers brode, rounde aboute, And make a golde crowne also to the whope rounde aboute.

26 And make for it .iiij. rynges of golde and put them in the corners that are on the .iiij. fete therof:

27 eue harde vnder the whope shall the rynges be, to put in staues to bere the table with all.

28 And thou shalt make staues of Sethim wore and ouerleye the with golde, that the table maye be borne with them

29 And thou shalt make his disshes, spones, pottes and flatpeces to poure out withall, of fyne golde.

30 And thou shalt sett upon the table, shewbred before me allwaye.

31 And thou shalt make a candelsticke of pure thicke golde with his shaft, braunches, bolles, knoppes ad floures proceadyng there out

32 Syxe braunches shall procede out of the sydes of the candelsticke .iiij. out of the one syde and iij. out of the other.

33 And there shalbe .iiij. cuppes like vnto almondes with knoppes ad floures vppon euery one of the .vi. braunches that procede out of the candelsticke:

34 and in the candelsticke selfe .iiij. cuppes like vnto almondes with their knoppes and floures:

35 that there be a knope vnder eueri .ij. braunches of the syxe that procede out of the candelsticke.

36 And the knoppes and the braunches shall be altogether, one pece of pure thicke golde.

37 And thou shalt make .vij. lampes and put them an hie there on, to geue lighte vnto the other syde that is ouer agaynst it:

38 with snoffers and fyre pannes of pure golde.

39 And hundred pounce weyghte of fyne golde shall make it with all the apparell.

40 And se that thou make them after the facyon that was shewed the in the mounte.

Chapter 26

1 And thou shalt make an habitacyon with ten curteynes of twyned bysse, lacyncte scarlet and purpull, and shalt make them with cherubyns of broderd worke.

2 The lenghte of a curtayne shalbe .xxvij. cubyttes, and the bredth .iiij. and they shalbe all of one measure:

3 fyue curtaynes shalbe coupled together one to another: and the other fyue likewise shalbe coupled together one to another.

4 Then shalt thou make louppes of lacyncte coloure, a longe by the edge of the one curtayne even in the selvege of the couplunge courtayne. And likewise shalt thou make in the edge of the vtmost curtayne that is coupled therwith on the other syde.

5 Fyftie louppes shalt thou make in the one curtayne, ad fiftie in the edge of the other that is coupled therwith on the other syde: so that the louppes be one ouer agenste a nother.

6 And thou shalt make fyftie buttons of golde, and couple the curtaynes together with the buttons: that it maye be an habitacyon.

7 And thou shalt make .xj. curtaynes of gotes heere, to be a tente to couer the habitacyon

8 The lenght of a curtayne shalbe .xxx. cubettes, and the bredth .iiij. ad they shalbe all .xi. of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple .v. by the selues, and the other sixe by them selues, ad shalt double the sixte in the forefront of the tabernacle,

10 And thou shalt make fyftie louppes in the edge of the vtmost curtayne on the one syde: euen in the couplynge courtayne, and as many in the edge of the couplynge curtayne on the other syde.

11 And thou shalt make fyftie buttones off brasse and put them on the louppes, and couple the tent together with all: that there may be one tabernacle.

12 And the remnaunt that resteth in the curtaynes of the tente: eue the bredeth of halfe a curtayne that resteth, shalbe lefte on the backe sydes of the habitacyon:

13 a cubite on the one side and a cubite on the other syde, of that that remayneth in the length of the curtaynes off the tabernacle, which shall remayne of ether syde of the habitacion to couer it with all.

14 And thou shalt make another coveringe for the tente of rams skynnes dyed red: ad yet another aboue all of taxus skynnes.

15 And thou shalt make bordes for the habitacion of sethim wod to stonde vp righte:

16 ten cubettes longe shall euery borde be, ad a cubette and an halfe brode.

17 Two fete shall one borde haue to couple them together with all, and so thou shalt make vnto all the bordes of the habitacion.

18 And thou shalt make .xx. bordes for the habitacion on the south syde,

19 and thou shalt make, xl. sokettes of syluer ad put them vnder the .xx. bordes: two sokettes vnder euery borde, for their two fete.

20 In lyke maner in the northsyde of the habitacyon there shalbe .xx. bordes

21 ad .xl. sokettes off syluer: two sokettes vnder euery borde.

22 And for the west ende off the habitacyon, shalt thou make syxe bordes,

23 ad two bordes moo for the two west corners of the habitacio:

24 so that these two bordes be coupled to gether beneth and lykewyse aboue with clampes. And so shall it be in both the corners.

25 And so there shalbe .viiij. bordes in all and .xvi. solettes of syluer: ij. sokettes vnder euery borde.

26 And thou shalt make barres off sethimwod fiue for the bordes of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 and fyue for the other syde, and fyue for the bordes off the west ende.

28 And the mydle barre shall goo alonge thorowe the myddes of the bordes and barre them together fro the one ende vnto the other.

29 And thou shalt couer the bordes with golde and make golden rynges for them to put the barres thorow, ad shalt couer the barres with golde also.

30 And rere vp the habitacion acordinge to the facion ther of that was shewed the in the mount.

31 And thou shalt make a vayle off lacyncte, of scarlett, purpull and twyned bysse, and shalt make it off broderd worke and full of cherubyns.

32 And hange it vppon .iiij. pilers of sethim wodd couered with golde ad that their knoppes be couered with golde also and stonde apon .iiij. sokettes of syluer.

33 And thou shalt hage vp the vayle with rynges, and shall brynge in within the vayle, the arke of wittnesse. And the vayle shall deuyde the holye from the most holye.

34 And thou shalt put the mercyseate vppon the arcke of wittnesse in the holiest place.

35 And thou shalt put the table without the vayle and candelsticke ouer agaynst the table: vppon the south syde of the habitacion. And put the table on the north syde.

36 And thou shalt make an hangynge for the doore of the tabernacle: of lacyncte. off scarlett, off purpull and off twyned bysse, wroughte with nedle worke.

37 And thou shalt make for the hangynge, fiue pilers off sethim wodd, and couer both them ad their knoppes with golde, and shalt cast .v. sokettes off brasse for them.

Chapter 27

1 And thou shalt make an altare of sethim wodd: fyue cubettes longe ad .v. cubettes brode, that it be fouresquare, and .iiij. cubettes hye.

2 And make it hornes proceding out in the .iiij. corners of it, and couer it with brasse.

3 And make his asshepannes, shovels, basens, fleshhokes, fyrepannes and all the apparell there of, of brasse

4 after the fascyon of a net, ad put apon the nette .iiij. rynges: euen in the .iiij. corners of it,

5 and put it beneth vnder the compasse of the altare, and let the net reache vnto the one halfe of the altare,
6 And make stauers for the altare of sethim wodd, and couer the wyth brasse,
7 and let them be put in rynges alonge by the sydes off the altare, to bere it with all.
8 And make the altare holowe with bordes: euen as it was shewed the in the mount, so lett them make it,
9 And thou shalt make a courte vnto the habitacion, which shall haue in the south syde harynges of twyned bysse, beyng an hundred cubettes longe,
10 and .xx. pilers thereof with there xx. sokettes of brasse: but the knoppes of the pilers and their whopes shalbe syluer.
11 In like wise on the north syde there shalbe harynges of an hundred cubettes longe and .xx. pilers with their sokettes of brasse, and the knoppes and the whopes of syluer.
12 And in the bredth of the courte westwarde, there shalbe hangynges of fyfye cubettes longe, and .x. pilers with their .x. sokettes.
13 And in the bredth of the courte eastwarde towarde the rysynge of the sonne, shalbe hangynges of .l. cubettes.
14 Harynges of .xv. cubettes in the one syde of it with .iiij. pilers and .iiij. sokettes:
15 and likewise on the other syde shalbe hangynges of .xv. cubettes with .iiij. pilers and .iiij. sokettes.
16 And in the gate of the courte shalbe a vayle of .xx. cubettes: of lacyncte, scarlet, purpul and twyned bysse wroughte with nedle worke, and .iiij. pilers with their .iiij. sokettes.
17 All the pilers rounde aboute the courte shalbe whoped with syluer, and their knoppes of syluer, and their sokettes of brasse.
18 The length of the courte, shall be an hundred cubettes, and the bredth fiftye, and the heygth fyue, and the hangynges shalbe of twyned bysse and the sokettes of brasse.
19 And all the vessels of the habitacion to all maner seruyce ad the pynnes there of: ye and the pynne also of the courte, shalbe brasse.
20 And commaunde the childern of Israel that they geue the pure oyle olyue beaten for the lyghtes to poure all way in to the lampes.
21 In the tabernacle of witness without the vayle wich is before the wytnesse, shall Aaron ad his sonnes dresse it both even and mornynge before the Lorde: And it shalbe a dewtie for euer vnto youre generacyous after you: to be geuen of the childern of Israel.

Chapter 28

1 And take thou vnto the, Aaron thi brother and his sonnes with him, from amonge the childern of Israel, that he maye minystre vnto me: both Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar Aarons sonnes.
2 And thou shalt make holye rayment for Aaron thy brother, both honorable and glorious
3 Moreouer speake vnto all that are wyse harted which I haue fylled with the sprete of wysdome: that they make Aarons rayment to consecrate him wyth, that he maye mynystre vnto me.
4 These are the garmentes which they shall make: a brestlappe, Ephod, a tunycle, a strayte cote, a myter and a girdell. And they shall make holye garmentes for Aaron thi brother ad his sonnes, that he maye mynystre vnto me.
5 And they shal take there to, golde, lacyncte, scarlet, purpull and bysse.
6 And they shall make the Ephod: of golde lacyncte, scarlett, purpull ad white twyned bysse with broderdworke,
7 The two sydes shall come to gether, closed vppe in the edges thereof
8 And the girdell of the Ephod shalbe of the same workemanshippe ad of the same stuffe: euen of golde, lacyncte, scarlete, purpull ad twyned bysse,

9 And thou shalt take two onyx stones and graue in them the names of the childern of Israel:

10 sixe in the one stone, and the other sixe in the other stone: acordinge to the order of their birth.

11 After the worke of a stonegrauer, eue as sygnettes are grauen, shalt thou graue the .ij. stones with the names of the childern of Israel, ad shalt make the to be set in ouches of golde.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones apo the two shulders of the Ephod, ad they shalbe stones off remembraunce vnto the childern off Israel. And Aaron shall bere their names before the Lorde vppon hys two shulders for a remembraunce.

13 And thou shalt make hokes off golde

14 and two cheynes off fine golde: lynkeworke and wrethed, and fasten the wrethed cheynes to the hokes.

15 And thou shalt make the brestlappe of ensample with broderd worke: eue after the worke of the Ephod shalt thou make it: of golde, lacyncte, scarlet, purple ad twyned bysse shalt thou make it.

16 Fouresquare it shall be ad double, an hand brede longe and an hand brede brode.

17 And thou shalt fyll it with .iiij. rowes of stones. In the first rowe shalbe a Sardios, a Topas and Smaragdus.

18 The seconde rowe: a Rubyn, Saphir and a Diamonde.

19 The thyrd: Lygurius an Acatt and Amatist.

20 The fourth: a Turcas, Onix and Iaspis. And they shalbe sett in golde in their inclosers.

21 And the stones shalbe grauen as sygnettes be graue: with the names of the childern of Israel euen with .xij. names euery one with his name acordynge to the .xij. trybes.

22 And thou shalt make vppon the brestlappe .ij. fasteninge cheynes of pure golde ad wrethen worke.

23 And thou shalt make likewyse vppon the brestlappe .ij. rynges of golde and put them on the edges of the brestlappe,

24 and put the .ij. wrethen cheynes of golde in the .ij. rynges which are in the edges of the brestlappe,

25 And the .ij. endes of the .ij. cheynes thou shalt fasten in the .ij. rynges, and put them vppon the shulders of the Ephod: on the foresyde of it.

26 And thou shalt yet make .ij. rynges of golde ad put the in the .ij. edges of the brestlappe eue in the borders there of towarde the insyde of the Ephod that is ouer agaynst it.

27 And yet .ij. other riges of golde thou shalt make, ad put the on the .ij. sydes of the Ephod, beneth ouer agaynst the brestlappe, alowe where the sydes are ioyned together vppo the brodered girdell of the Ephod.

28 And they shall bynde the brestlappe by his rynges vnto the rynges of the Ephod with a lace of lacyncte, that it maye lye close vnto the brodered girdell of the Ephod, that the brestlappe be not lowsed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaro shall bere the names of the childern of Israel in the brestlappe of ensaple vppo his herte, whe he goth in to the holy place, for a remebraunce before the Lorde allwaye.

30 And thou shalt put i the brestlappe of ensaple lighte ad perfectnesse: that they be eue vpo Aaros herte whe he goeth i before the Lorde ad Aaro shal bere the ensaple of the childern of Israel vpo his herte before the Lorde alwaie

31 And thou shalt make the tunycle vnto the Ephod, all to gether of lacyncte.

32 And ther shalbe an hole for the heed in the myddes of it, ad let there be a bonde of wouen worke rounde aboute the coloure of it: as it were the coloure of a partlet, that it rent not.

33 And beneth vppon the hem, thou shalt make pomgranates of lacyncte, of scarlet, and of purpull rounde aboute the hem,
34 and belles of golde betwene them rounde aboute: that there be euer a golden bell and a pomgranate, a goldem bell and a pomgranate rounde aboute vppon the hem of the tunicle.
35 And Aaron shall haue it vppon him when he minystreth, that the sounde maye be herde when he goeth in in to the holy place before the Lorde and when he cometh out, that he dye not.
36 And thou shalt make a plate of pure golde, and graue there on (as signettes are grauen) the holynes of the Lorde,
37 and put it on a lace of lacyncte and tye it vnto the mytre,
38 vppon the forefront of it, that it be apon Aarons foreheed: that Aaron bere the synne of the holy thynges which the children of Israel haue halowed in all their holye giftes. And it shalbe alwayes vpon Aarons foreheed, that they maye be accepted before the Lorde.
39 And thou shalt make an albe of bysse, and thou shalt make a mytre of bysse ad a girdell of nedle worke.
40 And thou shalt make for Aarons sonnes also cotes, girdels and bonettes honourable and glorious,
41 and thou shalt put them vppon Aaron thy brother ad on his sonnes with him and shalt anoynte them and fyll theyr handes and consecrate them that they maye mynistre vnto me.
42 And thou shalt make them lynen breches to couer their preuyties: from the loynes vnto the thyes shall they reach.
43 And they shalbe apon Aaron and his sonnes, whe they goo in to the tabernacle of wytnesse, or when they goo vnto the altare to mynistre in holynes, that they bere no synne and so dye. And it shalbe a lawe for euer vnto Aaron ad his seed after him.

Chapter 29

1 This is the thinge that thou shalt doo vnto them when thou halowest them to be my preastes. Take one oxe and two rammes that are without blemysh,
2 ad vnleueded bred and cakes of swete bred tempered with oyle and wafers of swete bred anoynted with oyle (of wheten floure shalt thou make them)
3 and put them in a maunde and brynge the in the maunde with the oyle and the .ij. rammes.
4 And brynge Aaron ad his sonnes vnto the doore of the tabernacle of wytnesse, ad wassh them with water,
5 and take the garmentes, and put apon Aaron: the strayte cote, and the tuncle of the Ephod, and the Ephod ad the brestlappe: and gerth the to him with the brodered girdel of the Ephod.
6 And put the mitre vppo his heed and put the holy crowne vpon the mytre.
7 Then take the anoyntyng oyle and poure it apon his heed and anoynte him.
8 And brynge his sonnes and put albes apon them,
9 ad gerth them with girdels: as well Aaron as his sonnes, And put the bonettes on them that the preastes office maye be theirs for a perpetuall lawe. And fyll the handes of Aaron and of hys sonnes,
10 and brynge the oxe before the tabernacle of wytnesse. And let Aaro ad his sonnes put their hades apo his heed
11 ad kyll hi before the Lord in the dore of the tabernacle of wytnesse
12 And take of the bloud of the oxe ad put it apo the hornes of the alter with thi finger ad poure all the bloude apon the botome of the alter,

13 And take all the fatt that couereth the inwardes, and the kalle that is on the luer and the .ij. kydneyes with the fatt that is apone: and burne the apone the alter.

14 But the flesh of the oxe and his skynne and his donge, shalt thou burne with fyre, without the hoste. For it is a synneofferynge.

15 Then take one of the rammes, and let Aaron and his sonnes put their hondes apone the heade of the ram,

16 and cause him to be slayne, and take of his bloude and sprengell it rounde aboute apone the alter,

17 and cutt the ram in peces and whesh the inwardes of him and his legges, and put them vnto the peces and vnto his heed

18, and burne the hole ram apone the alter. For it is a burntofferyng vnto the Lorde, and a swete sauoure of the Lordes sacrifice.

19 And take the other ram and let Aaron and hys sonnes, put their hondes apone hys heed

20 and let him than be kylled. And take of his bloude and put it apone the tyepe of the righte eare of Aaron and of his sonnes, and apone the thombe of their righte handes, and apone the great too of their ryghte fete: and sprengell the bloude apone the alter rounde aboute.

21 Then take of the bloude that is apone the alter and of the anyntyng oyle, and sprengell it apone Aaron and his vestimetes, and apone his sonnes and apone their garmetes also. Tha is he and his clothes holy and his sonnes and their clothes holy also

22 Then take the fatt of the ram and hys rompe and the fatt that couereth the inwardes and the kalle of the luer and the two kydneyes and the fatt that is apone them and the righte shulder (for that ram is a fulloffryng)

23 and a symnell of bred and a cake of oyled bred and a wafer out of the baskett of swete bred that is before the Lorde,

24 and put all apone the handes of Aaron and on the handes of his sonnes: and waue the in and out a waueoffryng vnto the Lorde.

25 Then take it from of their handes and burne it apone the alter: euen apone the burntoffryng, to be a sauoure of swetnesse before the Lorde. For it is a sacrifice vnto the Lorde.

26 Then take the brest of the ram that is Aarons fulloffryng and waue it a waueoffryng before the Lorde, and let that be thy parte.

27 And sanctifie the brest of the waueoffryng and the shulder of the heueoffryng whiche is waued and heued vp of the ram whiche is the fulloffryng of Aaron and of his sonnes.

28 And it shalbe Aarons and his sonnes dutye for euer, of the childe of Israel: for it is an heueoffryng. And the heueoffryng shalbe the Lordes dutie of the childern of Israel: euen of the sacrifice of their peaceoffrynges which they heue vnto the Lorde.

29 And the holye garmentes of Aaron shalbe his sonnes after him, to anynte them therin, and to fyll their handes therin.

30 And that sonne that is preast in his stede after him, shall put them on seuen dayes: that he goo in to the tabernacle of witnessse, to minstre in the holye place.

31 Tha take the ram that is the fulloffryng and seth his flesh in an holye place.

32 And Aaro and his sonnes shall eate the flesh of hi, and the bred that is in the basket: euen in the dore of the tabernacle of witnessse.

33 And they shall eat the, because the attonmet was made therewith to fyll their handes and to sanctifie the: but a straunger shal not eate therof, because they are holie

34 Yf oughte of the flesh of the fulloffrynges, or of the bred remayne vnto the mornyng, thou shalt burne it with fyre: for it shall not be eaten, because it is holye.

35 And se thou do vnto Aaron and his sonnes: euen so in all thynges as I haue commaunded the: that thou fyll their handes seuen dayes

36 and offre euery daye an oxe for a synneoffrynge for to recocyle with all. And thou shalt halowe the alter when thou reconcycest it, and shalt anoynte it to sanctifie it.
37 Seue dayes thou shalt reconcytle the alter and sanctifie it, that it maye be an alter most holye: so that no ma maye twich it but thei that be consecrate.
38 This is that which thou shalt offre vpo the alter: ij. lambes of one yere olde daye by daye for euer,
39 the one thou shalt offre in the morninge and the other at euen.
40 And vnto the one labe take a tenth deale of floure myngled wyth the fourth parte of an hin of beaten oyle, and the fourt parte of an hin of wyne, for a drinkeoffrynge.
41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at euen and shall doo thereto acordynge to the meateoffrynge and drinkeoffrynge in the mornynge, to be an odoure of a swete sauoure of the sacrifice of the Lorde.
42 And it shalbe a continuall burntoffrynge amonge youre children after you, in the doore of the tabernacle of witnessse before the Lorde, where I will mete you to spake vnto you there.
43 There I will mete wyth the childern of Israel, and wilbe sanctified in myne honoure.
44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of witnessse and the alter: and I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes to be my preastes.
45 And moreouer I will dwell amoge the children of Israel and wilbe their God.
46 And they shal knowe that I am the Lorde their God that broughte them out of the lond of Egipte for to dwell amonge them: euen I the Lorde their God,

Chapter 30

1 And thou shalt make an alter to burne cese therin, of sethim wod:
2 a cubet longe, and a cubet brode, euen fouresquare shall it be and two cubettes hye: with hornes procedyng out of it,
3 ad thou shalt ouerlay it with fyne golde both the roffe ad the walles round aboute, ad his hornes also, ad shalt make vnto it a crowne of gold roud aboute,
4 ad .ij. golde ringes on ether syde, euen vnder the croune, to put staues therin for to bere it with all.
5 And thou shalt make the staues of sethim wodd and couer them with golde.
6 And thou shalt put it before the vayle that hangeth before the arcke of witnessse, and before the mercyseate that is before the witnessse, where I will mete the.
7 And Aaron shall burne thereon swete cense euery mornynge when he dresseth the lampes: and lykewyse at euen
8 when he setteth vpp the lampes he shall burne cense perpetually before the Lorde thorow out youre generacions
9 Ye shall put no straunge cense thereon, nether burnt sacrifice nor meateoffrynge: nether poure any drynkeoffrynge thereon.
10 And Aaron shall reconcytle his hornes once in a yere, wyth the bloude of the synneoffrynge of reconcylyge: euen once in the yere shall he reconcytle it thorow youre generacions. And so is it most holye vnto the Lorde.
11 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge:
12 when thou takest the summe of the childern of Israel ad tellest them, they shall geue euery ma a reconcylyng of his soule vnto the Lorde, that there be no plage amonge them when thou tellest them.
13 And thus moch shall euery man geue that goeth in the nombre: halfe a sycle, after the holye sycle: a sycle is .xx. geeras: and an halfe sycle shalbe the heueoffrynge vnto the Lorde.

14 And all that are numbred of the that are .xx. yere olde and aboue shall geue an heueoffrynge vnto the Lorde.

15 The ryche shall not passe, and the poore shall not goo vnder halfe a sycle, when they geue an heueoffrynge vnto the Lorde for the attonemet of their soules.

16 And thou shalt take the reconcylinge money of the children of Israel and shalt put it vnto the vse of the tabernacle of witnessse, and it shall be a memoriall of the childern of Israel before the Lorde, to make attonement for their foules.

17 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge:

18 thou shalt make a lauer of brasse and his fote also of brasse to wash with all, and shalt put it betwene the tabernacle of witnessse and the alter and put water therein:

19 that Aaron and hys sonnes maye wesch both their handes ad theyr fete thereout,

20 whe they go in to the tabernacle of witnessse, or whe they goo vnto the altare to ministre and to burne the Lordes offrynge, lest they dye.

21 And it shalbe an ordinaunce for euer vnto him and his seed amonge youre childern after you.

22 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge:

23 take principall spices: of pure myrre fiue hundred sycles, of swete cynamome halfe so moch two hundred and fyftie sicles:

24 of swete calamyte, two hundred and .i. Of cassia, two hundred and .i. after the holye sycle, and of oyle olyue an hin.

25 And make of them holye anoyntyng oyle euen an oyle compoude after the crafte of the apoticarye.

26 And noynte the tabernacle off wytnesse therewyth, and the arcke of witnessse,

27 and the table with all his apparell, and the candelsticke with all his ordinaunce, and the alter of incense,

28 and the alter of burnt sacrifice and all his vessels, and the lauer and his fote.

29 And sacrificie them that they maye be most holye: so that no man twyche them but they that be halowed.

30 And anoynte Aaron and his sonnes and consecrate the to ministre vnto me.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto the childre of Israel saynge: this shalbe an holye oynyng oyle vnto me, thorow out youre generacions.

32 No mans flesh shalbe anoynted therewith: nether shall ye make any other after the makinge of it for it is holye, se therefore that ye take it for holye

33. whosoever maketh like that, or whosoever putteth any of it upon a stranger, shall perysh from amonge his people.

34 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses: take vnto the swete spices: stacte, onycha, swete galbanu ad pure frakesens, of etch like moch:

35 ad make cens of them copoude after the crafte of the apoticarye, myngled together, that it maye be made pure and holye.

36 And beat it to powder and put it before the witnessse in the tabernacle of witnessse, where I will mete the, but let it be vnto you holye.

37 And se that ye make none after the makinge of that, but let it be vnto you holye for the Lorde.

38 And whosoever shall make like vnto that, to smell thereto, shall perish from amonge his people.

Chapter 31

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge:

2 beholde, I haue called by name, Bezaleel the sonne of Vrisone to Hur of the tribe of Iuda.

3 And I haue filled hi with the sprete of God, with wisdome, vnderstondinge ad knowlege:
eue in all maner worke,
4 to finde out sotle faytes, to worke in golde syluer ad brasse
5 and with the crafte to graue stones, to set ad to carue in tibre ad to worke in all maner
workmashipe.
6 And beholde, I haue geue him to be his companion Ahaliab the sonne of Ahisamach of
the tribe of Dan, and in the hertes of all that are wise harted I haue put wisdom to make all
that I haue commaunded the:
7 the tabernacle of witnesse, and the arcke of witnesse, and the mercyseate that is there
vppon, all the ornamentes of the tabernacle,
8 and the the table with his ordinaunce, ad the pure cadelsticke with al his apparell, ad the
alter of incens,
9 ad the alter of burntoffrynges with al his vessels, ad the lauer with his fote,
10 ad the vestimetes to ministre in, ad the holye garmetes for Aaro the preast, ad the
garmetes of his sonnes to ministre in,
11 and the anoyntinge oyle and the swete cense for the sanctuarie: acordinge to al as I
haue commaunded the shall they doo.
12 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayng:
13 speake vnto the childern of Israel ad saye: i any wyse se that ye kepe my Sabbath, for it
shalbe a sygne betwene me and you in youre generacions for to knowe, that I the Lorde
doo sanctifie you.
14 Kepe my Sabbath therefore, that it be an holye thyng vnto you. He that defileth it,
shalbe slayne therefore. For whosoeuer worketh therein, the same soule shalbe roted out
from amonge his people.
15 Sixe dayes shall men worke, but the seuenth daye is the Sabbath of the holye reste of
the Lorde: so that whosoeuer doeth any worke in the Sabbath daye, shal dye for it.
16 wherfore let the childern of Israel kepe the Sabbath, that they obserue it thorowe out
their generacions, that it be an appoyntement for euer.
17 For it shalbe a sygne betwene me, and the childern of Israel for euer. For in sixe dayes
the Lorde made heauen and erth, and the seuenth daye he rested and was refreshed.
18 And whe he had made an end of comening with Moses vppon the mounte Sinai, he
gaue him two tables of witnesse: which were of stone and written with the finger of God.

Chapter 32

1 And when the people sawe that it was loge or Moses came doune out of the mountayne,
they gathered them selues together ad came vnto Aaron and sayde vnto him: Vp ad make
vs a god to goo before vs: for of this Moses the felowe that brought vs out of the londe off
Egipte, we wote not what ys become.
2 And Aaron saide vnto them: plucke of the golden earynges which are in the eares of
yours wyues, youre sonnes ad of youre doughters: and bryng them vnto me.
3 And all the people plucked of the golden earynges that were in their eares, and broughte
them vnto Aaron
4 And he receaued them of their handes and facyoned it with a grauer and made it a calfe
of molten metall. And they sayde: This is thi god O Israel, whiche brought the out of the
londe of Egipte.
5 And when Aaron sawe that, he made an altare before it, and made a proclamacion
saing tomorow shalbe holye daye vnto the Lorde.
6 And they rose vp in the mornynge and offred burntoffrynges, and brought offrynges of
attonement also. And than they satt them doune to eate and drynke, and rose vpp agayne
to playe.

7 Than the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: go get the doune, for thi people which thou
broughtest out of the lade of Egipte,
8 haue marred all they are turned at once out of the waye whiche I comaunded the, ad
haue made the a calfe of molten metall, ad haue worshipped it ad haue offred therto and
haue saide: This is thy God thou Israel, which hath brought the out of the lande of Egipte.
9 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: beholde, I see this people that it is a stife necked
people,
10 and now therefore suffre me that my wrath maye waxe hote vppo the, and that I maye
consume the: and than will I make of the a mightie people,
11 Than Moses besoughte the Lorde his God and sayde: O Lord, why shuld thy wrath
waxe hote apo thy people which thou hast brought out of the lande of Egipte with great
power and with a mightie hande?
12 wherfore shuld the Egiptians speake and saye: For a mischefe dyd he brynge them
out: euen for to slee them in the mountayns, and to consume them from the face of the
erth. Turne from thi fearse wrath, ad haue compassion ouer the wikednesse of thi people.
13 Remembre Abraha, Isaac ad Israel thy seruautes, to who thou sworedest by thyne owne
selfe ad saidest vnto the: I wil multiplie youre seed as the starres of heauen, ad al this
lande which I haue saide, I will geue vnto youre seed: ad they shall eheret it for euer.
14 And the Lorde refrayned him selfe from that euell, which he sayde he wolde do vnto his
people.
15 And Moses turned his backe and went doune fro the hyll, and the .ij. tables of witesse
in his hande: which were wrytte on both the leaues
16 and were the worke of God, ad the writige was the writinge of God graue apou the
tables.
17 And when losua herde the noyse of the people as they shouted, he saide vnto Moses:
there is a noyse of warre in the hoste.
18 And he sayde: it is not the crye of the that haue the mastrye, nor of the that haue the
worse: but I doo heare the noyse of synginge.
19 And as soone as he came nye vnto the hoste and sawe the calfe and the daunsynge,
his wrath waxed hote, and he cast the tables out of his hande, and brake them euen at the
hyll fote.
20 And he toke the calfe which they had made ad burned it with fyre, ad stampit it vnto
powder and strowed it in the water, and made the childern of Israel drynke.
21 And tha Moses sayde vnto Aaro: what dyd this people vnto the that thou hast brought
so great a synne apou them.
22 And Aaron sayde: let not the wrath of my Lorde waxe fearse, thou knowest the people
that they are euen sett on myschefe:
23 they sayde vnto me: make us a god to goo before us, for we wote not what is become
of Moses the felow that brought us out of the lande of Egipte.
24 And I sayde vnto them: let them that haue golde, take and brynge it me: and I kest it in
to the fyre, and there of came out this calfe
25 when Moses sawe that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked vnto
their shame when they made insurrection)
26 he went and stode in the gate of the hoste ad sayde: Yf any man perteyne vnto the
Lorde, lett him come to me. And all the sonnes of Leui gathered them selues together and
came vnto him.
27 And he sayde vnto them, thus sayeth the Lorde of Israel: put euery man his swerde by
his syde, and goo in and out from gate to gate thorow out the hoste: and slee euery man
his brother, euery man his frende and euery man his neghbour.

28 And the childern of Leui dyd as Moses had sayde. And there were slayne of the people the same daye, aboute thre thousande men.

29 Then Moses sayde: fyll youre handes vnto the Lorde this daye, euery man vppo his sonne and vppon his brother: to brynge vppo you a blessynge this daye.

30 And on the morowe, Moses sayde vnto the people: Ye haue synned a great synne. But now I will goo vpp vnto the Lorde, to witt whether I can make an attonement for youre synne.

31 And Moses went agayne vnto the Lorde and sayde: Oh, this people haue synned a great synne and haue made the a god of golde:

32 Yet forgeue them their synne I praye the: Yf not wype me out of thy boke which thou hast written.

33 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: I will put him out of my boke that hath synned agaynst me.

34 But goo and brynge the people vnto the lande which I sayde vnto the: beholde, myne angell shall goo before the. Neuerthelater in the daye when I vyset, I will vysett their synne vppon them.

35 And the Lorde played the people, because they made the calfe which Aaron made.

Chapter 33

1 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: departe ad goo hence: both thou ad the people which thou hast brought out of the lad of Egipte, vnto the lande which I swore vnto Abraha, Isaac ad Iacob saynge: vnto thi seed I will geue it.

2 And I will sende an angell before the, and will cast out the Canaanytes, the Amorites, the Hethites, the Pherezites, the, Heuites and the Iebusites:

3 that thou mast goo in to a lande that floweth with mylke ad honye. But I will not goo among you my selfe, for ye are a styfnecked people: lest I consume you by the waye.

4 And when the people heard this euell tydinges, they sorowed: ad no ma dyd put on his bestrayment.

5 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saye vnto the childern of Israel: ye are a styffnecked people: I must come ons sodenly apon you, ad make an ende of you. But now put youre goodly raymet from you, that I maye wete what to do vnto you.

6 And the childern of Israel layde their goodly raymet from them eue vnder the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses toke the tabernacle ad pitched it without the hoste a ferre of fro the hoste, ad called it the tabernacle of wytnesse. And al that wold axe any questio of the Lorde, went out vnto the tabernacle of wytnesse which was without the hoste.

8 And when Moses wet out vnto the tabernacle, all the people rose vp and stode euery man in his tentdore and loked after Moses, vntill he was gone in to the tabernacle.

9 And as sone as Moses was entred in to the tabernacle, the clouden piler descended and stode in the dore of the tabernacle, ad he talked with Moses.

10 And when all the people sawe the clouden piler stonde in the tabernacle dore, they rose vp and worshipped: euery man in his tentdore.

11 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his frende. And when Moses turned agayne in to the hoste, the ladd Iosua his seruante the sonne of Nun departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 And Moses sayde vnto the Lorde: se, thou saydest vnto me: lede this people forth, but thou shewest me not whom thou wilt send with me. And hast sayde moreouer: I knowe the by name and thou hast also founde grace in my syghte:

13 Now therefore, yf I haue founde fauoure in thi syghte, the shewe me thy waye ad let me know the: that I maye fynde grace in thi sighte. And loke on this also, how that this nacyon is thi people.

14 And he sayde: my presence shall goo with the, and I will geue the rest.

15 And he sayde: yf thi presence goo not with me, carye us not hense

16 for how shall it be knowne now that both I and thi people haue founde fauoure in thi sighte, but in that thou goest with us: that both I and thi people haue a preemynence before all the people that are vpon the face of the erth.

17 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: I will doo this also that thou hast sayde, for thou hast founde grace in my sighte, and I knowe the by name.

18 And he sayde: I besech the, shewe me thi glorie:

19 And he sayde: I will make all my good goo before the, and I will be called in this name lehouah before the, ad wil shewe mercy to whom I shew mercy, and will haue compassion on whom I haue compassion.

20 And he sayde furthermore: thou mayst not se my face, for there shall no man se me and lyue.

21 And the Lorde sayde: beholde, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stonde apou a rocke,

22 and while my glorie goeth forth I will put the in a clyfte of the rocke, and will put myne hande apou the while I passe by.

23 And then I will take awaye myne hande, and thou shalt se my backe partes: but my face shall not be sene.

Chapter 34

1 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: hew the .ij. tables of stone like vnto the first that I maye write in the the wordes which were in the fyrst .ij. tables, which thou brakest.

2 And be redye agaynst the mornige that thou mayst come vpp early vnto the mount of Sinai and stode me there apo the toppe of the mount.

3 But let no man come vp with the, nether let any man be sene thorow out all the mount, nether let shepe nor oxen fede before the hyll.

4 And Moses hewed .ij. tables of stone like vnto the first ad rose vp early in the morninge ad went vp vnto the mout of Sinai as the Lorde comaunded him: ad toke in his hade the .ij. tables of stone.

5 And the Lorde descended in the cloude, ad stode with him there: ad he called apo the name of the Lorde.

6 And whe the Lorde walked before him, he cryed: Lorde Lorde God full of compassion ad mercy, which art not lightly angrye but abundat in mercy ad trueth,

7 ad kepest mercy in store for thousandes, ad forgeuest wikednesse, trespace ad synne (for there is no man ynnocet before the) and visetest the wikydnesse of the fathers vpo the childern ad apou childerns childern, euen vnto the thryd ad fourth generatio.

8 And Moses bowed hymself to the erth quykly, ad worshipped

9 ad sayde: yf I haue foude grace in thi sighte o Lorde, than let my Lorde goo with us (for it is a stuberne people) and haue mercy apo oure wikednesse ad oure synne, and let us be thyne enheritaunce.

10 And he sayde: beholde, I make an appoyntment before all this people, that I will do maruells: soch as haue not bene done i all the worlde, nether amoge any nacyon. And all the people amoge which thou art, shall se the worke of the Lorde: for it is a terryble thinge that I will doo with the:

11 kepe all that I commaunde the this daye, and beholde: I will cast out before the: the Amorites, Canaanites, Hethites, Pherezites, Heuites and lebusites.

12 Take hede to thi selfe, that thou make no compacte with the inhabiters of the lode whether thou goest lest it be cause of ruyne amonge you.

13 But ouerthrowe their alters and breke their pilers, and cutt doune their grooues,
14 for thou shalt worshippe no straunge God For the Lorde is called gelous, because he is a gelous God:

15 lest yf thou make any agreement with the inhabiters of the lande, when they go a whoorynge after their goddes ad do sacrifice vnto their goddes, they call the and thou eate of their sacrifice:

16 ad thou take of their doughters vnto thi sonnes, and when their doughters goo a whoorynge after their goddes,

17 they make thi sonnes goo a whoorynge after their goddes also. Thou shalt make the no goddes of metall

18 The fest of swete bred shalt thou kepe, ad .vij. dayes thou shalt eate vnleuended bred (as I commaunded the) in the tyme apoynted in the moneth of Abib: for in the moneth of Abib thou camest out of Egipte.

19 All that breaketh vp the matryce shalbe mine, and all that breaketh the matryce amonge thi catell, yf it be male: whether it be oxe or shepe.

20 But the first of the asse thou shalt by out with a shepe, or yf thou redeme him not: se thou breake his necke. All the firstborne of thi sonnes thou must nedes redeme. And se that no ma appeare before me emptye.

21 Sixe dayes thou shalt worke, and the seueth thou shalt rest: both from earynge and reapyng.

22 Thou shalt obserue the feast of wekes with the fyrst frutes of wheate heruest, ad the feast of ingaderynge at the yeres ende.

23 Thrise in a yere shall all youre men childern appeare before the Lorde lehouah God of Israel:

24 for I will cast out the nacyons before the and will enlarge thi costes, so that no man shall desyre thi londe, while thou goest vp to appeare before the face of the Lorde thi God, thryse in the yere.

25 Thou shalt not offre the bloude of my sacrifice with leuended bred: nether shall ought of the sacrifice of the feast of Passeover, be lefte vnto the morninge.

26 The first of the firstfrutes of thy lode, thou shalt brynge vnto the house of the Lorde thy God. And se, that thou seth not a kydd in his mothers mylke.

27 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: write these wordes, for vpon these wordes I haue made a couenaunt with the and with the childern of Israel.

28 And he was there with the Lorde .xl. dayes ad .xl. nyghtes, ad nether ate bred nor dronke water. And he wrote in the tables the wordes of the couenaunt: euen ten verses.

29 And Moses came doune from mount Sinai and the .ij. tables of witnesse in his hande, and yet he wyst not that the skynne of his face shone with beames of his comenyng with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the childern of Israel loked apon Moses and sawe that the skynne of his face shone with beames, they were a frayde to come nye him.

31 But he called the to him, and then Aaron and all the chefe of the companye came vnto him, ad Moses talked with them.

32 And at the last all the childern of Israel came vnto him, and he commaunded them all that the Lorde had sayde vnto him in mount Sinai.

33 And as soone as he had made an ende of comenyng with them, he put a couerynge apo his face.

34 But whe he went before the Lorde to speak with him, he toke the couerige of vntill he came out. And he came out and spake vnto the childern of Israel that which he was commaunded.

35 And the childern of Israel sawe the face of Moses, that the skynne of his face shone with beames: but Moses put a couerynge vppon his face, vntill he went in, to comen with him.

Chapter 35

1 And Moses gathered all the companye of the childern of Israel together, and sayde vnto them: these are the thinges which the Lorde hath commaunded to doo:

2 Sixe dayes ye shall worke, but the seuenth daye shalbe vnto you the holy Sabbath of the Lordes rest: so that whosoeuer doth any worke there in, shall dye.

3 Moreouer ye shall kyndle no fyre thorow out all youre habitacyons apo the Sabbath daye.

4 And Moses spake vnto all the multitude of the childern of Israel sainge: this is the thinge which the Lorde comaunded saynge:

5 Geue fro amoge you an heueoffringe, vnto the Lorde. All thatt are willynge in their hartes, shall brynge heueoffringes vnto the Lorde: golde, syluer, brasse:

6 lacyncte, scarlet, purpull, bysse ad gootes hare:

7 rams skynnes red and taxus skynnes and Sethim wodd:

8 and oyle for lightes ad spices for the anoyntyng oyle ad for the swete cens:

9 And Onixstones and stones to be sett for the Ephod and for the brestlappe.

10 And let all them that are wyseharterd amoge you, come and make all that the Lorde hath commaunded:

11 the habitacion and the tent there of with his couerynge ad his rynges, bordes, barres, pilers and sokettes:

12 the arke and the staues thereof with the mercyseate ad the vayle that couereth it:

13 the table and his staues with all that perteyneth thereto ad the shewebred:

14 the candelsticke of lighte with his apparell and his lampes ad the oyle for the lightes:

15 the censalter and his staues, the anoyntyng oyle and the swete cens ad the hangyng before the tabernacle dore:

16 the alter of burnt sacrifice ad his brasen gredyren that longeth there to with his staues ad all his ordynauce ad the lauer and his fote:

17 the hangynges of the courte with his pilers and their sokettes, and the hangyng to the dore of the courte:

18 the pynnes of the habitacion and the pynnes of the courte with their boordes:

19 the mynstryng garmentes to mynystre with in holynesse, and the holy vestimentes of Aaron the preast and the vestimentes of his sonnes to mynystre in.

20 And all the companye of the childern of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they went (as many as their hartes coraged them and as many as their spirites made them willynge) and brought heueoffrynges vnto the Lord, to the makynge of the tabernacle of wytnesse and for all his vses and for the holy vestmentes.

22 And the men came with the wemen (euen as manye as were willynge harted) and brought bracelettes, earynges, rynges and girdels and all maner lewels of golde. And all the men that waued waueoffrynges of golde vnto the Lorde

23 and eury man with whom was founde lacyncte, scarlet, purpull, bysse or gootes hayre or red skynnes of rammes or taxus skynnes, brought it.

24 And all that houe vpp golde or brasse, brought an heueoffryng vnto the Lorde. And all men with whom was founde sethim wodd mete for any maner worke or seruyce, brought it.

25 And all the wemen that were wise herted to worke with their handes, spanne, and brought the sponne worke, both of lacyncte, scarlet, purpull and bysse.
26 And all the wemen that excelled in wysdome of herte, spane the gotes hayre.
27 And the lordes brought Onix stones and settstones for the Epod, and for the brest lappe,
28 and spyce and oyle: both for the lightes and for the anoyntyng oyle and for the swete cens.
29 And the childern of Israel brought wylynge offrynges vnto the Lorde, both men ad women: as many as their hartes made the wylynge to brynge, for all maner workes which the Lorde had commaunded to make by the hande of Moses.
30 And Moses sayde vnto the childern of Israel: beholde, the Lorde hath called by name Bezabeel the son of Vri the son of Hur of the trybe of Iuda,
31 and hath fylled him with the sprete of God, with wysdome, vnderstodinge and knowlege, euen in all maner worke,
32 ad to fynde out curyous workes, to worke in golde, syluer and brasse:
33 and with grauyng of stones to sett, and with keruyng in wodd, and to worke in all maner of sotle workes.
34 And he hath put in hys harte the grace to teach: both him and Ahaliab the son of Ahisamach of the trybe of Dan
35 hath he fylled with wysdome of herte, to worke all maner of grauen worke: they are also broderers and workers with nedle, In lacyncte, scarlet, purple and bysse, and are weuers that can make all maner worke, and can deuysel sotle workes.

Chapter 36

1 And Bezaleel wrought and Ahaliab ad all wyse harted me to whom the Lorde had geuen wysdome and vnderstondyng, to knowe how to worke all maner worke for the holye service, in all that the Lorde commaunded.
2 And Moses called for Bezaleel Ahaliab and all the wise harted men in whose hertes the Lorde had put wysdome, eue as many ab their hartes coraged to come vnto the worke to worke it.
3 And they receaued of Moses all the heueoffrynges which the childern of Israel had brought for the worke of the holye service to make it with all. And they brought besyde that wylyngeoffrynges euery mornyng.
4 And all the wise men that wrought all the holye worke, came euery man from his worke which they made,
5 and spake vnto Moses sayng: the people brynge to moch and aboue that is ynough to serue for the werke which the Lorde hath commaunded to make.
6 And then Moses gaue a commaundment, and they caused it to be proclaimed thorow out the hoste sayng: se that nether man nor woman prepare any moare worke for the holy heueoffryng, and so the people were forboden to brynge:
7 for the stuffe they had, was sufficyent for them vnto all the worke, to make it and to moch.
8 And all the wyse harted men amonge them that wroughte in the worke of the habytacyon made: euen .x. corteynes of twyned bysse, lacyncte, scarlet and purple, and made them full of cherubyns with broderd worke.
9 The length of one curtayne was .xxviiiij. cubettes and the bredth .iiij. and were all off one syse.
10 And they coupled fyue curteyns by them selues, and other fyue by them selues.

11 And they made fyfthe louppes of lacincte alonge by the edge of the vtmost curtayne, euen in the silvege of the couplynge courtayne: And likewise they made on the syde of the vtmost couplynge curtayne on the other syde,
 12 fyfthe louppes they made in the one curtayne, and fyfthe in the edge of the couplynge courtayne on the other syde: so that the loupes were one oueragenst another.
 13 And they made fyfthe rynges of golde, and coupled the curtaynes one to another with the rynges: and so was it made a dwellinge place.
 14 And they made .xi. curtaynes of gootes heere to be a tent
 15 ouer the tabernacle xxx. cubettes longe a pece and .iiij. cubettes brode, and they all .xi. of one syse.
 16 And they coupled .v. by them selues, and and .vi. by them selues,
 17 and they made fyfthe louppes alonge by the border of the vtmost couplynge courtayne on the one syde, and fyfthe in the edge of the couplynge curtayne on the other syde.
 18 And they made fyfthe rynges of brasse to couple the tent together that it myghte be one.
 19 And they made a couerynge vnto the tent of rammes skynnes red, and yet another of taxus skynnes aboue all.
 20 And they made bordes for the dwellynge place of sethim wodd that stode
 21 vpright euery borde .x. cubetes longe and a cubet ad an halfe brode.
 22 And they made .ij. fete to euery boorde of the dwellinge place ioyninge one to another.
 23 And they made .xx. boordes for the south syde of the habytacyon,
 24 and .xl. sokettes of syluer vnder the .xx. boordes .ij. sokettes vnder euery boorde, euen for the .ij. fete of the.
 25 And for the other syde of the dwellynge towarde the north, they made other .xx. boordes
 26 with xl. sokettes of syluer .ij. sokettes vnder euery boorde.
 27 And behynde in the ende of the tabernacle towarde the west, they made .vi. boordes
 28 and .ij. other bordes for the corners of the habitacyon behynde,
 29 and they were ioyned closse both beneth and also aboue with clampes, and thus they dyd to both the corners:
 30 so they were in all .viiij. boordes and .xvi. sokettes, vnder euery borde two sokettes.
 31 And they made barres of sethim wodd .v. for the bordes of the one syde of the habitacion
 32 and .v. for the other, ad fiue for the bordes of the west ende of the habitacion.
 33 And they made the myddell barre to shote thorowe the bordes: euen from the one ende to the other,
 34 and ouerlayde the bordes with golde, and made the rynges of golde to thrust the barres thorow, and couered the barres with golde.
 35 And they made an hangyng of lacincte, of scarlett purple ad twyned bysse with cherubyns of broderd worke.
 36 And made thervnto .iiij. pilers of sethim wodd and ouerlayde them with golde. Their knoppes were also of gold, ad they cast for them .iiij. sokettes of syluer.
 37 And they made an hangyng for the tabernacle dore: of lacincte, scarlet, purple and twyned bysse of nedle worke,
 38 and the pilers of it were fiue with their knoppes, and ouerlayde the heades of them and the whooppes with golde, with their fiue sokettes of brasse.

Chapter 37

1 And bezaleel made the arcke of sethim wodd two cubettes and an halfe longe and a cubette and a halfe brode, and a cubett and a halfe hye:

2 and ouerlayde it with fyne golde both within and without, and made a crowne of golde to it rounde aboute,
3 and cast for it .iiij. rynges of golde for the .iiij. corners of it: twoo rynges for the one syde and two for the other,
4 and made staues of Sethim wodd, and couered them wyth golde,
5 and put the staues in the rynges alonge by the syde of the arcke to bere it with all.
6 And he made the mercyseate of pure golde two cubettes and a halfe longe and one cubette and a halfe brode,
7 and made two cherubyns of thicke golde apou the two endes off the mercyseate:
8 One cherub on the one ende, and another cherub on the other ende of the mercyseate.
9 And the cherubyns spredde out their wynges aboue an hye, and couered the mercyseate therewith, And their faces were one to another: euen to the mercyseate warde, were the faces of the cherubins.
10 And he made the table of sethim wodd two cubettes longe and a cubette brode, and a cubette and an halfe hyghe,
11 and ouerlayde it with fine golde, and made thereto a crowne of golde rounde aboute,
12 and made thereto an whope of an hande brede rounde aboute, and made vnto the whope a crowne of golde rounde aboute,
13 and cast for it .iiij. rynges of golde ad put the rynges in the .iiij. corners by the fete:
14 euen vnder the whope to put staues in to bere the table with all.
15 And he made staues of Sethim wodd and couered them with golde to bere the table with all,
16 and made the vessels that were on the table of pure golde, the dysshes, spones, flattpeces and pottes to poure with all,
17 And he made the candelsticke of pure thicke golde: both the candelsticke and his shaft: with braunces, bolles, knoppes ad floures procedynge out of it.
18 Sixe braunches procedinge out of the sydes thereof .iiij. out of the one syde and .iiij. out of the other.
19 And on euery braunche were .iiij. cuppes like vnto almondes, wyth knoppes and floures thorow out the sixe braunches that proceded out of the candelsticke.
20 And apou the candelsticke selfe, were .iiij. cuppes after the facyon of almondes with knoppes and floures:
21 vnder eueri two braunches a knoppe.
22 And the knoppes and the braunches proceded out of it, and were all one pece of pure thicke golde.
23 And he made seuen lampes thereto, and the snoffers thereof, ad fyrepanes of pure golde.
24 And hundred weyghte of pure golde, made both it and all that belonged thereto.
25 And he made the cesalter of sethi wodd of a cubett loge ad a cubett brode: eue .iiij. square and two cubettes hye with hornes procedynge out of it.
26 And he couered it with pure golde both the toppe ad the sydes rounde aboute ad the hornes of it, and made vnto it a crowne of golde rounde aboute.
27 And he made two rynges of golde vnto it, euen vnder the crowne apou ether syde of it, to put staues in for to bere it with al:
28 and made staues of sethim wodd, ad ouerlayde them with golde.
29 And he made the holy anoyntinge oyle and the swete pure inces after the apothecarys crafte.

1 And he made the burnt offering altar of sethim wood, five cubettes longe ad .v cubettes brode: euen .iiij. square, and .iiij. cubettes hye.

2 And he made hornes in the .iiij. corners of it procedinge out of it, and ouerlayde it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the alter: the cauldrons, shovels, basyns, fleshokes and colepannes all of brasse.

4 And he made a brasen gredyren of networke vnto the alter rounde aboute alowe beneth vnder the compasse of the alter:

5 so that it reached vnto halfe the altare, and cast .iiij. rynges of brasse for the .iiij. endes of the gredyren to put stauies in.

6 And he made stauies of sethim wood and couered them with brasse,

7 and put the stauies in the rynges alonge by the alter syde to bere it with all, and made the alter holowe with bordes.

8 And he made the lauer of brasse and the fote of it also of brasse, in the syghte of them that dyd watch before the dore of the tabernacle of witnesse.

9 And he made the courte with hangynges of twyned bysse of an hundred cubettes longe vpon the southsyde,

10 ad .xx. pilers with .xx. sokettes of brasse: but the knoppes of the pilers, ad the whoopes were syluer.

11 And on the north syde the hangynges were an hundred cubettes longe with .xx. pilers and .xx. sokettes of brasse, but the knoppes and the whoopes of the pilers were of syluer.

12 And on the west syde, were hangynges of .l. cubettes longe, and .x. pilers with their .x. sokettes, and the knoppes ad the whoopes of the pilers were syluer.

13 And on the east syde towarde the sonne rysynge, were hangynges of .l. cubettes:

14 the hangynges of the one syde of the gate were .xv. cubettes longe, and their pilers .iiij. with their .iiij. sokettes.

15 And off the other syde of the court gate, were hangynges also of .xv. cubettes longe, and their pilers .iiij. with .iiij. sokettes.

16 Now all the hangynges of the courte rounde aboute, were of twyned bysse,

17 ad the sokettes of the pilers were brasse: but the knoppes ad the whoopes of the pilers were syluer, and the heedes were ouerlayde wyth syluer, ad all the pilers of the courte were whoped aboute with syluer.

18 And the hanginge of the gate of the courte was nedleworke: of lacincte, scarlet, purple, and twyned bysse .xx. cubettes longe and fiue in the bredth, acordynge to the hangynges of the courte.

19 And the pilers were .iiij. with .iiij. sokettes of brasse, ad the knoppes of syluer, ad the heedes ouerlayde with syluer and whoped aboute with syluer,

20 ad all the pynnes of the tabernacle ad of the courte rounde aboute were brasse.

21 This is the summe of the habitacyo of witnesse, whiche was counted at the commaundment of Moses: and was the office of the Leuites by the hande of Ithamar sonne to Aaron the preast.

22 And Bezaleel sonne of Vri sonne to Hur of the trybe of Iuda, made all that the Lorde commaunded Moses,

23 and with hi Ahaliab sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan, a conynge grauer ad a worker of nedle worke In lacincte, scarlett, purple ad bysse.

24 All the golde that was occupyde apon all the worke of the holy place (whiche was the golde of the waueofferynge) was .xxix. hundred weyght and seuen hundred and .xxx. sycles, acordynge to the holy sycle.

25 And the summe of syluer that came of the multitude, was .v score hundred weyght and a thousande seuen hundred and .lxxv. sycles of the holysesycle.

26 Euery man offrynge halfe a sycle after the weyght of the holye sycle amonge them that went to be nombred from .xx. yere olde and aboue, amonge .vj. hundred thousande ad .iij. thousande ad v. hundred ad .l. men.

27 And the .v. score hundred weyght of syluer, went to the castynge of the sokettes of the sanctuary and the sokettes of the vayle: an hundred sokettes of the fiue score hundred weigh an hundred weyght to euery sokette.

28 And the thousaude seuen hundred and .lxxv. sycles, made knoppes to the pilers ad ouerlayde the heedes and whoped them.

29 And the brasse of the waueofferynge was lxx. hundred weyght and two thousande, and iiij. hundred sycles.

30 And therewith he made the sokettes to the doore of the tabernacle of witnesse, and the brasen altare, and the brasen gredyren that longeth thereto, and all the vessels of the alter,

31 and the sokettes of the courte rounde aboute, and the sokettes of the courte gate, and all the pynnes off the habitacyon, and all the pynnes of the courte rounde aboute.

Chapter 39

1 And of the lacyncte, scarlet, purple and twyned bysse, they made the vestimetes of ministracion to do seruyce in in that holye place, and made the holye garmentes that perteyned to Aaron, as the Lorde: commaunded Moses.

2 And they made the Ephod of golde, lacinte, scarlet, purple, and twyned bysse.

3 And they dyd beate the golde in to thynne plates, ad cutte it in to wyres: to worke it in the lacincte, scarlet, purple and the bysse, with broderd worke.

4 And they made the sydes come together, and closed them vp by the two edges.

5 And the brodrynge of the girdel that was vpon it, was of the same stuffe and afte r the same worke of golde, lacincte, scarlet, purple and twyned bysse, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

6 And they wrought onix stones closed in ouches of golde and graued as sygnettes are grauen with the names of the children of Israel,

7 and put them on the shulders of the Ephod that they shulde be a remembraunce off the childern of Israel, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

8 And they made the brestlappe of conning worke, after the worke of the Ephod: euen of golde, lacincte, scarlet, purple ad twyned bysse

9 And they made it .iiij. square ad double, an hade bredth longe and an hande bredth brode.

10 And thei filled it with .iiij. rowes of stones (the first rowe: Sardios, a Topas ad smaragdus.

11 the secode rowe: a Rubin, a Saphir ad a Diamode

12 The .iiij. rowe: Ligurios, an Achat ad a Amatist.

13 The fourth rowe: a Turcas, an Onix ad a laspis) closed in ouches of gold in their inclosers.

14 And the .xij. stones were graue as sygnettes with the names of the childern of Israel: euery stone with his name, acordinge to the .xij. trybes.

15 And they made apon the brestlappe, twoo fastenyng cheynes of wrethen worke ad pure golde.

16 And they made two hokes of golde ad two golde rynges, and put the two rynges apo the two corners of the brestlappe.

17 And they put the two chaynes of golde in the .ij. rynges, in the corners of the brestlappe.

18 And the .ij. endes of the two cheynes they fastened in the .ij. hokes, ad put them on the shulders of the Ephod apou the forefront of it.

19 And they made two other rynges of golde and put them on the two other corners of the brestlappe alonge apou the edge of it, toward the insyde of the Ephod that is ouer agaynst it

20 And they made yet two other golde rynges, ad put them on the .ij. sydes of the Ephod, beneth on the fore syde of it: eue where the sydes goo together, aboue apou the brodrynge of the Ephod,

21 ad they strayned the brestlappe by his riges vnto the ringes of the Ephod, with laces of lacincte, that it mighte lye fast apou the brodrynge of the Ephod, and shulde not be lowsed from of the Ephod: as the Lorde comauded Moses.

22 And he made the tunycle vnto the Ephod of wouen worke and all together of lacincte, 23 ad the heade of the tunycle was in the midst of it as the color of a partlet, with a bonde rounde aboute the color, that it shulde not rent,

24 And they made beneth apou the hem of the tunycle: pomgranates of lacincte, scarlet, purple and twyned bysse,

25 And they made litle belles of pure golde, ad put them amonge the pomgranates rounde aboute apo the edge of the tunycle a bell ad a pomgranate,

26 a bell ad a pomgranate rounde aboute the hemmes of the tunycle to mynistrin, as the Lorde commauded Moses

27 And they made cotes of bysse of wouen worke for Aaron and his sonnes,

28 and a mytre off bysse, and goodly bonettes of bysse, and lynen breches off twyned bysse,

29 and a gyrdell of twyned bysse, lacincte, scarlett and purple: euen of nedle worke, as the Lorde comauded Moses,

30 And they made the plate of the holy croune of fine golde, ad wrote apo it with graue worke: the holynes of the Lorde.

31 ad tyed it to a lace of lacincte to fasten yt an hye apou the mytre, as the Lorde commauded Moses.

32 Thus was all the worke of the habitacyon of the tabernacle of witnessse, finysshed. And the childern of Israel dyd, acordyng to all that the Lorde had commauded Moses.

33 And they brought the habitacyon vnto Moses: the tent and all his apparell thereof: the buttones boordes, barres, pilers and sokettes:

34 and the couerynge of rams skynnes red, and the couerynge of taxus skynnes, and the hanginge vayle,

35 and the arcke of witnessse with the stauess thereof, and the mercyseate:

36 the table and all the ordinaunce thereof, and the shewbred,

37 and the pure candelsticke, and the lampes prepared therevnto with all the vessels thereof, and the oyle for lyghtes,

38 and the golden altare and the anoyntyng oyle and the swete cens, and the hangyng of the tabernacle doore,

39 ad the brasen alter, and the gredyern of brasse longyng therevnto with his barres and all hys vessels, and the lauer with his fote,

40 and the hanginges of the courte with his pilers and sokettes, and the hangyng to the courte gate, hys boordes and pynnes, ad al the ordinaunce that serueth to the habitacion of the tabernacle of witnessse,

41 and the ministringe vestimentes to serue in the holy place, and the holy vestimentes of Aaron the preast and his sonnes raymetes to ministrin:

42 acordyng to: all that the Lorde commauded Moses: euen so the childern of Israel made all the worke.

43 And Moses behelde all the worke: and se, they had done it euen as the Lorde commaunded: and tha Moses blessed them.

Chapter 40

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge:

2 In the first daye of the first moneth shalt thou sett vp the habitacio of the tabernacle of witsesse,

3 ad put theri the arcke of witsesse, and couer the arcke with the vayle,

4 ad brynge in the table and apparell it, and brynge in the candelsticke and put on his lampes,

5 and sett the censalter of golde before the arcke of witsesse, and put the hangynge of the dore vnto the habitacion.

6 And sett the burntoffrynge alter before the dore of the tabernacle of witsesse,

7 ad sett the lauer betwene the tabernacle of witsesse, ad the alter, ad put water theri,

8 and make the court roud aboute, ad set vp the hagynge of the courte gate.

9 And take the anyntinge oyle and anynt the habitacion and all that is there in, and halow it and all that belonge there to: that it maye be holye.

10 And anynte the altar of the burntofferings and all his vessels, and sanctifye the altar that it maye be most holye.

11 And anynte also the lauer and his fote, and sanctifye it.

12 Than brynge Aaron and his sonnes vnto the dore of the tabernacle of witsesse, and wash them with water.

13 And put apon Aaron the holye vestmentes. and anynte him and sanctifye him that he maye ministre vnto me,

14

15 that their anyntige maie be an euerlastinge preasthode vnto the thorow out their generacions.

16 And Moses dyd acordige to all that the Lorde commaunded him.

17 Thus was the tabernacle reared vp the first moneth in the secode yere.

18 And Moses rered vp the tabernacle ad fastened his sokettes, ad set vp the bordes ad put in their barres, ad rered vp the pillers,

19 ad spred abrode the tet ouer the habitacio ad put the coueringe of the tent an hye aboute it: as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

20 And he toke ad put the testimoye in the arke ad sett the staues to the arcke and put the merciseate an hye apon the arcke,

21 and broughte the arcke in to the habitacio and hanged vp the vayle ad couered the arcke of witsesse, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

22 And he put the table in the tabernacle off witsesse in the north syde of the habitacio without the vayle,

23 and set the bred in ordre before the Lorde, eue as the Lorde had commaunded Moses.

24 And he put the candelsticke in the tabernacle of witsesse ouer agaynst the table in the south syde of the habitacion,

25 and set vp the lampes before the Lorde: as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

26 And he put the golden alter in the tabernacle of witsesse before the vayle,

27 ad brent swete cens there on as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

28 And set vp the hangynge in the dore of the habitacion,

29 and set the burntoffrynge alter before the dore of the tabernacle of witsesse, and offred burntofferings and meatofferings there on as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

30 And he set the lauer betwene the tabernacle of witsesse and the alter, and poured water there in to wash with all.

31 And both Moses Aaron and his sonnes washed their hades and their fete there at:
32 both when they went in to the tabernacle of witnesse, or whe they went to the alter, as
the Lorde comaunded Moses.

33 And he rered vp the courte rounde aboute the habitacion and the alter, and set vp the
hanginge of the courte gate: and so Moses fynished the worke.

34 And the clowde couered the tabernacle of witnesse, and the glorye of the Lorde fylled
the habitacion:

35 so that Moses coude not entre in to the tabernacle of witnesse, because the clowde
abode there in, and the glorye of the Lorde fylled the habitacion.

36 When the clowde was taken vp from of the habitacyo, the childern of Israel toke their
iornayes as oft as they iornayed.

37 And yf the clowde departed not, they iornayed nott till it departed:

38 for the clowde of the Lorde was apon the habitacion by daye, and fyre by nyghte: in the
sighte of all the house of Israel in all their iornayes.

Chapter 1

1 And the Lorde called Moses, And spake vnto him oute off the tabernacle of witnessse sayenge.

2 Speake vnto the childern of Israel, and saye vnto them. Who soeuer of you shall bringe a gifte vnto the Lorde, shall bringe it of the catell: euen of the oxen and of the shepe.

3 Yf he brynge a burntoffrynge of the oxen he shall offre a male without blimesh, and shal brynge him to the dore of the tabernacle of witnessse, that he maye be accepted before the Lorde.

4 And let him put his hande apou the heed of the burnt sacrifice, and faouere shalbe geuen him to make an attonemet for hym,

5 ad let him kyll the ox before the Lorde. And let the preastes Aarons sonnes brynge the bloude and let them sprinckell it rounde aboute apou the alter that is before the dore of the tabernacle of witnessse,

6 And let the burnt offrynges be strypped and hewed in peces.

7 And the let the sonnes of Aaron the preast put fire apo the alter and put wodd apou the fire,

8 and let them laye the peces with the heed and the fatte, apou the wod that is on the fire in the alter.

9 But the inwardes ad the legges they shall wash in water, and the preast shall burne altogether apou the alter, that it be a burnt sacrifice, and an offerynge of a swete odoure vnto the Lorde.

10 Yf he will offer a burnt sacrifice of the shepe whether it be of the lambes or of the gootes: he shall offer a male without blimesh.

11 And let him kyll it on the north syde of the alter, before the Lorde. And let the preastes Aarons sonnes sprinkle the bloude of it, rounde aboute apou the alter.

12 And let it be cut in peces: euen with his heed and his fatte, and let the preast putte them apou the wodd that lyeth apou the fire in the alter.

13 But let him wash the inwardes and the legges with water, and than bringe altogether and burne it apou the alter: that is a burnt offrynge and a sacrifice of swete sauoure vnto the Lorde.

14 Yf he will offer a burnt offrynge of the foules he shall offer eyther of the turtyll doues or of the ionge pigeons.

15 And the preast shall brynge it vnto the alter, and wrynge the necke a sundre of it, and burne it on the alter, and let the bloude runne out apou the sydes of the alter,

16 ad plucke away his croppe ad his fethers, ad cast the besyde the alter on the east parte vppo the hepe of asshes,

17 ad breke his winges but plucke the not a sundre. And the let the preast burne it vpo the alter, eue apo the wodd that lyeth apo the fire, a burnt sacrifice ad an offerynge of a swete sauoure vnto the Lorde.

Chapter 2

1 Yf any soule will offer a meat offrynge vnto the Lorde, his offerynge shalbe fine floure, and he shall poure thereto oyle ad put frankencens thereon

2 and shall bringe it vnto Aarons sonnes the preastes. And one of them shall take thereout his handfull of the floure, and of the oyle with all the frankences, ad burne it for a memoriall apo the alter: an offrynge of a swete sauoure vnto the Lord.

3 And the renaunt of the meat offerynge shalbe Aarons ad his sonnes, as a thinge most holye of the sacrifices of the Lorde.

4 Yf any ma bringe a meatoffrynge that is bake in the oue, let him brynge swete cakes of fine floure mingled with oyle, ad vnleued wafers anoynted with oyle.

5 Yf thy meatoffrynge be baken in the fryenge pan, then it shalbe of swete floure mingled with oyle.

6 And thou shalt mynce it small, ad poure oyle thereon: ad so is it a meatoffrynge.

7 Yf thy meatofferynge be a thyng broyled vppon the greadyerne, of floure myngled with oyle it shalbe.

8 And thou shalt brynge the meatoffryng that is made of these thinges vnto the Lorde, and shalt delyuer it vnto the preast, and he shall brynge it vnto the altare

9 and shall heue vppe parte of the meatoffrynge for a memoriall, and shall burne it apou the alter: an offerynge of a swete sauoure vnto the Lorde.

10 And that which is left of the meatofferynge shalbe Aarons and his sonnes, as a thyng that is most holye of the offerynges off the Lorde.

11 All the meatoffrynges which ye shall brynge vnto the Lorde, shalbe made without leue. For ye shall nether burne leuen nor honye in any offerynge of the Lorde:

12 Notwithstandinge ye shall bryng the firstlynges of them vnto the Lorde: But they shall not come apou the alter to make a swete sauoure.

13 All thy meatofferynges thou shalt salt with salt: nether shalt thou soffre the salt of the couenaut of thy God to be lackynge from thy meatofferynge: but apou all thyne offerynges thou shalt brynge salt.

14 Yf thou offer a meatofferynge of the firstripe frutes vnto the Lorde, then take of that which is yet grene and drye it by the fire ad beat it small, and so offer the meatofferynge of thy firstripe frutes.

15 And than poure oyle thereto, and put frankencens thereon: and so it is a meatoffrynge.

16 And the preast shall burne parte of the beten corne and parte of that oyle, with all the frakencens: for a remembraunce. That is an offerynge vnto the Lorde.

Chapter 3

1 Yf any man brynge a peaceofferynge of the oxen: whether it be male or female, he shall brynge such as is without blemish, before the Lorde,

2 and let him put his hande apou the heed of his offerynge, and kyll it before the dore of the tabernacle of witnesse. And Aarons sonnes the preastes, shall sprinkle the bloude apou the alter rounde aboute.

3 And they shall offre of the peaceofferynge to be a sacrifice vnto the Lord: the fatt that couereth the inwardes and all the fatt that is apou the inwardes:

4 and the two kydneyes with the fatt that lyeth apou the loynes: and the kall that ys on the lyuer, they shall take away with the kydneyes.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne them apou the alter with the burnt sacrifice which is apou the wodd on the fire. That is a sacrifice of a swete sauoure vnto the Lorde.

6 Yf a man brynge a peaceoffrynge vnto the Lorde from of the flocke: whether it be male, or female, it shalbe without blemish.

7 Yf he offre a lambe, he shall brynge it before the Lord

8 and put his hande apou his offrynges heede and kyll it in the doore off the tabernacle off wytnesse and Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the bloude thereof rounde aboute the alter.

9 And of the peaseoffrynge they shall brynge a sacrifice vnto the Lorde: the fatt there of ad the rompe altogether, which they shall take off harde by the backe bone: and the fatt that couereth the inwardes and all the fatt that is apou the inwardes

10 and the .ij. kydneyes with the fatt that lyeth apou them and apou the loynes, and the kall that is apou the lyuer he shall take away with the kydneyes.

11 And the preast shall burne them apou the alter to fede the Lordes offrynge withall.

12 Yf the offrynge be a goote, he shall brynge it before the Lorde
13 and put his hande upon the head of it and kyll it before the tabernacle of witnesse and
the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the bloude thereof upon the alter rounde aboute.
14 And he shall brynge thereof his offrynge vnto the Lordes sacrifice: the fatt that
couereth the inwardes and all the fatt that is apo the inwardes
15 and the .ij. kydneyes and the fatt that lyeth upon them and upon the loynes, and the
kall that is apo the lyuer he shall take away with the kydneyes.
16 And the preast shall burne them apo the alter to fede the Lordes sacrifice wyth all ad
to make a swete sauoure.
17 And thus shal all the fatt be the Lordes and it shalbe a lawe forever amonge youre
generacions after you in youre dwellynge places: that ye eate nether fatt nor bloude.

Chapter 4

1 And the Lorde talked with Moses saynge:
2 speake vnto the childern of Israel ad saye: when a soule synneth thorow ignoraunce and
hath done any of those thinges which the Lorde hath forbydden in his commaundmentes
to be done:
3 Yf the preast that is anoynted synne and make the people to doo amysse he shall
brynge for his synne which he hath done: an oxe without blemysh vnto the Lorde for a
synneoffrynge.
4 And he shall brynge the oxe vnto the dore of the tabernacle of wytnesse before the
Lorde, and shall put his hande upon the oxes heade and kyll him before the Lorde.
5 And the preast that is anoynted shall take of the oxes bloude and brynge it in to the
tabernacle of witnesse
6 and shall dyppe his fynger in the bloude and sprinkle thereof .vij. tymes before the
Lorde: euen before the hangyng of the holy place.
7 And he shall put some of the bloude upon the hornes of the alter of swete cens before
the Lorde which is in the tabernacle of witnesse, and shall poure all the bloude of the oxe
upon the botome of the alter of burntofferings which is by the dore of the tabernacle of
witnessse.
8 And he shall take away all the fatt of the oxe that is the synneofferynge: the fatt that
couereth the inwardes and all the fatt that is aboute them,
9 and the .ij. kydneyes with the fatt that lyeth upon the and upon the loynes, and the kall
upon the lyuer let them take away also with the kydneyes:
10 as it was taken from the oxe of the peaceoffrynge and let the preast burne them upon
the altare of burntofferings.
11 But the skynne of the oxe and all his flesh with his heede, his legges, his inwardes with
his donge,
12 shall he carye altogether out of the hoste vnto a clene place: euen where the ashes
are poured out, and burne hi on wodd with fyre: euen upon the heape of ashes.
13 Yf the hole comynalte of the childern of Israel synne thorow ygnoraunce and the
thyng be hyd from their eyes: so that they haue commytted any of these thinges which
the Lorde hath forbidden to be done in his commaundmentes ad haue offended,
14 ad the synne which they haue synned be afterwarde knowne, than shal they offre an
oxe for a synneofferynge ad shall brynge him before the tabernacle of witnesse,
15 and the elders of the multitude shall put their handes upon his heed before the Lorde
16 And the preast that is anoynted shall brynge of his bloude in to the tabernacle of
witnessse,
17 and shall dyppe his finger in the bloude, and sprinkle it seuen tymes before the Lorde:
euen before the uayle.

18 And shall put of the bloude upon the hornes of the alter whiche is before the Lorde in the tabernacle of witnesse, and shall poure all the bloude upon the botome of the alter of burntoffrynges which is by the dore of the tabernacle of witnesse,
19 and shall take all his fatt from him and burne it upon the altare,
20 and shall do with his oxe as he dyd wyth the synneoffryngeoxe. And the preast shall make an attonement for them, ad so it shalbe forgeuen them.
21 And he shall brynge the oxe without the hoste, ad burne him as he burned the first, so is this the synneofferynge of the comynalte.
22 When a Lorde synneth and committeth thorow ignoraunce any of these thynges whiche the Lorde his God hath forbydden to be done in his commaundmentes and hath so offended:
23 when his synne is shewed vnto him which he hath synned, he shall brynge for hys offerynge an he goote without blemysch
24 and laye his hande upon the heed of it, and kyll it in the place where the burntofferynges are kylled before the Lorde: this is a synneoffrynge.
25 Tha let the preast take of the bloude of the synneoffrynge with his finger, and put it upon the hornes of the burntofferyngalter, and poure his bloude upon the botome of the burntofferyngalter
26 and burne all his fatt upon the alter as he doth the fatt of the peaceofferynges. And the preast shall make an attonement for him as concernynge his synne, and so it shalbe forgeuen him.
27 Yf one of the come people of the londe synne thorowe ignoraunce and committe any off the thynges which the Lorde hath forbidden, in his commaundementes to be done and so hath trespassed,
28 when his synne whiche he hath synned is come to his knowlege, he shall bringe for his offerynge, a she goote without blemish for his synne which he hath synned,
29 and laye his hande upon the heed of the synneofferynge ad slee it in the place of burntoffrynges.
30 And the preast shall take of the bloude with his finger ad put it apo the hornes of the burntoffryngalter and poure all the bloude apo the botome of the alter,
31 ad shall take awaye all his fatt as the fatt of the peaceoffrynges is take awaye. And the preast shall burne it apo the alter for a swete sauoure vnto the Lorde, and the preast shall make an attonemet for him ad it shalbe forgeuen him.
32 yf he bringe a shepe ad offer it for a synneofferynge, he shall bringe a yewe without blemish
33 and laye his hande upon the heed of the synneofferynge and slee it in the place where the burntoffrynges are slayne.
34 And the preast shall take of the bloude of the synneofferynge with his finger, ad put it apo the hornes of the burntoffryngalter, ad shall poure all the bloude thereof vnto the botome of the alter.
35 And he shall take awaye all the fatt thereof, as the fatte of the shepe of the peaceoffrynges was take awaye. And the preast shall burne it apo the alter for the lordes sacrifice, and the preast shall make an attonemet for his synne, and it shalbe forgeuen him.

Chapter 5

1 Whe a soule hath synned ad herde the voyce of cursyng ad is a witnesse: whether he hath sene or knowne of it yf he haue not vttered it, he shall bere his synne.

2 Ether when a ma toucheth any vnclene thinge: whether it be the caryon of an vnclene beest or of vnclene catell or vnclene worme and is not warre of it, he is also vnclene and hath offended.

3 Ether when he toucheth any vnclennesse of ma (what soeuer vnclennesse it be that a man is defyled with all) and is not warre of it and afterwarde cometh to the knowlege of it, he is a trespasser.

4 Ether when a soule sweareth: so that he pronounceth with his lippes to do euell or to do good (what soeuer it be that a man pronounceth with an othe) and the thinge be out of his mynde and afterwarde cometh to the knowlege of it, than he hath offended in one of these.

5 Than when he hath synned in one of these thinges, he shall confesse that wherein that he hath synned,

6 and shall bringe his trespacofferynge vnto the Lorde for his synne which he hath synned. A female from the flocke, whether it be an yewe or a she goote, for a synneofferynge. And the preast shall make an attonement for him for his synne.

7 But yf he be not able to brynge a shepe, then let him brynge for his trespac which he hath synned, two turtyll doues or two yonge pygeons vnto the Lorde one for a synneoffrynge and another for a burntofferynge.

8 And he shall brynge them vnto the preast, which shall offer the synneoffrynge first and wringe the necke a sundre of it, but plucke it not clene of.

9 And let him sprinkle of the bloude of the synneofferynge apon the syde of the alter, and let the reste of the bloude blede apon the botome of the alter, and than it is a synneofferynge.

10 And let him offer the seconde for a burntoffrynge as the maner is: ad so shall the preast make an atonement for him for the synne which he hath synned, and it shalbe forgeuen him.

11 And yet yf he be not able to brynge .ij. turtyll doues or two yonge pigeons, then let hym brynge his offerynge for his synne: the tenth parte of an Epha of fine floure for a synneofferynge, but put none oyle thereto nether put ony frankencens thereon, for it is a synneofferynge.

12 And let him brynge it to the preast, and the preast shall take his handfull of it and burne it apon the alter for a remembraunce to be a sacryfice for the Lorde: that is a synneoffrynge.

13 And let the preast make an atonement for him for his synne (what soeuer of these he hath synned) and it shalbe forgeuen. And the remnaute shalbe the preastes, as it is in the meateofferynge.

14 And the Lorde comyned with Moses sayenge:

15 when a soule trespaceth ad synneth thorow ignoraunce in any of the holy thinges of the Lorde, he shall brynge for his trespac vnto the Lord, a ram without blymesh out of the flocke valowed at two sycles after the holy sycle, for a trespacofferynge.

16 And he shall make amendes for the harme that he hath done in the holy thyng, and put the fifte parte moare thereto and geue it vnto the preast. And the preast shall make an attonemet for him with the ram of the trespacofferynge, and it shalbe forgeue hym.

17 When a soule synneth and committeth any of these thinges which are forbidde to be done by the comaundmentes of the Lorde: though he wist it not, he hath yet offended and is in synne,

18 ad shall brige a ram without blymesh out of the flocke that is esteemed to be worthe a synneofferynge, vnto the preast. And the preast shall make an attonement for him for the ignoraunce whiche he dyd and was not ware, and it shalbe forgeuen him.

19 This is a trespacofferynge, for he trespaced agaynst the Lorde.

Chapter 6

1 And the Lorde talked with Moses sayenge:

2 when a soule synneth ad trespaceth agaynst the Lorde and denyed vnto his neyghboure that which was taken him to kepe, or that was put vnder his hande, or that which he hath violently taken away, or that whiche he hath deceaued his neyghboure off wyth sotylte, 3 or hath founde that whiche was loste and denyeth it, and swereth falsely, in what soeuer thinge it be that a man doth and synneth therein,

4 Then when he hath synned or trespaced, he shall restore agayne that he toke violently away, or the wronge whiche he dyd, or that whiche was delyuered him to kepe, or the lost thinge which he founde,

5 or what soeuer it be aboute which he hath sworne falsely, he shall restore it agayne in the whole sume and shal adde the fifte parte moare thereto and geue it vnto him to whome it pertayneth, the same daye that he offereth for his trespaceth,

6 and shall brynge for his trespaceth offerynge vnto the Lorde, a ram without blymesh out of the flocke, that is esteemed worth a trespaceth offerynge vnto the preast.

7 And the prest shall make an atonemet for him before the Lorde, ad it shall be forgeue hi in what soeuer thinge it be that a man doth ad trespaceth therein.

8 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge.

9 Commaunde Aaron and his sonnes saynge: this is the lawe of the burnt offerynge. The burnt offerynge shalbe apon the herth of the alter all nyghte vnto the mornynge, and the fire of the alter shall burne therein.

10 And the preast shall put on his lynen albe and his lynen breches apon his flesh, and take awaye the ashes whiche the fire of the burnt sacrifice in the altare hath made, and put them besyde the alter,

11 ad the put off his raymet ad put on other and carye the ashes out without the hoste vnto a clene place.

12 The fire that is apon the alter shall burne therein and not goo out. And the preast shall put wodd on the fire euery mornynge ad put the burnt sacrifice apon it, and he shall burne thereon the fatt of the peace offerynges.

13 The fire shall euer burne apon the alter and neuer goo out.

14 This is the lawe of the meat offerynge: Aarons sonnes shall bringe it before the Lorde, vnto the alter:

15 and one of them shall take hys handfull of the floure of the meat offerynge ad of the oyle with all the frankencens whiche ys thereon and shall burne it vnto a remembraunce apon the alter to be a swete sauoure of the memoriall of it vnto the Lorde.

16 And the rest thereof, Aaron ad his sonnes shall eate: vnleueded it shalbe eaten in the holy place: eue in the courte of the tabernacle of witnessse they shall eate it.

17 Their parte whiche I haue geuen them of my sacrifice, shall not be baken with leuen, for it is most holye, as is the synne offerynge, and trespaceth offerynge.

18 All the males amonge the childern of Aaron, shall eate of it: and it shalbe a dutye for euer vnto youre generacyons of the sacrifices of the Lorde, nether shal any man twytche it, but he that is halowed.

19 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge:

20 this is the offerynge of Aaron ad of his sonnes which he shall offer vnto the Lorde in the daye when they are anoynted: the tenth parte of an Epha of floure, which is a dayly meat offeringe perpetually: halfe in the mornynge and halfe at nyghte:

21 ad in the frynge pan it shalbe made with oyle. And whe it is fryed, thou shalt brynge it in as a baken meat offerynge mynsed small, and shalt offer it for a swete sauoure vnto the Lorde.

22 And that preast of his sonnes that is anoynted in his steade, shall offer it: ad it shall be the lordes dutye for euer, and it shalbe burnt altogether.
23 For all the meatoffrynges of the preastes shalbe burnt altogether, ad shal not be eaten.
24 And the Lorde talked with Moses sayenge:
25 speake vnto Aaron and vnto his sonnes and saye. This is the lawe of the synneoffrynge, In the place where the burntoffrynge is kylled, shall the synneoffrynge be kylled also before the Lorde, for it is most holy.
26 The preast that offereth it shall eate it in the holye place: eve in the courte of the tabernacle of witnessse
27 Noman shall touche the flesh thereof, saue he that is halowed. And yf any rayment be sprynckled therewyth, it shalbe wasshed in an holy place,
28 and the ertre pott that it is sodde in shalbe broken. Yf it be sodden in brasse, then the pott shalbe scoured and plunged in the water.
29 All the males amonge the childern of Aaro shall eate therof, for it is most holy.
30 Notwithstodinge no synneoffrynge that hath his bloude brought in to the tabernacle of witnessse to reconcyle with all in the holy place, shalbe eaten: but shalbe burnt in the fire.

Chapter 7

1 This is the lawe of the trespaceoffrynge which is most holy.
2 In the place where the burntoffrynge is kylled, the trespaceoffrynge shalbe kylled also: ad his bloude shalbe sprinkled rounde aboute upon the alter.
3 And all the fatt thereof shalbe offered: the rompe and the fatt that couered the inwardes,
4 and the .ij. kydneyes with the fatt that lyeth on them and upon the loynes: and the kall on the lyuer shalbe taken awaye with the kydneyes,
5 And the preast shall burne them upon the altare, to be an offrynge vnto the Lorde: this is a trespaceoffrynge.
6 All the males amonge the preastes shal eate thereof in the holy place, for it is most holy.
7 As the synneoffrynge is, so is the trespaceoffrynge, one lawe serueth for both: and it shall be the preastes that reconcyleth therewith.
8 And the preast that offered a mans burntoffrynge, shall haue the skyn of the burntoffrynge which he hath offered.
9 And all the meatoffrynges that are baken in the ouen, ad all that is dressed upon the gredyerne ad in the fryenge pan, shalbe the preastes that offereth them.
10 And all the meatoffrynges that are myngled with oyle or drye, shall pertayne vnto all the sonnes of Aaron, and one shall haue as moche as another.
11 This is the lawe of the peaceoffrynges whiche shalbe offered vnto the Lorde.
12 Yf he offer to geue thanckes, he shall brynge vnto his thanckoffrynge: swete cakes myngled with oyle and swete wafers a noynted with oyle, and cakes myngled with oyle of fine floure fryed,
13 ad he shall brynge his offrynge upon cakes made of leuended bred vnto the thanckoffrynge of his peaceoffrynges,
14 ad of them all he shall offer one to be an heueoffrynge vnto the Lorde, ad it shalbe the preastes that sprynkleth the bloude of the peaceoffrynges.
15 And the fleshe of the thanckoffrynge of his peaceoffrynges shalbe eaten the same daye that it is offred, and there shall none of it be layde vpp vntyll the mornynge.
16 Yf it be a vowe or a fre willoffrynge that he bryngeth, the same daye that he offereth it, it shalbe eaten, and that which remayneth may be eaten on the morowe:
17 but as moche of the offered flesh as remaneth vnto the thirde daye shalbe burned with fire.

18 For yf any of the flesh of the peaceoffrynges be eaten the thirde daye then shall he that offered it optayne no fauour, nether shall it be rekened vnto him: but shalbe an abhominacion, and the soule that eateth of it shall beare the synne thereof.

19 The flesh that twycheth any vnclene thinge shall not be eaten. but burnt with fire: and all that be clene in their flesh, maye eate flesh.

20 Yf any soule eate of the flesh of the peaceoffrynges, that pertayne vnto the Lorde and hys vnclennesse yet apon him, the same soule shall perisse from amonge his peoole.

21 Moreouer yf a soule twych any vnclene thinge, whether it be the vnclennesse of man or of any vnclene beest or any abhominacion that is vnclene: ad the eate of the flesh of the peaceoffrynges whiche pertayne vnto the Lord, that soule shall perissh from his people.

22 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge:

23 speake vnto the childern of Israel ad saye. Ye shall eate no maner fatt of oxen, shepe or gootes:

24 neuerthelater the fatt of the beest that dyeth alone ad the fatt of that which is torne with wilde beestes, maye be occupide in all maner vses: but ye shal in no wise eate of it.

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fatt of the beest of which me bring an offring vnto the Lorde, that soule that eateth it shall perissh fro his people.

26 Moreouer ye shall eate no maner of bloud, wheresoeuer ye dwell, whether it be of foule or of beest.

27 What soeuer soule it be that eateth any maner of bloude the same soule shal perisse fro his people.

28 And the Lorde talked with Moses sayenge:

29 speake vnto the childre of Israel ad saye He that offereth his peaceoffrynge vnto the Lord, shall bringe his gifte vnto the Lord of his peaceoffrynges:

30 his owne handes shal bringe the offrynge of the Lorde: e ue the fatt apo the brest he shall bringe with the brest to waue it a waueoffrynge before the Lorde.

31 And the preast shall burne the fatt apon the alter, ad the brest shalbe Aaros ad his sonnes.

32 And the right shulder they shall geue vnto the preast, to be an heueoffrynge, of their peaceoffringes.

33 And the same that offreth the bloud of the peaceoffringes ad the fatt, amog the sones of Aaro, shall haue the right shulder vnto his parte,

34 for the wauebrest ad the heueshulder I haue take of the childern of Israel, euen of their peaceoffringes, ad haue geue it vnto Aaro the prest and vnto his sonnes: to be a dutie for euer of the childern of Israel.

35 This is the anoyntinge of Aaron ad of the sacryfices of the Lorde, in the daye when they were offered to be preastes vnto the Lorde,

36 whiche the Lorde commaunded to be geuen them in the daye when he anoynted them, of the childern of Israel, and to be a dutie for euer amonge their generacions.

37 This is the lawe of burntoffrynges, of meatoffrynges, of synneoffrynges, of trespaeoffrynges, of fulloffrynges, of peaceoffrynges,

38 which the Lorde commaunded Moses in the mount of Sinai, in the daye when he commaunded the childern of Israel to offer their offrynges vnto the Lorde in the wildernesse of Sinai.

Chapter 8

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge:

2 take Aaron and his sonnes with hi, and the vestures and the anoyntinge oyle, and an oxe for a synneoffrynge and two rammes ad a baskett of swete bred:

3 ad gather all the comentye together vnto the dore of the tabernacle of witnesse.

4 And Moses dyd as the Lorde commaunded him, and the people gathered them selues together vnto the doore of the tabernacle of witnessse.

5 And Moses sayde vnto the people: this is the thinge which the Lorde commaunded to do.

6 And Moses broughte Aaron and his sonnes, and wasshed them with water,

7 and put upon him the albe and gyrde him with a girdel and put upon him the tuncycle and put the Ephod thereon, and gyrded him with the broderd girdel of the Ephod, and bounde it vnto him therewith.

8 And he put the brestlappe thereon, ad put in the brestlappe lighte ad perfectnesse.

9 And he put the myter upon his heed ad put apo the myter eue apo the forefrot of it, the golden plate of the holy croune, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

10 And Moses toke the anoyntyng oyle and anoynted the habitacion and all that was therein and sanctified them,

11 and sprynkled thereof upon the alter .vij. tymes and anoynted the alter and all his vessels, and the lauer with hys fote, to sanctifie them.

12 And he poured of the anoyntyng oyle upon Aarons heed and anoynted him to sanctifie him.

13 And he broughte Aarons sonnes and put albes upon them, and gyrde them with gyrdels, ad put bonettes apo their heedes: as the Lorde commaunded Moses

14 And the synneoffryng was brought. And Aaron and his sonnes put their handes upon the heed of the oxe of the synneoffryng.

15 And when it was slayne, Moses toke of the bloude, and put it upon the hornes of the alter rounde aboute with his finger and purified it, ad poured the bloud vnto the botome of the alter ad sanctified it ad reconcyled it.

16 And he toke all the fatt that was upon the inwardes ad the kal that was on the lyuer ad the two kydneyes with their fatt ad burned it apo the alter.

17 But the oxe, the hide, his flesh ad his donge, he burnt with fire without the hoste, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

18 And he broughte the ram of the burtofferyng, and Aaron ad his sonnes put their handes upon the heed of the ram,

19 and it was kylled. And Moses sprinkled the bloud apo the alter rounde aboute,

20 ad cutt the ram in peces ad burnt the heed, the peces ad the fatte,

21 ad wasshed the inwardes ad the legges in water, and burnt the ram euery whitt apo the alter. That was a burnt sacrifice of a swete sauoure ad an offryng vnto the Lorde, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

22 And he broughte the other ram that was the fullofferyng, and Aaron and his sonnes put their hades apo the heed of the ram:

23 And when it was slayne, Moses toke of the bloude of it, and put it upon the tyype of Aarons ryght eare and upon the thombe of his right hande and upon the great too of his righte fote.

24 Then were Aarons sonnes broughte, ad Moses put of the bloude on the tyype of the right eare of them, and upon the thombes of their righte handes, and upon the great tooes of their righte fete, and sprinkled the bloud apo the alter rounde aboute.

25 And he toke the fatt ad the rompe ad all the fatt that was upon the inwardes, ad the kall of the lyuer, ad the .ij. kydneyes with their fatt ad their righte shulder.

26 And out of the basket of swete bred that was before the Lorde, he toke one swete cake of oyled bred ad one wafer, ad put the on the fatt ad upon the righte shulder,

27 ad put altogether apo Aarons handes ad apo his sonnes handes, ad waued it a waueofferyng before the Lorde.

28 And tha Moses toke the from of their handes agayne ad burnt the apo the alter, euen apou the burntoffrynge: These are the fulloffrynges of a swete sauoure ad a sacrifice vnto the Lorde.

29 And Moses toke the breste and waued it a waueoffrynge before the Lorde, of the ram of the fulloffrynges: ad it was Moses parte, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

30 And Moses toke of the anoynting oyle ad of the bloude whiche was apou the alter, and sprinkled it apo Aaro ad apou his vestimetes ad apo his sones ad ou their vestimetes with hi ad sanctified Aaro ad his vesturs ad his sones and his sonnes vestures also.

31 Then Moses sayde vnto Aaron and his sonnes: boyle the flesh in the doore of the tabernacle of witnesse, and there eate it with the bred that is in the basket of fullofferynges, as the Lorde commaunded sayenge. Aaron and his sonnes shall eate it: 32 ad that whiche remayneth of the flesh and of the brede, burne with fire.

33 And se that ye departe not from the doore of the tabernacle of witnesse seuen dayes longe: vntill the dayes of youre fullofferynges be at an ende. For .vij. dayes must youre hades be filled,

34 as they were this daye: eue so the Lorde hath commauded to do, to reconcyle you with all.

35 Se therefore that ye abyde in the dore of the tabernacle of witnesse daye and nyghte seuen dayes longe: and kepe the watch of the Lorde that ye dye not: for so I am commaunded.

36 And Aaron and his sonnes dyd all thynges which the Lorde commaunded by the hande of Moses.

Chapter 9

1 And the .viii. daye Moses called Aaron and his sonnes and the elders of Israel, 2 and sayde vnto Aaron: take a calfe for a synneoffrynge, and a ram for a burntoffrynge: both without blemish, and brynge them before the Lorde.

3 And vnto the childern of Israel he spake sayenge: take ye an he goote for a synneofferynge, and a calfe and a lambe bothe two of a yere olde, and without blemysh for a burnt sacrifice,

4 and an oxe and a ram for peaceoffrynges, to offer before the Lorde, and a meateofferyng myngled with oyle, for to daye the Lorde will appere vnto you.

5 And they brought that which Moses commaunded vnto the tabernacle of witnesse, ad all the people came and stode before the Lorde.

6 And Moses sayde, this is the thyng which the Lorde commaunded that ye shulde do: ad then the glorie of the Lorde shall appere vnto you.

7 And Moses sayde vnto Aaron: go vnto the alter and offer thy synneofferynge, and make an attonement for the and for the people: and then offer the offerynge of the people and reconcyle them also, as the Lorde comaunded Moses.

8 And Aaron went vnto the alter, and slewe the calfe that was his synneoffrynge.

9 And the sonnes of Aaron broughte the bloude vnto him, and he dypte his finger in the bloude and put it apou the hornes of the alter, and poured the bloude vnto the botome of the alter.

10 And the fatt and the two kydneyes with the kall of the lyuer of the synneoffrynge, he burnt vppou the alter, as the Lorde commaunded Moses:

11 but the flesh and the hyde he burnt with fyre without the hoste.

12 After warde he slewe the burntofferynge, ad Aarons sonnes broughte the bloude vnto him, and he sprinkled it rounde aboute apou the alter.

13 And they broughte the burntofferynge vnto him in peces and the heed also and he burnt it apou the alter

14 and dyd wasshe the inwardes and the legges and burnt them also apou the burntofferunge in the alter.

15 And than he broughte the peoples offerunge and toke the goote that was the peoples synneofferunge and slewe it and offered it for a synofferunge: as he dyd the first.

16 And then broughte the burntofferunge and offered it as the maner

17 was and broughte the meatofferunge and fylled his hande thereof, and burnt it apou the alter besydes the burnt sacrifice in the mornynge:

18 Then he slewe the oxe and the ram that were the peoples peaseofferunges and Aarons sonnes broughte the bloude vnto him and he sprinkled it apou the alter rounde aboute,

19 and toke the fatt of the oxe and of the ram: the rope and the fatt that couereth the inwardes and the kydneyes and the kall of the lyuer:

20 and put them apou the brestes and burnt it apou the alter:

21 but the brestes and the righte shulders Aaron waued before the Lorde as the Lorde comaunded Moses.

22 And Aaron lifte vpp his hande ouer the people and blessed the, and came doune from offerunge of synofferunges burntofferunges ad peaseofferunges.

23 Then Moses and Aaron wet in to the tabernacle of witnesse and came out agayne and blessed the people and the glorye of the Lorde apered vnto all the people.

24 And there came a fyre out from before the Lorde and consumed apou the alter: the burntofferunge and the fatt. And all the people sawe it and showted, and fell on their faces.

Chapter 10

1 And Nadab and Abihu the sonnes of Aaron toke ether of them his censor ad put fyre therein and put cens apo, and broughte straunge fyre before the Lorde: which he comaunded the not

2 and there went a fyre out fro the Lorde and cosumed the and they dyed before the Lorde.

3 Then Moses sayde vnto Aaro this is it that the Lorde spake saynge: I will be sanctified in them that come nye me, ad before all the people I wilbe glorified. And Aaron helde his pease.

4 And Moses called Misael and Elesapha the sonnes of Vsiel the vncler of Aaron, and sayde vnto the: goo to and carye youre brethre from the holy place out of the hoste.

5 And they went to them and caryed them in their albes out of the hoste, as Moses bad.

6 And Moses sayde vnto Aaron and vnto Eleazar and Ithamar his eldest sonnes: vncouer not youre heed nether rent youre clothes lest ye dye and wrath come apou all the people lett youre brethren the hole house of Israel bewepe the burnynge which the Lorde hath burnt.

7 But goo ye not out from the dore of the tabernacle of wyttesse lest ye dye: for the anyntyng oyle of the Lorde is apou you. And they dyd as Moses bad.

8 And the Lorde spake vnto Aaron saynge:

9 drynke no wyne nor stronge drynke nether thou nor thi sonnes with the: when ye go in to the tabernacle of witnesse lest ye dye. And let it be a lawe foreuer vnto youre childern after you:

10 that ye maye put difference betwene holy and vnholy and betwene vnclene and clene

11 and that ye maye teach the childern of Israel: all the ordynaunces which the Lorde hath comaunded them by the handes of Moses.

12 And Moses sayde vnto Aaron and vnto Eleazar ad Ithamar his sonnes that were lefte: take the meatofferunge that remayneth of the sacrifices of the Lorde and eate it without leuen besyde the alter for it is most holy:

13 eate it therfore in the holy place, because it is thi dutye and thi sonnes dutye of the sacrifice of the Lorde: for so I am commaunded.

14 And the wauebrest and heueshulder eate in a clene place: both thou and thy sonnes and thy doughters with the. For it is thy dutye and thy sonnes dutye with the, of the peaceofferynges off the childern of Israel.

15 For the heueshulder ad the wauebrest whiche they brynge with the sacrifices of the fatt, to waue it before the Lorde, shalbe thyne and thy sonnes with the, and be a lawe for euer, as the Lorde hath commaunded.

16 And Moses soughte for the goote that was the synneofferynge, and se, it was burnt. And he was angrye with Eleazar and Ithamar the sonnes of Aaron, which were lefte alyue sayenge:

17 wherefore haue ye not eaten the synneofferynge in the holy place, seyng it is most holye: and for as moch as it is geuen you to bere the synne of the people, and make agrement for them before the Lorde?

18 Beholde, the bloude of it was not brought in within the holy place therfore shulde ye haue eaten it in the holy place as I commaunded.

19 And Aaron sayde vnto Moses: behold, this daye haue they offered their synneoffrynge and their burntoffrynge before the Lorde, and it is chaunced me after thys maner. Yf I shulde eate of the synneofferynge to daye, wolde the Lorde be content with all?

20 And when Moses herde that, he was content.

Chapter 11

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron sayenge:

2 speake vnto the childre of Israel and saye, these are the beestes whiche ye shall eate amonge all the beestes that are on the erth:

3 what soeuer hath hofte and dyuydeth it in to two clawes ad cheweth cud among the beestes, that shall ye eate.

4 Neuerthesse, these shall ye not eate of them that chewe cud and haue hofte. The camel, for he cheweth cud but he deuydeth not the hofte in to two clawes therfore he shall be vnclene vnto you.

5 And the Conye, for he cheweth the cud but deuydeth not the hofte in to two clawes, therfore he is vnclene to you.

6 And the hare, for he likewise cheweth the cud, but deuydeth not the hofte in to two clawes, he is therfore vnclene to you.

7 And the swyne, for though he deuyde the hofte in to two clawes, yet he cheweth not the cud ad therfore is vnclene to you,

8 Of their flesh see that ye eate not ad their carkasses se that ye twych not for they are vnclene to you.

9 These shall ye eate of all that are in the waters: what soeuer hath finnes and skales in the waters, sees and ryuers, that shall ye eate.

10 And all that haue not finnes ad skales in the sees ad ryuers of all that moue and lyue in the waters shall ye abhorre.

11 Se that ye eate not of their flesh, ad also that ye abhorre their carkases:

12 for all that haue no finnes nor scales in the waters, shalbe abhominacion vnto you.

13 These are the foules which ye shall abhorre and which shall not be eaten, for they are an abhominacion. The egle, the gooshauke, the cormoraunte, the kyte,

14 the vultur and all his kynd

15 and all kynde of rauens,

16 the estrich, the nightcrowe, the cocow, the sparowhauke and al the kynde:

17 the litle oule, the storcke, the great oule

18 the backe, the pellicane, the pye,
19 the heron, the laye with the kynde, the lappwyng ad the swalowe.
20 And all foules that crepe ad goo apo all .iiij. shalbe an abhominacion vnto you.
21 Yet these maye ye eate of all the foules that moue and goo apon .iiij. fete: euen those
that haue no knees aboue vppon their fete to lepe with all apon the erthe,
22 euen these of them ye maye eate: the arbe and all his kynde: the Soleam with all his
kynde: the Hargol and all the kynde, ad the Hagab ad all his kynd.
23 Al other foules that moue ad haue .iiij. fete, shalbe abhominacion vnto you.
24 In soch ye shalbe vnclene whosoeuer touch the carkesse of the shalbe vnclene vnto
the euen,
25 ad whosoeuer bereth the carkesse of the, shal wash his clothes ad shalbe vnclene
vntyll euen.
26 Amonge all maner beestes, they that haue hoffes and deuyde them not in to two
clawes or that chewe not the cud, shalbe vnclene vnto you: and all that twicheth them
shalbe vnclene.
27 And all that goeth apon his handes amonge all maner beestes that goo on all foure, are
vnclene vnto you: and as many as twych their carkesses, shalbe vnclene vntyll the euen.
28 And he that beareth the carkesse of them, shall wasshe his clothes ad be vnclene
vntyll the euen for soch are vnclene vnto you.
29 And these are also vnclene to you amonge the thinges that crepe apon the erth: the
wesell the mouse, the tode and all his kynde,
30 the hedgehogge, stellio, the licerte, the snayle and the moule.
31 These are vnclene to you amonge all that moue, and all that twych them when they be
dead, shalbe vnclene vntyll the euen.
32 And what soeuer any of the dead carkesses of them fall apon, shalbe vnclene: what
soeuer vessell of wodd it be, or rayment, or skynne, or bagge or what soeuer thinge it be
that any worke is wroughte with all. And they shalbe plunged in the water and be vnclene
vntill the eue, and then they shalbe clene agayne.
33 All maner of erthen vessell where in to any of them falleth, is vnclene with all that
therein is: and ye shall breake it.
34 All maner meate that is eaten, yf any soch water come apon it, it shall be vnclene. And
all maner drynke that is droke in all maner soch vessels, shalbe vnclene.
35 And whether it be ouen or kettel, it shalbe broken. For they are vnclene and shalbe
vnclene vnto you:
36 Neuerthelater, yet the fountaynes ad welles and pondes of water, shalbe clene styll.
But whosoeuer twycheth their carkesses, shall be vnclene.
37 Yf the dead carkesse of any soch fall apo any seed vsed to sowe, yt shall yet be clene
styll:
38 but ad yf any water be poured apo the seed ad afterward the dead carkesse of them
fall theoreo, then it shalbe vnclene vnto you.
39 Yf any beest of whiche ye eate dye, he that twicheth the dead carkesse shalbe
vnclene vntyll the euen.
40 And he that eateth of any soche dead carkesse, shall wasshe his clothes and remayne
vnclene vntyll the euen. And he also that beareth the carkesse of it, shall wasshe his
clothes and be vnclene vntyll euen.
41 All that scrauleth apon the erth, is an abhominacyon and shall not be eaten.
42 And what soeuer goeth apon the brest ad what soeuer goeth apon .iiij. or moo fete
amonge all that scrauleth apon the erth, of that se ye eate not: for they are abhomynable.

43 Make not youre soules abhominable. Make not youre soules abhomynable with nothinge that crepeth, nether make youre soules vnclene with them: that ye shulde be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the Lorde youre God, be sanctified therfore that ye maye be holy, for I am holy: and defile not youre soules with any maner thinge that crepeth upon the erth.

45 For I am the Lorde that brought you out of the londe off Egypete to be youre God: be holy therfore, for I am holy.

46 This is the lawe of beest and foule and off all maner thinge that lyueth ad moueth in the water ad of all thinges that crepe apo the erth

47 that ye may put differece betwene vnclene ad clene, ad betwene the beestes that are eate and the beestes that are not eaten.

Chapter 12

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and sayde:

2 speake vnto the childern of Israel ad saye: whe a woma hath conceaued ad hath borne a man childe, she shalbe vnclene .vij. dayes: euen in like maner as when she is put aparte in tyme of hir naturall disease.

3 And in the viij. daye the flesh of the childes foreskynne shalbe cut awaye.

4 And she shall cotynue in the bloude of hir purifienge .xxxiiij. dayes, she shal twytch no halowed thinge nor come in to the sanctuary, vntyll the tyme of hir purifienge be out.

5 Yf she bere a maydehilde, then she shalbe vnclene two wekes as when she hath hir naturall disease. And she shall contynue in the bloude of hir purifienge .lxvj. dayes.

6 And when the dayes of hir purifienge are out: whether it be a sonne or a doughter, she shall brynge a lambe of one yere olde for a burntoffrynge and a yonge pigeon or a turtill doue for a synneoffrynge vnto the dore of the tabernacle of witnesse vnto the preast:

7 which shall offer them before the Lorde and make an attonement for her, and so she shalbe purged of hir yssue of bloude. This is the lawe of her that hath borne a childe, whether it be male or female.

8 But and yf she be not able to bringe a shepe, then let her brynge two turtyls or two yonge pigeons: the one for the burntofferynge, and the other for the synneofferynge. And the preast shall make an attonement for her, ad she shalbe clene.

Chapter 13

1 And the Lord spake vnto Moses ad unto Aaro saynge:

2 whe there apeareth a rysinge in any mas flesh ether a scabbe or a glistrige whyte: as though the plage of leprosy were in the skynne of his flesh, then let him be brought vnto Aaron the preast or vnto one of hys sonnes the preastes,

3 and let the preast loke on the sore that is in the skynne of his fleshe. Yf the heer in the sore be turned vnto whyte, and the sore also seme to be lower than the skynne of his fleshe then it is suerly a leprosy, and let the preast loke on him and make hym vnclene.

4 Yf there be but a white plecke in the skynne of his fleshe and seme not to be lower than the other skynne nor the heer thereof is turned unto white: then let the preast shitt him vpp seuen dayes.

5 And let the preast loke upon hym the .vij. daye: yf the sore seme to him to abyde styll and to go no further in the skyne, then let the preast shutt him vppe yet .vij. dayes moo.

6 And let the preast loke on him agayne the .vij. daye. Then yf the sore be waxed blackesh and is not growen abroad in the skynne, let the preast make him clene, for it is but a skyrfe. And let him wasshe his clothes, and then he is clene

7 But and yf the scabbe growe in the skynne after that he is sene of the preast agayne.

8 Yf the preast se that the scabbe be growen abrode in the skynne, let him make him vnclene: for it is suerly a leprosy.

9 Yf the plage of leprosy be in a man, let hi be broughte vnto the preast,

10 and let the preast se him. Yf the rysinge apeare white in the skynne ad haue also made the heer white, ad there be rawe flesh in the sore also:

11 then it is an olde leprosy in the skynne of his flesh. And the preast shall make him vnclene, ad shall not shutte him vp for he is vnclene.

12 Yf a leprosy breake out in the skynne and couer all the skynne from the heed to the fote ouer all wheresoeuer the preast loketh,

13 then let the preast loke apon him. Yf the leprosy haue couered all his flesh, let him make the disease clene: for in as moch as he is altogether white he is therfore cleane.

14 But and yf there be rawe flesh on him when he is sene, then he shalbe vnclene.

15 Therefore when the preast seeth the rawe flesh, let him make him vnclene. For in as moch as his flesh is rawe, he is vnclene and it is suerly a true leprosy.

16 But and yf the rawe flesh departe agayne and chaunge vnto white, then let him come to the preast

17 and let the preast se him: Yf the sore be chaunged vnto white, let the preast make the disease cleane, ad the he is cleane.

18 When there is a byele in the skynne of any mans flesh and is helede

19 and after in the place of the byele there apeare a whyte rysyng ether a shynyng white somewhat redysh, let him be sene of the preast.

20 Yf when the preast seeth hi it apeare lower than the other skynne and the heer thereof be chaunged vnto white, let the preast make hi vnclene: for it is a very leprosy, that is broken out in the place of the byele

21 But and yf when the preast loketh on it there be no white heeres therein nether the scabbe lower than the other skynne and be somewhat blackesh, then the preast shall shutt him aparte vij. dayes.

22 Yf it sprede abrode in the meane season, then let the preast make him vnclene: for it is a leprosy.

23 But ad yf the glistringe white abyde styll in one place and go no further, then it is but the prynte of the byele, and the preast shal make him cleane.

24 When the skynne of any mas flesh is burnt with fire that it be rawe and there apere in the burnyng a glistringe white that is somewhat redysh or altogether white,

25 let the preast loke apon it. Yf the heer in that brightnesse be chaunged to white and it also apeare lower than the other skynne, than it is a leprosy that is broken out in the place of the burnyng. And the preast shall make him vnclene, for it is a leprosy.

26 But and yf (when the preast loketh on it) he se that there is no white heer in the bryghtnesse and that it is no lower than the other skynne and that it is also blackesh, then let the preast shutt him upp seuen dayes.

27 And yf (when the preast loketh on him the seuenth daye) it be growen abrode in the skynne, lett him make him vnclene: for it is a leprosy.

28 But and yf that bryghtnesse abyde styll in one place and goo no further in the skynne ad be blackesh, than it is but a rysyng in the place of the burnyng, and the preast shall make hym cleane: for it is but the prynte of the burnyng only.

29 Whe ether man or woman hath a breakinge out apon the heed or the beerde, let the preast se it.

30 And yf it apeare lower than the other skynne and there be therein golden heeres ad thyn, let the preast make him vnclene, for it is a breaking out of leprosy apo the heed or berde.

31 yf (whe the preast loketh on the breakige out) he se that it is no lower tha the other skynne ad that there are blacke heeres therein let hi shutt hi vp .vij. dayes.

32 And let the preast loke on the disease the seuenth daye: ad yf the breakynge oute be gone no farther nether be any golden heeres therein nether the scabbe be lower than the other skynne,

33 then lett him be shauen, but lett hym not shaue the scabbe, and let the preast shutt him vpp seuen dayes moo.

34 And let the preast loke on the breakynge out the .vij. daye agayne: Yf the breakynge out be gone no further in the skynne nor moare lower the the other skynne, then lett the preaste make him cleane, and let him wasshe his clothes and then he is cleane.

35 Yf the breakynge out growe in the skynne after that he is once made cleane,

36 let the preast see him. Yf it be growne abrode in dede in the skynne, let the preast seke no further for ony golden heeres, for he is vncleane.

37 But and yf he se that the scabbe stonde styll and that there is blacke heer growne vpp there in, the the scabbe is healed and he is cleane: and the preast shall make him cleane.

38 Yf there be founde in the skynne of the flesh of man or woman a glisterynge white,

39 let the preast se it. Yf there appeare in their flesh a glisterynge white somewhat blackesh, the it is but frekels growe vpp in the skynne: ad he is cleane

40 Yf a mans heer fall of his heed, the he is heedbaulde and cleane.

41 yf his heer fall before in his foreheade, then he is foreheadbalde and cleane.

42 yf there be in the baulde head or baulde forehead a redysh white scabbe, then there is leprosy spronge vpp in his baulde head or baulde foreheade.

43 And let the preast se it: and yf the rysynge of the sore be reddyshwhite in his baulde heade or foreheade after the maner of a leprosy in the skynne of the flesh,

44 then he is a leper and vncleane: ad the preast shall make him vncleane, for the plage of his heede.

45 And the leper in whome the plage is shall haue his clothes rent and his heade bare ad his mouth moffeld, and shalbe called vncleane.

46 And as longe as the dysease lesteth apon him, he shalbe vncleane: for he is vncleane, and shall therfore dwell alone, ad even without the host shall his habitacion be.

47 When the plage of leprosy is in a cloth: whether it be lynen or wollen,

48 yee and whether it be in the warpe or wolfe of the lynen or of the wollen: ether in a skynne or any thinge made of skynne

49 yf the disease be pale or somewhat redysh in the cloth or skynne: whether it be in the warpe or wolfe or any thinge that is made of skynne, the it is a very leprosy and must be shewed vnto the preast.

50 And whe the preast seeth the plage, let him shutt it vpp .vij. dayes,

51 and let him loke on the plage the seuenth daye. yf it be increased in the cloth: whether it be in the warpe or wolfe or in a skynne or in any thyng that is made of skynne, then the plage is a fretynge leprosy and it is vncleane:

52 And that cloth shalbe burnt, ether warpe or wolfe, whether it be wollen or lynen or any thyng that is made of skynne where in the plage is, for it is a fretynge leprosy and shalbe burnt in the fyre.

53 Yf the preast se that the plage hath freten no further in the cloth: ether in the warpe or wolfe or in what soeuer thyng of skynne it be,

54 then let the preast comaunde the to wasshe the thyng wherein the plage is, and let him shutt it vpp vij. dayes moo.

55 And let the preast loke on it agayne after that the plage is washed: Yf the plage haue not chaunged his fascion though it be spred no further abrode, it is yet vncleane. And se that ye burne it in the fyre, for it is frete in warde: whether in parte or in all together.

56 But and yf the preast se that it is somewhat blackysh after that it is wasshed, let him rent it out of the clothe, or out of the skynne or out of the warpe or wolfe.

57 But and yf it apeare any moare in the cloth ether in the warpe or in the wolfe or in any thyng made of skynne than it is a waxynge plage. And se that ye burne that with fyre, where in the plage is.

58 Moreouer the cloth ether warpe or wolfe or what soeuer thinge of skynne it be which thou hast wasshed and the plage be departed from it, shalbe wasshed once agayne: and then it is cleane.

59 This is the lawe of the plage of leprosy in a cloth whether it be wolfe or linnen: eyther whether it be in the warpe or wolfe or in any thyng made of skynnes, to make it cleane or vncleane.

Chapter 14

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge:

2 this is the lawe of a leper when he shalbe clesed. he shalbe broughte vnto the preast, 3 and the preast shall goo out without the hoste and loke apo him. Yf the plage of leprosy be healed in the leper,

4 the shall the preast commaunde that there be brought for hi that shalbe clesed .ij. luyng byrdes that are cleane, ad cipresse wodd, and a pece of purple cloth and ysope.

5 And the preast shall comaunde that one of the byrdes be kylled ouer an erthe vessell of runnyng water.

6 And the preast shall take the luyng byrde and the cypresse wodd and the purple ad the ysope, ad shall dyppe the and the luyng byrde in the bloude of the slayne byrde and in the renyng water

7 and sprinkle it upon him that must be clesed of his leprosy .vij. tymes and clense him and shall let the luyng byrde goo fre in to the felde.

8 And he that is clesed shall wasshe his clothes and shaue off all his heer ad wasshe himselfe in water, and the he is cleane. And after that he shall come in to the hoste but shall tarye without his tet .vij. dayes.

9 Whe the seuenth daye is come, he shall shaue off al his heer both apo his heade ad his berde ad on his browes: ad eue all the heer that is on him, shalbe shauen off. And he shall wasshe his clothes and his flesh in water and then he shalbe cleane.

10 And when the .vij. daye is come, let him take ij. lambes without blemysh and a yewelambe of a yere olde without blemysh, and .ij. tenthdeales of fyne floure for a meatofferyng myngled with oyle, and a logge of oyle.

11 Than let the preast that maketh him cleane, bryng the man that is made cleane with those thynges before the Lorde vnto the dore of the tabernacle of witness.

12 And lett the preast take one of the labes and offer him for a trespaceofferyng, and the logge of oyle: and waue them before the Lorde.

13 And than let him slee the lambe in the place where the synofferyng and the burntofferyng are slayne: eue in the holy place. for as the synofferyng is, eue so is the trespace offeryng the preastes: for it is most holy.

14 Than lett the preast take of the bloude of the trespaceofferyng, and put it apo the tyype of the right eare of him that is clesed, and upon the thombe of his righte hande and upon the greate too of his righte fote.

15 Then let the preast take of the logge of oyle and poure it in to the palme of his lefte hande,

16 ad dippe his righte finger in the oyle that is in the palme of his lefte hand, ad let him sprinkle it with his fynger vij. tymes before the Lorde.

17 And of the rest of the oyle that is in his hande, shall the preast put upon the typpes of the righte eare of him that is clensed, and upon the thombe of his righte hande, and upon the great too of his righte fote: eue upon the bloude of the trespaceofferynge.

18 And the remnaunte of the oyle that is in the preastes hande, he shall poure upon the heede of hym that is clensed: and so shall the preaste make an attonement for him before the Lorde,

19 Then let the preast offer the synneofferynge, and make an attonement for him that is clensed for his vnclennesse. And then let the burntoffrynge be slayne,

20 and let the preast put both the burntofferynge and the meateoffrynge upon the alter: and make an attonement for him, and then he shall be cleane.

21 Yf he be poore and can not gett so moch, then let him bringe one lambe for a trespaceoffrynge to waue it and to make an attonement for him, and a tenth deale of fine floure myngled with oyle for a meateoffrynge and a logge of oyle,

22 and two turtyll doues or two yonge pygeons which he is able to gett and let the one be a synneoffrynge and the other a burntoffryng.

23 And let him bringe them the .viii. daye for his clensynge vnto the preast to the dore of the tabernacle of witnessse before the Lorde.

24 And let the preast take the lambe that is the trespaceoffrynge and the logge of oyle, and waue them before the Lorde.

25 And when the lambe of the trespaceoffrynge is kylled, the preast shall take of the bloude of the trespaceoffrynge, and put it upon the typpes of his righte eare that is clensed, and upon the thombe of his righte hande, and upon the greates too of hys righte fote.

26 And the preast shall poure of the oyle in to his righte hande,

27 and shall sprinkle with his finger of the oyle that is in his lefte hande .vij. tymes before the Lord.

28 And the preast shall put of the oyle that is in his hande (upon the typpes of the righte eare of hi that is clensed, and upon the thombe of his righte hande and upon the great too of his righte fote: euen in the place where the bloude of the trespaceofferynge was put,

29 And the reste of the oyle that is in his hande, he shall poure upon the heede of him that is clensed: to make an attonement for him before the Lorde.

30 And he shall offer one of the turtyll doues or of the yonge pigeons, such as he can gett:

31 the one for a synneofferynge and the other for a burntoffrynge upon the alter. And so shall the preast make an attonement for him that is clensed before the Lorde.

32 This is the lawe of him that hath the plage of leprosy, whose hand is not able to gett that which pertayneth to hys clensynge.

33 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaro saynge:

34 when ye be come vnto the lond of Canaan which I geue you to possesse: yf I put the plage of leprosy in any housse of the lande of youre possession,

35 let him that oweth the house go and tell the preast saynge, me thinke that there is as it were a leprosy in the housse.

36 And the preast shall comaunde them to ryd all thinge out of the housse, before the preaste goe in to see the plage: that he make not all that is in the housse vnclene, and then the preast shall goe in and see the housse.

37 Yf the preast see that the plage is in the walles of the housse and that there be holowe strakes pale or rede which seme to be lower than the other partes of the wall,

38 then let the preast goe out at the housse dores and shett vp the housse for .vij. dayes.

39 And let the preast come agayne the seuenth daye and see it: yf the plage be encreased in the walles of the housse,

40 let the preast comaunde them to take awaye the stones in which the plage is, and let them cast them in a foule place without the cite,

41 ad scrape the house within rounde aboute, ad poure out the dust without the citie in a foule place.
42 And let them take other stones and put them in the places of those stones, and other mortar: ad playster the housse with all.
43 Yf now the plage come agayne ad breake out in the housse, after that they haue taken awaye the stones and scraped the housse, and after that the housse is playsterd anew:
44 let the preast come and se it. And yf then he perceaue that the plage hath eate further in the housse, then it is a fretynge leprosye that is in the housse ad it is vnclane.
45 Then they shall breake doune the housse: both stones, tymbre ad all the mortar of the housse, and carye it out of the citey vnto a foule place.
46 Moreouer he that goeth in to the housse all the whyle that it is shett vp, shalbe vnclane vntyll nighte.
47 And he that slepeth in the housse shall wasshe his clothes, and he also that eateth in the housse shall wasshe hys clothes.
48 But and yf the preast come and se that the plage hath sprede no futher in the housse after that it is new playsterd, the let him make it cleane for the plage is healed.
49 And let him take to clense the housse with all: two birdes, cypresse wodd, ad purple clothe ad ysope.
50 And let him kyll one of the byrdes ouer an erthen vessel of runnyng water,
51 ad take the cipresse wodd, the ysope, the purple ad the lyuyng byrde, ad dyppe them in the bloude of the slayne byrde and in the runnyng water, and sprinkle upon the housse seuen tymes,
52 and clense the housse with the bloude of the byrde, and with the runnyng water, ad with the lyuyng byrde, ad with the cypresse wodd, ad the ysope ad the purple clothe
53 And he shall lett the lyuyng byrde flee oute off the towne in to the wylde felde, and so make an attonement for the housse, and it shalbe cleane.
54 This is the lawe of all maner plage of leprosye and breakynge out,
55 and of the leprosye off clothe and housse:
56 and of rysynges, scabbes and glysteryng white
57, to teache when a thinge is vnclane or cleane. This is the lawe off leprosye.

Chapter 15

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron sayenge,
2 speake vnto the children of Israel and saye vnto them: euery ma that hath a runnyng yssue in his flesh, is vnclane by the reason of his yssue.
3 And hereby shall it be knowne when he is vnclane. Yf his fleshe runne, or yf his flesh congele by the reason off his yssue, than he is vnclane.
4 Euery couche whereon he lyeth ad euery thinge whereon he sytteth shalbe vnclane
5 He that twicheth his couch, shall wassh his clothes ad bath him selfe with water, ad be vnclane vntyll the euen.
6 He that sytteth on that whereon he satt, shall wassh his clothes and bathe him selfe with water and be vnclane vntill the euenyng
7 And he that twicheth his flesh shall wasshe his clothes and bathe him selfe in water and be vnclane vnto the euen.
8 Yf any soch spytt upon him that is cleane, he must wasshe his clothes and bathe him selfe in water and be vnclane vntill euen.
9 And what soeuer sadell that he rydeth apo, shalbe vnclane.
10 And whosoever twicheth any thinge that was vnder him, shalbe vnclane vnto the eue. And he that beareth any soch thinges shall wassh his clothes ad bathe hi self in water ad be vnclane vnto the eue,

11 ad whosoeuer he twicheth (yf he haue not first washed his handes in water) must wasshe his clothes, ad bathe him selfe in water, ad be vncleane vnto the euenyng.

12 And yf he twych a vessell off erth, it shalbe broken: and all vessels of wodd shalbe rensed in the water.

13 When he that hath an yssue is clensed of his yssue, let him numbre .vij. dayes after he is cleane, ad wasshe his clothes, and bathe his fleshe in runnyng water, ad then he is cleane.

14 And the .viii. daye let him take two turtill doues or two yonge pigeons, and come before the Lorde vnto the dore of the tabernacle of witnesse ad geue them vnto the preast.

15 And the preast shall offer them: the one for a synneofferyng, and the other for a burntofferyng: and make an attonement for him before the Lord, as cocernyng his yssue.

16 Yf any mans seed departe fro him in his slepe, he shall wassh his flesh in water ad be vncleane vntill eue.

17 And all the clothes or fures whereon soch seed chaunceth shalbe washed with water ad be vncleane vnto the eue.

18 And yf a woma lye with soche a whone, they shall wash the selues with water and be vncleane vntill even.

19 Whe a womas naturall course of bloud runeth, she shalbe put aparte .vij. dayes: ad whosoeuer twycheth her shalbe vncleane vnto the eue.

20 And all that she lyeth apo as longe as she is put aparte shalbe vnclene.

21 And whosoeuer twicheth hir couch shall wash his clothes and bathe hi selfe with water ad be vncleane vnto the eue.

22 And whosoeuer twicheth any thinge that she satt apo, shall wassh his clothes ad washe him selfe also in water, ad be vncleane vnto the eue:

23 so that whether he twich hir couche or any thige whereo she hath sete, he shalbe vnclene vnto the eue.

24 ad yf a ma lye with her in the meane tyme, he shalbe put aparte as well as she ad shalbe vncleane .vij. dayes, ad all his couch wherein he slepeth shalbe vncleane.

25 When a womans bloude runneth longe tyme: whether out of the tyme of hyr naturall course: as longe as hir vnclennesse runneth, she shalbe vncleane after the maner as when she is put aparte.

26 All hir couches whereon she lyeth (as loge as hir yssue lasteth) shalbe vnto her as hir couch when she is put a parte. And what soeuer she sytteth apon, shalbe vncleane, as is hir vnclennesse whe she is put a parte.

27 And whosoeuer twicheth them, shalbe vncleane, ad shall wasshe his clothes ad bathe him selfe in water ad be vncleane vnto euen.

28 And when she is clensed of hyr yssue, let hyr counte hir seuen dayes after that she is cleane.

29 And the .viii. daye let her take two turtills or two yonge pigeons and bryng them vnto the preast vnto the dore of the tabernacle of witnesse.

30 And the preast shall offer the one for a synneoffryng, and the other for a burntofferyng: and so make an attonement for her before the Lorde. as concernyng hir vncleane yssue.

31 Make the childern of Israel to kepe them selues fro their vnclennesse, that they dye not in their vnclennesse: whe they haue defiled my habitacion that is amonge them.

32 This is the lawe of him that hath a runnyng sore, and of him whose seed runneth from him in his slepe and is defiled therewith,

33 and of her that hath an yssue of bloude as longe as she is put a parte, and of whosoeuer hath a runnyng sore whether it be man or woman, and of him that slepeth with her that is vnclane.

Chapter 16

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses after the deeth of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they had offered before the Lorde and dyed:

2 And he sayde vnto Moses: speake vnto Aaron thy brother that he go not at all tymes in to the holy place, that is within the vayle that hangeth before the mercyseate which is upon the arcke that he dye not. For I will appeare in a clowde vpon the mercyseate.

3 But of this maner shall Aaron goo in in to the holy place: with a yonge ox for a synneoffryng, and a ram for a burntoffryng.

4 And he shall put the holy linnen albe upon him, ad shall haue a linnen breche vpon his flesh, and shall gyrd him with a linnen gyrdell, and put the linnen mytre upon his heede: for they are holy raymentes. And he shall wasshe his flesh with water, and put them on.

5 And he shall take of the multitude of the childern of Israel two gootes for a synneoffryng and a ram for a burntoffryng.

6 And Aaron shall offer the ox for his synneoffryng and make an attonement for him ad for his housse.

7 And he shall take the two gootes and present them before the Lorde in the dore of the tabernacle of witnessse.

8 And Aaro cast lottes ouer the .ij. gootes: one lotte for the Lorde, ad another for a scapegoote.

9 And Aaron shall bringe the goote apo which the Lordes lotte fell, and offer him for a synneoffryng.

10 But the goote on which the lotte fell to scape, he shall sett alyue before the Lorde to recocyle with ad to let him goo fre in to the wildernessse.

11 And Aaron shall bringe the ox of his synoffryng, ad reconcyle for him selfe ad for his housholde, and kyll him.

12 And tha he shall take a censer full of burninge coles out of the alter that is before the Lorde, and his handfull of swete cens beten small and bringe them within the vayle

13 and put the cens upon the fire before the Lorde: that the cloude of the cens maye couer the mercyseate that is upon the witnessse, that he dye not.

14 And he shall take of the bloude of the ox ad sprinkle it with his finger before the mercyseate eastwarde: euen .vij. tymes.

15 Then shall he kyll the goote that is the peoples synneoffryng, and bryng hys bloude within the vayle, and doo with his bloude as he dyd with the bloude of the ox, and let him sprinkle it toward the mercyseate and before the mercyseate:

16 ad reconcyle the holy place fro the vnclennesse of the childern of Israel, and from their trespasses ad all there synnes. And so let him doo also vnto the tabernacle of witnessse that dwelleth with them, eue among their vnclenneses.

17 And there shalbe no bodye in the tabernacle of witnessse, when he goeth in to make an attonement in the holy place, vntyll he come out agayne. And he shall make an attonement for him selfe and for his housholde, ad for all the multitude of Israel.

18 Then he shall goo out vnto the alter that stondeth before the Lorde, and reconcyle it, and shall take of the bloude of the ox and of the bloude of the goote, and put it upon the hornes of the altare rounde aboute,

19 and sprynckle of the bloude upon it with his finger seuen tymes, and clense it, and halowe it fro the vnclenneses of the childern of Israel.

20 And whe he hath made an ende of recocylinge the holy place and the tabernacle of witnessse ad the alter, let him bringe the lyue goote
21 ad let Aaro put both his handes upon the heede of the lyue goote, and confesse ouer him all the mysdeades of the childern of Israell, and all their trespaces, and all their synnes: and let him put them apo the heed of the goote ad sende him away by the handes of one that is acoynted in the wyldernesse.
22 And the goote shall bere upon him all their mysdeades vnto the wildernesse, and he shall let the goote goo fre in the wildernesse.
23 And let Aaron goo in to the tabernacle of wytnesse and put off the lyne clothes which he put on when he wet in in to the holy place, ad leaue them there.
24 And let him wasshe his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his owne rayment and then come out and offer his burntofferynge and the burntofferynge of the people, and make an atonemet for him selfe ad for the people,
25 and the fatt of the synofferynge let him burne upon the alter.
26 And let him that caryed forth the scapegoote, wasshe his clothes and bathe hys flesh in water and then come in to the hoste agayne.
27 And the oxe of the synofferynge and the goote of the synofferynge (whose bloude was brought in to make an atonemet in the holy place) let one carye out without the hoste and burne with fyre: both their skynnes, their flesh ad their donge.
28 And let him that burneth them, wasshe his clothes ad bathe his flesh in water, and the come in to the hoste agayne.
29 And it shalbe an ordynaunce for euer vnto you. And eue in the tenth daye of the seuenth moneth, ye shall humble youre soules and shall doo no worke at all: whether it be one of youre selues or a straunger that sogeorneth amonge you.
30 for that daye shall an attonemet be made for you to clense you from all youre synnes before the Lorde and ye shalbe cleane.
31 It shalbe a sabbath of rest vnto you and ye shall humble youre soules and it shalbe an ordynaunce for euer.
32 And the preast that is anoynted and whose hande was fylled to mynistrer in his fathers steade shall make the attonemet and shall put on the holy lyne vestimetes
33 and reconcyle the holy sanctuary and the tabernacle of witnessse ad the alter, and shall make an attonemet also for the preastes and for all the people of the congregacion.
34 And this shalbe an euerlastynge ordynaunce vnto you to make an atonemet for the childern of Israel for all their synnes once a yere: and it was done eue as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

Chapter 17

1 And the Lorde talked with Moses saynge:
2 speake vnto Aaro and vnto his sonnes and vnto all the childern of Israel ad saye vnto them, this is the thyng which the Lorde charged saynge:
3 whatsoever he be of the housse of Israel that kylleth an oxe, lambe or goote in the hoste or out of the hoste
4 and bryngeth the not vnto the dore of the tabernacle of witnessse, to offer an offerynge vnto the Lorde before the dwellynge place of the Lorde, bloude shalbe imputed vnto that man as though he had shed bloude and that man shall perysh from amonge his people.
5 Wherefore let the childern of Israel brynge their offerynges they offer in the wyde felde vnto the Lorde: euen vnto the dore of the tabernacle of witnessse and vnto the preast and offer the for peaseofferynge vnto the Lorde.
6 And the preast shall sprinkle the bloude upon the alter of the Lorde in the dore of the tabernacle of wytnesse and burne the fatt to be a swete sauoure vnto the Lorde.

7 And let them nomaare offer their offerynges vnto deuyls after whom thy goo an whoorynge. And this shalbe an ordynauce for euer vnto you thorow out youre generacyons.

8 And thou shalt saye vnto them: what soeuer man it be of the housse of Israel or of the straungers that soegeorne amonge you that offereth a burntofferunge or any other offerunge

9 and bryngeth it not vnto the dore of the tabernacle of wytnesse to offer vnto the Lorde, that felow shall perysh from amonge his people.

10 And what soeuer man it be of the housse of Israel or of the straungers that soiourne amonge you that eateth any maner of bloude I will set my face agaynst that soule that eateth bloude, and will destroy him from amonge his people.

11 for the life of the flesh is in the bloude, and I haue geuen it vnto you apou the alter, to make an attonement for youre soules,

12 for bloude shall make an attonemet for the soule. And therefore I sayde vnto the childern of Israel: se that no soule of you eate bloude nor yet any straunger that soiourneth amonge you.

13 What soeuer man it be of the childern of Israel or of the straungers that soiurne amonge you that honteth and catcheth any beest or foule that maye be eate, he shall poure out the bloude ad couer it with erthe.

14 for the life of all flesh is in the bloude, therefore I sayde vnto the childern of Israel, ye shall eate the bloude of no maner of flesh. for the life of all flesh is in his bloude, and whosoeuer therefore eateth it shall perysh.

15 And what soeuer soule it be that eateth that which dyed alone or that which was torne with wylde beestes: whether it be one of youre selues or a straunger, he shall wasshe his clothes ad bathe him selfe in water, ad shalbe vncleane vnto the eue, ad tha is he cleane.

16 But ad yf he wasshe them not nor wasshe his flesh he shall beare his synne.

Chapter 18

1 And the Lorde talked with Moses saynge:

2 speake vnto the childern of Israel, ad saye vnto them, I am the Lorde youre God

3 Wherefore after the doynge of the land of Egipte wherein ye dwelt, se that ye doo not: nether after the doynge of the lande of Canaan, whether I will bringe you, nether walke ye in their ordinaunces,

4 but doo after my iudgementes, and kepe myne ordynaunces, to walke therein: for I am the Lorde youre God.

5 Kepe therefore myne ordinaunces, ad my iudgementes whiche yf a man doo he shall lyue thereby: for I am the Lorde.

6 Se that ye goo to none of youre nyghest kynred for to vncouer their secrettes, for I am the Lorde.

7 The secrettes of thy father and thy mother, se thou vnheale not: she is thy mother, therefore shalt thou not discouer hir secrettes.

8 The secrettes of thy fathers wife shalt thou not discouer, for they are thy fathers secrettes.

9 Thou shalt not discouer the preuyte of thy syster, the doughter of thy father or of thy mother: whether she be borne at home or without.

10 Thou shalt not discouer the secrettes of thy sonnes doughter or thy doughters doughter, for that is thyne awne preuyte:

11 Thou shalt not discouer the secrettes of thy fathers wyues doughter, which she bare to thy father, for she is thy suster: thou shalt therefore not discouer hir secrettes.

12 Thou shalt not vncouer the secrettes off thy fathers syster, for she is thy fathers nexte kyn.

13 Thou shalt not dyscouer the secrettes off thy mothers syster, for she is thy mothers nexte kyn.

14 Thou shalt not open the secrettes of thy fathers brother: that is thou shalt not goo in to his wife, for she is thyne awnte.

15 Thou shalt not discouer the secrettes of thy daughter in lawe she is thy sonnes wyfe: therfore vncouer not hir secrettes.

16 Thou shalt not vnheale the secrettes of thy brothers wife, for that is thy brothers preuyte.

17 Thou shalt not discouer the preuytes of the wife ad hir doughter also, nether shalt thou take hir sonnes doughter or hir doughters doughter to vncouer their secrettes: they are hir nexte kyn, it were therfore wikydnesse.

18 Thou shalt not take a wife and hir sister thereto, to vexe hir that thou woldest open hir secrettes as longe as she lyueth.

19 Thou shalt not goo vnto a woman to open hir secrettes, as longe as she is put aparte for hir vnclennesse.

20 Thou shalt not lye with thy neighbours wife, to defyle thi selfe with her.

21 Thou shalt not geue of thi seed to offer it vnto Moloch, that thou defile not the name of thi God, for I am the Lorde.

22 Thou shalt not lye with mankynde as with womankynde, for that is abominacion.

23 Thou shalt lye with no maner of beeste to defile thy selfe therewith, nether shall any woman stonde before a beest to lye doune thereto, for that is abhominacion.

24 Defile not youre selues in any of these thinges, for with all these thinges are these nacions defiled whiche I cast out before you:

25 and the lande is defiled, and I will visett the wykednesse thereof apon it. and the lande shal spewe out hir inhabiters.

26 Kepe ye therfore myne ordinaunces and iudgementes, and se that ye commytt none of these abominacions: nether any of you nor ony straunger that soiourneth amonge you

27 (for all these abhominacions haue the men of the lande done whiche were there before you, and the lande is defiled)

28 lest that the lande spewe you out when ye haue defiled it, as it spewed out the nacions that where there before you.

29 For whosoeuer shall comytt any of these abhominacions, the same soules that commytt them shall perish from amonge their people.

30 Therefore se that ye kepe myne ordinaunces, that ye commytt none of these abhominable customes which were commytted before you: that ye defile not youre selues therewith for I am the Lorde youre God.

Chapter 19

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge:

2 speake vnto all the multitude of the childern of Israel, and saye vnto them. Be holy for I the Lorde youre God am holye.

3 Se that ye feare: euery man his father and his mother, ad that ye kepe my Sabbathes, for I am the Lorde youre God.

4 Ye shall not turne vnto ydolls nor make you goddes of metall: I am the Lorde youre God.

5 When ye offre youre peaceofferynges vnto the Lorde, ye shall offer them that ye maye be accepted.

6 And it shalbe eaten the same daye ye offer it and on the morowe, but what soeuer is lefte on the thirde daye shalbe burnt in the fire.

7 Yf it be eaten the thirde daye, it shalbe vncleane ad not accepted.

8 And he that eateth it shall bere his synne: because he hath defiled the halowed thinges of the Lorde, ad that soule shall perish from amonge his people.

9 When ye repe doune the rype corne of youre lande, ye shal not repe doune the vtmost borders of youre felde, nether shalt thou gather that which is left behynd in thy haruest.

10 Thou shalt not plucke in all thy vyneyarde clene, nether gather in the grapes that are ouerscaped. But thou shalt leaue them for the pore ad straunger. I am the Lord youre God.

11 Ye shall not steale nether lye, nether deale falsely one with another.

12 Ye shal not swere by my name falselye: that thou defilest not the name of thy God, I am the Lorde.

13 Thou shalt not begile thy neyghboure with cauellacios, nether robbe him violently, nether shall the workmans laboure abide with the vntyll the mornynge.

14 Thou shalt not curse the deaffe, nether put a stomblinge blocke before the blynd: but shalt feare thy God. I am the Lorde.

15 Ye shall doo no vnrightuousnes in iudgement. Thou shalt not faouere the poore nor honoure the mightye, but shalt iudge thy neyghboure rightuously.

16 Thou shalt not go vp ad doune a preuy accuser amoge thy people, nether shalt thou helpe to shed the bloude of thy neyghboure: I am the Lorde.

17 Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thyne hart but shalt in any wyse rebuke thy neyghbour: that thou bere not synne for his sake.

18 Thou shalt not avenge thy selfe nor bere hate in thy mynde against the childern of thi people, but shalt loue thy neyghboure eue as thy self I am the Lorde.

19 Kepe myne ordinaunces. Let none of thy catell gendre with a cotrary kynde, nether sowe thy felde with myngled seed, nether shalt thou put on ony garment of lynen and wollen

20 Yf a man haue to doo with a woman that is bonde and hath bene medled with al of another man which nether is boughte nor fredome geuen her, there shalbe a payne apon it: but they shall not dye, because she was not made fre.

21 And he shall brynge for his trespaceofferynge vnto the Lorde: euen vnto the dore off the tabernacle of witnesse, a ram for a trespaceoffrynge.

22 And the preast shall make an attonement for him with the ram of the trespaceofferynge before the Lord, for his synne which he hath done: and it shalbe forgeuen him, as concerninge the synne which he hath done.

23 And when ye come to the lande ad haue plated all maner of trees where of me eate, ye shal holde them vncircumcised as concerning their frute: eue thre yere shal they be vncircucysed vnto you ad shall not be eate of,

24 ad the fourth yere all the frute of the shalbe holy ad acceptable to the Lorde.

25 And the fifth yere maye ye eate of the frute of the, ad gather in the encrease of them: I am the Lorde youre God.

26 Ye shall eate nothinge with the bloude, ye shall vse no witchcrafte, nor obserue dismall dayes,

27 ye shall not rounde the lockes of youre heedes, nether shalt thou marre the tuftes of thy beerde.

28 Ye shall not rent youre flesh for any soules sake, nor printe any markes apon you: I am the Lorde.

29 Thou shalt not pollute thi doughter, that thou woldest maintene her to be an whoore: lest the lade fall to whoredome, ad waxe ful of wekednesse.

30 Se that ye kepe my Sabbathes and feare my sauctuary: I am the Lorde.

31 Turne not to the that worke with sprites, nether regarde the that obserue disemall dayes: that ye be not defiled by the, for I am the Lorde youre God.
32 Thou shalt ryse vp before the hoorehed, ad reuerence the face of the old ma ad dread thy god, for I am the Lorde.
33 Yf a straunger soioure by the in youre lande, se that ye vexe him not:
34 But let the straunger that dwelleth with you, be as one of youre selues, and loue him as thi selfe, for ye were straungers in the lande of Egipte. I am the Lorde youre God.
35 Ye shall do no vnrightuousnes in iudgemet nether in meteyerde, weyght or measure.
36 But ye shal haue true balaces, true weightes, A true Epha ad a true hin. I am the Lorde youre god which broughte you out of the land of Egipte,
37 that ye shulde obserue all myne ordinaunces and iudgementes and that ye shulde kepe them: I am the Lorde.

Chapter 20

1 And the Lorde talked with Moses saynge:
2 tell the childern of Israel, whosoer he be of the childern of Israel or of the straungers that dwel in Israel, that geueth of his seed vnto Moloch he shall dye for it: the people off the lande shall stone hi with stones.
3 And I wil sett my face apon that felowe, and will destroye him from amonge his people: because he hath geuen of his seed vnto Moloch, for to defile my sanctuary and to polute myne holy name.
4 And though that the people of the lande hyde their eyes from that felowe, when he geueth of his seed vnto Moloch, so that they kyll him not:
5 yet I will put my face apon that man and apon his houssholde, and will destroy him and all that goo a whooringe with him and comytt hoordome with Moloch from amonge their people.
6 Yf any soule turne vnto them that worke with spirites or makers of dysemall dayes and goo a whoorynge after them, I wilt put my face apon that soule and will destroye him from amonge his people.
7 Sanctifie youre selues therefore and be holye, for I am the Lorde youre God.
8 And se that ye kepe myne ordinaunces and doo them. For I am the Lorde which sanctifie you.
9 Whosoer curseth his father or mother, shall dye for it, his bloude on his heed, because he hath cursed his father or mother.
10 He that breaketh wedlocke with another mans wife shall dye for it: because he hath broke wedlocke with his neighbours wife, and so shall she likewise.
11 Yf a man lye with his fathers wife ad vncouer his fathers secrettes, they shall both dye for it, their bloude be apon their heedes.
12 Yf a man lye with his doughter in lawe thei shall dye both of them: they haue wrought abhominacion, their bloud vpon their heedes.
13 Yf a man lye with the mankynde after the maner as with woma kynd, they haue both comitted an abhominacion and shall dye for it. Their bloude be apon their heed.
14 Yf a man take a wife ad hir mother thereto, it is wekednesse. Me shall burne with fire both him and them, that there be no wekednesse amonge you.
15 Yf a man lye with a beest he shall dye, and ye shall slee the beest.
16 Yf a woma go vnto a beest ad lye doune thereto: thou shalt kyll the woma ad the beest also they shal dye, ad their bloud be apo their hedes
17 Yf a ma take his syster his fathers doughter or his mothers doughter, ad se hir secrettes, and she se his secrettes also: it is a weked thinge. Therefore let them perish in

the syghte of their people, he hath sene his systers secretnesse, he shall therfore bere his synne.

18 Yf a man lye with a woman in tyme of hyr naturall disease and unheale hir secrettes and vncouer hir fountayne, ad she also open the fountayne of hir bloude, they shall both perishe from amonge their people.

19 Thou shalt not vncouer the secrettes of thy mothers syster nor of thy fathers systers, for he that doth so, vncouereth his nexte kyn: ad thei shall bere their mysdoynge.

20 Yf a ma lye with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his vncles secrettes: they shall bere their synne, and shall dye childlesse.

21 Yf a ma take his brothers wife, it is an vnclene thinge, he hath vncouered his brothers secrettes, they shalbe childlesse therfore.

22 Se that ye kepe therfore all myne ordinaunces and all my iudgementes, and that ye doo them: that the londe whether I brynge you to dwell therein, spewe you not oute.

23 And se that ye walke not in the maners of the nacyons whiche I cast oute before you: For they commytted all these thinges, and I abhorred them.

24 But I haue sayde vnto you that ye shall enioye their londe, and that I will geue it vnto you to possesse it: eue a londe that floweth with milke and honye. I am the Lord youre God, whiche haue separated you from other nacyons:

25 that ye shulde put difference betwene cleane beestes add vnclane, and betwene vnclane foules and them that are cleane. Make not youre soules therfore abhominable with beestes ad foules, and with all maner thinge that crepeth upon the grounde, which I haue separated vnto you to holde them vnclane.

26 Be holy vnto me, for I the Lorde am holy and haue seuered you from other nacyons: that ye shulde be myne.

27 Yf there be ma or woma that worketh with a sprite or a maker of dysemall dayes, thei shall dye for it. Me shall stone them with stones, ad their bloude shalbe upon them.

Chapter 21

1 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: speake vnto the preastes the sonnes of Aaron and saye vnto them. A preast shall defile him selfe at the deth of none of his people,

2 but upon his kyn that is nye vnto him: as his mother, father, sonne, doughter and brother:

3 and on his syster as loge as she is a mayde ad dwelleth nye him and was neuer geuen to man: on her he maye defile him selfe.

4 But he shall not make him selfe vnclane vpon a ruelar of his people to polute him selfe with all.

5 They shall make the no baldnesse upon their heedes or shaue off the lockes of their beerdes, nor make any markes in their flesh.

6 Thei shalbe holy vnto their God, ad not polute the name of their god, for the sacrifices of the Lorde ad the bred of their God thei do offer: therfore they must be holy.

7 Thei shall take no wife that is an whoore, or poluted, or put fro hir husbonde: for a preast is holy vnto his God.

8 Sanctifie him therfore, for he offereth vp the bred of God: he shal therfore be holy vnto the, for I the Lorde whiche sanctifie you, am holy.

9 Yf a preastes doughter fall to playe the whore, she poluteth hir father: therfore she shall be burnt with fire.

10 He that is the hye preast among his brethern vppon whose heed the anoyntyng oyle was poured and whose hande was fylled to put on the vestimetes shall not vncouer his heed nor rent his clothes,

11 nether shall goo to any deed body nor make him selfe vncleane: no not on his father or mother
12 nether shall goo out of the sanctuarye, that he polute not the holy place of his God. for the croune of the anoyntyng eyle of God, is upon him. I am the Lorde.
13 He shall take a mayden vnto his wife:
14 but no wedowe nor deuorsed nor poluted whoore. But he shall take a mayden of his awne people to wife,
15 that he defyle not his seed apo his people. for I am the Lorde which sanctifye him.
16 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge
17 speake vnto Aaron and saye: No man of thi seed in their generacions that hath any deformyte upon him, shall prese for to offer the bred of his God.
18 ffor none that hath any blemysh shall come nere: whether he be blynde lame snot nosed or that hath any monstrous mebre,
19 or broken foted or broken handed
20 or croke backed, or perleyed, or gogeleyed, or maunge or skaulde or hath his stonnes broken.
21 No man that is deformed of the seed of Aaron the preast shall come nye to offer the sacrificyes of the Lorde. Yf he haue a deformyte he shall not prese to offer the bred of his God.
22 Notwithstondyng he shall eate of the bred of his God: euen as well of the most holy as of the holy:
23 but shall not goo in vnto the vayle nor come nye the alter, because he is deformed that he polute not my sanctuary for I am the Lorde that sanctifye them.
24 And Moses tolde it vnto Aaron and to his sonnes and vnto all the childern of Israel.

Chapter 22

1 And the Lorde comened with Moses saynge:
2 byd Aaron and his sonnes that they absteyne from the halowed thynges of the childern of Israel which they haue halowed vnto me, that they polute not myne holy name: for I am the Lorde.
3 Saye vnto them: whosoeuer he be of all youre seed amonge youre generacion after you that goeth vnto the halowed thynges which the childern of Israel shall haue halowed vnto the Lorde his vnclennes shalbe upon him: and that soule shall perysh from out of my syghte. I am the Lorde.
4 None of the seed of Aaron that is a leper or that hath a runnyng sore shall eate of the halowed thynges vntill he be cleane. And whosoeuer twytcheth any vncleane soule or man whose seed runneth fro him by nyghte,
5 or whosoeuer twitcheth any worme that is vncleane to him or man that is vncleane to him what soeuer vnclennesse he hath:
6 the same soule that hath twyched any soch thyng shalbe vncleane vntill euen and shall not eate of the halowed thynges vntill he haue wasshed his flesh with water.
7 And than when the sonne is doune he shalbe cleane ad shall afterward eate of the halowed thynges: for they are his fode.
8 Off a beest that dyeth alone or is rent with wylde bestes he shall not eate to defyle him selfe therwith: I am the Lorde.
9 But let them kepe therefore myne ordynance lest they lade synne apo them and dye therein when they haue defyled them selues: for I am the Lorde which sanctifye them.
10 There shall no straunger eate of the halowed thynges nether a gest of the preastes or an hyred seruaunte.

11 But yf the preast bye any soule with money he maye eate of it and he also that is borne in his housse maye eate of his bred.

12 Yf the preastes doughter be maryed vnto a straunger she maye not eate of the halowed heueofferynges.

13 Notwithstondyng yf the preastes doughter be a wedowe or deuorsed and haueno childe but is returned vnto hir fathers housse agayne she shall eate of hir fathers bred as wel as she dyd in hyr youth. But thereshall no straunger eate there of.

14 Yf a man eate of the halowed thynges vnwytingly he shall put the fyfte parte there vnto and make good vnto the preast the halowed thyng.

15 And let the preastes see that they defyle not the halowed thynges of the childern of Israel which they haue offered vnto the Lorde

16 lest they lade them selues with mysdoynge and trespace in eatynge their halowed thinges: for I am the Lorde which halowe them.

17 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge:

18 speake vnto Aaron and his sonnes and vnto all the childern of Israel and saye vnto them what soeuer he be of the housse of Israel or straunger in Israel that will offer his offerynge: what soeuer vowe or frewillofferynge it be which they will offer vnto the Lorde for a burntofferynge

19 to reconcyle them selues it must be a male without blemysh of the oxen shepe or gootes.

20 let them offer nothyng that is deformed for they shall gett no fauoure there with.

21 Yf a man will offer a peaseoffrynge vnto the Lorde and separate a vowe or a frewill offerynge of the oxen or the flocke it must be without deformyte that it maye be accepted. There maye be no blemysh therein:

22 whether it be blide, broke, wounded or haue a wen, or be maunge or scabbed. se that ye offre no soch vnto the Lorde, nor put an offerynge of any soch upon the alter vnto the Lorde.

23 An oxe or a shepe that hath any membre out of proporcion, mayst thou offer for a frewillofferynge: but in a vowe it shal not accepted.

24 Thou shalt not offer vnto the Lorde that which hath his stones broosed broke, plucked out or cutt awaye, nether shalt make any soch in youre lande,

25 nether of a straungers hande shall ye offer an offerynge to youre God of any soch. For they marre all in that they haue deformytes in them, and therefore can not be accepted for you.

26 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge:

27 when an oxe, a shepe or a goote is brought forth, it shalbe seue dayes vnder the damme. And from the .viij. daye forth, it shalbe accepted vnto a gifte in the sacrifice of the Lorde.

28 And whether it be oxe or shepe, ye shall not kyll it, and hir yonge: both in one daye.

29 When ye will offre a thankofferynge vnto the Lorde, ye shall so offre it that ye maye be accepted.

30 And the same daye it must be eate vp, so that ye leaue none of it vntill the morowe. For I am the Lorde,

31 kepe now my commaundementes and do them, for I am the Lorde.

32 And polute not my holy name, that I maye be halowed amonge the childern of Israel. For I am the Lorde which halowe you,

33 and broughte you out of the londe of Egipte, to be youre God: for I am the Lorde.

Chapter 23

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge:

2 speake vnto the childern of Israel, and saye vnto them. These are the feastes off the Lorde which ye shal call holy feastes.

3 Sixe dayes ye shall worke, ad the seuenth is the Sabbath of rest an holy feast: so that ye maye do no worke therein, for it is the Sabbath of the Lorde, wheresoeuer ye dwell.

4 These are the feastes of the Lorde whiche ye shall proclayme holy in their ceasons.

5 The xiiij. daye of the first moneth at eue is the Lordes Passeouer,

6 And the .xv. daye of the same moneth is the feast of swete bred vnto the Lorde: vij. dayes ye must eate vnleuended bred.

7 The first daye shalbe an holy feaste vnto you, so that ye maye do no laborious worke therein

8 But ye shall offer sacrifices vnto the Lord .vij. dayes, and the seuenth daye also shalbe an holy feast, so that ye maye doo no laborious worke therein.

9 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge:

10 speake vnto the childern of Israell and saye vnto them: when ye be come in to the lande whiche I geue vnto you and repe doune youre haruest, ye shall brynge a shefe of the first frutes of youre haruest vnto the preast,

11 and he shall waue the shefe before the Lorde to be accepted for you: and euen the morow after the Sabbath the preaste shall waue it.

12 And ye shall offer the daye when he waueth the shefe, a labe without blemysh of a yere olde for a burntofferynge vnto the Lorde:

13 and the meatoffrynge thereof, two tenth deales of fine floure mengled with oyle to be a sacrifice vnto the Lorde of a swete sauoure: and the drinkofferinge thereto, the fourth deale of an hin of wyne.

14 And ye shall eate nether bred, nor parched corne, nor furmentye of new corne: vntyll the selfe same daye that ye haue broughte an offrynge vnto youre God. And this shalbe a lawe for euer vnto youre childern after you, where soeuer ye dwell.

15 And ye shall counte from the morowe after the Sabbath: euen from the daye that ye broughte the sheffe of the waueoffrynge, vii. wekes complete:

16 euen vnto the morow after the .vij. weke ye shall numbre .i. dayes. And the ye shal bringe a newe meatoffrynge unto the Lorde.

17 And ye shall brynge out of youre habitacions two waueloaues made of two tenthdeales off fine floure leuended and baken, for first frutes vnto the Lorde.

18 And ye shall bringe with the bred seuen lambes without deformyte of one yere of age, and one yonge oxe and .ij. rambes, which shall serue for burntoffrynges vnto the Lorde, with meatoffringes and drinkoffringes longinge to the same, to be a sacrifice of a swete sauoure vnto the Lorde.

19 And ye shall offer an he goote for a synneofferinge: and two lambes of one yere old for peaceoffringes,

20 And the preast shall waue the with the bred of the first frutes before the Lorde, and with the two lambes. And they shalbe holy vnto the Lorde, and be the preastes.

21 And ye shall make a proclamacio the same daye that it be an holy feast vnto you, and ye shall do no laborious worke therein: And it shalbe a lawe for euer thorowe out all youre habitacions vnto youre childern after you,

22 When ye repe doune youre haruest, thou shalt not make cleane ryddaunce off thy felde, nether shalt thou make any aftergatheringe of thy haruest: but shalt leue them vnto the poore and the straunger. I am the Lorde youre God.

23 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge:

24 speake vnto the childern of Israel ad saye. The first daye of the suenth moneth shalbe a rest of remembraunce vnto you, to blowe hornes in an holy feast it shalbe,

25 and ye shall do no laborious worke therein, and ye shall offer sacrifice vnto the Lorde.

26 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge:

27 also the tenth daye of the selfe seueth moneth, is a daye of an attonement, and shalbe on holy feast vnto you, ad ye shall humble youre soules and offer sacrifice vnto the Lorde.

28 Moreouer ye shall do no worke the same daye, for it is a daye of attonement to make an attonemet for you before the Lord your God.

29 For what soeuer soule it be that humbleth not him selfe that daye, he shalbe destroyde from amonge his people.

30 And what soeuer soule do any maner worke that daye, the same I will destroye from amonge his people.

31 Se that ye do no maner worke therfore. And it shalbe a lawe for euer vnto youre generacions after you in all youre dwellynges.

32 A sabbath of reste it shalbe vnto you, and ye shall humble youre soules. The .ix. daye of the moneth at euen and so forth from eue to euen agayne, ye shall kepe your Sabbath.

33 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge:

34 speake vnto the childern of Israel ad saye: the xv. daye of the same seuenth moneth shalbe the feast of tabernacles .vij. dayes uto the Lorde.

35 The first daye shalbe an holy feast, so that ye shall do no laborious worke therein.

36 Seuen dayes ye shall offer sacrifice vnto the Lorde, and the .vij. daye shalbe an holy feast vnto you ad ye shall offer sacrifice vnto the Lorde. It is the ende of the feast, and ye shall do no laborious worke therein.

37 These are the feastes of the Lorde whiche ye shall proclayme holy feastes, for to offer sacrifice vnto the Lorde, burntofferynges, meatofferynges, and drinkoffrynges euery daye:

38 besyde the sabbathes of the Lorde, ad besyde youre giftes, and all youre vowes, and all your frewilllofferynges whiche ye shall geue vnto the Lorde.

39 Moreouer in the .xv. daye of the seuenth moneth after that ye haue gathered in the frutes of the lande, ye shall kepe holy daye vnto the Lorde .vij. dayes longe. The first daye shall be a daye of reste, and the .vij. daye shalbe a daye of rest.

40 And ye shall take you the first daye, the frutes of goodly trees and the braunches off palme trees and the bowes of thicke trees, ad wylowes of the broke, and shall reioyse before the Lorde .vij. dayes.

41 And ye shall kepe it holy daye vnto the Lorde .vij. dayes in the yere. And it shalbe a lawe for euer vnto youre childern after you, that ye kepe that feast in the seuenth moneth.

42 And ye shall dwell in bothes seuen dayes: euen all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in bothes,

43 that youre children after you maye knowe howe that I made the childern of Israel dwell in bothes, when I broughte them out of the lande of Egipte: for I am the Lorde youre God.

44 And Moses told all the feastes of the Lorde vnto the childern of Israel.

Chapter 24

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge:

2 commaunde the childern of Israel that they bringe vnto the, pure oyle olyue bete for lightes to poure in to the lampes allwaye,

3 without the vayle of testimoye within the tabernacle of witnesse. And Aaron shall dresse them both euen and morninge before the Lorde alwayes. And it shalbe a lawe for euer amoge youre childern after you.

4 And he shal dresse the lampes apou the pure candelsticke before the Lorde perpetually.

5 And thou shalt take fine floure ad bake .xij. wastels thereof, two tenthdeales shall euery wastell be.

6 And make two rowes of them, sixe on a rowe apou the pure table before the Lorde,

7 and put pure frankencens vppon the rowes. And it shalbe bred of remembraunce, ad an offerynge to the Lorde.

8 Euery Sabbath he shall put them in rowes before the Lorde euer more, geuen off the childern of Israel, that it be an euerlastynge couenaunte.

9 And they shalbe Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eate them in the holy place. For they are most holy vnto him of the offerynges of the Lorde, and shalbe a dutye for euer.

10 And the sonne of an Israelitish wife whose father was an Egiptian, went oute amonge the childern of Israel. And this sonne off the Israelitish wife and a man of Israel, strooue together in the hoste.

11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the name and cursed, and they broughte him vnto Moses. And his mothers name was Selamyth, the doughter off Dybri off the trybe of Dan:

12 and they putt him in warde, that Moses shulde declare vnto them what the Lorde sayde thereto.

13 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge,

14 bringe him that cursed without the hoste, and let all that herde him, put their handes apo his heed, and let all the multitude stone him.

15 And speake vnto the childern of Israel sayenge: Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall bere his synne:

16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the Lorde, shall dye for it: all the multitude shall stone him to deeth. And the straunger as well as the Israelite yf he curse the name, shall dye for it.

17 He that kylleth any man, shall dye for it:

18 but he that kylleth a beest shall paye for it, beest for beest.

19 Yf a man mayme his neyghboure as he hath done, so shall it be done to him agayne:

20 broke for broke, eye for eye and toth for toth: euen as he hath maymed a man, so shall he be maymed agayne.

21 So nowe he that kylleth a beest, shall paye for it: but he that kylleth a man, shall dye for it.

22 Ye shall haue one maner of lawe amonge you: eue for the straunger as wel as for one of youre selues, for I am the Lorde youre God.

23 And Moses tolde the childern of Israel, that they shulde bringe him that had cursed, out of the hoste, and stone him with stones. And the childern of Israel dyd as the Lorde comaunded Moses.

Chapter 25

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai sayenge,

2 speake vnto the childern of Israel and saye vnto the. When ye be come in to the lande whiche I geue you, let the londe rest a Sabbath vnto the Lorde.

3 Sixe yeres thou shalt sowe thi felde, and sixe yere thou shalt cut thi vynes and gather in thi frutes.

4 But the seuenth yere shall be a Sabbath of rest vnto the londe. The Lordes Sabbath it shalbe, ad thou shalt nether sowe thi felde, nor cut thy vynes.

5 The corne that groweth by it selfe thou shalt not repe, nether gather the grapes that growe without thy dressynge: but it shalbe a Sabbath of rest vnto the londe.

6 Neuerthesse the Sabbath of the londe shalbe meate for you: euen for the and thy servaunte and for thy mayde and for thy hyred servaunte and for the straunger that dwelleth with the:

7 and for thi catell and for the beestes that are in thy londe, shall all the encrease thereof be meate.

8 Then nombre seuen wekes of yeres, that is, seuen tymes seuen yere: and the space of the seuen wekes of yeres will be vnto the .xlix. yere.

9 And then thou shalt make an horne blowe: euen in the tenth daye of the seuenth moneth, which is the daye of attonement. And then shall ye make the horne blowe, euen thorowe out all youre lande.

10 And ye shall halowe the fiftith yere, and proclayme libertie thorowe out the lande vnto all the inhabitors thereof, It shalbe a yere of hornes blowyng vnto you and ye shall returne: euery man vnto his possession and euery man vnto his kynred agayne.

11 A yere of hornes blowyng shall that fiftieth yere be vnto you. Ye shall not sowe nether repe the corne that groweth by it selfe, nor gather the grapes that growe without thi laboure

12 For it is a yere of hornes blowinge and shalbe holy vnto you: how be it, yet ye shall eate of the encrease of the felde.

13 And in this yere of hornes blowinge ye shall returne, euery man vnto his possession agayne.

14 When thou sellest oughte vnto thy neyghboure or byest off thy neyghbours hande, ye shall not oppresse one another:

15 but accordyng to the nombre of yeres after the trompett yere, thou shalt bye of thy neyghboure, and accordyng vnto the nombre off fruteyeres, he shall sell vnto the.

16 Accordyng vnto the multitude of yeres, thou shalt encrease the price thereof and accordyng to the fewnesse of yeres, thou shalt mynish the price: for the nombre of frute he shall sell vnto the.

17 And see that no ma oppresse his neyghboure, but feare thi God. For I am the Lorde youre God.

18 Wherefore do after myne ordinaunces and kepe my lawes ad doo them, that ye maye dwell in the lande in saftie.

19 And the lande shall geue her frute, and ye shall eate youre fille and dwell therein in saftie.

20 Yf ye shall saye, what shall we eate the seuenth yere in as moche as we shall not sowe nor gether in oure encrease.

21 I wyll sende my blessyng apon you in the sixte yere,

22 and it shall bryng forth frute for thre yeres: and ye shall sowe the eyghte yere and eate of olde frute vntill the .ix. yere, and euen vntyll hir frutes come, ye shall eate of olde stoare.

23 Wherefore the londe shall not be solde for euer, because that the lande is myne, and ye but straungers and soiourners with me:

24 and ye shall thorowe oute all the lande of youre possession, let the londe go home fre agayne.

25 When thy brother is waxed poore and hath solde awaye of his possession: yf any off his kyn come to redeme it, he shall by out that whiche his brother solde.

26 And though he haue no man to redeme it for him, yet yf hys hande can get sufficyent to bye it oute agayne,

27 then let him counte how longe it hath bene solde, and delyuer the rest vnto him to whome he solde it, ad so he shall returne vnto his possession agayne.

28 But and yf his hande ca not get sufficiet to restore it to him agayne, then that whiche is solde shall remayne in the hande of him that hath boughte it, vntyll the horneyere: and in the horne yere it shall come out, and he shall returne vnto his possession agayne.

29 Yf a man sell a dwellyng house in a walled cytie he maye bye it out agayne any tyme withi a hole yere after it is solde: and that shalbe the space in which he maye redeme it agayne.

30 But and yf it be not bought out agayne within the space of a full yere then the housse in the walled cytie shalbe stablished for euer vnto him that boughte it and to his successours after hi and shall not goo out in the trompet yere.

31 But the housses in villagies which haue no walles rounde aboute them shalbe counted like vnto the felde of the cuntre and maye be boughte out agayne at any season and shall goo out fre in the trompett yere.

32 Notwithstondynge the cities of the leuytes and the housses in the cyties of their possessios the leuites maye redeme at all ceasons.

33 And yf a man purchase ought of the leuytes: whether it be house or citie that they possesse, the bargayne shall goo out in the tropet yere. for the housses of the cyties of the leuites are their possessions amonge the childern of Israel.

34 But the felde that lye rounde aboute their cyties shall not be bought: for they are their possessions for euer.

35 Yf thi brother be waxed poore and falle in decaye with the receaue him as a straunger or a soiourner and let him lyue by the.

36 And thou shalt take none vsurye of him nor yet vantage. But shalt feare thi God that thi brother maye lyue with the.

37 Thou shalt not lende him thi money apon vsurye nor lende him of thi fode to haue avantage by it for

38 I am the Lorde youre God which broughte you out of the lande of Egipte, to geue you the lande of Canaan and to be youre God.

39 Yf thi brother that dwelleth by the waxe poore and sell him selfe vnto the thou shalt not let him laboure as a bondseruaunte doeth:

40 but as an hyred seruaunte and as a soiourner he shalbe with the and shall serue the vnto the trompetyere

41 and then shall he departe fro the: both he and his childern with him and shall returne vnto his awne kynred agayne and vnto the possessions of his fathers.

42 for they are my seruauntes which I brought out of the lande of Egipte and shall not be solde as bondmen.

43 Se therefore that thou reigne not ouer him cruelly but feare thi God.

44 Yf thou wilt haue bondseruauntes and maydens thou shalt bye them of the heythen that are rounde aboute you

45 and of the childern of the straungers that are soiorners amonge you ad of their generacios that are with you, which they begate in youre lade.

46 And ye shall possesse them and geue them vnto youre childern after you, to possesse them for euer: and they shalbe youre bond men: But ouer youre brethern the childern of Israel ye shall not reigne one ouer another cruelly.

47 When a straunger and a soiourner waxeth rych by the ad thi brother that dwelleth by him waxeth poore and sell him selfe vnto the straunger that dwelleth by the or to any of the straungers kyn:

48 after that he is solde he maye be redemed agayne. one of his brethren maye bye him out:

49 whether it be his vncler or his vnclers sonne or any that is nye of kynne vnto him of his kynred: ether yf his hande can get so moch he maye be loosed.

50 And he shall reken with him that boughte him from the yere that he was solde in vnto the trompet yere and the pryce of his byenge shalbe acordynge vnto the nombre of yeres and he shalbe with him as a hyred seruaunte.

51 Yf there be yet many yeres behynde acordynge vnto them he shall geue agayne for his delyueraunce of the money that he was solde for.

52 Yf there remayne but few yeres vnto the trompet yere he shall so counte with him and acordynge vnto his yeres geue him agayne for his redempcion
53 and shalbe with him yere by yere as an hyred seruaunte and the other shall not reygne cruelly ouer him in thi syghte.
54 Yf he be not bought fre in the meane tyme then he shall goo out in the trompet yere and his childern with him.
55 for the childern of Israel are my seruauntes which I broughte out of the lande of Egipte. I am the Lorde youre God.

Chapter 26

1 Ye shall make you no ydolles nor grauen ymage nether rere you vpp any piler nether ye shall sett vp any ymage of stone in youre lande to bowe youre selues there to: for I am the Lorde youre God.
2 kepe my sabbathes and feare my sanctuary. for I am the Lorde.
3 Yf ye shall walke in myne ordynaunces and kepe my commaundmentes and do them
4 then I will sende you rayne in the ryght ceason ad youre londe shall yelde hir encrease and the trees of the felde shall geue their frute.
5 And the threshynge shall reach vnto wyne haruest and the wyneharuest shall reach vnto sowyng tyme and ye shall eate youre bred in plenteousnes and shall dwell in youre lande peasably.
6 And I wil sende peace in youre londe that ye shall slepe, and no man shal make you afrayde. And I will ryd euell beestes out of youre londe, and there shall no swerde goo thorowe out youre lande.
7 And ye shall chace youre enemyes, and they shall fall before you vppon the swerde.
8 And fiue of you shall chace an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put .x. thousande to flighte, and youre enemyes shall fall before you apon the swerde.
9 And I wil turne vnto you and encrease you and multipye you, and sett vpp my testament with you.
10 And ye shall eate olde store, ad cast out the olde for plentuousnes of the newe.
11 I will make my dwellynge place amonge you, and my soule shall not loothe you.
12 And I will walke amonge you and wilbe youre God, and ye shalbe my people.
13 For I am the Lorde youre God, whiche broughte you out off the lande of the Egiptians, that ye shulde not be their bondemen, and I brake the bowes of youre yockes, and made you go vprighte.
14 But and yf ye will not harken vnto me, nor will do all these my commaundementes,
15 or yf ye shall despyse myne ordinaunces ether yf youre soules refuse my lawes, so that ye wil not do all my commaundmentes, but shall breake myne appoyntment:
16 then I will do this agayne vnto you: I will viset you with vexations, swellynge and feuers, that shall make youre eyes dasell and with sorowes of herte. And ye shall sowe youre seed in vayne, for youre enemyes shall eate it.
17 And I will set my face agenste you and ye shal fall before youre enemyes, and they that hate you shal raigne ouer you, ad ye shall flee whe no man foloweth you.
18 And yf ye will not yet for all this herken vnto me, than will I punish you seuen tymes more for youre synnes,
19 and will breake the pride off youre strength. For I will make the heaue ouer you as harde as yerne, and youre londe as hard as brasse.
20 And so youre laboure shalbe spent in vayne. For youre londe shall not geue hir encrease, nether the trees of the londe shall geue their frutes.
21 And yf ye walke contrary vnto me and will not herken vnto me, I will bringe seuen tymes moo plages apon you acordinge to your synnes.

22 I will sende in wylde beestes apon you, which shall robbe you of youre childern and destroye youre catell, and make you so fewe in numbere that youre hye wayes shall growe vnto a wildernesse.

23 And yf ye will not be lerned yet for all this but shall walke contrarye vnto me,

24 then will I also walke contrarye vnto you and will punish you yet seuen tymes for youre synnes.

25 I will sende a swerde apon you, that shall avenge my testament with you. And when ye are fled vnto youre cities, I will sende the pestelence amonge you, ye shall be delyuered in to the handes of youre enemyes.

26 And when I haue broken the staffe of youre bred: that .x. wyues shall bake youre bred in one ouen and men shall delyuere you youre bred agayne by weyghte, tha shal ye eate and shall not be satisfied.

27 And yf ye will not yet for all this harken vnto me, but shall walke contrarye vnto me, 28 then I will walke contrary vnto you also wrathfully and will also chastice you seuen tymes for youre synnes:

29 so that ye shall eate the flesh of youre sonnes and the flesh of youre daughters.

30 And I will destroye youre alters bylt apon hye hylles, and ouerthrowe youre images, and cast youre carkasses apon the bodies of youre ydolles, and my soule shall abhorre you.

31 And I will make youre cities desolate, and bringe youre sanctuaries vnto nought, and will not smell the sauoures of youre swete odoures.

32 And I will bringe the londe vnto a wildernesse: so that youre enemyes which dwell therein shall wondre at it.

33 And I will strawe you amonge the heethen, and will drawe out a swerde after you, and youre lande shalbe wast, and youre cities desolate.

34 Then the lande shall reioyse in hir Sabbathes, as longe as it lyeth voyde and ye in youre enemies londe: euen then shall the londe kepe holye daye and reioyse in hir Sabbathes.

35 And as longe as it lyeth voyde it shall rest, for that it coude not reste in youre Sabbathes, when ye dwelt therein.

36 And vppon them that are left alyue of you I will sende a feyntnesse in to their hertes in the londe of their enemies: so that the sounde of a leef that falleth, shall chace them and they shall flee as though thei fled a swerde, and shall fall no man folowinge them.

37 And they shall fall one vppon another, as it were before a swerde euen no man folowinge them, and ye shall haue no power to stonde before youre enemyes:

38 And ye shall perish amonge the hethen, ad the londe of youre enemyes shall eate you vpp.

39 And thei that are left of you, shall pyne awaye in their vnrightuousnes, euen in their enemies londe, and also in the mysdeades of their fathers shall they consume.

40 And they shall confesse their misdeds and the misdeds of their fathers in their trespasses which thei haue trespassed against me, and for that also that thei haue walked contrary vnto me.

41 Therefore I also will walke contrary vnto them, and will brynge them in to the londe of their enemyes. And then at the leest waye their vncircumcysed hertes shall be tamed, ad then they shall make an attonement for their misdeds.

42 And I wil remembre my bonde with Iacob and my testamet with Isaac, and my testament with Abraham, and will thinke on the londe.

43 For the londe shall be lefte of them and shall haue pleasure in hir Sabbathes, while she lyeth wast without them, and they shall make an attonement for their misdeds, because they despysed my lawes and their soules refused myne ordinaunces.

44 And yet for all that when thei be in the londe of their enemyes, I will not so cast them awaye nor my soule shall not so abhorre them, that I will vtterlye destroye the ad breake myne appoyntment with them: for I am the Lorde their God.

45 I will therefore remembre vnto the the first couenaunt made when I broughte them out of the lond of Egipte in the sighte of the hethen to be their God: for I am the Lorde.

46 These are the ordinaunces, iudgementes, ad lawes which the Lorde made betwene him ad the childern of Israel in mount Sinai by the hade of Moses.

Chapter 27

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge:

2 speake vnto the childern of Israel and saye vnto them: Yf any man will geue a synguler vowe vnto the Lorde acordynge to the value

3 of his soule then shall the male from .xx. yere vnto .lx. be set at fyftie sycles of syluer after the syycle of the sanctuary

4 and the female at .xxx. sycles.

5 And from .v. yeres to xx. the male shalbe set at .xx. sycles and the female at .x. sycles.

6 And from a moneth vnto .v. yere the male shalbe set at .v. sycles of syluer and the female at thre.

7 And the man that is .lx. and aboue shalbe valowed at .xv. sicles, ad the woman at .x.

8 Yf he be to poore so to be set, the let him come before the preast: and let the preast value him acordynge as the hande of him that vowed is able to gete.

9 Yf it be of the beestes of which men bringe an offeringe vnto the Lorde: all that any man geueth of soch vnto the Lorde shalbe holy.

10 He maye not alter it nor chaunge it: a good for a bad or a bad for a goode. Yf he chaunge beest for beest then both the same beest and it also where with it was chaunged shall be holy.

11 yf it be any maner of vncleane beest of which men maye not offer vnto the Lorde let him brynge the beest before the preast

12 and let the preast value it. And whether it be good or bad as the preast setteth it so shall it be.

13 And yf he will bye it agayne let him geue the fyfte parte moare to that it was set at.

14 Yf any man dedicate his housse it shalbe holy vnto the Lorde. And the preast shall set it. whether it be good or bad and as the preast hath set it so it shalbe.

15 Yf he that sanctified it will redeme his housse let him geue the fyfte parte of the money that it was iudged at thereto and it shalbe his.

16 Yf a man halowe a pece of his enhereted londe vnto the Lorde it shalbe set acordynge to that it beareth. Yf it bere an homer of barleye it shall be set at fyftie sicles of syluer.

17 yf he halowe his felde immediatly from the trompet yere it shalbe worth acordynge as it is esteemed. But and if he halowe his felde after the tropetyere the preast shall reke the price with him acordynge to the yeres that remayne vnto the tropet yere, ad there after it shalbe lower sett.

19 Yf he that sanctified the felde will redeme it agayne let him put the fyfte parte of the pryce that it was set at,

20 there vnto and it shalbe his yf he will not it shalbe redemed nomoare.

21 But when the felde goeth out in the trompet yere it shalbe holy vnto the Lorde: euen as a thinge dedycated, ad it shall be the preastes possession.

22 Yf a man sanctifie vnto the Lorde a felde which he hath boughte and is not of his enheritaunce

23 then the preast shall reken with him what it is worth vnto the trompet yere and he shall geue the price that it is set at the same daye, and it shalbe holy vnto the Lorde.

24 But in the trompet yere, the felde shall returne vnto him, of whome he boughte it, whose enheritaunce of londe it was.

25 And all settinge shalbe acordinge to the holy sycle. One sycle maketh .xx. Geras.

26 But the firstborne of the beestes that pertayne vnto the Lorde, maye no ma sanctifie: whether it be oxe or shepe, for they are the Lordes allredy.

27 Yf it be an vncleane beest, then let him redeme it as it is sett at, and geue the fifte parte moare thereto. Yf it be not redemed, the let it be solde as it is rated.

28 Notwithstandinge no dedicated thinge that a man dedicateth vnto the Lorde, of all his goode, whether it be man or beest or lande off his enheritaunce, shalbe solde or redemed: for all dedicate thiges are most holy vnto the Lorde.

29 No dedicate thinge therfore that is dedicate of ma, may be redemed, but must nedes dye

30 All these tithes of the londe, whether it be of the corne of the felde or frute of the trees, shalbe holy vnto the Lorde.

31 Yf any man will redeme oughte of his tithes, let him adde the fifte parte moare thereto.

32 And the tithes of oxen and shepe and of all that goeth vnder the herdemans kepinge, shalbe holye tithes vnto the Lorde.

33 Men shal not loke yf it be good or bad nor shall chaunge it. Yf any man chaunge it then both it and that it was chaunged with all, shalbe holy and maye not be redemed.

34 These are the commaundmentes whiche the Lorde gaue Moses in charge to geue vnto the childern of Israel in mount Sinai.

Chapter 1

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai in the tabernacle of witness the fyrst daye of the seconde moneth ad in the seconde yere after they were come out of ye londe of Egipte sayenge:

2 take ye the summe of al the multitude of the childern of Israel in their kynredes and houtholdes of their fathers and numbre the by name all that are males polle by polle

3 fro .xx. yere and aboue: euen all yt are able to goo forthe in to warre in Israell thou and Aaro shall nubre the in their armies

4 and with you shalbe of euery trybe a heed man in the house of his father.

5 And these are the names of ye me yt shall stode with you: in Rube Elizur ye sonne of Sedeur:

6 In Simeo Selumiel ye sonne of Suri Sadai:

7 In ye trybe of Iuda Nahesson ye sonne of Aminadab:

8 In Isachar Nathaneel ye sonne of Zuar:

9 In Sebulo Eliab ye sonne of Helo.

10 Amoge ye childern of Ioseph: In Ephrai Elisama ye sonne of Amihud: In Manasse Gamaliel ye sone of Pedazur:

11 In Be lamin Abidan the sonne of Gedeoni:

12 In Dan Ahieser the sonne of Ammi Sadai:

13 In Asser Pagiell the sonne of Ochran:

14 In Gad Eliasaph the sone of Deguel:

15 In Naphtaly Ahira the sonne of Enan.

16 These were counselers of the congregacion and lordes in the trybes of their fathers and captaynes ouer thousandes in Israel.

17 And Moses and Aaron toke these men aboue named

18 and gathered all the congregacion together the fyrst daye of the seconde moneth and rekened them after their byrth and kinredes and houses of their fathers by name fro .xx. yere and aboue hed by hed:

19 as the Lorde comaunded Moses eue so he numbred them in ye wilderness of Sinai.

20 And the childern of Ruben Israels eldest sonne in their generacions kynredes ad houses of their fathers whe they were numbred euery man by name all that were males fro xx. yere and aboue as many as were able to goo forth in warre:

21 were numbred in the trybe off Ruben xlvi. thousande and fyue hundred.

22 Among the childern of Simeon: their generacion in their kynredes and housses of their fathers (when euery mans name was tolde) of all the males from .xx. yeres and aboue whatsoeuer was mete for the warre:

23 were numbred in the trybe of Simeon .lix. thousande and .iij. hundred.

24 Amonge the childern of Gad: their generacion in their kynredes and houtholdes of their fathers when thei were tolde by name fro xx. yere and aboue all that were mete for the warre:

25 were numbred in the tribe of Gad .xlv. thousande sixe hundred and fyftie.

26 Amonge the childern of Iuda: their generacion in their kinredes and housses of their fathers (by the numbre of names) from .xx. yere and aboue all that were able to warre

27 were tolde in the trybe of Iuda .lxxiij. thousande and sixe hundred.

28 Amonge the childern of Isachar: their generacion in their kinredes and houses of their fathers (when their names were counted) from .xx. yere ad aboue what soeuer was apte for warre:

29 were numbred in ye trybe of Isachar .liiij. thousande and .iij. hundred.

30 Among the childern of Sebulon: their generacion in their kynredes and houses of their fathers (after the numbere of names) from xx. yere and aboue whosoeuer was mete for the warre:

31 were counted in ye trybe of Sebulo lvij. thousande and .iiij. hundred.

32 Amonge the childern of Ioseph: fyrst amoge the childern of Ephraim: their generacion in their kynredes and housses of theyre fathers (when the names of all that were apte to the warre were tolde) from .xx. yeres and aboue:

33 were in numbere in the trybe off Ephraim xl. thousande and syxe hundred.

34 Amonge the childern of Manasse: their generacion in their kynredes and houses of their fathers (when the names of all yt were apte to warre

35 were tolde) from .xx. and aboue were numbred in the tribe of Manasse .xxxij thousand and two hundred.

36 Amonge the childern of Ben lamin: their generacion in their kynredes and housses of their fathers (by the tale of names) from twentye yere and aboue of all that were mete for warre

37 were numbred in the trybe off Ben lamin .xxxv. thousande and .iiij. hundred.

38 Amonge the childern of Dan: their generacion in theyr kynreddes and housses off theyr fathers (in the summe of names) off all that was apte to warre

39 from twentye yere and aboue were numbred in the trybe of Dan .lxij. thousande and .vij. hundred.

40 Amonge the childern of Aser: their generacyon in their kynredes and houses of their fathers (when thei were summed by name) from .xx. yeres and aboue all that were apte to warre

41 were numbred in the tribe of Aser .xli. thousande and .v. hundred.

42 Amoge the childern of Nepthali: their generacion in their kynredes and housses of their fathere (when their names were tolde) from xx. yeres ad aboue what soeuer was mete to warre:

43 were numbred in the trybe of Nephtali .liij. thousande and .iiij. hundred.

44 These are the numbres which Moses ad Aaro numbred with ye .xij. princes of Israel: of euery housse of their fathers a man.

45 And all the numbres of the childern of Israel in the housses of their fathers from twentye yere and aboue what soeuer was mete for the warre in Israell

46 drewe vnto the summe of syxe hundred thousande fyue hundred and .l.

47 But the leuites in the tribe off their fathers were not numbred amonge them.

48 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge:

49 only se that thou numbere not the trybe of Leui nether take the summe of them amonge the childern of Israel.

50 But thou shalt appoynte the leuites vnto the habitacio of witnesse and to all the apparell thereof and vnto all that longeth thereto. For they shall bere the tabernacle and all the ordinaunce thereof and they shall ministre it and shall pitche their tentes rounde aboute it.

51 And when the tabernacle goeth forth the leuites shall take it doune: and when the tabernacle is pitched they shall sett it vpp: for yf any straunger come nere he shall dye.

52 And the childern of Israel shall pitch their tentes euery man in his owne companye and euery ma by his awne standert thorow out all their hostes.

53 But the leuites shall pitche rounde aboute the habitacion of witnesse that there fall no wrath vpon the congregacion of the childe of Israel and the leuites shall wayte upon the habitacion of witnesse.

54 And the childern of Israel dyd acordinge to all that the Lord commaunded Moses.

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron sayenge:
2 The childern of Israel shall pitch: euery man by his owne standert with the armes of their fathers houses a waye from the presence of the tabernacle of witnesse.
3 On the east syde towarde the rysynge of ye sonne shall they of the standert of the hoste of Iuda pitch with their armes: And Nahesson the sonne of Aminabab shalbe captayne ouer the sonnes of Iuda.
4 And his hoste and the nombre of them .lxxiiij. thousande and .vi. hundred.
5 And nexte vnto him shall the trybe of Isachar pitche and Nathaneel the sonne of Zuar captayne ouer ye childre of Isachar:
6 his hoste and the nombre of them .liiiij. thousande and .iiij. hundred.
7 And than the trybe of Zabulon: with Eliab the sonne of Helon captayne ouer the childern of Zabulon
8 and his hoste in the nombre of them: lvij. thousande and .iiij. hundred.
9 So that all they that perteyne vnto the host of Iuda are an hundred thousande .lxxxvi. thousande ad .iiij. hundred in their companies: and these shall goo in the forefront wen they iurney.
10 And on the southsyde the standert of the hoste of Ruben shall lye with their companyes and the captayne ouer the sonnes of Ruben Elizur the sonne of Seducur
11 ad his hoste and the nombre of them .xlvi. thousande and .v. hundred.
12 And fast by him shall ye trybe of Simeon pitche and the capteyne ouer ye sonnes of Simeon. Selumiel the sonne of zuri Sadai
13 and his hoste and the nubre of them lix thousande and .iiij. hundred
14 And the trybe of Gad also: And the captayne ouer the sonnes of Gad Eliasaph the sonne of Deguel
15 and his hoste and the nombre of them .xlvi. thousande .vi. hundred and .i.
16 So that all ye numbres that pertayne vnto the hoste of Ruben are an hundred thousande .li. thousande iiiij. hundred and fyftie with their companyes and they shall be the seconde in the iourney
17 And the tabernacle of witnesse with the hoste of the leuites shall goo in the myddes of ye hostes: as they lye in their tetes euen so shall they procede in the iurney euery man in his quarter aboute their standertes
18 On the west syde the standarte and the hoste of Ephraim shall lye with their companies. And the captayne ouer the sonnes of Ephraim Elisama the sonne of Anuhud:
19 and his hoste and the nombre of them .xli. thousande and v. hundred.
20 And fast by him the trybe of Manasse and the captayne ouer the sonnes of Manasse Gamaleel ye sonne of Pedazur
21 and his hoste and the nombre of them .xxxij. thousande and .ij. hundred.
22 And the trybe of Ben lamin also: and the captayne ouer the sonnes of Ben lamin Abidan the sonne of Gedeoni
23 ad his hoste and the nombre of the xxxv. thousande and .iiij. hundred.
24 All the nubres that perteyned vnto the hoste of Ephraim were an hundred thousand .viiij. thousande and an hundred in their hostes: and they shalbe the thryde in the iurneye
25 And the standert and the hoste of Dan shall lye on the north syde with their companyes: and the captayne ouer ye childre of Dan Ahiezer the sonne of Ammi Sadai:
26 and his hoste and the nubre of them .lxij. thousande and vij. hundred.
27 And fast by him shall the trybe of Asser pitche: and the captayne ouer the sonnes of Asser Pagiel the sonne of Ochran:
28 and his hoste and the nubre of them .xli. thousande and v. hundred.
29 And the trybe of Naphtali also and the captayne ouer ye childern of Naphtali: Ahira the sonne of Enan:

30 and his hoste and the nubre of them .liij. thousande and iiij. Hudred

31 So yt the hole nubre of all that perteyned vnto ye hoste of Dan was an hudred thousande lvij. thousande and .vi. hudred. And they shalbe the last in yt iurney with their stadertes.

32 These are ye sumes of ye childern of Ysrael in the housses of their fathers: euen all the nubres of the hostes with their copanies .vi. hudred thousande .iiij. thousande .v. hudred and fyftie.

33 And yet ye leuites werenot nubred amoge the childern of Ysrael as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

34 And ye childern of Ysrael dyd acordynge to all that the Lorde comauded Moses and so they pitched with their standertes and so they iurneyd: euery man in his kynred and in the houssholde of his father.

Chapter 3

1 These are the generacions of Aaron and Moses when the Lorde spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai

2 and these are the names of the sonnes of Aaron: Nadab the eldest sonne and Abihu Eleazar and Ithamar.

3 These are the names of the sonnes of Aaron which were preastes anoynted and their handes fylled to mynistrre

4 but Nadab and Abihu dyed before the Lorde as they broughte straunge fyre before the Lorde in the wyldernesse of Sinai and had no childern. And Eleazar and Ithamar mynistred in the syght of Aaron their father.

5 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge

6 brynge the trybe of leui and set them before Aaron the preast and let them serue him ad wayte apon him

7 and apon all the multitude before the tabernacle of witnessse to doo the seruyce of the habitacion.

8 And they shall wayte apo all ye apparell of ye tabernacle of witnessse and apon ye childern of Ysrael to doo ye seruyce of the habitacio.

9 And thou shalt geue the leuites vnto Aaron and his sonnes for they are geuen vnto him of ye childern of Ysrael.

10 And thou shalt appoite Aaro and his sonnes to wayte on their preastes office: and the strauger yt cometh nye shall dye for it.

11 And ye Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge:

12 beholde I haue take the leuites fro amonge ye childern of Ysrael for all the firstborne that openeth the matryce amonge the childern of Ysrael so that the leuites shall be myne:

13 because all the first borne are myne: for ye same daye that I smote all the fyrstborne in the lande of Egipte I halowed vnto me all the firstborne in Ysrael both man and beest and myne they shall be: for I am the Lorde.

14 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai sayenge:

15 Numbre the childern of Leui in ye housses of their fathers and Kynredes all yt are males from a moneth olde and aboue.

16 And Moses numbred them at the worde of the Lorde as he was comauded.

17 And these are ye names of ye childre of Leui: Gerson Cahath and Merari.

18 And yese are the names of the childern of Gerson in their kynredes: Libni and Semei.

19 And the sones of Cahath in their kynredes were Amram. Iezehar. Hebron and Vsiel.

20 And the sonnes of Merari in their kynredes were Maheli and Musi. These are the kynredes of Leui in the housses of their fathers.

21 And of Gerson came the kynred of ye Libnites and the Semeites which are the kynredes of the Gersonites.

22 And ye summe of them (when all the males were tolde) from a moneth olde and aboue were .vij. thousande and fyue hundred.

23 And the kynredes of the Gersonites pitched behynde the habitacion westwarde.

24 And the captayne of the most awnciet housse amonge ye Gersonites was Eliasaph the sonne of Lael.

25 And the office of the childern of Gerson in the tabernacle of witnesse was the habitacion and the tente with the coueringe theroff and the hangynges of the dore of the tabernacle of witnesse

26 and the hangynges of the courte and the curtayne of the dore of the courte: which courte went rounde aboute the dwellynge and the alter and the cordes yt perteyned vnto all the seruyce therof

27 And of Cahath came the kynred of ye Amramites and the kynred of the lezeharites and of the Hebronites and of the Vsielites: And these are the kynredes of ye Cahathites.

28 And the nombre of all the males from a moneth olde and aboue was .viij. thousande and sixe hundred: which wayted on ye holy place.

29 And the kynred of the childern of Cahath pitched on ye southsyde of ye dwellynge

30 And ye captayne in ye most auntyent housse of the kynredes of the Cahathites was Elizaphan the sonne of Vsiel

31 and their office was: the arcke the table the candelsticke and the alter and the holy vessels to minystrer with and the vayne with all that serued thereto.

32 And Eleazar ye sonne of Aaron the preast was captayne ouer all the captaynes of the Leuites and had the ouer syghte of them that wayted vpon the holythynges.

33 And of Merari came the kynredes of the Mahelites and of the Musites: and these are the kynredes of the Merarites.

34 And the nombre of them (when all the males fro a moneth olde ad aboue was tolde) drewe vnto .vi thousande and .ij. hundred.

35 And ye captayne of the most auntyent housse amonge the kynredes of the Merarites was Zuriel the sonne of Abihail which pitched on the north syde of the dwellynge.

36 And the office of the sonnes of Merari was: the bordes of ye dwellynge and the barres pilers with the sokettes thereof and all the instrumetes there of and all that serued thereto:

37 and the pilers of the courte rounde aboute and their sokettes with their pynnes and cordes.

38 But on ye fore front of ye habitacio ad before the tabernacle of witnesse east warde shall Moses and Aaron and his sonnes pytch and wayte on the sanctuary in the steade of ye childern of Ysrael. And the straunger yt cometh nye shall dye for it.

39 And the hole summe of the leuites which Moses and Aaron nubred at ye comaudmet of ye Lorde thorow out their kynredes euen of all ye males of a moneth olde and aboue was .xxij. thousande.

40 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: Numbre all ye first borne that are males amoge the childern of Ysrael fro amoneth olde and aboue and take ye nombre of their names.

41 And thou shalt appoynte ye leuites to me the Lorde for all the firstborne amoge ye childern of Ysrael and the catell of ye leuites for the firstborne of the childern of Ysrael.

42 And Moses nubred as ye Lorde comauded him all the firstborne of ye childern of Ysrael.

43 And all the firstborne males in ye summe of names from amoneth olde and aboue were numbred .xxij. thousande .ij. hundred and .lxxiiij.

44 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge:

45 take the leuites for all the fyrstborne of the childern of Israel ad the catell of the leuites for their catell: and the leuites shalbe myne whiche am the Lorde.

46 And for the redemyng of the two hundred and .lxxiij. whiche are moo than the leuites in the firstborne of the children of Israel

47 take .v. sycles of euery pece after the sycle of ye holy place .xx. geras the sycle.

48 And geue ye money wherewith the odde nombre of them is redemed vnto Aaron ad his sonnes.

49 And Moses toke the redempcio money of the ouerplus that were moo then the leuites amonge

50 the firstborne of the childern of Israel: and it came to a thousande .iij. hundred and .lxv. sycles of the holy sycle.

51 And he gaue that redempcion money vnto Aaron and his sonnes at the worde of the Lorde euen as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

Chapter 4

1 And ye Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaro

2 and bade the take ye summe of ye childern of Cahath fro amonge ye sonnes of leui in their kynredes and housses of their fathers

3 from xxx. yere and aboue vntill fyftie all that were able to warre for to doo the worke in the tabernacle of witnessse:

4 euen in the most holy place.

5 And when ye hoste remoueth Aaron ad his sonnes shall come and take doune the vayle and couer the arcke of witnessse there with

6 and shall put there on a couerynge of taxus skynnes and shall sprede a cloth yt is altogether of lacyncte aboue all and put the staues thereof in.

7 And upon the shewe table they shall sprede a cloth of lacyncte and put thereo the dishes spones flat peces and pottes to poure with and the dayly bred shalbe thereon:

8 and they shall spred upon them a couerynge of purple and couer the same with a couerynge of taxus skynnes and put the staues thereof in.

9 And they shall take a cloth of lacyncte and couer the candelsticke of light and hir lapes and hir snoffers and fyre pannes and all hir oyle vessels which they occupye aboute it

10 and shall put upon her and on all hir instrumentes a couerynge of taxus skynnes and put it upon staues.

11 And upon the golden alter they shall sprede a cloth of lacyncte and put on hir staues.

12 And they shall take all the thiges which they occupye to minystre with in ye holy place and put a cloth of lacyncte upon them and couer them with a couerynge of taxus skynnes and put them on staues.

13 And they shall take a waye the ashes out of the alter and sprede a scarlet cloth thereon:

14 and put aboute it the fyre pannes the flesh hokes the shouels the basens and all that belongeth vnto the alter and they shall sprede upon it a coueryng of taxus skynnes and put on the staues of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sonnes haue made an ende of couerynge the sanctuary ad all the thinges of the sanctuarie agenst that the hoste remoue then the sonnes of Cahath shall come in for to bere and so let them not twich the santuary lest they dye. And this ys the charge of the sonnes of Cahath in the tabernacle of witnessse.

16 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the preast shall haue the charge to prepare oyle for the lightes and swete cens and the dayly meatofferynge and the anyoyntinge oyle and the ouersyghte of all the dwellynge and of all that therein is: both ouer the sanctuary and ouer all that pertayneth thereto.

17 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron sayenge:
18 destroye not the trybe of the kynredes of the Cahathites from amonge the leuites.
19 But thus doo vnto them that they maye lyve and not dye whe they goo vnto ye most holy place. Aaron and his sonnes shall goo in and put them euery man vnto his seruyce and vnto his burthen.
20 But let them not goo in to se when they couer the sanctuarye lest they dye.
21 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge
22 Take the summe of the childern of Gerson in the houses of their fathers ad in their kynredes:
23 from .xxx. yere and aboue vntyll .l. all that are able to goo forth in warre for to doo seruyce in the tabernacle of wnesse.
24 And this is the seruyce of the kynred of the Gersonites to serue and to beare.
25 They shall bere the curtaynes of the dwellynge and the roffe of ye tabernacle of wnesse and his couerynge ad the coueryng of taxus skynnes that is an hye aboue apon it and the hangyng of the dore of the tabernacle of wnesse:
26 and the hanginge of the courte and the hangyng of the gate of the courte that is rounde aboute the dwellynge and the altare and the cordes of them and all the instrumentes that serue vnto them and all that is made for them.
27 And at the mouth of Aaron and his sonnes shall all the seruyce of the childern of the Gersonites be done in all their charges and in all their seruyce and ye shall appoynte them vnto al their charges that they shall wayte apo.
28 And this is the seruyce of the kynred of the children of the Gersonites in ye tabernacle of wnesse and their wayte shalbe in the honde of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the preast.
29 And thou shalt numbere the sonnes of Merari in their kynredes and in the houses of their fathers
30 from .xxx. yeres and aboue vnto .l. All that is able to goo forth in warre to doo the seruyce of the tabernacle of wnesse.
31 And this is the charge that they must wayte vppon in all that they must serue in the tabernacle of wnesse: The bordes of the dwellynge and the barres pylers and sokettes thereof
32 and the pylers of the courte rounde aboute and their sokettes pynnes and cordes with all that pertayneth and serueth vnto them. And by name ye shall reken the thynges that they must wayte apon to bere.
33 Thys is the seruyce of the kynreddes of the sonnes of Merari in all theyr seruyce in the tabernacle of wnesse by the hande of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the preast.
34 And Moses and Aaron and the princes of the multitude numbred the sonnes of the Cahathites in their kynredes and housses of their fathers
35 from .xxx. yere and aboue vnto fyftie all that were able to goo forth in the hoste and to doo seruyce in the tabernacle of wnesse.
36 And the nombre of them in their kynredes were two thousande seuen hundred and .l.
37 These are the nombres of the kynredes of the Cahathites of all that dyd seruyce in the tabernacle of wnesse whyche Moses and Aaron dyd numbere at the commaundment of the Lorde by the hade of Moses.
38 And the sonnes of Gerson were numbred in their kynredes and in the housses of their fathers
39 from .xxx. yere vp vnto fyftye all that were able to goo forth in the hoste for to doo seruyce in the tabernacle of wnesse.
40 And the nombre of them in their kynredes and in the housses of their fathers was two thousande sixe hundred and .xxx.

41 This is the nombre of the kynredes of the sonnes of Gerson of all that dyd seruyce in the tabernacle of witnessse which Moses and Aaron dyd nombre at the commaundement of the Lorde.

42 And the kynredes of the sonnes of Merari were numbred in their kynredes and in the houses of their fathers

43 from .xxx. yere vp vnto fyftie. all that were able to goo forth with the hoste to do seruice in ye tabernacle of witnessse.

44 And the nombre of them was in theyr kynredes thre thousande and two hundred.

45 This is the nombre of the kynredes of ye sonnes of Merari whiche Moses and Aaron numbred at the byddyng of the Lorde by ye hande of Moses.

46 The whole summe which Moses Aaron and the lordes of Israell numbred amonge the leuites in their kynredes and housholdes of their fathers

47 from .xxx. yere vpp vnto .l. euery man to doo his office and seruyce and to bere his burthen in the tabernacle of witnessse:

48 was .viiij. thousande fyue hundred ad lxxx.

49 which they numbred at the commaundement of the Lorde by the honde of Moses euery man vnto his seruyce and burthen: as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

Chapter 5

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge:

2 commaunde the childern of Israel that they put out of the hoste all the lepers and all that haue yssues and all that are defyled apou the deed

3 whether they be males or females ye shall put them out of the hoste that they defyle not the tentes amoge which I dwell.

4 And the childern of Israel dyd so and put them out of the hoste: euen as the Lorde comaunded Moses so dyd the childern of Israel.

5 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge:

6 speake vnto the childern of Israel: whether it be man or woman whe they haue synned any maner of synne which a man doeth wherewith a man trespaseth agenst the Lorde so that the soule hath done amysse:

7 then they shall knowlege their synnes which they haue done and restore agayne the hurte that they haue done in the hole and put the fyfte parte of it moare thereto and geue it vnto him whom he hath trespassed agenste.

8 But and yf he that maketh the amendes have no man to doo itto then the amendes that is made shalbe the Lordes and the preastes besyde the ram of the attonementofferynge where with he maketh an attonemet for hymselfe

9 And all heueofferynges of all the halowed thinges which the childern of Israel brynge vnto the preaste shalbe the preastes

10 and euery mans halowed thinges shalbe his awne but what soeuer any man geueth the preast it shalbe the preastes.

11 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge:

12 speake vnto the childern of Israell and saye vnto them. Yf any mans wyfe goo a syde and trespase agaynst hym

13 so that another man lye with her fleshely and the thyng be hydd from the eyes of hir husbonde and is not come to lighte that she is defyled (for there is no witnessse agenst her) in as moche as she was not taken with the maner

14 and the sprete of gelousye cometh apou him and he is gelouse ouer his wyfe and she defyled Or happely the sprete of gelousye cometh apou him and he is gelouse ouer hys wyfe ad she yet vndefyled.

15 The let hyr husbonde bringe her vnto the preaste and brynge an offerynge for her: the tenth parte of an Epha of barlye meeles but shall poure none oyle there vnto nor put frankensins thereon: for it is an offerynge of gelousye and an offerynge that maketh remembraunce of synne.

16 And let the preast brynge her and sett her before the Lorde

17 and let him take holy water in an erthen vessell and of the dust that is in ye flore of the habytacyon and put it in to the water.

18 And the preast shall set the wyfe before the Lorde and vncouer hir heed and put the memoryall of the offerynge in hyr handes whiche is the gelousye offerynge and ye preast shall haue bytter and cursynge water in his hande and he shall coniure her and shall saye vnto her.

19 Yf no man haue lyen wyth the nether haste gone asyde and defyled thy selfe behynde thy husbonde then haue thou no harme of this bytter cursynge water.

20 But and yf thou hast gone asyde behynde thyne husbonde and art defyled and some other man hath lyen with the besyde thyne husbonde

21 (and let the preaste coniure her with the coniuracyon of the curse and saye vnto her) the Lorde make the a curse and a coniuracyon amonge thy people: so that the Lorde make thy thye rotte and thy bely swell

22 and thys bytter cursynge water goo in to the bowels of the that thy bely swell and thy thye rotte and the wyfe shall saye Amen Amen.

23 And the preast shall wrytte this curse in a byll and wasshe it out in the bytter water.

24 And when the cursynge water ys yn her that it is bytter

25 then let the preast take the gelousye offerynge out of the wyfes hande and waue it before the Lorde and brynge it vnto the altare:

26 and he shall take an handefull off the memory all offerynge and burne it upon the alter and then make her dryncke the water

27 and when he hath made her dryncke the water. Yf she be defyled and haue trespassed agenst her husbond then shall the cursynge water goo in to her and be so bitter yt hir bely shall swell and hir thye shall rotte and she shalbe a curse amonge hir people.

28 And yf she be not defyled but is cleane then she shall haue no harme but that she maye conceaue.

29 This is the lawe of gelousye when a wyfe goeth a syde behynde hyr husbonde ad is defyled

30 or when the spirite of gelousye cometh upon a man so that he is gelouse ouer his wife: then he shall bringe her before the Lorde and the preast shall minstre all this lawe vnto her

31 and the man shalbe gittlesse and the wyfe shall bere hir synne.

Chapter 6

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge:

2 speake vnto ye childre of Israel and saye vnto them: when ether man or woman appoynteth to vowe a vowe of abstynence for to abstene vnto the Lorde

3 he shall abstene from wyne and stronge drynke and shall dryncke no vynegre of wyne or of stronge drynke nor shal drynke what soeuer is pressed out of grapes: and shal eate no fresh grapes nether yet dryed as loge as his abstynence endureth.

4 Moreouer he shall eate nothyng yt is made of the vynetre no not so moch as ye cornels or the huske of the grape.

5 And as longe as the vowe of his abstynence endureth there shall no rasure nor sheres come upon his heed vntill his dayes be out which he fasteth vnto the Lorde and he shalbe holy and shall let the lockes of his heer growe.

6 As longe as he abstentht vnto the Lorde he shall come at no deed bodye:
7 he shall not make him selfe vnclene at the deeth of his father mother brother or syster.
for the abstinece of his God is apou his heed.
8 And therefore as longe as his abstynence lasteth he shalbe holy vnto the Lorde.
9 And yf it fortune that any man by chaunce dye sodenly before him and defyle the heed
of his abstinece then must he shaue his heed the daye of his clesynge: euen the seuenth
daye he shall shaue it.
10 And the eyght daye he shall brynge .ij. turtles or .ij. yonge pigeons to the preast vnto ye
dore of ye tabernacle of witnessse
11 And ye preast shall offer the one for a synofferynge and the other for a burntofferynge
and make an atonement for him as concernynge that he synned apou the deed and shall
also halowe his heed the same daye
12 and he shall abstene vnto the Lorde the tyme of his abstinencye and shall brynge a
lambe of an yere olde for a trespace offerynge: but the dayes yt were before are lost
because his abstynence was defyled.
13 This is the lawe of the absteyner when the tyme of his abstinece is out. he shalbe
broughte vnto ye dore of ye tabernacle of witnessse
14 and he shall brynge his offerynge vnto ye Lord: an he labe of a yere olde without
blemysh for a burntofferynge and a she lambe of a yere olde without blemysh for a
synofferynge a ram without blemysh also for a peaseofferynge
15 and a basket of swete breed of fyne floure myngled with oyle and wafers of swete bred
anoyntyd with oyle with meatofferynges ad drynkofferynges that longe thereto.
16 And the preast shall brynge him before ye Lorde and offer his synofferynge and his
burntofferynge
17 and shall offer yt ram for a peaseofferynge vnto ye Lorde with the basket of swete
brede ad the preast shall offer also his meatofferynge and his drynkofferynge.
18 And ye absteyner shall shaue his heed in ye dore of ye tabernacle of witnessse ad shall
take the heer of his sober heed and put it in ye fyre which is vnder the peaseofferynge.
19 Then the preast shall take the sodden shulder of ye ram ad one swete cake out of ye
basket and one swete wafer also ad put them in the hade of the absteyner after he hath
shaue his abstinece of
20 and the preast shall waue them vnto the Lorde which offerynge shalbe holy vnto the
preast with ye wauebrest and heue shulder: and then the absteyner maye drynke wyne.
21 This is the lawe of the absteyner which hath vowed his offerynge vnto ye Lorde for his
abstynence besydes that his hade can gete And acordyng to the vowe which he vowed
euen so he must doo in the lawe of his abstynence.
22 And the Lorde talked with Moses sayenge:
23 speake vnto Aaron and his sonnes sayege: of this wise ye shall blesse the childern of
Ysrael saynge vnto them.
24 The lorde blesse the and kepe the.
25 The lorde make his face shyne apou the and be mercyfull vnto the.
26 The lorde lifte vpp his countenaunce apo the and geue the peace
27 for ye shall put my name apou the childern of Ysrael that I maye blesse them.

Chapter 7

1 And when Moses had full sett vp the habitacion and anoynted it ad sanctified it and all
the apparell there of and had anoynted and sanctified ye alter also and all the vessels
there of:
2 then the prynces of Ysrael heedes ouer the housses of their fathers which were the
lordes of the trybes that stode ad numbred offered

3 ad broughte their giftes before the Lorde sixe couered charettes and .xij. oxen: two and two a charet and an oxe euery man and they broughte them before the habitacion.

4 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge

5 take it of them and let them be to do the seruyce of ye tabernacle of witnesse and geue them vnto the leuites euery man acordynge vnto his office

6 And Moses toke the charettes ad the oxen and gaue them vnto the leuites:

7 ij. charettes and .iiij. oxen he gaue vnto the sonnes of Gerson acordynge vnto their office.

8 And iiij. charettes and eyght oxen he gaue vnto ye sonnes of Merari acordynge vnto their offices vnder the handes of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the preast.

9 But vnto the sonnes of Cahath he gaue none for the office that perteyned to them was holy and therfore they must bere vppon shulders.

10 And the princes offered vnto the dedycatyng of the alter in the daye yt it was anoynted and brought their giftes before the alter

11 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: let the priches brynge their offerynges euery daye one prynce vnto the dedicatyng of the alter.

12 He that offered his offerynge ye first daye was Nahesson the sonne of Aminadab of the trybe of Iuda.

13 And his offerynge was: a syluer charger of an hundred and .xxx. sicles weight: and a syluer boule of .lxx. sicles of the holy sicle both of them full of fyne whete floure myngled with oyle for a meat offerynge:

14 and a sponne of .x. sicles of golde full of cens:

15 and an oxe a ram ad a lambe of a yere olde for burntofferynges

16 and an he goote for a synofferynge:

17 and for pease offerynges .ij. oxen .v. rammes .v. he gootes and .v. lambes of a yere olde, and this was the gifte of Nahesson the sonne of Aminadab.

18 The seconde daye dyd Nathaneel offer ye sonne of Zuar captayne ouer Yfachar.

19 And his offerynge which he broughte was: a syluer charger of an hundred and .xxx. sicles weyght and a syluern boule of lxx. sicles of ye holy sicle:

20 and a golden sponne of .x. sicles full of cens:

21 and an oxe a ram and a lambe of a yere olde for burntofferynges:

22

23 ad for peaseofferynges .ij. oxen .v. rammes .v. he gootes and .v. lambes of one yere olde. And this was ye offerynge of Nathaneel the sonne of Zuar.

24 The thyrde daye Eliab the sonnne of Helon the chefest amonge the childern of Zabulon brought his offerynge.

25 And his offerynge was a syluer charger of an hundred and .xxx sicles weyghte and a siluern boule of .lxx. sicles of the holy sicle and both full of fyne floure myngled with oyle for a meat offerynge:

26 and a golden sponne of .x. sicles full of ces:

27 and an oxe and a ram and a lambe of a yere olde for burntofferynges

28 and an he goote for a synofferynge:

29 and for peaseofferynges .ij. oxen .v rammes .v. he gootes and .v. lambes of one yere olde. And this was the offerynge of Eliab the sonne of Helon.

30 The fourtdaye Elizur the sonne of Sedeur chefelorde amonge the childern of Ruben broughte his offerynge.

31 And his gifte was: a syluer charger of an hundred and .xxx sicles weyghte and a syluern boule of .lxx. sicles of the holy sicle and both full of fyne floure myngled with oyle for a meatofferynge:

32 and a golden sponne of .x. sicles full of cens:

33 and an oxen a ram and a lambe of a yere olde for burntofferynges
34 and an he goote for a synofferynge:
35 and for peaseofferynges .ij. oxen .v. rammes .v. he gootes and .v. lambes of one yere olde. And this was the offerynge of Elizur the sonne of Sedeur.
36 The fyfth daye Selumiel ye sonne of Zuri Sadai chefe lorde amonge the childern of Simeon offered.
37 whose gifte was: a syluer charger of an hundred and .xxx. sicles weyghte: and a syluer boule of .lxx. sicles of the holy sicle: ad both full of fyne floure myngled with oyle for a meatofferynge:
38 and a golden spone of x. sicles full of cens.
39 And an oxen a ram ad a labe of a yere olde for burntofferynges
40 ad an he goote for a synofferynge:
41 and for peaseofferiges .ij. oxen .v. rames .v. he gootes ad .v. labes of a yere olde. And this was the offerynge of Selumiel the sonne of Zuri Sadai.
42 The sixte daye Eliasaph ye sonne of Seguel the chefe lorde amonge the childern of Gad offered.
43 whose gifte was: a syluer charger of an hundred and .xxx. sicles weyghte: and a syluern boule of .lxx. sicles of the holy sicle: and both full of fyne floure myngled with oyle for a meatofferynge:
44 and a golden spone of .x. sicles full of cens.
45 And an oxen a ram ad a lambe of a yere olde for burntofferynges
46 and an he goote for a synofferynge:
47 And for peaseofferynges .ij. oxen .v. rammes .v. he gootes and .v. labes of one yere olde. And this was the offerynge of Eliasaph the sonne of Seguel.
48 The seuenth daye Elisama the sonne of Amiud ye chefelorde of ye childern of Ephraim offered.
49 And his gifte was: a siluern charger of an hundred and .xxx. sicles weyght: ad a syluern boule of lxx. sicles of the holy sicle: ad both full of fyne floure myngled with oyle for a meatofferynge:
50 and a golden spone of .x sicles full of cens.
51 And an oxen a ram and a lambe of a yere olde for burntofferynges
52 ad an he goote for a synofferynge:
53 and for peaseofferynges .ij. oxen .v. rammes .v. he gootes and v. lambes of a yere olde. And this was ye offerynge of Elisama the sonne of Amiud.
54 The .viii. daye offered Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur the chefe lorde of the childern of Manasse.
55 And his gifte was: a sylueren charger of an hundred and .xxx. sicles weyght: and a syluern boule of .lxx. sicles of the holy sicle: ad both full of fyne floure myngled with oyle for a meatofferynge:
56 and a golden spone of .x. sycles full of ces.
57 And an oxen a ram and a lambe of a yere olde for burntofferynges
58 and an he goote for a synofferynge:
59 and for peaseofferynges .ij. oxen .v. rammes fyue he gootes and fyue labes of a yere olde. And this was the offerynge of Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.
60 The .ix. daye Abidan ye sonne of Gedeoni ye chefelord amoge ye childern of Ben lamin offered.
61 And his gifte was: a syluern charger of an hundred and .xxx. sicles weyght: and a syluern boule of .lxx. sicles of the holy sicle and both full of fyne floure myngled with oyle for a meatofferynge:
62 and a golden spone of x. sicles full of cens.

63 and an oxe a ram and a lambe of one yere olde for burntofferynges:

64 and an he goote for a synofferynge:

65 and for peaseofferynges .ij. oxen .v. rammes .v. he gootes and v. lambes of one yere olde. And this was the offerynge of Abidan the sonne of Gedeoni.

66 The .x. daye Ahieser the sonne of Ammi Sadai chefelorde amoge ye childern of Dan offered.

67 And his gifte was: a syluern charger of an hundred and .xxx. sycles weyght: a syluern boule of seuentye sicles of the holy sycle: and both full of fyne floure myngled with oyle for a meatofferynge:

68 and a golden spone of .x. sicles full of cens:

69 and an oxe a ra and a lambe of a yere olde for burntofferynges

70 and an he goote for a synofferynge:

71 and for peaseofferynges .ij. oxen .v. rammes fyue he gootes and fyue labes of a yere olde. And this was the offrynge of Ahieser the sonne of Ammi Sadai.

72 The .xi. daye Pagiel the sonne of Ochran the chefe Lorde amonge the childern of Asser offered:

73 And his gifte was: a syluere charger of an hundred and .xxx. sycles weyghte: a syluere boule of .lxx. sycles of the holy sycle and both full of fyne floure myngled with oyle for a meateoffrynge:

74 and a golden spone of .x. sycles full of cens.

75 And an oxe a ram and a lambe of one yere olde for burntoffe ringes:

76 and an he goote for a synneofferynge:

77 ad for peaceofferynges: two oxen fyue rammes v. he gootes and .v. lambes of one yere olde. And this was the offerynge of Pagiel ye sonne of Ochran.

78 The .xij. daye Ahira the sonne of Enan chefe lorde amonge the childern of Nephtali offered.

79 And his gifte was: a syluere charger of an hundred and .xxx. sycles weyghte: a syluere boule of .lxx. sycles of the holye sycle both full of fyne floure myngled with oyle for a meatofferynge:

80 and a golden spone of twentye sycles full of cens.

81 And an oxe a ram and a lambe of one yere olde for burntofferynges:

82 and an he goote for a synneofferynge:

83 and for peaceofferynges two oxen .v. rames .v. he gootes and .v. lambes of one yere olde. And this was the offerynge of Ahira the sonne of Enan.

84 Of this maner was the dedicacyon of the alter when it was anoynted: vnto the whiche was broughte of the prynces of Israel .xij. chargers of syluer .xij. syluern boules and .xij. spones of golde:

85 euery charger contaynyng an hundred and .xxx. sycles of syluer and euery boule .lxx. so that all the syluer of all the vessels was two thousande and .iiij. hundred sycles of the holy sycle.

86 And the .xij. golden spones which were full of cens contayned ten sycles a pece of the holy sycle: so that all the golde of the spones was an hundred and .xx. sycles.

87 All the oxen that were broughte for the burntoffrynges were .xij. and the rames .xij. and the labes .xij. of a yere olde a pece with the meateofferynges: with he gootes for synneyr offrynges.

88 And all the oxe of the peaceofferynges were .xxiiij. the rammes .lx. the gootes .lx. and lambes of a yere olde a pece .lx. and this was the dedicacion of the alter after yt it was anoynted.

89 And when Moses was gone in to the tabernacle of witness to speke with hi he harde the voyce of one speaking vnto him from of the mercy seate that was apou the arcke of witness: euen from betwene the two cherubyns he spake vnto him.

Chapter 8

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge:

2 speake vnto Aaron and saye vnto hym: when thou putttest on the lampes se that they lighte all seuen apou the forefront of the candelsticke.

3 And Aaron dyd euen so and put the lampes apou the forefrot of the candelsticke as the Lorde commaunded Moses

4 and the worke of the candelsticke was of stiffe golde: both the shaft and the floures thereof. And accordinge vnto the visyon whiche the Lorde had shewed Moses euen so he made the candelsticke.

5 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge:

6 take the leuites from amonge the childern of Israel and clense them.

7 And this doo vnto them when thou clensest them sprinkle water of purifyenge apou them and make a rasure to runne alonge apou all the fleshe of them and let them washe their clothes and then they shall be cleane.

8 And let them take a bollocke and his meatofferynge fyne floure myngled with oyle: and another bollocke shalt thou take to be a synneofferynge.

9 Than brynge the leuites before the tabernacle of witness and gather the hole multitude of the chyldern of Israel together.

10 And bringe the leuites before the Lorde and let the childern of Israel put their handes apou the leuites.

11 And let Aaron heue the leuites before the LORDE for an heueofferynge geuen of the childern of Israel ad the let them be appoynted to wayte apou the seruyce of the Lorde.

12 And let the leuites put their handes vpo the heedes of the bollockes and then offer them: the one for a synneofferynge and the other for a burntofferynge vnto the Lorde to make an attonement for the leuites.

13 And make the leuites stonde before Aaron and hys sonnes and heue them to be a heueofferynge vnto the Lorde.

14 And thou shalt separate the leuites from amonge the childern of Israel that they be myne:

15 and after that let them goo and do the seruice of the tabernacle of witness. Clense them and waue them

16 for they are geuen vnto me from amonge the childe of Israel: for I haue taken them vnto me for all ye firstborne that ope any matrice amoge the childern of Israel.

17 For all the fyrstborne among the childern of Israel are myne both man and beast: because the same tyme that I smote the fyrstborne in the lande of Egipte I sanctifyde them for my selfe:

18 and I haue taken the Leuites for all the fyrstborne amonge the childern of Israel

19 and haue geuen them vnto Aaron and his sonnes from amonge the childern of Israel to doo the seruyce of the childern of Israel in the tabernacle of witness and to make an attonement for the chyldern of Israell that there be no plage amonge the childern of Ysraell yf they come nye vnto the sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron and all the congregacion of the childern of Israel dyd vnto the leuites acordynge vnto all that ye Lorde commaunded Moses.

21 And the leuites purifyed them selues and wasshed their clothes. And Aaron waued them before ye Lorde and made an attonement for them to clense them.

22 And after that they went into doo their seruyce in the tabernacle of wytnesse before Aaron and his sonnes. And acordinge as the Lorde had commaunded Moses as concernynge the leuites euen so they dyd vnto them.

23 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge:

24 this shalbe the maner of the leuites: from xxv. yere vppwarde they shall goo in to wayte vppon the seruyce in the tabernacle of witesse

25 and at fyfthe they shall ceasse waytyng apou the seruyce thereof and shall laboure no moare:

26 but shall minstre vnto their bretheren in the tabernacle of witesse and there wayte but shall doo no moare seruyce. And se that thou doo after this maner vnto the leuites in their waytyng tymes.

Chapter 9

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai in the fyrste moneth of the seconde yere after they were come out of the londe of Egipte sayeng:

2 let ye childern of Israel offer Passeouer in his season:

3 euen the .xiiij. daye of this moneth at euen they shall kepe it in his season accordynge to all the ordinaunces and maners thereof.

4 And Moses bade the childern of Ysrael that they shulde offer Passeouer

5 and they offered Passeouer the .xiiij. daye of the first moneth at euen in the wilderness of Sinai: and dyd acordinge to all that the Lorde commaunded Moses.

6 And it chaunced that certayne men whyche were defyled with a deed corse that they myghte not offer Passeouer the same daye came before Moses and Aaron the same daye

7 and sayde: we are defyled apou a deed corse wherfore are we kepte backe that we maye not offer an offeryng vnto the Lorde in the due season amonge the childern of Israell ?

8 And Moses sayde vnto them: tary that I maye heare what the Lorde wille commaunde you.

9 And the Lord spake vnto Moses sayenge:

10 speake vnto the childern of Israell and saye. Yf any man amonge you or youre childern after you be vncleane by the reason of a corse or is in the waye ferre of then lett hym offer Passeouer vnto ye Lorde:

11 the .xiiij. daye of the seconde moneth at euen and eate it with swete bred and soure herbes

12 ad let them leaue none of it vnto the mornynge nor breake any boone of it. And acordinge to all the ordinance of the Passeouer let them offer it.

13 But yf a man be cleane and not let in a iurney and yet was negligent to offer Passeouer the same soule shall perish from his people because he brought not an offeryng vnto the Lorde in his due season: and he shall bere his synne.

14 And when a straunger dwelleth amonge you and will offer Passeouer vnto the Lorde accordynge to the ordinance of Passeouer and maner thereof shall he offre it. And ye shall haue one lawe both for the straunger and for him that was borne at home in the lande.

15 And the same daye that the habitacio was reered vpp a cloude couered it an hie apou the tabernacle of witesse: and at euen there was apou the habitacyon as it were the symilitude of fyre vntyll the mornynge.

16 And so it was allwaye that the cloude couered it by daye and the symylitue of fyre by nyghte.

17 And when the cloude was taken vpp from of the tabernacle then the childern of Israel iurneyed: and where the cloude abode there the childern of Israel pitched their tentes.

18 At the mouthe of the Lorde the childern of Israell iurneyed and at the mouthe of the Lorde they pitched. And as longe as the cloude abode apou the habitacion they laye styll
19 and when the cloude taryed still apou the habitacion longe tyme the childern of Israell wayted apou the Lorde and iurneyed not.

20 Yf it chaunched that the cloude abode any space of tyme apou the habitacion then they kepte their tentes at the mouth of the Lorde: and they iurneyed also at the commaundement of the Lorde.

21 And yf it happened that the cloude was apou the habitacion from euen vnto mornynge and was taken vpp in ye mornynge then they iurneyed. Whether it was by daye or by nyghte that ye cloude was taken vpp they iurneyed.

22 But when ye cloude taryed two dayes or a moneth or a longe season apou the habitacion as longe as it taryed thereon the childern of Israel kepte their tentes and iurneyed not. And as soone as the cloude was taken vpp they iurneyed.

23 At the mouth of the Lorde they rested and at the commaundment of the Lorde they iurneyed. And thus they kepte the wayte of the Lorde at the commaundement of the Lorde by the hande of Moses.

Chapter 10

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge:

2 Make the two trompettes of harde syluer that thou mayst vse the to call the congregacion together and when the hoste shall iurney.

3 when they blowe with them all the multitude shall resorte to the vnto the dore of the tabernacle of witnessse.

4 Yf but one trumpet blowe only then the princes which are heedes ouer the thousandes of Ysrael shall come vnto the.

5 And when ye trompe the first tyme the hostes that lye on the east partes shall goo forwarde.

6 And when ye trope the seconde tyme then the hostes that lye on ye south syde shall take their iurney: for they shall trompe when they take their iurneyes.

7 And in gatherynge the congregacion together ye shall blowe and not trompe.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the preastes shall blowe the trompettes and shall haue them and it shalbe a lawe vnto you for euer and amonge youre childern after you.

9 And when ye shall goo to warre in youre londe agenst youre enymies that vexe you ye shall trompe with the trompettes and ye shalbe remebred before the Lorde youre God and saued from youre enymies.

10 Also when ye be mery in youre fest dayes and in the first dayes of youre monethes ye shall blowe the trompettes ouer youre burnt sacrifices and peaseofferynges that it maye be a remebrauce of you before youre God. I am the lorde youre God.

11 And it came to passe the .xx. daye of the seconde moneth in ye seconde yere that the cloude was take vpp from of the habitacion of witnessse.

12 And the childern of Israel toke their iurney out of the deserte of Sinai and the cloude rested in ye wildernesse of Para.

13 And ye first toke their iurney at the mouth of the Lorde by the honde of Moses:

14 euen the standerte of ye hoste of Iuda remoued first with their armies whose captayne was Nahesson ye sonne of Aminadab.

15 And ouer the hoste of ye trybe of the childern of Isachar was Nathaneel the sonne of zuar.

16 And ouer the hoste of ye trybe of the childern of Zabulon was Eliab the sonne of Helon.

17 And the habitacion was taken doune: and the sonnes of Gerson and Merari went forth bearynge the habitacion

18 Then the standert of the hoste of Ruben went forth with their armies whose captayne was Elizur the sonne of Sedeur.
19 And ouer the hoste of the trybe of ye childern of Simeon was Selumiel
20 the sonne of Deguel.
21 Then the Cahathites went forward and bare the holy thynges and the other dyd set vp the habitacion agenst they came.
22 Then the standert of the hoste of the childern of Ephraim went forth with their armies whose captayne was Elisama the sonne of Amiud.
23 And ouer the hoste of the trybe of the sonnes of Manasse was Samaleel the sonne of Pedazur.
24 And ouer the hoste of the trybe of the sonnes of Ben lamin was Abidan the sonne of Gedeoni.
25 And hynmost of all the hoste came the standert of the hoste of the childern of Dan with their armies: whose captayne was Ahiezar the sonne of Ammi Sadai.
26 And ouer the hoste of the trybe of the childern of Asser was Pagiel the sonne of Ochran.
27 And ouer the hoste of the trybe of the childern of Naphtali was Ahira the sonne of Enan
28 of this maner were the iurneyes of the childern of Israel with their armies when they remoued.
29 And Moses sayde vnto Hobab the sonne of Raguel the Madianyte Moses father lawe: we goo vnto the place of which the Lorde sayde I will geue it you. Goo with us ad we will doo the good for the Lorde hath promysed goode vnto Israel.
30 And he sayde vnto him: I will not: but will goo to myne awne londe and to my kynred.
31 And Moses sayde oh nay leaue us not for thou knowest where is best for us to pitche in the wildernesse: and thou shalt be oure eyes
32 And yf thou goo with us loke what goodnesse the Lorde sheweth apon us the same we will shewe apon the
33 And they departed from the mount of the Lorde .iiij. dayes iurney and the arcke of the testament of the Lorde went before them in the .iiij. dayes iurney to serche out a restyng place for them.
34 And the cloude of the Lorde was ouer them by daye when they went out of the tentes.
35 And when the arcke went forth Moses sayde Ryse vp Lorde and lat thine enemies be scatered and let them that hate the flee before the.
36 And when the arcke rested he sayde returne Lorde vnto the many thousandes of Ysrael.

Chapter 11

1 And the people waxed vnpacient vnd it displeased the eares of the Lorde. And when the Lorde herde it he was wroth and the fyre of the Lorde burnt amonge them and consumed the vtter most of the hoste.
2 And the people cried vnto Moses and he made intercession vnto the Lorde and the fyre qwenched.
3 And they called ye name of the place Tabera because the fyre of the Lorde burnt amonge them.
4 And the rascall people that was amonge them fell a lustyng And the childern of Ysrael also went to and wepte and sayde: who shall geue us flesh to eate?
5 we remembre the fysh which we shulde eate in Egipite for noughte and of the Cucumbers and melouns lekes onyouns and garleke.
6 But now oure soules ar dried a waye for oure eyes loke on nothyng els saue apon Manna.

7 The Manna was as it had bene coriander seed and to see to lyke Bedellion.
8 And ye people went aboute and gathered it and groude it in milles or bett it in morters and boke it in pannes and made cakes of it. And the rast of it was like vnto the rast of an oylecake
9 And when the dewe fell aboute ye hoste in the nyghte the Manna fell therewithe.
10 And when Moses herde the people wepe in their houtholdes euery man in the dore of his tent then the wrath of the Lorde waxed whote excedyngly: and it greued Moses also.
11 And Moses sayde vnto the Lorde: wherfore dealest thou so cruelly with thi seruaunte ? wherfore doo I not fynde fauoure in thi syghte seyng that thou puttest the weyght of this people upon me?
12 haue I conceyued all this people or haue I begote them that thou shuldest saye vnto me carye them in thi bosome (as a nurse beareth the suckynge childe) vnto the londe which thou swarest vnto their fathers ?
13 where shulde I haue flesh to geue vnto all this people? for they wepe vnto me sayenge: geue us flesh that we maye eate.
14 I am not able to bere all this people alone for it is to heuy for me.
15 Wherfore yf thou deale thus with me kylle me I praye the yf I haue founde fauoure in thi syght and let me not se my wrechidnesse.
16 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: gather vnto me .lxx. of the elders of Ysrael which thou knowest that they are the elders of ye peple and officers ouer them and brynge them vnto the tabernacle of witnesse and let them stonde there with the.
17 And I wyll come doune and talke with the there and take of yt spirite which is upon the and put upon them ad they shall bere with the in the burthen of the people and so shalt thou not beare alone.
18 And saye vnto ye people: halowe youre selues agenst to morow that ye maye eate flesh for ye haue whyned in the eares of the Lorde saynge: who shall geue vs flesh to eate for we were happie when we were in Egipte? therfore the Lorde will geue you flesh and ye shall eate:
19 Ye shall not eate one daye only ether .ij. or .v. dayes ether .x. or .xx. dayes:
20 but euen a moneth longe ad vntill it come out at the nostrels of you that ye be ready to perbrake: because that ye haue cast ye Lorde a syde which is amonge you and haue wepte before him saynge: why came we out of Egipte.
21 And Moses sayde: sixe hundred thousande fotemen are there of the people amonge which I am. And thou hast sayde: I will geue them flesh and they shall eate a moneth loge
22 Shall the shepe ad the oxen be slayne for them to fynde them ether shall all the fysh of the see be gathered together to serue them?
23 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: is the lordes hande waxed shorte? Thou shalt se whether my worde shall come to passe vnto the or not.
24 And moses went out and tolde the people the sayenge of the Lorde and gathered the lxx. elders of the people and sett them rounde aboute the tabernacle.
25 And the Lorde came doune in a cloude and spake vnto him ad toke of the sprete that was upon him ad put it upon the .lxx. elders. And as the spirite rested upon them they prophecied and did nought els.
26 But there remayned .ij. of ye me in the hoste: the one called Eldad ad the other Medad. And the spirite rested upon them for they were of them that were written but they wet not out vnto the tabernacle: and they prophecied in the hoste.
27 And there ran a younge man and tolde Moses and sayed: Eldad ad Medad do prophecye in the hoste.
28 And losua the sonne of Nu the seruaunte of Moses which he had chosen out answered and sayed: master Moses forbyd them.

29 And Moses sayed vnto him: enuyest thou for my sake? wolde God that all the Lordes people coude prophecye and that the Lorde wolde put his spirite apon them.

30 And then both Moses and the elders of Israel gat them in to the hoste.

31 And there went forth a wynde fro ye lorde and brought quayles from the see and let them fall aboute the hoste euen a dayes iurney rounde aboute on euery syde of the hoste and .ij. cubetes hye apon the erth.

32 And the people stode vpp all that nyghte and on the morowe ad gathered quayles. And he that gathered the lest gathered .x. homers full. And they kylled them rounde aboute the hoste

33 And whyle the flesh was yet betwene their teeth yet it was chewed vpp the wrath of the Lorde waxed whote apon the people and the Lorde slewe of the people an exceedynge myghtie slaughter.

34 And they called the name of the place the graues of lust: because they buried the people that lusted there.

35 And the people toke their iurney from the graues of lust vnto hazeroth and bode at haeroth.

Chapter 12

1 And Mir lam and Aaron spake agest Moses because of his wife of inde which he had taken: for he had taken to wyfe one of India.

2 And they sayed: doth ye Lorde speake oly thorow Moses? doth he not speake also by us? And the Lorde herde it.

3 But Moses was a very meke man aboue all the men of the erthe.

4 And ye Lorde spake attonce vnto Moses vnto Aaron and Mir lam: come out ye .iij. vnto the tabernacle of witnesse: and they came out all thre.

5 And the Lorde came doune in the piler of the cloude and stode in the dore of the tabernacle and called Aaron ad Mir lam. And they went out both of them.

6 And he sayed: heare my wordes. Yf there be a prophet of the Lordes amonge you I will shewe my selfe vnto him in a vision and will speake vnto him in a dreame:

7 But my servaunte Moses is not so which is faythfull in all myne housse.

8 Vnto him I speake mouth to mouth and he seeth the syght and the facyon of the Lorde ad not thorow rydels. Wherefore the were ye not afrayed to speake agenst my servaunte Moses?

9 And the Lorde was angrye with them and went his waye

10 and the cloude departed from of the tabernacle. And beholde Myrlam was become leprous as it were snowe And when Aaron looked apon Mir lam and sawe that she was leprous

11 he sayed vnto Moses: Oh I beseche the my lorde put not the synne apon vs which we haue folishly commytted and synned.

12 Oh let her not be as one that came deed oute of his mothers wombe: for halfe hyr fleshe is eaten awaye.

13 And Moses cryed vnto the Lorde sayenge: Oh god heale her.

14 And the Lorde sayed vnto Moses: Yf hir father had spitte in hyr face sholde she not be ashamed .vij. dayes? let her be shut out of the hoste .vij. dayes and after that let her be receyued in agayne.

15 And Mir lam was shett out of the hoste .vij. dayes: ad the people remoued not till she was broughte in agayne.

16 And afterwarde they remoued from Hazeroth and pitched in ye wildernesse of Pharan.

Chapter 13

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge:
2 Sende men out to serche the londe of Canaan which I geue vnto the childern of Israel:
of euery trybe of their fathers a man and let them all be soche as are melars amonge
them.
3 And Moses at the commaundement of the Lorde sent forth out of the wilderness of
Pharan: soche men as were all herdes amonge the childern of Israel whose names are
these.
4 In the trybe of Ruben Sammua ye sonne of Zacur:
5 In the trybe of Symeon Saphat the sonne of Hori.
6 In the trybe of Iuda Caleph the sonne of Iephune.
7 In the trybe of Isachar Igeal the sonne of Ioseph.
8 In the trybe of Ephraim Hosea the sonne of Nun.
9 In the trybe of Ben Iamin Paltithe sonne of Raphu.
10 In the trybe of Zabulon Gadiel the sonne of Sodi.
11 In the trybe of Ioseph: In the trybe of Manasse Gaddi the sonne of Susi.
12 In the trybe of Dan Amiel the sonne of Gemali.
13 In the trybe of Asser Sethur the sonne of Micheel.
14 In the trybe of Nephtali Nahebi the sonne of Vaphsi.
15 In the trybe of Gad Guel the sonne of Machi.
16 These are the names of the men whiche Moses sent to spie out the londe. And Moses
called the name of Hosea the sonne of Nun Iosua.
17 And Moses sent them forth to spie out the lande of Canaan and sayed vnto them: get
you southwarde and goo vpp in to the hye contre
18 and see the londe what maner thyng it is ad the people that dwelleth therein: whether
they be stronge or weke ether fewe or many
19 and what the londe is that they dwell in whether it be good or bad and what maner of
cities they dwell in: whether they dwell in tentes or walled townes
20 ad what maner of londe it is: whether it be fatt or leane and whether there be trees
therein or not. And be of a good corage and bryng of the frutes of the londe. And it was
aboute the tyme that grapes are first rype.
21 And they went vp and serched out the lande from the wilderness of Zin vnto Rehob as
men goo to Hemath
22 and they ascended vnto the south and came vnto Hebron where Ahiman was and
Sesai and Thalmani the sonnes of Enacke. Hebron was bylt .vij. yere before Zoan in
Egipte.
23 And they came vnto the ryuer of Escol and they cutt doune there a braunch with one
clouster of grapes and bare it apo a staffe betwene twayne and also of the pomgranates
and of the fygges of the place.
24 The ryuer was called Escol because of the clouster of grapes whiche the childern of
Israel cutt doune there.
25 And they turned backe agayne from serching the londe at .xl. dayes ende.
26 And thei went and came to Moses and Aaron and vnto all the multitude of the childern
of Israel vnto the wilderness of Pharan: euen vnto Cades and broughe them worde and
also vnto all the congregacion and shewed them the frute of the lande.
27 And they tolde him sayenge: we came vnto the londe wether thou sendedst vs and
surely it is a lode that floweth with milke and honye and here is of the frute of it
28 Neuerthesse the people be stronge yt dwell in the londe and the cities are walled and
exceedinge greate and moreouer we sawe the childre of Enack there.

29 The amaleckes dwel in the south cuntre and the Hethires lebusites and the Amorites dwell in the moutaynes and the Cananites dwell by the see ad alonge by the coste of lordayne.

30 And Caleb stilled the murmure of the people agenst Moses sayenge: let vs goo vp and conquere it for we be able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vpp with him sayde: We be not able to goo vpp agenst the people for they are stronger then we:

32 And they broughte vpp an euell reporte of the londe which they had serched vnto the childern of Israel sayenge. The londe which we haue gone thorowe to serche it out is a londe that careth vpp the inhabiters thereof and the people that we sawe in it are men of stature.

33 And there we sawe also geantes the childre of Enack which are of the geantes. And we semed in oure syght as it were greshoppers and so we dyd in their sighte.

Chapter 14

1 And all the multitude cryed out and the people wepte thorow out that nyght

2 and all the childern of Ysrael murmured agenst Moses and Aaron. And the hole congregacion sayed vnto them: wolde god that we had dyed in the lond of Egipte ether we wolde that we had dyed in thys wilderness.

3 Wherefore hath the Lorde broughte vs vnto this londe to fall apon the swerde that both oure wyues and also oure childre shulde be a praye? is it not better that we returne vnto Egipte agayne?

4 And they sayde one to another: let vs make a captayne and returne vnto Egipte agayne.

5 And Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the congregacion of the multitude of the childern of Israel.

6 And Iosua the sonne of Nun and Caleb the sonne of Iephune which were of them that serched the londe rent their clothes

7 and spake vnto all the companye of the childern of Ysrael saynge: The londe which we walked thorowe to serche it is a very good lande.

8 Yf the Lorde haue lust to vs he will bringe vs in to this londe and geue it vs which is a lond yt floweth with mylke and hony.

9 But in any wise rebell not agenst the Lorde Moreouer feare ye not the people of the londe for they are but bred for vs. Their shyld is departed from them and the Lorde is with vs: feare them not therfore.

10 And all the whole multitude bade stone them with stones. But the glorie of the Lorde appered in the tabernacle of witnesse vnto all the childern of Israel.

11 And the Lorde sayed vnto Moses: Howe longe shall thys people rayle apon me and how longe will it be yet they beleue me for all my signes whiche I haue shewed amonge them ?

12 I will smyte them with the pestilence and destroy the and will make of the a greater nacion and a mightier then they.

13 And Moses sayed vnto the Lorde: then the Egiptians shall heare it for thou broughtest this people with thy mighte from amonge them.

14 And it wilbe tolde to the inhabiters of this lande also for they haue herde likewise that thou the Lorde art amoge this people ad yt thou art sene face to face and yt thy cloude stondest ouer them and that thou goest before them by daye tyme in a piler of a cloude and in a piler of fyre by nyght.

15 Yf thou shalt kill all this people as thei were but one ma then the nacions which haue herde the fame of the will speake sayenge:

16 because ye Lorde was not able to bringe in this people in to ye londe which he swore vnto them therefore he slewe them in the wildernesse.

17 So now lat the power of my Lord be greate acordinge as thou hast spoken sayenge:
18 the Lorde is longe yet he be angrie ad full of mercy and suffereth synne and trespace and leaueh no man innocent and visiteth the vnryghtuousnesse of the fathers vppon ye childern eue vpo yt thirde and fourth generacion.

19 be mercyfull I besече ye therefore vnto ye synne of this people acordinge vnto thi greate mercy and acordinge as thou hast forgeue this people from Egipte euen vnto this place.

20 And the Lorde sayed: I haue forgeue it acordinge to thy request.

21 But as trulye as I lyue all the erth shalbe fylled with my glorye.

22 For of all those me whiche haue sene my glorye and my miracles which I dyd in Egipte and in ye wildernesse and yet haue tempted me now this .x. tymes and haue not herkened vnto my voyce

23 there shall not one se the lond whiche I sware vnto their fathers nether shall any of the that rayled apo me se it.

24 But my servaute Caleb. because there is another maner sprite with hi and because he hath folowed me vnto the vttmost: him I will bringe in to the lond which he hath walked in and his seed shall conquere it

25 and also the Amalechites ad Cananites which dwell in the lowe contrees Tomorowe turne you and gete you in to the wildernesse; euen the waye towarde the red see.

26 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses ad Aaron sayenge

27 how longe shall this euell multitude murmure agenst me?

28 I haue herde ye murmuringes of ye childern of Ysrael whyche they murmure agenste me. Tell them yt the Lorde sayeth. As trulye as I lyue I wil do vnto you euen as ye haue spoken in myne eares.

29 Your carcasses shall lye in this wildernesse nether shall any of these numbres which were numbred from .xx. yere and aboue of you which haue murmured agenst me

30 come in to the londe ouer which I lifted mynehande to make you dwell therein saue Caleb the sonne of Iephune and Iosua the sonne of Nun.

31 And youre childern whiche ye sayed shuld be a praye the I will bringe in and they shall knowe the londe which ye haue refused

32 and youre carcasses shall lye in this wildernesse

33 And youre childern shall wadre in this wildernesse .xl. yeres and suffre for youre whoredome vntill your carcasses be wasted in the wildernesse

34 after the nombre of the dayes in which ye serched out yt londe .xl. dayes and euery daye a yere: so that they shall bere your vnryghtuousnes .xl. yere and ye shall fele my vengeance

35 I the Lorde haue sayed yt I will do it vnto all this euell congregacion yt are gathered together agenst me: euen in thys wildernesse ye shalbe consumed and here ye shall dye.

36 And the men which Moses sent to serche the londe and which (when they came agayne) made all the people to murmure agenst it in that they broughte vpp a slauder apon ye londe:

37 dyed for their bryngenge vp that euell slauder apon it and were plaged before the Lorde.

38 But Iosua the sonne of Nun and Caleb the sonne of Iephune which were of ye me that went to serche the londe lyued still.

39 And Moses tolde these sayenges vnto all the childern of Ysrael and the people toke great sorowe.

40 And they rose vp yerlee in the mornynge and gatt them vpp in to the toppe of the mountayne sayenge: lo we be here ad will goo vpp vnto the place of which the Lorde sayed for we haue synned.

41 And Moses sayed: wherfore will ye goo on this maner beyonde the worde of the Lorde? it will not come well to passe

42 goo not vpp for the Lorde is not amonge you that ye be not slayne before youre enemyes.

43 For the Amalechytes and the Cananites are there before you and ye will fall apou the swerde: because ye are turned a waye from ye Lorde and therefore the Lorde wyll not be with you.

44 But they were blynded to goo vpp in to ye hyllytoppe: Neuer the lather the arke of the testament of the Lorde and Moses departed not out of the hoste.

45 Then the Amalekytes ad the Cananites which dwelt in that hill came doune and smote them and hewed the: euen vnto Horma.

Chapter 15

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayege:

2 speake vnto the childern of Israel and saye vnto them: when ye be come into ye londe of youre habitacion which I geue vnto you

3 and will offre an offerynge apou the fyre vnto the Lorde whether it be a burntofferynge or a speciall vowe or frewill offerynge or yf it be in youre principall festes to make a swete sauoure vnto the Lorde of the oxen or of the flocke.

4 Then let him that offereth his offerynge vnto the Lorde brynge also a meateofferynge of a tenth deale of floure myngled with the fourth parte of an hin of oyle

5 and the fourth parte of an hin of wine for a drynkofferynge and offer with ye burntofferynge or any other offerynge when it is a lambe.

6 And vnto a ra thou shalt offer a meateofferynge of .ij. tenth deales of floure myngled with ye thyrde parte of an hin of oyle

7 and to a drynkofferynge thou shalt offer the thyrde parte of an hin of wyne to be a swete sauoure vnto the Lorde.

8 When thou offerist an oxe to a burntofferynge or in any speciall vowe or peaseofferinge vnto the Lorde

9 then thou shalt brynge vnto an oxe a meateofferynge of .iij. tenth deales of floure myngled with halfe an hin of oyle.

10 And thou shalt brynge for a drynkofferynge halfe an hin of wyne that is an offerynge of a swete sauoure vnto the Lorde.

11 This is the maner that shalbe done vnto one oxe one ram a lambe or a kyd.

12 And acordynge to the numbere of soche offerynges thou shalt encrease ye meateofferynges and the drynkofferynges

13 All that are of youre selues shall do these thinges after this maner when he offereth an offerynge of swete sauoure vnto the Lorde

14 And yf there be a straunger with you or be amonge you in youre generacions and will offer an offerynge of a swete sauoure vnto ye Lorde: euen as ye do so he shall doo.

15 One ordynauce shall serue both for you of the congregacion and also for the straunger. And it shalbe an ordynauce for euer amonge youre childern after you that the straunger and ye shalbe lyke before the Lorde.

16 One lawe and one maner shall serue both for you and for ye straunger that dwelleth with you.

17 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge:

18 speake vnto the childern of Israel ad saye vnto them: When ye be come into the londe whether I will brynge you
19 then whe ye will eate of the bred of the londe ye shall geue an heue offerynge vnto the Lorde.
20 Ye shall geue a cake of the first of youre dowe vnto an heueofferynge: as ye do the heue offerynge of the barne euen so ye shall heue it.
21 Of the first of youre dowe ye must geue vnto the Lorde an heue offerynge thorow out youre generacions.
22 Yf ye ouerse youre selues and obserue not all these commaundmetes which the Lorde hath spoken vnto Moses
23 and all that the Lorde hath commaunded you by ye hade of Moses from the first daye forward that the Lorde commaunded amonge youre generacion:
24 when oughte is commytted ignorantly before the eyes of the congregacion then all the multitude shall offer a calfe for a burntofferynge to be a swete sauoure vnto the Lorde and the meatofferynge and the drynkofferynge there to acordynge to the maner: and an he goote for a synofferynge.
25 And the preast shall make an atonement for all the multitude of ye childern of Israel ad it shalbe forgeuen the for it was ignoraunce. And they shall brynge their giftes vnto the offerynge of the Lorde and their synofferynge before the Lorde for their ignoraunce.
26 And it shalbe forgeuen vnto all the multitude of the childern of Israel and vnto the straunger that dwelleth amoge you: for the ignorauncye perteyneth vnto all the people.
27 Yf any one soule synne thorow ignoraunce he shall brynge a she goote of a yere olde for a synofferynge.
28 And the preast shall make an atonement for the soule that synned ignorauntly with the synofferynge before the Lorde and reconsyle him and it shalbe forgeuen him.
29 And both thou that art borne one of the childern of Israel and the straunger that dwelleth amoge you shall haue both one lawe yf ye synne thorow ignorauncye.
30 And the soule that doth ought presumptuously whether he be an Israelite or a strauger the same hath despysed the Lorde. And that soule shalbe destroyed from amonge his people
31 because he hath despised the worde of the Lorde and hath broke his comaudmentes yt soule therfore shall perysh ad his synne shalbe upon him.
32 And whyle the childern of Ysrael were in the wilderness they founde a man gatherynge stickes vpon the Sabath daye.
33 And they yt founde him gatherynge stickes broughte him vnto Moses and Aaron and vnto all ye congregacion:
34 ad they put him in warde for it was not declared what shulde be done vnto him.
35 And the Lorde sayed vnto Moses: ye ma shall dye. let all the multitude stone him with stones without the hoste.
36 And all ye multitude broughte him without the hoste ad stoned him with stones and he dyed as the Lorde commaunded Moses.
37 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge:
38 speake vnto the childern of Ysrael and byd them that they make them gardes upon the quarters of their garmetes thorow out their generacions ad let them make the gardes of ribandes of lacyncte
39 And the garde shall be vnto you to loke upon it that ye remembre all the commaundmentes of the Lorde and doo them that ye seke not a maye after youre awne hertes and after youre awne eyes for to god a whooringe after them:
40 but that ye remembre and doo all my commaundmentes and be holy vnto youre God for

41 I am ye Lorde youre God which broughte you out of ye londe of Egipte to be youre God. I am the Lorde God.

Chapter 16

1 And Corah the sonne of Iezehar the sonne of Cahath the sonne of Leui: and Dathan and Abiram the sonne of Eliab and On the sonne of Peleth the sonne of Ruben:

2 stode vpp before Moses with other of the childern of Israel .ij. hundred and fyftie heedes of the congregacion and councelers and men of fame

3 and they gathered the selues together agenst Moses and Aaron and sayed vnto them: ye haue done ynough. For all the multitude are holy euery one of them and the Lorde is amonge them. Why therfore heue ye youre selues vpp aboute the congregacion of the Lorde.

4 When Moses herde it he fell apou his face

5 and spake vnto Corah and vnto all his companye sayenge: tomorow the Lorde will shewe who is his and who is holy and will take them vnto him and whom so euer he hath chosen he will cause to come to him.

6 This doo: take fyrepannes thou Corah and all the companye

7 and do fyre therein ad put ces thereto before the Lorde tomorowe: And then whom soeuer the Lorde doeth chose the same is holy. Ye make ynough to doo ye childern of Leui.

8 And Moses sayed vnto Corah: heare ye childern of leui

9 Semeth it but a small thyng vnto you that ye God of Israel hath separated you fro the multitude of Israel to bryng you to him to doo the seruyce of the dwellyng place of the Lorde and to stonde before the people to minystrer vnto them?

10 he hath taken the to him and all thi brethern the sonnes of leui with the and ye seke the office of ye preast also.

11 For which cause both thou and all thi companye are gathered together agenst the Lorde: for what is Aaron that ye shulde murmure agenst him.

12 And Moses sent to call Dathan ad Abiram the sonnes of Eliab and they answered: we will not come.

13 Semeth it a small thyng vnto the that thou hast broughte us out of a londe that floweth with mylke and honye to kyll us in ye wilderness. But that thou shuldest reygne ouer us also?

14 More ouer thou hast broughte us vnto no londe that floweth with mylke and honye nether hast geuen us possessions of felde or of vynes. Ether wilt thou pull out the eyes of these men? we wyll not come.

15 And Moses waxed very angrye and sayed vnto the Lorde: Turne not vnto their offerynges. I haue not taken so moch as an asse from them nether haue vexed any of them.

16 Then Moses sayed vnto Corah: Be thou ad all thy companye before the Lorde: both thou they and Aaron to morowe.

17 And take euery man his censer and put cens in them and come before the Lorde euery man with hys censer: two hundred and fyftie censers and Aaron with his censer.

18 And they toke euery man his censer and put fyre in them and layed cens thereon and stode in the dore of the tabernacle of witnessse and Moses and Aaron also.

19 And Corah gathered all the congregacyon agenst them vnto the dore of the tabernacle of witnessse. And the glorie of the Lorde appered vnto all the congregacion.

20 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron sayenge:

21 separate youre selues from this congregacion that I maye consume them at once.

22 And they fell upon their faces and sayed: O most myghtie God of the spirites of all fleshe one ma hath synned and wilt thou be wroth with all the multitude?

23 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge:

24 speake vnto the congregacion and saye: Gett you away from aboute the dwellynge of Corah Dathan and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose vpp and went vnto Dathan and Abira and the elders of Israel folowed him.

26 And he spake vnto the congregacyon sayenge: departe from the tentes of these weked men and twyche nothings of theres: lest ye peryshe in all there synnes.

27 And they gate them from the dwellynge of Corah Dathan and Abiram on euery syde. And Dathan and Abiram came out and stode in ye dore of there tetes with their wyues their sonnes and their childern.

28 And Moses sayed: Hereby ye shall knowe that the Lorde hath sent me to doo all these workes and that I haue not done them of myne awne mynde:

29 Yf these men dye the comon deth of all men or yf they be visyted after the visitacion of all men then the Lorde hath not sent me.

30 But and yf the Lorde make a newe thinge and the erth open hir mouthe and swalowe them and all that pertayne vnto them so that they goo doune quykke in to hell: then ye shall vnderstod that these me haue rayled upon the Lorde.

31 And as soone as he had made an ende of speakynge all these wordes the grounde cloue asunder that was vnder them

32 and ye erth opened hir mouthe and swalowed them and their housses and all the me that were with Corah and all their goodes.

33 And they and all that pertayned vnto them went doune alyue vnto hell and the erthe closed upon them and they peryshed from amonge the congregacyon.

34 And all Israel that were aboute them fledde at the crye of them. For they sayed: The erthe myghte happelye swalowe vs also.

35 And there came oute a fyre from the Lorde and consumed the two hundred and fyfthe men that offred cens.

36 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge:

37 Speake vnto Eleazer the sonne of Aaron the preaste and let him take vppe the censers oute of the burnynge and scater the fyre here and there for

38 the censers of these synners are halowed in theyr deethes: and let them be beten in to thyne places and fastened upon the altare. For they offred the before the Lorde and therefore they are holye and they shalbe a sygne vnto the childern of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the preast toke the brasen censers which they that were burnt had offered and bet them and fastened them vppon the altare

40 to be a remembraunce vnto the childern of Israel that no straunger whiche is not of the seed of Aaron come nere to offer cens before the Lorde that he be not made like vnto Corah and his companye: as the Lorde sayed vnto him by the hande of Moses.

41 And on the morowe all the multitude of the childern of Israell murmured agenste Moses and Aaron sayenge: ye haue kylled the people of the Lorde.

42 And when the multitude was gathered agenste Moses and Aaron they loked towarde the tabernacle of witsesse. And beholde the cloude had couered it and the glorye of the Lorde appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron went before the tabernacle of witsesse.

44 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge:

45 Gett you from this congregacyon that I maye consume them quckelye. And they fell upon theyr faces.

46 And Moses sayde vnto Aaron: take a censer and put fyre therein out of the alter and poure on cens and goo quyckly vnto the cogregacion and make an attonement for the. For there is wrath gone oute from the Lorde and there is a plage begone.

47 And Aaron toke as Moses commaunded him and ran vnto the congregacion: and beholde the plage was begone amonge the people and he put on cens and made an attonement for the people.

48 And he stode betwene the deed and them that were alyue and the plage ceased.

49 And the numbere of them that dyed in the plage were .xiiij. thousande and seuen hundred: besyde them that dyed aboute the busynes of Corah.

50 And Aaron went agayne vnto Moses vnto the dore off the tabernacle of witnessse and the plage ceased.

Chapter 17

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge:

2 speake vnto the childern of Israel and take of them for euery pryncypall housse a rod of their princes ouer the housses of their fathers: euen .xij. roddes and wryte euery mans name apon his rod.

3 And wryte Aarons name apon the staffe of Leui: for euery heedman ouer the housses of their fathers shall haue a rod.

4 And put the in the tabernacle of witnessse where I wyll mete you.

5 And his rod whom I chose shall blossome: So I wyll make cease from me the grudgynges of the childern of Israel which they grudge agenst you.

6 And Moses spake vnto the childern off Israel and all the prynces gaue him for euery prynce ouer their fathers housses a rod: euen .xij. roddes and the rod of Aaron was amonge the rodes.

7 And Moses put ye roddes before the Lorde in the tabernacle of witnessse.

8 And on the morowe Moses went in to the tabernacle: and beholde the rod of Aaron of the housse of Leui was budded and bare blosomes and almondes.

9 And Moses broughte out all the staues from before the Lorde vnto all the childern of Israel and thei loked apon them and toke euery man his staffe.

10 And the Lorde sayed vnto Moses: brynge Aarons rod agayne before the witnessse to be kepte for a token vnto the childern of rebellyon that their murmurynges maye cease from me that they dye not.

11 And Moses dyd as the Lorde commaunded him.

12 And the childern of Israel spake vnto Moses sayenge: beholde we are destroyed and all come to nought:

13 for whosoeuer cometh nye the dwellynge of the Lord dyeth. Shall we vtterly consume awaye?

Chapter 18

1 And the Lorde sayed vnto Aaron: Thou and thy sonnes and thy fathers housse with the shall bere the faute of that whiche is done amysse in the holy place. And thou and thy sonnes with the shall beare the faute of that whiche is done amysse in youre preasthode.

2 And thy brethern also ye tribe of leui ye trybe of thy father take with the and let them be yoyned vnto the and ministre vnto the. And thou and thy sonnes with the shall ministre before the tabernacle of witnessse.

3 And let them wayte apon the and apon all the tabernacle: only let them not come nye the holy vessels and the alter that both they ad ye also dye not.

4 And let them be by the and wayte on the tabernacle of witnessse and on all the seruyce of the tabernacle and let no straunger come nye vnto you.

5 Wayte therefore apou the holye place and apou the alter yt there fall no moare wrath apou the childern of Israel:

6 beholde I haue taken youre brethern the leuites from amonge childern of Israel to be youre as giftes geuen vnto the Lorde to doo the seruyce of the tabernacle of witnessse.

7 And se that both thou and thy sonnes with the take hede vnto youre preastes office in all thinges that pertayne vnto the alter and within the vayle. And se that ye serue for I haue geue youre preastes office vnto you for a gifte to do seruyce: and the straunger that cometh nye shall dye.

8 And the Lorde spake vnto Aaron: beholde I haue geuen the the keypyng of myne heueofferynges in all the halowed thynges of the childern of Israel. And vnto the I haue geuen them vnto anyntynge ad to thy sonnes: to be a dutye for euer.

9 This shall be thyne of most holy sacrificyes: All their giftes thorow out all their meatofferynges synneoffrynges and trespaceoffrynges whiche they bringe vnto me: They shalbe most holy vnto the ad vnto thy sonnes.

10 And ye shall eate it in the most holye place: all that are males shall eate of it: for it shalbe holye vnto the.

11 And this shalbe thyne: the heueofferynge of their giftes thorow out all the waueofferynges of the childern of Israel for I haue geuen them vnto the and thy sonnes and thy doughters with the to be a dutye for euer: and all that are cleane in thy house shall eate of it

12 all the fatt of the oyle of the wyne and of the corne: their firstfrutes which they geue vnto the Lorde that haue I geuen vnto the.

13 The first frutes of all that is in their londes whiche they brynge vnto the Lorde shalbe thyne: and all that are cleane in thyne housse shall eate off it.

14 All dedicate thinges in Israel shalbe thine.

15 All that breaketh the matrice of all flesh that men bringe vnto the Lorde bothe of man and beest shalbe thyne. Neuerthelater the firstborne of man shalbe redemed and the firstborne of vncleane beestes shalbe redemed.

16 And their redemptions shalbe at a moneth olde valowed at .v. sycles of syluer of the holy sycle. A sycle maketh twentye Geras.

17 But the firstborne of oxen shepe and gootes shall not be redemed. For they are holy and thou shalt sprinkle their blood apou the alter and shalt burne their fatt to be a sacrifice of a swete sauoure vnte the Lorde.

18 And the flesh of them shalbe thyne as the waue brest and all the right shulder is thyne.

19 All the holy heueofferynges whiche the childern of Israel heue vnto ye Lorde I geue the and thy sonnes and thi doughters with the to be a dutye for euer. And it shalbe a salted couenaunte for euer before the Lorde: vnto the and to thy seed with the.

20 And the Lorde spake vnto Aaron: thou shalt haue none enheritaunce in their lande nor parte amonge them. For I am thy parte and thy enheritaunce among the childern of Israel.

21 And beholde I haue geuen the childern of Leui the tenth in Israel to enherite for the seruyce whiche they serue in the tabernacle of witnessse

22 that the childe of Israel henceforth come not nye the tabernacle of witnessse and beare synne and dye.

23 And the leuites shall do the seruyce in the tabernacle of witnessse and beare their synne and it shalbe a lawe for euer vnto youre childern after you: But amonge the childern of Israel they shall enheret none enheritaunce.

24 For the tithes of the childern of Israel whiche they heve vnto the Lorde I haue geuen the Leuites to enherett. Wherefore I haue sayed vnto them: Amonge the chyldern off Israell ye shall enherett none enheritaunce.

25 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge:

26 speake vnto the leuites and saye vnto the: when ye take of the childern of Israel the tithes whiche I haue geuen you of them to youre enheritaunce ye shall take an heueoffrynge of that same for the Lorde: euen the tenth of that tythe.

27 And it shalbe rekened vnto you for youre heueofferynge euen as though ye gaue corne out of the barne or a fullofferynge from the wyne presse.

28 And of this maner ye shall heue an heueofferynge vnto ye Lorde of all youre tithes which ye receaue of the childern of Israel and ye shall geue there of the Lordes heueofferinge vnto Aaron the preast

29 Of all youre giftes ye shall take out the Lordes heue offeringe: euen the fatt of all their halowed thynges.

30 And thou shalt saye vnto them: when ye haue take a waye the fatt of it from it it shalbe counted vnto the leuites as ye encrease of corne and wyne

31 And ye shall eate it in all places both ye and youre houtholdes for it is youre rewarde for youre seruyce in the tabernacle of witnessse.

32 And ye shall beare no synne by ye reason of it when ye haue taken from it the fatt of it: nether shall ye vnhalowe ye halowed thynges of the childern of Israel and so shall ye not dye.

Chapter 19

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron sayenge:

2 this is the ordynance of the lawe which ye Lorde comaundeth sayenge: speake vnto ye childern of Israel and let them take the a redd cowe with out spot wherein is no blemysh and which neuer bare yocke apo her.

3 And ye shall geue her vnto Eleazer the preast and he shall brynge her with out the hoste and cause her to be slayne before him.

4 And Eleazar ye preast shall take of hir bloude vppon his fynger and sprynkle it streght towarde the tabernacle of witnessse .vij. tymes

5 And he shall cause the cowe to be burnt in his syghte: both skyn flesh and bloude with the douge also.

6 And let the preast take cipresse wodd and Isope and purple cloth and cast it apou the cowe as she burneth.

7 And let the preast wash his clothes and bathe his flesh in water and then come in to the hoste and ye preast shalbe vncleane vnto the euen.

8 And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water and bathe his flesh also in water ad be vncleane vntill euen.

9 And one that is cleane shall goo and take vpp the asshes of the cowe and put them without the hoste in a cleane place where they shall be kepte to make sprynklynge water for the multitude of the childern of Israel: for it is a synofferynge

10 And let him that gathereth the asshes of the cowe wash his clothes and remayne vncleane vntill euen. And this shalbe vnto the childern of Israel ad vnto the straunger yt dwelleth amonge them a maner for euer.

11 Be that twycheth any deed persone shalbe vncleane .vij. dayes.

12 And he shall purifye him selfe with the asshes the thyrde daye ad then he shalbe cleane the seuenth daye. And yf the purifye not himselfe the thyrde daye the the seuenth daye he shall not be cleane.

13 Who soeuer twicheth any persone yt dyeth and sprynkleth not him selfe defyleth the dwellynge of the Lorde: ad therefore that soule shalbe roted out of Israel because he hath not sprynkled the sprynklynge water vppon him. he shalbe vncleane and his vnclennesse shall remayne vppon him.

14 This is the law of the man that dyeth in in a tent: all that come in to the tent and all yt is in the tent shalbe vncleane .vij. dayes.

15 And all the vessels that be ope which haue no lyd nor couerynge upon them are vncleane.

16 And who soeuer twicheth one that is slayne with a swerde in the felde or a deed persone or a bone of a deed man or a graue: shall be vncleane .vij. dayes.

17 And they shall take for an vncleane persone of the burnt ashes of the synofferynge and put runnyng water thereto in to a vessel.

18 And a cleane persone shall take Isope and dyppe it in the water and sprynkle it upon ye tent and upon all the vessels and on the soules that were there and upon him that twyched a bone or a slayne persone or a deed body or a graue.

19 And the cleane persone shall sprynkle upon the vncleane the thyrde daye and the seuenth daye. And the seuenth daye he shall purifie him selfe and washe his clothes and bathe him selfe in water and shalbe cleane at euen.

20 Yf any be vncleane and sprynkle not him selfe the same soule shalbe destroyed from amonge the congregacion: for he hath defyled the holy place of the Lorde. And he that sprynkleth ye sprynklyng water shall wassh his clothes.

21 And he that twicheth the sprynklyng water shalbe vncleane vntill eue.

22 And what soeuer ye vncleane persone twicheth shalbe vncleane. And the soule that twicheth it shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

Chapter 20

1 And the whole multitude of ye childern of Israel came in to the deserte of Sin in the first moneth and the people dwelt at cades. And there dyed Miriam and was buried there.

2 More ouer there was no water for the multitude wherfore they gathered the selues together agest Moses and agest Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses and spake sayenge: wold God that we had perysshed when oure brethern perysshed before ye Lorde.

4 Why haue ye brought the congregacion of the Lorde vnto this wilderness that both we and oure catell shulde dye here?

5 Wherfore brought ye us out of Egipte to bryng us into this vngracious place which is no place of seed nor of fygges nor vynes nor of pomgranates nether is there any water to drynke?

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the congregacion vnto the dore of the tabernacle of witnesse and fell upon their faces. And ye glorye of the Lorde appered vnto them.

7 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge:

8 take ye staffe and gather thou and thi brother Aaro the congregacion together and saye vnto the rocke before their eyes that he geue forth his water. And thou shalt bryng the water out of the rocke and shalt geue the company drynke and their beesse also.

9 And Moses toke the staffe from before ye Lorde as he commaunded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregacion together before the rocke and he sayed vnto the heare ye rebellyons must we fett you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moses lifte vp his hade with his staffe and smote the rocke .ij. tymes and the water came out abundantly and the multitude dranke and their beesse also.

12 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron: Because ye beleued me not to sanctifie me in the eyes of the childern of Israel therfore ye shall not bryng this congregacion in to the londe which I haue geuen them.

13 This is the water of stryffe because the childern of Israel stroue with the Lorde and he was sanctified upon them.

14 And Moses sent messengers from cades vnto the kynge of Edome. Thus sayeth thi brother Israel: Thou knowest all the trauell yt hath happened us
15 how oure fathers wet doune in to Egipte and how we haue dwelt in Egipte a longe tyme and how the Egiptians vexed both us and oure fathers.
16 Then we cryed vnto the Lorde and he herde oure voyces and sent an angell and hath fett us out of Egipte. And beholde we are in Cades a citie harde by the borders
17 of thi contre let us goo a good felowshipe thorow thi contre we wyll not goo thorow the feldes nor thorow the vyneyardes nether will we drynke of the water of the fountaynes: but we will goo by the hye waye and nether turne vnto ye ryghte hande nor to ye lefte vntill we be past thi contre.
18 And Edom answered him: Se thou come not by me lest I come out agest the with the swerde
19 And the childern of Israel sayed vnto him: we will goo by the beeten waye: and yf ether we or oure catell drynke of thi water we will paye for it we wyll doo nomoare but passe thorow by fote only.
20 And he sayed: ye shall not goo thorow. And Edom came out agenst him with moch people and with a myghtie power.
21 And thus Edom denyed to geue Israel passage thorow his contre. And Israel turned a waye from him.
22 And the childern of Israel remoued fro Cades and went vnto mount Hor with all the congregacion.
23 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor harde vppon the costes of the londe of Edom sayenge:
24 let Aaron be put vnto his people for he shall not come in to the londe which I haue geuen vnto the childern of Israel: because ye dishobeyed my mouth at the water of stryffe
25 Take Aaron and Eleazer his sonne and brynge them vpp in to mount Hor
26 and stryppye Aaron out of his vestimentes and put them apon Eleazer his sonne ad let Aaron be put vnto his people and dye there.
27 And Moses dyd as the Lorde commaunded: and they went vpp in to mount Hor in the syghte of all the multitude.
28 And Moses toke off Aarons clothes and put them apon Eleazer his sonne and Aaron dyed there in the toppe of the mount.
29 And Moses and Eleazer came doune out of the mount. And all ye housse of Israel morned for Aaro. xxx. Dayes

Chapter 21

1 And when kynge Arad the cananite which dwelt in the south parties harde tell that Israel came by the waye that the spies had founde out: he came and foughte with Israel and toke some of them presoners.
2 Then Israel vowed a vowe vnto the Lorde and sayed: Yf thou wilt geue this people into oure hades we will destroye their cities.
3 And the Lorde herde ye voyce of Israel ad delyuered them the Cananites. And they destroyed both them and their cities and called the place Horma.
4 Then they departed from mount hor towarde the redd se: to compasse the londe of Edo. And the soules of the people faynted by the waye.
5 And the people spake agenst God and agenst Moses: wherfore hast thou brought us out of Egipte for to dye in the wilderness for here is nether bred nor water and oure soules lotheth this lyghte bred.
6 Then the Lorde sent fyrie serpentis amoge the people which stonge them: so that moch people dyed in Israel.

7 And the people came to Moses and sayed: we haue synned for we haue spoken agenst the Lorde and agenst the make intercession to the Lorde that he take awaye the serpent from us And Moses made intercession for the people.

8 And the Lorde sayed vnto Moses: make the a serpent ad hage it vpp for a sygne and lett as many as are bytten loke upon it and they shall lyue.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brasse ad sett it vp for a sygne And when the serpent had bytten any man he went and behelde the serpent of brasse and recouered.

10 And the childern of Israel remoued and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they departed from Oboth and laye at Egebarim in the wilderness which is before Moab on the east syde.

12 And they remoued thence and pitched upon the ryuer of zarad.

13 And they departed thence and pitched on the other syde of Arnon which ryuer is in the wilderness and cometh out of the costes of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab betwene Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is spoken in the booke of the warre of the Lorde: goo with a violence both on the ryuer of Arnon

15 and on the ryuers heed whiche shoteth doune to dwell at Ar and leneth vppon the costes of Moab.

16 And from thence they came to Bear whiche is the well whereof the Lorde spake vnto Moses: gather the people together that I maye geue them water.

17 Then Israel sange this songe: Aryse vpp well synge thereto:

18 The well whiche the rulers dygged and the captaynes of the people with the helpe of the lawegeuer and with their stauers. And from this wilderness they went to Matana

19 and from Matana to Nahaliel and from Nahaliel to Bamoth

20 and from Bamoth to the valay that is in the felde of Moab in the toppe of Pisga which boweth towarde the wilderness.

21 And Israel sent messengers vnto Siho kyng of the Amorites sayenge:

22 let vs goo thorow thy londe. we will not turne in to thy felde nor in to thy vyneyardes nether drynke of the water of the welles: but we will goo alonge by the comon waye vntill we be past thy contre.

23 And Siho wolde geue Israel no licence to passe thorow his contre but gathered all his people together and went out agest Israel in to the wilderness. And he came to laheza and foughte with Israel.

24 And Israel smote him with the edge of the swerde and conquered his londe from Arnon vnto labock: euen vnto the childern of Ammon. For the borders of the childern of Ammon are stronge.

25 And Israel toke all these cities and dwelt in all ye cities of ye Amorites: in Esbon and in all the townes that longe there to.

26 For Esbon was the citie of Sihon the kyng of the Amorites which Sihon had fought before with the kyng of the Moabites ad had taken all his londe out of his hande euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore it is a prouerbe: goo to Hesbon and let the citie of Sihon be bylt ad made

28 redye for there is a fyre gone out of Hesbon and a flame fro the citie of Siho ad hath cosumed Ar of the Moabites and the men of the hylles of Arnon.

29 Wo be to the Moab: o people of Chemos ye are forloren. His sonnes are put to flighte and his daughters brought captiue vnto Sihon kyng of the Amorites.

30 There lighte is out from Hesbon vnto Sihon and we made a wilderness euen vnto Nopha whiche reacheth vnto Mediba.

31 And thus Israell dwelt in the londe of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to serche oute laezer and they toke the townes belongynge thereto ad conquered the Amorites that were there.

33 And then they turned and went vppe towarde Bason. And Og the kynge of Bason came out agensst them both he and all his people to warre at Edrei.

34 And the Lorde sayed vnto Moses: feare him not for I haue delyuered him in to thy handes with all his people and his lande. And thou shalt do with him as thou dydest with Sihon the kynge of the Amorites which dwelt at Hesbon.

35 And they smote him and his sonnes and all hys people vntyll there was nothinge left him. And they conquered his lande.

Chapter 22

1 And ye children of Israel remoued and pitched in the feldes of Moab on the other syde of Iordane by Iericho.

2 And Balac the sonne of Ziphor sawe all that Israel had done to the Amorites

3 and the Moabites were sore afrayed of the people because they were many and abhorred the childern of Israel:

4 And Moab sayed vnto the elders of Madian now this companye hath lickte vpp all that are rounde aboute vs as an oxe lycketh vp the grasse of the felde. And Balac the sonne of Ziphor was kinge of the Moabites at that tyme.

5 And he sent messengers vnto Balam the sonne of Beor the interpreter whiche dwelt vppon the ryuer of the lande of the childern of his folke to call him sayenge: beholde there is a people come out of Egypete which couereth the face of the erthe and lye euen harde by me.

6 Come nowe a felashippe and curse me this people. For they are to myghtie for me so perauenture I myghte be able to smyte them and to dryue them oute of the londe. For I wote that whome thou blessest shalbe blessed and whome thou cursest shalbe cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab went with the elders of Madian and the rewarde of the sothe sayenge in their handes. And they came vnto Balam and tolde him the wordes of Balac.

8 And he sayed vnto them: tary here all nyghte and I will bringe you worde euen as the Lorde shall saye vnto me. And the lordes of Moab abode with Balam.

9 And god came vnto Balam and sayed: what men are these which are with the?

10 And Balam sayed vnto god: Balac the sonne of Ziphor kynge of Moab hath sent vnto me sayenge:

11 beholde there is a people come out of Egypete and couereth the face of the erthe: come now therfore and curse me them that so peraduenture I maye be able to ouercome them in batell and to dryue the out.

12 And god sayed vnto Balam: thou shalt not goo with them nether curse the people for they are blessed.

13 And Balam rose vp in the mornynge and sayed vnto the lordes of Balac: gett you vnto youre lande for the Lorde will not suffre me to goo with you.

14 And the lordes of Moab rose vpp and went vnto Balac and sayed Balam wolde not come with vs.

15 And Balac sent agayne a greater companye of lordes ad more honorable than they.

16 And they came to Balam and tolde him: Thus sayeth Balac the sonne of Ziphor: oh let nothyng lett the to come vnto me

17 for I will greatly promote the vnto great honoure ad will doo whatsoever thou sayest vnto me come therfore I praye the curse me this people.

18 And Balam answered and sayed vnto the servauntes of Balac: Yf Balac wolde geue me his housfull of syluer and golde I can goo no further than the worde of the Lorde my god to do lesse or moare.

19 Neuerthesse tarye ye here all nyghte: that I maye wete what the Lorde will saye vnto me once moare.

20 And God came to Balam by nyghte and sayed vnto him: Yf the men come to fett the ryse vppe and goo with them: but what I saye vnto the that onlye thou shalt doo.

21 And Balam rose vppe early and sadelde his asse and went with the lordes of Moab

22 But God was angrye because he went. And the angell of the Lorde stode in the waye agenste hym. And he ryd vppon hys asse and two seruautes with him.

23 And when the asse sawe the angell of the Lorde stonde in the waye and his swerde drawen in his hande she turned a syde oute of the waye and went out in to the felde. And Balam smote the asse to turne her in to the waye.

24 And the angell of the Lorde went and stode in a path betwene the vyneyardes where was a wall on the one syde and another on the other.

25 When the asse sawe the angell of the Lorde she wrenshed vnto the walle and thrust Balams fote vnto the wall and he smote her agayne.

26 And the angell of ye Lorde went forder and stode in a narowe place where was no waye to turne ether to the right hande or to the lyfte.

27 And when the asse sawe the angell of the Lorde she fell downe vnder Balam: and Balam was wroth and smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the Lorde opened the mouthe of the asse and she sayed vnto Balam: what haue I done vnto the that thou smytest me this .iij tymes?

29 And Balam sayde vnto the Asse: because thou hast mocked me? I wolde that I had a swerde in myne hande that I myghte now kyll the.

30 And the asse sayed vnto Balam: am not I thyne asse whiche thou hast rydden vppon sence thou wast borne vnto this daye? Was I euer wont to do so vnto the? And he sayed nay.

31 And the lorde opened the eyes of Balam that he sawe the angell of the Lorde stondinge in the waye with his swerde drawen in his honde. And he bowed him selfe and fell flatt on his face.

32 And ye angell of ye Lord sayed vnto him: Wherefore smytest thou thyne asse this .iij. tymes? beholde I came oute to resyst the for the waye is contrary vnto me:

33 and the asse sawe me and avoyded me thre tymes: or else (had she not turned fro me) I had suerly slayne the and saued her alyue.

34 And Balam sayed vnto the angell of ye Lorde: I haue synned: for I wist not that thou stodest in the waye agenst me. Now therfore yf it displease thyne eyes I will turne agayne.

35 And the angell sayde vnto Balam goo with the men: but in any wise what I saye vnto the that saye. And Balam went with the lordes of Balac.

36 And when Balac herde that Bala was come he went out agenst him vnto a cytie off Moab that stode in the border of Arno whiche was the vttmost parte of his contre.

37 And Balac sayed vnto Balam: dyd I not sende for the to call the? wherefore camest thou not vnto me? thinkest thou that I am not able to promote the vnto honoure?

38 And Balam sayed vnto Balac: Loo I am come vnto the. But I can saye nothyng at all saue what God putteth in my mouthe that must I speake.

39 And Balam went with Balac and they came vnto the cytie of Huzoth.

40 And Balac offered oxen and shepe and sent for Balam and for the lordes that were with hym.

41 And on the mornynge Balac toke Balam and brought him vpp in to the hye place of Baall ad thece he sawe vnto the vttmost parte of the people.

1 And Balam sayed vnto Balac: bylde me here seven alters and prouyde here. seue oxen and seuen rammes.

2 And Balac dyd as Balam sayed. And Balac and Balam offered on euery alter an oxe and a ram.

3 And Balam sayed vnto Balac: stonde by the sacrifice whyle I goo to wete whether the Lorde will come ad mete me: and what soeuer he sheweth me I will tell the and he went forthwith.

4 And god came vnto Balam and Balam sayed vnto him: I haue prepared .vij. alters and haue offered apo euery alter an oxe and a ram.

5 And ye Lorde put a sayenge in Balas mouth and sayed: goo agayne to Balac and saye on this wyse.

6 And he went agayne vnto him and loo he stode by his sacrifice both he ad all the lordes of Moab.

7 And he began hys parable and sayed: Balac the kinge of Moab hath fett me fro Mesopotamia out of the mountaynes of the easte sayenge: come and curse me Iacob come and defye me Israel.

8 How shall I curse whom God curseth not and how shall I defye whom the Lorde defyeth not?

9 from the toppe of ye rockes I se him and from the hylles I beholde him: loo ye people shall dwell by him selfe and shall not be rekened amoge other nacions.

10 Who can tell the dust of Iacob and the numbere of the fourth parte of Israel. I praye God that my soule maye dye the death of the righteous ad that my last ende maye be like his.

11 And Balac sayed vnto Balam what hast thou done vnto me? I fett ye to curse myne enemyes: and beholde thou blessest them.

12 And he answered and sayed: must I not kepe that and speake it which the Lorde hath put in my mouthe?

13 And Balac sayed vnto him: Come I praye the with me vnto another place whence thou shalt se them and shalt se but ye vtmoste parte of them ad shalt not se them all and curse me them there.

14 And he brought him in to a playne felde where men myght se farre euen to the toppe of Pisga and bylt .vij. alters and offered an oxe and a ra on euery alter.

15 And he sayed vnto Balac: stonde here by thi sacrifice whyle I goo yonder.

16 And the Lorde mett Balam and put wordes in his mouth and sayed: goo agayne vnto Balac ad thus saye.

17 And when he came to him: beholde he stode by his sacrifice and the lordes of Moab with him And Balac sayed vnto him: what sayeth ye Lorde?

18 And he toke vp his parable and sayed: ryse vpp Balac and heare and herken vnto me thou sonne of Ziphor

19 The Lorde is not a ma that he can lye nether the sonne of a ma that he can repent: shulde he saye and not doo or shulde he speake and not make it good?

20 beholde I haue begon to blesse and haue blessed and can not goo backe there fro.

21 He beheld no wikednesse in Iacob nor sawe Idolatrye in Israel: The Lorde his God is with him and the trompe of a kynge amonge the.

22 God that broughte them out of Egippte is as the strength of an vnycorne

23 vnto them for there is no sorcerer in Iacob nor sothsayer in Israel. When the tyme cometh it wylbe sayed of Iacob and of Israel what God hath wrought

24 Beholde ye people shall ryse vp as a lyonesse and heue vpp hym selfe as a lion and shall not lye downe agayne vntill he haue eaten of the praye and dronke of the bloude of them that are slayne.

25 And Balac sayed vnto Balam: nether curse them nor blesse the.

26 And Balam answered ad sayed vnto Balac: tolde not I the sayege all that the Lorde byddeth me yt I must doo?

27 And Balac sayed vnto Balam: come I praye the I will brynge the yet vnto another place: so peraventure it shall please God that thou mayst curse the there.

28 And Balac broughte Balam vnto the toppe of Peor that boweth towarde the wildernesse.

29 And Balam sayed vnto Balac: make me here .vij. alters and prepare me here .vij. bollockes and .vij. rames

30 And Balac dyd as Balam had sayed and offered a bollocke and a ram on euery alter.

Chapter 24

1 When Balam sawe that it pleased ye Lorde that he shulde blesse Israel he went not as he dyd twyse before to fett sothsayenge but sett his face towarde ye wildernesse

2 and lyfte vpp his eyes and loked apon Israel as he laye with his trybes and the spirite of God came apon him.

3 And he toke vp his parable and sayed: Bala the sonne of Beor hath sayed

4 and the man whose eye is open hath sayed: he hath sayed which heareth the wordes of God and seeth the visions of the allmightie which falleth downe and his eyes are opened.

5 How goodly are the tentes of Iacob and thine habitacions Israel

6 euen as the brode valeyes and as gardens by the ryuerssyde as the tentes which the Lorde hath pitched and as ciperstrees apon the water.

7 The water shall flowe out of his boket and his seed shall be many waters and his kyngde shalbe hyer then Agag And his kyngdome shalbe exalted.

8 God that broughte him out of Egipte is as the strenght of an vnycorne vnto him and he shall eate the nacions that are his enemies and breake their bones and perse them thorow with his arowes.

9 He couched him selfe and laye doune as a lion and as a lyonesse who shall stere him vp? blessed is he that blesseth the ad cursed is he that curseth the.

10 And Balac was wroth with balam and smote his handes together and sayed vnto him: I sent for the to curse myne enemyes: and beholde thou hast blessed them this thre tymes

11 and now gett the quykly vnto thi place. I thoughte that I wolde promote the vnto honoure but the Lorde hath kepte the backe from worshepe.

12 And Balam sayed vnto Balac: tolde I not thi messegers which thou sentest vnto me sayenge:

13 Yf balac wolde geue me his house ful of syluer ad golde I can not passe the mouth of the Lorde to doo ether good or bad of myne awne mynde. What the Lorde sayeth that must I speake.

14 And now beholde I goo vnto my people: come let me shewe the what this people shall doo to thi folke in the later dayes.

15 And he began his parable ad sayed: Balam the sonne of Beor hath sayed and ye man that hath his eye open hath sayed

16 and he hath sayed that heareth the wordes of God and hath the knowlege of the most hie and beholdeth ye vision of the allmightie and when he falleth downe hath his eyes opened.

17 I se him but not now I beholde him but not nye. There shall come a starre of Iacob and ryse a cepter of Israel which shall smyte ye coostes of Moab and vndermyne all the childern of Seth.

18 And Edom shalbe his possession and ye possession of Seir shalbe their enemyes and Israel shall doo manfully.

19 And out of Iacob shall come he that shall destroye the remnaut of the cities.

20 And he loked on Amaleck and began his parable and sayed: Amaleck is the first of the nacions but his latter ende shall perysh utterly.

21 And he loked on the Kenites and toke his parable and sayed: stronge is thi dwellynge place and put thinest apon a rocke

22 Neuerthelater thou shalt be a burnynge to Kain vntill Assur take ye prisoner.

23 And he toke his parable and sayed: Alas who shall lyue when God doeth this?

24 The shippes shall come out of the coste of Cittim and subdue Assur and subdue Eber and he him selfe shall perysh at the last.

25 And Balam rose vp and went and dwelt in his place: and Balac also went his waye.

Chapter 25

1 And Israel dwelt in Sittim and the people began to commytt whoredome with the doughters of Moab

2 which called the people vnto ye sacrifyce of their goddes. And the people ate and worshipped their goddes

3 and Israel coupled him selfe vnto Baal Peor. Then ye Lorde was angrie with Israel

4 and sayed vnto Moses: take all ye heedes of the people and hange them vp vnto ye Lorde agenst the sonne that the wrath of the Lorde maye turne awaye from Israel.

5 And Moses sayed vnto the iudges of Israel: goo and slee those men that ioyned the selues vnto Baal Peor.

6 And beholde one of the childern of Israel came and broughte vnto his brethern a Madianitish wife euen in the sighte of Moses and in the sighte of all the multitude of ye childern of Israel as they were wepynge in the dore of the tabernacle of witnesse.

7 And when Phineas the sonne of Eleazer the sonne of Aaro the preast sawe it he rose vp out of the companye and toke a wepon in his hande

8 and wet after the man of Israel in to the horehousse and thrust them thorow: both the man of Israel and also the woman euen thorow the belye of hir. And the plage ceased from the childern of Israel.

9 And there dyed in the plage. xxiiij. thousande.

10 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge:

11 Phineas the sonne of Eleazer the sonne of Aaron the preast hath turned myne anger awaye from the childern of Israel because he was gelous for my sake amonge them that I had not cosumed the childern of Israel in my gelousye.

12 Wherefore saye: beholde I geue vnto him my couenaunte of pease

13 and he shall haue it and his seed after him euen the couenaunte of the preastis office for euer because he was gelous for his Gods sake and made an atonement for the childern of Israel.

14 The name of the Israelite which was smytten with the Madianitish wife was Simri the sonne of Salu a lorde of an aunciet housse amonge the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Madianitish wife was Cosbi the doughter of Zur and heed ouer the people of an auncient housse in Madian.

16 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge:

17 vexe the Madianites and smyte them

18 for they haue troubled you with their wiles with the which they haue begyled you thorow Peor and thorow their syster Cosbye ye doughter of a lorde in Madian which was slayne in ye daye of the plage for Peors sake.

Chapter 26

1 And after the plage ye Lorde spake vnto Moses and vnto Eleazer sayenge:

2 take the number of all the multitude of the childern of Israel from .xx. yere ad aboue thorow out their fathers housses all that are able to goo to warre in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazer the preast tolde them in the feldes of Moab by lordane fast by lericho

4 from xx. yere and aboue as the Lorde commaunded Moses. And the childern of Israel that came out of Egipte were.

5 Ruben the eldest sonne of Israel. The childern of Ruben were Hanoch of whome cometh the kynred of the Hanochites: and of Palu cometh the kynred of the Paluites:

6 And of Hesron cometh the kynred of the Hesronites: and of Carmi cometh the kynred of the Carmites.

7 These are the kynredes of the Rubenites which were in numbre .xliij. thousande. vij. hudred an .xxx.

8 And the sonnes of Palu were Eliab.

9 And the sonnes of Eliab were: Nemuel Dathan and Abiram. This is that Dathan and Abiram counclers in the cogregacion which stroue agest Moses and Aaron in the companye of Corah when they stroue agenst the Lorde.

10 And the erth opened hir mouth ad swalowed the and Corah also when the multitude dyed what tyme the fyre consumed .ij. hundred and fiftie men and they became a signe:

11 Notwithstondyng the childern of Corah dyed not.

12 And the childern of Simeon in their kynredes were: Nemuel of whom cometh ye kynred of the Nemuelites: lamin of whom cometh the kynred of the laminytes: lachin of whom cometh the kynred of the lachinites:

13 Serah of whome cometh the kynred of the Serahites: Saul of whom cometh the kynred of the Saulites.

14 These are the kynredes of the Simeonites: in numbre. xxij. thousande and .ij. hundred.

15 And the childern of Gad in their kynredes were: Zephon of whom cometh the kynred of the Zephonites: and of Haggi cometh the kynred of the Haggites: and of Suni cometh the kynred of the Sunites:

16 and of Aseni cometh the kynred of the Asenites: and of Eri cometh the kynred of the Erites:

17 and of Arod cometh the kynred of the Arodites: and of Ariel cometh the kynred of the Arielites.

18 These are the kynredes of the children of Gad in numbre .xl. thousande and .v. hundred.

19 The childern of Iuda: Er and Ona whiche dyed in the londe of Canaan.

20 But the childern of Iuda in their kynred were: Sela of whom cometh the kynred of the Selamites: and of Phares cometh the kynred of ye Pharesites: and of Serah cometh the kynred of the Serahites.

21 And the childern of Phares were Hesron of whom cometh the kynred of the Hesronites: and of Hamul cometh ye kynred of the Hamulites.

22 These are the kynredes of Iuda in numbre .lxxvi. thousande and .v. hundred.

23 And the childern of Isachar in their kyndes were: Tola of who cometh ye kynred of the Tolaites: and Phuua of who cometh ye kinred of the Phuuaites:

24 and of lasub cometh the kynred of the lasubites: and of Symron cometh the kynred of the Simronites.

25 These are ye kynredes of Isachar in numbre .lxiiij thousande and .iiij. hundred.

26 The childern of Zabulon in their kynredes were: Sered of whom cometh the kynred of the Seredites: and Elon of whom cometh the kynred of the Elonites: and of laheliel cometh the kynred of the lehalclites.

27 These are the kynredes of Zabulon: in numbre .lx. thousand and .v. hundred.

28 The childern of Ioseph in their kinredes were: Manasse ad Ephraim.
29 The childern of Manasse: Machir of whom cometh the kynred of the Machirites. And Machir begat Gilcad of whom cometh the kinred off the Gileadites.
30 And these are the childern of Gilead: Hieser of whom cometh the kynred of the Hieserites: and of Helech cometh the kynred of the Helechites:
31 and of Asriel ye kinred of the Asrielites: and of Sichem cometh the kinred of the Sichimites:
32 and of Simida cometh the kinred of the Simidites: and of Hepher cometh the kinred of the Hepherites.
33 And Zelaphead the sonne of Hepher had no sonnes but doughters And ye names of ye doughters of Zelaphead were: Mahela Noa Hagla Milcha ad Thirza.
34 These are the kinredes of Manasse in numbre liij. thousande and seuen hundred.
35 These are the childern of Ephraim in their kinredes: Suthelah of whom cometh the kinred of the Suthelahites: and Becher of whom cometh the kinred of the Becherites: and of Thaha cometh the kynred of the Thahanites.
36 And these are the childern of Suthelah: Eran of whom cometh the kynred of the Eranites.
37 These are the kynredes of the childern of Ephraim in numbre .xxxij. thousande and v. hundred. And these are the childern of Ioseph in their kinredes.
38 These are the childern of Ben lamin in their kinredes: Bela of whom cometh the kinred of the Belaites: and of Asbel cometh the kinred of the Asbelites: and of Ahiram the kinred of the Ahiramites:
39 and of Supha the kinred of the Suphamites: and of Hupham the kinred of the Suphamites.
40 And the childern of Bela were Ard and Naama fro whence come the kinredes of the Ardites and of the Naamites.
41 These are the childern of Ben lamin in their kinreddes and in numbre .xlv. thousande and syxe hundred.
42 These are the childern of Dan in their kynreddes: Suham of whom cometh the kynred of the Suhamites. These are the kynreddes of Dan in their generacyons.
43 And all the kynreddes of the Suhamites were in numbre .lxiiij. thousand ad iiij. hundred.
44 The childern of Asser in their kynredes were: Iemna of whom cometh the kynred of the Iemnites: ad Isui of whom cometh the kinred of the Isuites: and of Bria cometh the kinred of the Briites.
45 And the childern of bria were Heber of whom cometh ye kynred of the Heberites: and of Malchiel came the kynred of the Malchielites.
46 And ye doughter of Asser was called Sarah.
47 These are the kinredes of Asser in numbre .liij. thousande and .iiij. hundred.
48 The childern of Nephtali in their kynreddes were: Iaheziel of whom came the kynred of the Iahezielites: and Gimi of whom came the kynred of the Gimites:
49 and of Iezer came the kynred of the Iezerites: and of Silem the kynred of the Silemites.
50 These are the kinredes of Naphtali in their generacios in numbre .xlv. thousande and .iiij. hundred.
51 These are the numbres of the childern of Israel: sixe hundred thousande and a thousande vij. hundred and .xxx.
52 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge:
53 vnto these the londe shalbe deuyded to enherett acordinge to the numbere of names:
54 to many thou shalt geue ye moare enheritaunce and to fewe ye lesse: to e uery tribe shall ye enheritaunce be geue acordinge to ye numbere therof.

55 Notwithstandinge ye londe shalbe deuyded by lott and acordinge to ye names of ye tribes of their fathers thei shall enherett:

56 and acordinge to their lott thou shalt deuyde their lond both to the many and to the fewe.

57 These are the summes of ye leuites in their kinredes: of Gerson came the kynred of ye Gersonites: and of Cahath came the kinred of the Cahathites: and of Merari came the kinred of the Merarites.

58 These are the kinredes of Leui: the kinred of the Libnites the kynred of the Hebronites the kynred of the Mahelites the kynred of the Musites the kynred of the Karahites. Kahath begate Amram

59 and Amrams wife was called lochebed a doughter of leui which was borne him in Egipte. And she bare vnto Amram Aaron Moses and Mir lam their syster.

60 And vnto Aaron were borne Nadab Abihu Eleazer and Ithamar.

61 But Nadab and Abihu dyed as they offered straunge fyre before the Lorde.

62 And the nombre of them was .xxiiij. thousande of all the males from a moneth olde and aboue For they were not numbred amonge ye children of Israel because there was no enheritaunce geuen them amonge the childern off Israel.

63 These are the nombres of the childern of Israel which Moses and Eleazer the preast numbred in the felde of Moab fast by Iordane nye to Iericho.

64 And amonge these there was not a man of the nombre of the children of Israel which Moses and Aaron tolde in the wilderness of Sinai.

65 For the Lorde sayed vnto them that they shulde dye in ye wilderness and that there shulde not be lefte a man of them: saue Caleb the sonne of Iephune and Iosua the sonne of Nun.

Chapter 27

1 And the doughters of Zelaphead the sonne of Heber the sonne of Gilead the sonne of Machir the sonne of Manasse of the kinredes of Manasse the sonne of Ioseph (whose names were Mahela Noa Hagla Melcha and Thirza)

2 came and stode before Moses and Eleazer the preast ad before the lordes and all the multitude in the dore of the tabernacle of witnesse sayenge:

3 oure father dyed in the wilderness and was not amonge the companye of them that gathered them selues together agenst the Lorde in the congregacion of Corah: But dyed in his awne synne and had no sonnes.

4 Wherfore shulde the name of oure fathers be taken awaye from amonge hys kynred because he had no sonne? Geue vnto vs a possessyon amonge the brethern of oure father.

5 And Moses broughte their cause before the Lorde.

6 And ye Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge:

7 The doughters of Zelaphead speke righte: thou shalt geue them a possession to enherett amonge their fathers brethern and shall turne the enheritaunce of their father vnto them.

8 And speake vnto the childern of Israel sayenge: Yf a man dye and haue no sonne ye shall turne his enheritaunce vnto his doughter.

9 Yf he haue no doughter ye shall geue his enheritaunce vnto his brethern.

10 Yf he haue no brethern ye shall geue his enheritaunce vnto his fathers brethern.

11 Yf he haue no fathers brethern ye shall geue his enheritaunce vnto him that is nexte to him of his kinred and let him possesse it. And this shalbe vnto the childern of Israel an ordynaunce and a lawe as the Lorde hath commaunded Moses.

12 And the Lorde sayed vnto Moses: get ye vpp in to this mount Aabrim and beholde the londe which I haue geuen vnto the children of Israel.

13 And whe thou hast sene it thou shalt be gathered vnto thy people also as Aaron thy brother was gathered vnto his people.

14 For ye were disobedient vnto my mouthe in the deserte of Zin in ye stryfe of the congregacion that ye sanctified me not in the water before their eyes. That is the water of stryfe in cades in the wildernesse of Zin.

15 And Moses spake vnto the Lorde sayenge:

16 let the Lorde God of the spirites of all flesh sett a man ouer the congregacion

17 which maye goo in and out before them and to lede them in and oute that the congregacion of the Lorde be not as a flocke of shepe without a sheparde.

18 And ye Lorde sayed vnto Moses: take Iosua the sonne of Nun in whom there is spirite and put thyne handes apon him

19 and set him before Eleazer the preast and before all the congregacion and geue him a charge in their syghte.

20 And put of thi prayse apon him that all the companye of ye childern of Israel maye heare.

21 And he shall stonde before Eleazer ye preast which shall are counsell for him after ye maner of the lighte before ye Lorde: And at the mouth of Eleazer shall both he and all the childern of Israel with him and all the congregacion goo in and out.

22 And Moses dyd as the Lorde commauded him and he toke Iosua and sett him before Eleazer the preast and before all the congregacion

23 and put his handes apon him and gaue him a charge as the Lorde commauded thorow the hande of Moses.

Chapter 28

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge:

2 geue ye childern of Israel a charge and saye vnto them that they take hede to offer vnto me ye offryng of my bred in the sacrifice of swete sauoure in his due season.

3 And saye vnto the. This is ye offerynge which ye shall offer vnto ye Lorde .ij. labes of a yeare olde with out spot daye by daye to be a burntofferynge perpetually.

4 One lambe thou shalt offer in the mornynge and ye other at euen

5 And thereto ye teth parte of an Epha of floure for a meatofferynge myngled with beten oyle the fourth parte of an hin:

6 which is a dayly offerynge ordened in the mount Sinai vnto a swete sauoure in the sacrifice of ye Lorde.

7 And the drynkofferynge of the same: the fourth parte of an hin vnto one lambe and poure the drynkofferynge in the holy place to be good drynke vnto the Lorde.

8 And ye other lambe thou shalt offer at euen with the meatofferynge and the drynkofferynge after ye maner of the mornynge: a sacrifice of a swete sauoure vnto the Lorde.

9 And on the Sabbath daye .ij. lambes of a yere olde a pece and with out spot and two tethdeales of floure for a meatofferynge myngled with oyle and the drynkofferynge thereto.

10 This is the burntofferynge of euery Sabbath besides the dayly burntofferynge and his drynkofferynge.

11 And in the first daye of youre monethes ye shall offer a burntofferynge vnto the Lorde: two yonge bollockes and a ram and .vij. lambes of a yere olde without spott

12 and .iij. tethdeales of floure for a meatofferynge mingled with oyle vnto one bollocke and .ij. tethdeales of floure for a meatofferynge myngled with oyle vnto one ra.

13 And euer moare a tethdeale of floure myngled with oyle for a meatofferynge vnto one labe. That is a burntofferynge of a swete sauoure in the sacrifice of the Lorde.

14 And their drynkofferynges shalbe halfe an hin of wyne vnto one bollocke ad the thyrde parte of an hin of wyne vnto a ram and the fourth parte of an hin vnto a lambe. This is the burntofferynge of euery moneth thorow out all the monethes of the yere:

15 and one he goote for a synofferynge vnto the Lorde which shalbe offered with the dayly burntofferynge and his drynkofferynge.

16 And the .xiiij. daye of the first moneth shalbe Passeouer vnto the Lorde.

17 And ye .xv. daye of the same moneth shalbe a feast in which vij. dayes men must eate vnleueded bred

18 The first daye shalbe an holy feast so that ye shall do no maner of laboryous worke therein.

19 And ye shall offer a burntofferynge vnto the Lorde .ij. bollockes one ram and .vij. lambes of a yere olde without spott

20 and their meatofferynge of floure myngled with oyle .iij. tenthdeales vnto a bollocke and .ij. tenthdeales vnto a ram

21 and euermoare one tenthdeale vnto a lambe thorow out the .vij. lambes:

22 and an hegoote for a synofferynge to make an atonement for you.

23 And ye shall offer these besyde the burntofferynge in ye mornynge that is allway offered.

24 And after this maner ye shall offer thorow out the .vij. dayes the fode of the sacrifice of swete sauoure vnto the Lorde. And it shalbe done besyde the dayly burntofferynge and his drynkofferynge.

25 And the seuenth daye shall be an holy feast vnto you so that ye shall doo no laboryous worke therein.

26 And the daye of youre first frutes when ye brynge a new meatofferynge vnto the Lorde in youre wekes shalbe an holy feast vnto you:

27 so that ye shall doo no laboryous worke therein. And ye shall offer a burntofferynge of a swete sauoure vnto the Lorde .ij. younge bollockes and a ram and .vij. lambes of a yere olde a pece

28 with their meatofferynges of floure myngled with oyle .iij. tenthdeales vnto a bollocke .ij. tenth deales to a ram

29 ad euer moare one tenthdeale vnto a lambe thorow out the .vij. lambes

30 ad an hegoote to make an atonement for you.

31 And this ye shall doo besydes the dayly burntofferynge and his meatofferynge: and they shalbe without spot with their drynkofferynges.

Chapter 29

1 Also ye first daye of ye .vij. moneth shalbe an holy feast vnto you ad ye shall doo no laboryous worke therein. It shalbe a daye of trompetblowyng vnto you.

2 And ye shall offer a burntofferynge of a swete sauoure vnto ye Lorde: one younge bollocke and one ra and .vij. labes of a yere olde a pece that are pure.

3 And their meatofferings of floure myngled with oyle: iij tenthdeales vnto the bollocke and .ij. vnto the ram

4 and one tenth deale vnto one lambe thorow the .vij. lambes

5 And an he goote for a synofferynge to make an atonement for you

6 besyde the burntofferynge of the moneth and his meatofferynge and besyde the dayly burntofferynge and his meatofferynge and the drynkofferynges of the same: acordynge vnto the maner of them for a sauoure of swetnesse in the sacrifice of ye Lorde.

7 And the tenth daye of that same seuenth moneth shalbe an holy feast vnto you and ye shall humble youre soules and shall doo no maner worke therein.

8 And ye shall offer a burntofferynge vnto the Lorde of a swete sauoure: one bollocke and a ram and .vij. lambes of a yere olde a pece without faute

9 and their meatofferynges of floure myngled with oyle: iij. tenthdeales to a bollocke ad .ij. to a ra

10 and all waye a tenthdeale vnto a lambe thorow out the .vij. lambes

11 And one he goote for a synofferynge besyde ye synofferynge of atonement and the dayly burntofferynge and ye meate and drynkofferynges that longe to the same.

12 And the .xv. daye of the seuenth moneth shalbe holy daye and ye shall doo no laborious worke therein and ye shall kepe a feast vnto ye Lorde of .vij. dayes longe.

13 And ye shall offer a burntofferynge of a swete sauoure vnto the Lorde: xiiij. bollockes .ij. rammes and .xiiij. labes which are yerelynges

14 and pure with oyle iij tenthdeales vnto euery one of the .xiiij. bollockes .ij. tethdeales to ether of the rammes

15 and one tenthdeale vnto eche of the .xiiij. lambes.

16 And one he goote vnto a synofferynge besyde ye dayly burntofferynge with his meate and drynkofferynges.

17 And the seconde daye .xij. younge bollockes .ij. rammes and .xiiij. yerlynge lambes without spot:

18 and their meateofferynges and drynkofferynges vnto the bollockes rammes and lambes acordynge to the nombre of them and after the maner.

19 And an he goote for a synofferynge besyde the dayly burntofferynge ad his meate and drynkofferynges.

20 And the thyrde daye .xi. bollockes .ij. rammes and .xiiij. yerelynge lambes without spot:

21 and their meate and drynkofferynges vnto the bollockes rammes and lambes after the nombre of the and acordynge to the maner.

22 And an he goote for a synofferynge besyde the dayly burntofferynge and his meate and drynkofferynges.

23 And the fourth daye .x. bollockes .ij. rammes and .xiiij. labes yerelynges and pure:

24 ad their meate and drynkofferynges vnto the bollockes rames and labes acordynge to their nubre and after the maner.

25 And an hegoote for a synofferynge besyde the dayly burntofferynge ad his meate and drynkofferynges.

26 And the fyfte daye .ix. bollockes .ij. rames and .xiiij. lambes of one yere olde a pece without spott.

27 And their meat and drynkofferynges vnto the bollockes rames and lambes acordynge to the nombre of them and after the maner.

28 And an hegoote for a synofferynge besyde the dayly burntofferynge and his meate and drynkofferynges.

29 And the syxte daye .viiij. bollockes .ij. rammes ad .xiiij. yerelynge lambes without spot

30 And their meate and drynkofferynges vnto the bollockes rammes and lambes acordynge to the maner.

31 And an hegoote for a synofferynge besyde the dayly burntofferynge and his meate and drynkofferynges.

32 And the seuenth daye .vij. bollockes .ij. rames and .xiiij. lambes that are yerelynges and pure.

33 And their meate and drynkofferynges vnto the bollockes rammes and labes acordynge to their nombre and to the maner.

34 And an hegoote for a synofferynge besyde ye dayly burntofferynge and his meate and drynkofferynges.

35 And the eyght daye shalbe the conclusion of ye feaste vnto you and ye shall doo no maner laborious worke therein.

36 And ye shall offer a burntofferynge of a swete sauoure vnto the Lorde: one bollocke one ra and .vij. yerelynge labes without spott.

37 And the meate and drynkofferynges vnto the bollocke ra and labes acordynge to their nubres and acordynge to ye maner.

38 And an he goote for a synofferynge besyde the dayly burntofferynge and his meate and drynkofferynges.

39 These thinges ye shall doo vnto the Lorde in youre feastes: besyde youre voves and frewyll offerynges in youre burntofferings meatofferynges drynkofferynges and peaseofferynges.

40 And Moses tolde the childern of Israel acordynge to all that the Lorde commaunded him.

Chapter 30

1 And Moses spake vnto the heedes of the trybes of ye childern of Israel sayege: this is the thyng which the Lorde commaundeth.

2 Yf a man vowe a vowe vnto the Lorde or swere an othe ad bynde his soule he shall not goo backe with his worde: but shal fulfyll all ye proceadeth out of his mouth

3 Yf a damsell vowe a vowe vnto ye Lorde and binde herselfe beyng in hir fathers housse and vnmarried:

4 Yf hir father heare hir vowe and bonde which she hath made vppon hir soule and holde his pease thereto: then all hir voves and bodes which she hath made vppo hir soule shall stonde in effecte.

5 But and yf hir father forbyd her the same daye that he heareth it none of hir voves nor bondes which she hath made vppon hir soule shalbe of value ad the Lorde shall forgeue her because hir father forbade her.

6 Yf she had an husbonde when she vowed or pronounsed oughte out of hir lippes wherewith she bonde hir soule

7 and hir husbonde herde it and helde his peace thereat the same daye he herde it: Then hir voves and hir bondes wherewith she bounde hir soule shal stonde in effecte.

8 But ad yf hir husbonde forbade her the same daye that he herde it than hath he made hir vowe which she had vppo her of none effecte and that also whiche she pronounsed with hir lippes wherewith she bounde hir soule and the Lorde shall forgeue her.

9 The vowe of a wedowe and of her that is deuorsed and all that they haue bound their soules with all shall stonde in effecte with them.

10 Yf she vowed in her husbandes housse or bounde her soule with an oth

11 and her husbände herde it and helde his peace and forbade her not: then all her voves and bondes wherewith she bound her soule shall stode.

12 But yf her husbände disanulled them ye same daye that he herde them then nothing that proceded out of her lippes in voves ad boundes wherewith she bounde her soule shall stonde in effecte: for her husbände hath lowsed them and the Lorde shall forgeue her.

13 All voves and othes that binde to humble the soule maye her husbände stablish or breake.

14 But yf her husbände hold his peace from one daye vnto another then he stablisheth all her voves and boundes whiche she had vppon her because he helde his peace the same daye that he herde them.

15 And yf he afterwarde breake them he shall beare her synne him self.

16 These are the ordinaunces which ye Lorde commaunded Moses betwene a man and his wife and betwene the father and his doughter beyenge a damsell in hir fathers housse.

Chapter 31

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge:

2 auenge the childern of Israel of the Madianites and afterwarde be gathered vnto thy people.

3 And Moses spake vnto the folke sayenge: Harnesse some of you vnto warre and let them goo upon the Madianites and auenge the Lorde of the Madianitis.

4 Ye shall sende vnto the warre a thousande of euery trybe thorow out all the trybes of Israel.

5 And there were taken oute of the thousandes of Israel .xij. thousande prepared vnto warre of euery trybe a thousande.

6 And Moses sent them a thousande of euery trybe with Phineas the sonne of Eleazer the preaste to warre and the holye vessels and the trompettes to blowe with in his honde.

7 And they warred agens the Madianites as the Lorde commaunded Moses ad slewe all the males.

8 And they slewe the kynges of Madian among other that were slayne: Eui Rekem Zur Hur and Reba: fyue kynges of Madian. And they slewe Bala the sonne of Beor with the swerde.

9 And the childern of Israel toke all the wemen of Madian presoners and their childern and spoyled all their catell their substance and their goodes.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt and all their castels with fyre.

11 And they toke all the spoyle and all they coude catche both of men and beestes.

12 And they broughte the captynes and that which they had taken and all the spoyle vnto Moses and Eleazer the preast ad vnto the companye of the childern of Israel: euen vnto the hoste in ye felde of Moab by Iordanenye to Iericho.

13 And Moses and Eleazer the preast and all the lordes of the congregacion went out of the hoste agens them.

14 And Moses was angrie with the officers of the hoste with ye captaynes ouer thousandes and ouer hundredes which came from warre and batayle

15 and sayde vnto them: Haue ye saued the wemen alyue?

16 beholde these caused the childern of Israel thorow Balam to commytt trespace agens ye Lorde by ye reason of Peor and their folowed a plage amoge ye congregacion of the Lorde.

17 Nowe therfore slee all the men childern and the wemen that haue lyen with men fleshlye:

18 But all the wemen children that haue not lyen with men kepe alyue for youre selues.

19 And lodge without the hoste .vij. dayes all that haue killed any persone and all that haue twiched any dead body and purifye both youre selues and youre presoners the .iij. daye and the .vij.

20 And sprinkle all youre raymentes and all that is made of skynnes and all worke of gootes heer ad all thynges made of wodd.

21 And Eleazer the preast sayed vnto all ye me of warre which went out to batayle: this is the ordinaunce of the lawe which the Lorde commaunded Moses:

22 Gold syluer brasse yeron tyn and leed

23 and all that maye abyde ye fyre ye shall make it goo thorow the fyre ad then it is cleane. Neuertelater it shalbe sprinkled with sprinklinge water. And all yt soffereth not the fyre ye shall make goo thorow the water.

24 And wash youre clothes the seuenth daye and then ye are cleane. And afterwarde come in to the hoste.

25 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge:

26 take the summe of the praye that was taken both of the weme and of catell thou and Eleazer the preast and the auncient heedes of ye congregacion.

27 And deuyde it in to two parties betwene them that toke the warre vppo the and went out to batayle and all the congregacion.

28 And take a porcion vnto the Lorde of the men of warre whiche went oute to batayle one of fyue hundred of the wemen and of the oxen and of the asses and of the shepe:

29 and ye shall take it of their halfe and geue it vnto Eleazer the preast an heueofferynge vnto the Lorde.

30 And of the halfe of ye childern of Israel take one of fyfthe of ye wemen of the oxen of the asses and of the shepe and of all maner of beestes and geue them vnto the leuites which wayte apon ye habitacion of the Lorde.

31 And Moses and Eleazer the preast did as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

32 And ye botye and the praye which the men of warre had caught was .vi. hundred thousande and lxxv. thousande shepe:

33 ad .lxxij. thousande oxen:

34 and .lxi. thousande asses:

35 and .xxxij. thousande wemen that had lyen by no man.

36 And the halfe which was the parte of the that wet out to warre was .iij. hundred thousande and .xxxvij. thousande and fyue hundred shepe:

37 And the Lordes parte of the shepe was .vi. hundred and .lxxv.

38 And the oxen were .xxxvi. thousande of which the Lordes parte was .lxxij..

39 And the asses were .xxx. thousande and fyue hundred of whiche the Lordes parte was .lxi..

40 And the wemen were .xvi. thousande of which the Lordes parte was .xxxij. soules.

41 And Moses gaue that summe which was the Lordes heueofferynge vnto Eleazer the preast: as the Lorde comaunded Moses.

42 And the other halfe of the childern of Israel whiche Moses seperated from the men of warre

43 (that is to wete the halfe that pertayned vnto the congregacion) was .iij. hundred thousande and .xxxvij. thousande and fyue hundred shepe:

44 and .xxxvi. thousande oxen:

45 and .xxx. thousande asses and fyue hudred:

46 and .xvi. thousande wemen.

47 And Moses toke of this halfe that pertayned vnto the childern of Israel: one of euery fyftie both of the wemen and of the catell and gaue them vnto the leuites which wayted vppon the habitacion of the Lorde as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

48 And the officers of thousandes of the hoste the captaynes ouer the thousandes and the captaynes ouer the hundreds came forth and sayed vnto Moses:

49 Thy seruautes haue taken the summe of the men of warre which were vnder oure hande and there lacked not one man of them.

50 We haue therfore broughte a present vnto the Lorde what euery man founde of lewels of golde cheyns bracelettes ringes earynges and spangels to make an attonement for oure soules before the Lorde.

51 And Moses and Eleazer toke the golde off them: lewels of all maner facions.

52 And all the golde of the heueoffrynge of the Lord of the captaynes ouer thousandes and hundreds was .xvi. thousand .vij. hundred and .i. sycles

53 which ye me of warre had spoyled euery man for him selfe.

54 And Moses and Eleazer ye preast toke the golde of the captaynes ouer the thousandes and ouer the hundreds and brought it in to the tabernacle of witnessse: to be a memoriall vnto ye childern of Israel before ye Lorde.

Chapter 32

1 The childern of Rube and the childern of Gad had an excedinge greate multitude of catell. And whe they sawe the lode of laeser and the lode of Gilead yt it was an apte place for catell

2 they came and spake vnto Moses and Eleazer ye preast and vnto ye lordes of ye cogregacio sayenge.

3 The lode of Ataroth Dibo and Beon

4 whiche contre ye Lorde smote before the congregacion of Israel: is a londe for catell and we thy servauntes haue catell

5 wherfore (sayed they) yf we haue founde grace in thy syghte let this londe be geuen vnto thy servauntes to possesse and bringe vs not ouer lordane.

6 And Moses sayed vnto the childre of Gad and of Ruben: shall youre brethern goo to warre and ye tarye here?

7 Wherfore discourage ye the hertes of the children of Israel for to goo ouer into the londe which the Lorde hath geue them?

8 This dyd youre fathers whe I sent them from Cades bernea to se the londe.

9 And they went vp euen vnto the ryuer of Escol and sawe the londe and discouraged the hertes of the childern of Israel that they shulde not goo in to the londe whiche the Lorde had geuen them.

10 And the Lorde was wroth the same tyme and sware sayenge:

11 None of the men that came out of Egypete fro twentye yere olde and aboue shall se the londe whiche I swore vnto Abraham Isaac and Iacob because they haue not continually folowed me:

12 saue Caleb the sonne of Iephune the Kenesite and Iosua the sonne of Nun for they haue folowed me continually.

13 And the Lorde was angrie with Israel and made them wandre in the wildernesse .xl. yere vntill all the generacion that had done euell in the syghte of the Lorde were consumed.

14 And beholde ye are rysen vp in youre fathers stede the encrease of synfull men to augmente the ferse wrath of the Lorde to Israel warde.

15 For yf ye turne away from after him he wyll yet agayne leue the people in the wildernesse so shall ye destroy all this folke.

16 And they went nere him ad sayed: we will bylde shepefoldes here for oure shepe and for oure catell and cities for oure childern:

17 But we oure selues will go ready armed before ye childern of Israel vntill we haue broughte them vnto their place. And oure childre shall dwell in the stronge cities because of the inhabitors of the londe.

18 And we will not returne vnto oure housses vntill the childern off Israel haue enhereted: euery man his enheritaunce.

19 For we will not enheret with them on yonder syde lordane forwarde because oure enheritaunce is fasten to vs on this syde lordane eastwarde.

20 And Moses sayed vnto them: Yf ye will do this thinge that ye will go all harnessed before the Lorde to warre

21 and will go all of you in harnesse ouer lordane before ye Lorde vntill he haue cast out his enemyes before him

22 and vntill the londe be subdued before ye Lorde: then ye shall returne and be without sinne agenst the Lorde and agenst Israel and this lode shalbe youre possession before the Lorde.

23 But and yf ye will not do so beholde ye synne agenst the Lorde: ad be sure youre synne will fynde you out.

24 Bilde youre cities for youre childern and foldes for youre shepe and se ye do yt ye haue spoken.

25 And the childern of Gad and of Ruben spake vnto Moses sayenge: thy servautes will do as my lorde commaundeth.

26 Oure childe oure wiues substace and all oure catell shall remayne here in the cities of Gilead.

27 But we thi servautes will goo all harnessed for the warre vnto batayle before the Lorde as my lorde hath sayed.

28 And Moses comauded Eleazer ye preast and Iosua ye sonne of Nun and the aunciet hedes of the tribes of the childern of Israel

29 and sayed vnto them: Yf the childern of Gad and Ruben will goo with you ouer Iordane all prepared to syghte before the Lorde: then when the lande is subdued vnto you geue them the londe of Gilead to possesse

30 but and yf they will not goo ouer with you in harnesse then they shall haue their possessions amonge you in ye londe of Canaan.

31 And the childern of Gad and Ruben answered sayenge: that which ye Lorde hath sayed vnto thi seruantes we will doo

32 We wil goo harnessed before the Lorde into the londe of Canaan and the possession of oure enheritaunce shalbe on this syde the Iordane.

33 And Moses gaue vnto ye childern of Gad and of Ruben and vnto halfe the trybe of Manasse the sonne of Ioseph the kyngdome of Sibon kyng of the Amorites and the kyngdome of Og kyng of Basan the lande that longed vnto the cities thereof in the costes of the contre rounde aboute.

34 And the childern of Gad bylt Dibo ataroth Aroer

35 Atroth Sophan laeser legabeha

36 Bethnimra and Betharan stronge cities and they bylt foldes for their shepe.

37 And the childern of Ruben bylt Hesebon Elalea Kiriathaim

38 Nebo Baal Meon and turned their names and Sibama also: and gaue names vnto the cities which they bylt.

39 And the childern of Machir the sonne of Manasse went to Gilead and toke it and put out the Amorites yt were therin.

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir the sonne of Manasse and he dwelt therein.

41 And Iair the sonne of Manasse wet and toke ye small townes thereof and called the the townes of Iair.

42 And Nobah went and toke kenath with the townes longinge thereto and called it Nobah after his awne name.

Chapter 33

1 These are the iurneyes of the childern of Israel which went out of the lande of Egipte with their armies vnder Moses ad Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goenge out by their iurneyes at ye comaundment of the Lorde: euen these are ye iurneyes of their goenge out.

3 The childern of Israel departed from Raheses the .xv. daye of the first moneth on ye morowe after Passeouer and went out with an hye hande in the syghte of all Egipte

4 while the Egiptians buried all their firstborne which the Lorde had smoten amonge the.
And vppo their goddes also the Lorde dyd execucion.

5 And ye childern of Israel remoued from Rahemses and pitched in Sucoth.

6 And they departed fro Sucoth and pitched their tentes in Etha which is in the edge of ye
wyldernesse.

7 And they remoued fro Etha ad turned vnto the entrynge of Hiroth which is before baall
Zephon and pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed fro before Hiroth and went thorow the myddes of the see in to the
wildernesse and wet .iiij. dayes iurney in ye wildernesse of Etha and pitched in Marah.

9 And they remoued fro Marah and wet vnto Elim where were .xij. fountaynes ad .lxx.
datetrees and they pitched there.

10 And they remoued from Elim and laye fast by the red see.

11 And they remoued fro the red see and laye in ye wildernesse of Sin.

12 And they toke their iurney out of ye wildernesse of Sin and sett vpp their tentes in
Daphka.

13 And they departed from Daphka and laye in Alus.

14 And they remoued from Alus and laye at Raphedim where was no water for the people
to drynke.

15 And they departed from Raphedim and pitched in the wildernesse of Sinai

16 And they remoued from the deserte of Sinai and lodged at the graues of Iust.

17 And they departed from the sepulchres of Iust ad laye at Haseroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth and pitched in Rithma.

19 And departed fro Rithma and pitched at Rimon Perez.

20 And they departed from Rimon Perez and pitched in Libna.

21 And they remoued from Libna and pitched at Rissa.

22 And they iurneyed fro Rissa ad pitched in Kehelatha.

23 And they went fro Kehelatha and pitched in mout Sapher

24 And they remoued from mount Sapher and laye in Harada.

25 And they remoued from Harada and pitched in Makeheleth.

26 And they remoued from Makeheloth and laye at Tahath

27 ad they departed fro Tahath and pitched at Tharath

28 And they remoued fro Tharath and pitched in Mithca.

29 And they went from Mithca and lodged in Hasmona.

30 And they departed from Hasmona and laye at Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth and pitched amonge the childern of Iaecon.

32 And they remoued from the childern of Iaecon ad laye at Hor gidgad.

33 And they went from Hor gidgad and pitched in Iathbatha.

34 And they remoued from Iathbatha and laye at Abrona.

35 And they departed from Abrona and laye at Ezeon gaber.

36 And they remoued from Ezeon gaber and pitched in the wildernesse of Zin which is
Cades.

37 And they remoued from Cades and pitched in mount Hor in ye edge of the londe of
Moab.

38 And Aaron the preast went vpp in to mount Hor at the commaudment of ye Lorde and
dyed there euen in the fortieth yere after the childern of Israel were come out of ye londe
of Egipte and in the first daye of the fyfte moneth.

39 And Aaron was an hundred ad xxxiiij. yere olde when he dyed in mount Hor

40 And kinge Erad the canaanite which dwelt in ye south of ye lond of canaa herd yt the
childern of Israel were come.

41 And they departed fro mount Hor and pitched in Zalmona.

42 And they departed from Zalmona and pitched in Phimon
43 and they departed from Phimon and pitched in Oboth.
44 And they departed fro Oboth and pitched in Igim Abarim in the borders of Moab.
45 And they departed from Igim and pitched in Dibon Gad.
46 And they remoued from Dibon Gad and laye in Almon Diblathama.
47 And they remoued from Almon Diblathama ad pitched in ye mountaynes of Abarim before Nibo.
48 And they departed from the mountaynes of Abarim and pitched in the feldes of Moab fast by lordane nye to Iericho.
49 And they pitched upon lordayne from Beth Haiesmoth vnto ye playne of Sitim in ye feldes of Moab
50 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses in the feldes of Moab by lordayne nye vnto Iericho sayege:
51 speake vnto the childern of Israel and saye vnto them: when ye are come ouer lordane in to the londe of Canaan
52 se that ye dryue out all the inhabiters of the londe before you and destroy their Ymaginacions and all their Ymages of Metall ad plucke downe all their alters bylt on hilles:
53 And possesse ye londe and dwell therein for I haue geuen you the londe to enioye it.
54 And ye shall deuyde the enheritaunce of the londe by lott amonge youre kynreddes ad geue to the moo the moare enheritaunce and to the fewer the lesse enheritaunce. And youre enheritaunce shalbe in ye trybes of youre fathers in ye place where euery mans lott falleth.
55 But and yf ye will not dryue out the inhabiters of ye londe before you then these which ye let remayne of the shalbe thornes in youre eyes and dartes in youre sydes and shall vexen you in the lode wherein ye dwell.
56 Moreouer it will come to passe yt I shall doo vnto you as I thought to doo vnto them.

Chapter 34

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge:
2 comaunde the childern of Israel and saye vnto them: when ye come in to the londe of Canaan this is the londe that shall fall vnto youre enheritaunce the londe of Canaan with all hir costes.
3 And youre south quarter shalbe from the wilderness of Zin alonge by the coste of Edom so that youre south quarter shalbe from the syde of the salte see eastwarde
4 and shall fit a compasse fro the south vpp to Acrabim and reach to Zinna. And it shall goo out on ye south side of Cades Bernea and goo out also at Hazar Adar and goo aloge to Azmon.
5 And shall fet a copasse from Azmon vnto the ryuer of Egipte and shall goo out at the see.
6 And youre west quarter shall be the greate see which coste shalbe youre west coste.
7 And this shalbe youre north quarter: ye shall compasse from the great see vnto mout Hor.
8 And from mount Hor ye shall compasse and goo vnto Hemath and the ende of ye coste shalbe at Zedada
9 and the coste shall reach out to Ziphron and goo out at Hazor Enan. And this shalbe youre north quarter.
10 And ye shall compasse youre cast quarter fro Hazar Enan to Sepham
11 And the coste shall goo downe from Sepham to Ribla on the cast syde of Ain. And then descende and goo out at the syde of the see of Chinereth eastwarde.

12 And then goo downe alonge by lordayne and leue at the salte see. And this shall be youre lode with all the costes thereof rounde aboute.

13 And Moses commaunded the childern of Israel sayege: this is the lode which ye shall enherett by lotte and which the Lorde comauded to geue vnto .ix. trybes and an halfe:

14 for the trybe of the childern of Ruben haue receaued in the houssholdes of their fathers and the trybe of the childern of Gad in their fathers houssholdes and halfe the trybe of Manasse haue receaued their enheritaunce

15 that is to were .ij. trybes and an halfe haue receaued their enheritaunce on ye other syde of lordayne by Iericho eastwarde towarde the sonne rysynge.

16 And the Lorde spake to Moses sayenge:

17 These are the names of ye men which shall deuyde you the londe to enherett. Eleazer ye preast ad Iosua the sonne of Nun.

18 And ye shall take also a lorde of euery trybe to deuyde the londe

19 whose names are these: In the trybe of Iuda Caleb ye sonne of Iephune.

20 And in ye trybe of ye childern of Simeon Demuel ye sone of Amiud

21 ad in ye tribe of Belamin Elidad the sonne of Cision.

22 And the intrybe of ye childern of Dan the lorde Bucki the sonne of Iagli.

23 And amonge the childern of Ioseph: in the trybe of the childern of Manasse the lorde Haniel the sonne of Ephod.

24 And in the trybe of the childern of Ephraim ye lorde Cemuel the sonne of Siphtan.

25 And in the trybe of the sonnes of Zabulon ye lorde Elizaphan the sonne of Parnac.

26 And in the trybe of the childern of Isachar the lorde Palthiel ye sonne of Asan.

27 And in the trybe of the sonnes of Asser the lorde Ahihud ye sonne of Selomi.

28 And in the trybe of the childern of Naphtali the lorde Peda El the sonne of Ammihud.

29 These are they which the Lorde commauded to deuyde the enheritaunce vnto the childern of Israel in the londe of Canaan.

Chapter 35

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses in ye felde of Moab by lordayne Iericho sayenge:

2 commaunde the childern of Israel that they geue vnto the leuites of the enheritaunce of their possession: cities to dwell in. And ye shall geue also vnto the cities of ye leuites suburbes rounde aboute them.

3 The cities shalbe for them to dwell in and ye suburbes for their catell possession and all maner bestes of theirs.

4 And the suburbes of the cities which ye shall geue vnto the leuites shall reach from the wall of ye citie outwarde a thousande cubites rounde aboute.

5 And ye shall measure without the citie and make the utmost border of the eastsyde: two thousande cubites And the vtmost border of the south syde: two thousande cubetes And the vtmost border of the west syde: two thousande cubetes: and the vtmost border of the north syde: two thousande cubetes also: and the citie shalbe in the myddes. And these shall be the suburbes of their cities.

6 And amonge the cities which ye shall geue vnto the leuites there shall be sixe cities of fraunches which ye shall geue to that intent that he which killeth maye flye thyder. And to them ye shall adde .xliij. cities mo:

7 so that all the cities which ye shall geue the leuites shalbe .xlvij. with their suburbes.

8 And of the cities which ye shall geue oute of the possessyons of the childern of Israel ye shall geue many out of their possessions that haue moche and fewe out of their possessios that haue litle: so that euery tribe shall geue of his cities vnto the leuites acordinge to the enheritaunce which he enhereteth.

9 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge:

10 speake vnto the childern of Israel and saye vnto them: when ye be come ouer lordayne in to the londe of Canaan

11 ye shall bylde cities whiche shalbe preuyleged townes for you: that he whiche sleeth a man vnwares maye flye thither.

12 And the cities shalbe to flee from the executer of bloude that he whyche kylled dye not vntill he stonde before the congregacion in iudgement.

13 And of these vi. fre cities

14 which ye shall geue .iij. ye shall geue on this syde lordayne and .iij. in ye londe of Canaan.

15 And these sixe fre cities shalbe for the childern of Israel and for the straunger and for him that dwelleth amonge you yt all thei which kill any persone vnwares maye flee thither.

16 Yf any man smyte another with a wepo of yerne that he dye than he is a murtherer and shall dye for it.

17 Yf he smyte him with a throwinge stone that he dye therwith then he shall dye: for he is a murtherer and shalbe slayne therfore.

18 Yf he smyte him with a handwepon of wodd that he dye therwith then he shall dye: for he is a murtherer and shalbe slayne therfore.

19 The iudge of bloude shall slee the murtherer as sone as he fyndeth him:

20 Yf he thrust him of hate or hourle at him with layenge of wayte that he dye

21 or smyte him with his hande of enuye that he dye he that smote him shall dye for he is a murtherer. The iustice of bloude shall slee him as soone as he fyndeth him.

22 But and yf he pusshed him by chaunce and not of hate or cast at him with any maner of thyng and not of layenge of wayte:

23 or cast any maner of stone at him that he dye therewith and sawe him not: And he cast it apon him and he dyed but was not his enemye nether soughte him ony harme:

24 Then the cogregacion shall iudge betwene the sleer ad the executer of bloude in soche cases.

25 And the congregacion shall delyuer the sleer out of the hande of the iudge of bloude and shall restore him agayne vnto the fraunchesed cytye whother he was fled. And he shall byde there vnto the dethe off the hye preaste whiche was anoynted with holy oyle.

26 But and yf he came without the borders of his preuyleged citie whether he was fled

27 yf the bloudvenger fynde him without the borders of his fre towne he shall flee the murtherer and be giltlesse

28 because he shulde haue hidden in his fre towne vntyll the deth of the hye preaste and after the deth of the hye preast he shall returne agayne vnto the londe of his possessyon.

29 And this shalbe an ordinaunce and a lawe vnto you amonge youre childern after you in all youre habitacions.

30 Whosoeuer sleeth shalbe slaine at ye mouthe of witnesses. For one witness shall not answere agenste one persone to put him to deeth.

31 Moreouer ye shall take none amendes for the lyfe of the murtherer whiche is worthy to dye: But he shall be put to deeth.

32 Also ye shall take none atonement for him yt is fled to a fre citie that he shulde come agayne and dwell in the londe before the deeth of the hye preast.

33 And se that ye polute not the londe which ye are in for bloude defyleth the londe. And the londe can none other wyse be clensed of ye bloude that is shed therein but by the bloude of it that shed it.

34 Defyle not therfore the londe which ye inhabitt and in the myddes of which I also dwell for I am ye Lorde which dwell amonge the childern of Israel.

1 And the auncyete heedes of the childern of Gilead the sonne of Machir ye sonne of Manasse of the kynred of ye childern of Ioseph came forth and spake before Moses and the prynces which were auncyete heedes amoge the childern of Israel

2 and sayed: The Lorde commaunded my lorde to geue ye lande to enherette by lotte to the childern of Israel. And then my lord commaunded in ye name of the Lorde to geue the enheritaunce of Zelaphead oure brother vnto his daughters.

3 Now when any of the sonnes of the trybes of Israel take them to wyues then shall their enheritaunce be taken from the enheritaunce of oure fathers and shall be put vnto the enheritaunce of the trybe in which they are and shalbe taken from the lott of oure enheritaunce.

4 And when the fre yere cometh vnto the childern of Israel then shall their enheritaunce be put vnto the enheritaunce of the trybe where they are in and so shall their enheritaunce be taken away from the enheritaunce of the trybe of oure fathers.

5 And Moses commaunded the childern of Israel at the mouth of the Lorde sayenge: the trybe of ye childern of Ioseph haue sayed well.

6 This therfore doeth the Lorde commaunde the daughters of Zelaphead sayenge: let them be wyues to whom they the silfe thynke best but in the kynred of the trybe of their father shall they marye

7 that the enheritaunce of the childern of Israel roole not from trybe to trybe. But that the childern of Israel maye abyde euery man in the enheritaunce of the trybe of his fathers

8 And euery daughter that possesseth any enheritaunce amonge the trybes of the childern of Israel shalbe wife vnto one of the kynred of the trybe of hir father that the childern of Israel maye enioy euery man the enheritaunce of his father

9 and that the enheritaunce goo not from one trybe to another: but that the trybes of the childern of Israel maye abyde euery man in his awne enheritaunce.

10 And as the Lorde commaunded Moses euen so dyd the daughters of Zelaphead:

11 Mahela, Thirza Hagla Milca and Noa ad were married vnto their fathers brothers sonnes

12 of the kynred of the childern of Manasse the sonne of Ioseph: ad so they had their enheritaunce in the trybe of the kynred of their father.

13 These are the commaundmentes and lawes which the Lorde commaunded thorow Moses vnto the childern of Israel in the felde of Moab apon lordayne nye vnto Iericho.

Chapter 1

1 These be the wordes which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on the other syde lordayne in the wilderness and in the felde by the red see, betwene Phara ad Tophel, Laban, Hazeroth and Disahab

2.xij. dayes iurney from Horeb vnto Cades bernea, by the waye that leadeth vnto mount Seir.

3 And it fortuneth the first daye of the .xj. moneth in the fortieth yere, that Moses spake vnto the childern of Israel acordinge vnto all that the Lorde had geuen him in commaundment vnto them,

4 after that he had smote Sihon the kynge of the Amorites which dwelt in Hesbon, and Og kinge of Basan which dwelt at Astaroth in Edrei.

5 On the other syde lordayne in the londe of Moab, Moses begane to declare this lawe saynge:

6 the Lorde oure God spake vnto us in Horeb sayenge: Ye haue dwelt longe ynough in this mount:

7 departe therfore and take youre iurney and goo vnto the hilles of the Amorites and vnto all places nye there vnto: both felde, hilles and dales: and vnto the south and vnto the sees syde in the londe of Canaan, and vnto libanon: euen vnto the greate ryuer Euphrates.

8 Beholde, I haue set the londe before you: goo in therfore and possesse the londe which the Lord sware vnto youre fathers Abraham, Isaac and Iacob, to geue vnto them and their seed after them.

9 And I sayde vnto yov the same season: I am not able to bere you myselfe alone.

10 For the Lorde youre God hath multiplyed you: so that ye are this daye as the starres of heauen in numbre

11 (the Lorde god of youre fathers make you a thousande tymes so many moo as ye are, and blesse you as he hath promysed you)

12 how (sayde I) can I myselfe alone, beare the combraunce, charge and stryffe that is amonge you:

13 brynge therfore men of wisdom and of vnderstandinge and expert knowne amonge youre trybes, that I maye make them ruelars ouer you.

14 And ye answered me and sayde: that which thou hast spoken is good to be done.

15 And then I toke the heedes of youre trybes, men of wysdome and that were expert, and made them ruelars ouer you: captaynes ouer thousandes and ouer hundredes ouer fyfthe and ouer ten, and officers amonge youre trybes.

16 And I charged youre Iudges the same tyme sayenge: heare youre brethern and iudge righteously betwene euery man and his brother and the straunges that is with him.

17 Se that ye knowe no man in Iudgement: but heare the small as well as the greate and be afrayed of no man, for the lawe is Gods. And the cause that is to harde for you, brynge vnto me and I will heare it.

18 And I commaunded you the same season, all the thinges which ye shulde doo.

19 And then we departed from Horeb and walked thorow all that greate and terreble wilderness as ye haue sene alonge by the waye that ledeth vnto the hilles of the Amorites, as the Lorde oure God commaunded us, and came to Cades bernea.

20 And there I sayde vnto you: Ye are come vnto the hilles of the Amorites, which the Lorde oure God doth geue vnto us.

21 Beholde the Lorde thi God hath sett the londe before the, goo vpp and conquere it, as the Lorde God of thy fathers sayeth vnto the: feare not, nether be discouraged.

22 And then ye came vnto me euery one and sayed: Let us sende men before us, to serche us out the londe and to brynge us worde agayne, both what waye we shall goo vpp by, and vnto what cities we shall come.

23 And the sayenge pleased me well and I toke .xij. men of you, of euery trybe one.

24 And they departed and went vp in to the hye contre and came vnto the ryuer Escoll, and serched it out,

25 and toke of the frute of the londe in their hondes and brought it doune vnto us and brought us worde agayne and sayde: it is a good lande which the Lorde oure God doeth geue us.

26 Notwithstandinge ye wolde not consente to goo vpp, but were dishobedient vnto the mouth of the Lorde youre God,

27 ad murmured in youre tentes and sayde: because the Lorde hateth us, therefore he hath brought us out of the londe of Egipte, to delyuer us in to the handes of the Amorites and to destroye us.

28 How shall we goo vpp? Oure brethern haue discouraged oure hartes sayenge: the people is greater and taller than we, ad the cities are greatte and walked euen vpp to heauen, and moreouer we haue sene the sonnes of the Enakimes there.

29 And I sayed vnto you: dreade not nor be afrayed of the:

30 The Lorde youre God which goeth before you, he shall fyghte for you, acordinge to all that he dyd vnto you in Egipte before youre eies

31 ad in the wildernesse: as thou hast sene how that the Lorde thy God bare the as a man shulde beare his sonne, thorow out all the waye which ye haue gone, vntill ye came vnto this place.

32 And yet for all this sayenge ye dyd not beleue the Lorde youre God

33 which goeth the waye before you, to serche you out a place to pitche youre tentes in, in fyre by nyght, that ye myghte se what waye to go and in a cloude by daye.

34 And the Lorde herde the voyce of youre wordes and was wroth and swore sayenge,

35 there shall not one of these men of this frowarde generacion se that good londe which I sware to geue vnto youre fathers,

36 saue Caleb the sonne of Iephune, he shall se it, and to him I will geue the londe which he hath walked in ad to his childern, because he hath contynually folowed the Lorde.

37 Likewise the Lorde was angrye with me for youre sakes sayenge: thou also shalt not go in thiter.

38 But Iosua the sone of Nun which stondest before the, he shall go in thither. Bolde him therfore for he shall deuyde it vnto Israel.

39 Moreouer youre childern which ye sayed shulde be a praye, and youre sonnes which knowe nether good nor bad this daye, they shall goo in thither ad vnto them I will geue it, ad they shall enioye it.

40 But as for you, turne backe and take youre iurneye in to the wildernesse: euen the waye to the reed see.

41 Than ye answered and sayed vnto me: We haue synned agenst the Lorde: we will goo vp and fyghte, acordinge to all that the Lorde oure God comaunded us. And whe ye had gyrde on euery man his wepons of warre and were ready to goo vp in to the hilles,

42 the Lorde sayed vnto me: saye vnto the, se that ye go not vp and that ye fighte not, for I am not amoge you: lest ye be plaged before youre enemies.

43 And whe I told you ye wold not heare: but disobeyed the mouth of the Lorde, and went presumptously vp in to the hilles.

44 The the Amorites which dwelt in those hilles, came out agenst you and chased you as bees doo, and hewed you in Seir, eue vnto Horma.

45 And ye came agayne and wepte before the Lorde: but the Lorde wolde not heare youre voyce nor geue you audience.

46 And so ye abode in Cades aloge season, acordinge vnto the tyme that ye there dwelt.

Chapter 2

1 Then we turned and toke oure iurney in to the wilderness, euen the waye to the red see as the Lord comaunded me. And we compassed the mountayns of Seir a loge tyme

2 The the Lorde spake vnto me saienge:

3 Ye haue copassed this mountayns loge ynough, turne you northwarde.

4 And warne the people sayenge: Ye shall goo thorow the costes of youre brethern the childern of Esau which dwell in Seir, and they shalbe afrayed of you: But take good hede vnto youre selues that

5 ye prouoke the not, for I wil not geue you of their lode, no not so moch as a fote breadeth: because I haue geue mount Seir vnto Esau to possesse.

6 Ye shall bye meate of the for money to eate and ye shall bye water of the for money to drike.

7 For the Lorde thy God hath blessed the in all the workes of thine hade, ad knew the as thou wetest thorow this greate wilderness. Moreouer the Lorde thi God hath bene with the this .xl yeres, so that thou hast lacked nothinge.

8 And whe we were departed from oure brethern the childern of Esau which dwelt in Seir by the felde waye from Elath ad Ezion Gaber, we turned ad went the waye to the wilderness of Moab.

9 The the Lorde sayed vnto me se that thou vexe not the Moabites, nethet prouoke the to batayle for I will not geue the of their lode to possesse: because I haue geue Ar vnto the childern of loth to possesse.

10 The Emimes dwelt there in in tymes past, a people greate, many ad tal, as the Enakimes:

11 which also were take for geantes as the Enakimes: And the Moabites called the Emymes.

12 In like maner the Horimes dwelt in Seir before time which the childern of Esau cast out, ad destroyed the before them and dwelt there in their stede: as Israel dyd in the londe of his possessio which the Lorde gaued them

13 Now ryse vpp (sayed I) ad get you ouer the ryuer Zared: ad we went ouer the ryuer Zared.

14 The space in which we came from Cades bernea vntill we were come ouer the ryuer Zared was .xxxviiij. yeres: vntill all the generacion of the men of warre were wasted out of the host as the Lorde sware vnto the.

15 For in dede the hande of the Lorde was agest the, to destroye them out of the host, till they were consumed.

16 And as soone as all the men of warre were consumed and deed from amonge the people,

17 then the Lorde spake vnto me sayenge.

18 Thou shalt goo thorow Ar the coste of Moab this daye,

19 and shalt come nye vnto the childern of Ammon: se that thou vexe them not, nor yet prouoke them. For I will not geue the of the londe of the childern of Ammon to possesse, because I haue geuen it vnto the childern of loth to possesse.

20 That also was taken for a londe of geantes and geantes dwelt therim in olde tyme, and the Ammonites called them Zamzumyms.

21 A people that was great, many and taule, as the Enakyms. But the Lorde destroyed them before the Ammonites, and they cast them out and they dwelt there i their stede:

22 as he dyd for the childern of Esau which dwell in Seir: eue as he destroyed the horyms before them, ad they cast them out and dwell in their steade vnto this daye.

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Hazarim eue vnto Aza, the Caphthoryms which came out of Caphthor destroyed them and dwelt in their rowmes.

24 Ryse vp, take youre journey and goo ouer the ryuer Arnon. Beholde, I haue geuen in to thy had Siho the Amorite kynge of Hesbo, ad his londe. Goo to and conquere and prouoke hi to batayle.

25 This daye I will begynne to send the feare and dreade of the vppon all nacions that are vnder al portes of heauen: so that whe they heare speake of the, they shall tremble and quake for feare of the.

26 Then I sent messengers out of the wildernesse of kedemoth vnto Syhon kynge of Hesbon, with wordes of peace saynge:

27 Let me goo thorow thy londe. I will goo allweyes alonge by the hye waye and will nether turne vnto the righte hande nor to the left.

28 Sell me meate for money for to eate, and geue me drinke for money for to drynke: I will goo thorowe by fote only

29 (as the childern of Esau dyd vnto me whiche dwell in Seir and the Moabites whiche dwell in Ar) vntyll I be come ouer lordayne, in to the londe which the Lorde oure God geueth vs.

30 But Sihon the kinge of Hesbon wolde not let vs passe by him, for the Lord thy God had hardened his sprite and made his herte tough because he wold delyuer him in to thy hondes as it is come to passe this daye.

31 And the Lorde sayed vnto me: beholde, I haue begonne to set Sihon and his londe before the: goo to and conquere, that thou mayst possesse his londe.

32 Then both Sihon and all his people came out agenst vs vnto batayle at lahab.

33 And the Lorde set him before vs, and we smote hym and his sonnes and all hys people.

34 And we toke all his cities the same season, and destroyed all the cities with men, wemen, and childern ad let nothings remayne,

35 saue the catell only we caught vnto oure selues and the spoyle of the cities which we toke,

36 from Aroer vppon the brynke off the riuer off Arnon, and the citie in the ryuer, vnto Gilead: there was not one citey to stronge for vs. The Lorde oure God delyuered all vnto vs:

37 only vnto the londe of the childern of Ammon ye came not, nor vnto all the coste of the riuer labock ner vnto the cities in the mountaynes, nor vnto what soeuer the Lorde oure God forbade vs.

Chapter 3

1 Then we turned and went vpp the waye to Basan. And Og the kinge of Basan came out agenst vs. both he and all his people to batayle at Edrey.

2 And the Lorde sayed vnto me: feare him not, for I haue delyuered him and all his people ad his lande in to thy hande ad thou shalt deale with hi as thou dealest with Sihon kynge of the Amorites which dwelt at Hesbon.

3 And so the Lorde oure God delyuered in to oure handes, Og also the kinge off Basan and al his folke, And we smote him vntyll noughte was left him.

4 And we toke all his cities the same ceason (for there was not a citie whiche we toke not from them) euen .iij. score cities, all the region of Argob, the kyngdome of Og in Basan.

5 All these cities were made stronge with hye walles, gates and barres, besyde vnwalled townes a greate maynye.

6 And we vtterly destroyed them, as we played with Sihon kynge off Hesbon: bringing to nought al the cities with men, wemen and childern.

7 But all the catell and the spoyle of the cities, we caughte for oure selues.

8 And thus we toke the same ceason, the lode out of the hande of two kynges of the Amorites on the other syde lordayne, from the ryuer of Arnon vnto mount Hermon

9 (which Hermon the Sidons call Sirion, but the Amorites call it Senyr)

10 all the cities in the playne ad all Gilead and all Basan vnto Salcha and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Basan.

11 For only Og kynge of Basan remayned of the remnaut of the geauntes: beholde, his yernen bed is yet at Rabath amonge the childern off Ammo .ix. cubettes longe ad, .iiij. cubetes brode, of the cubettes of a man.

12 And when we had conquered this londe the same tyme, I gaue from Aroer which is apou the riuier of Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead and the cities thereof vnto the Rubenites, and Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead and all Basan the kingdome of Og, I gaue vnto the halfe trybe of Manasse: all the regio of Argob with all Basan was called the londe of geauntes.

14 Iair the sonne of Manasse toke all the region of Argob vnto the costes of Gesuri ad Maachati, and called the townes of Basan after his owne name: the townes of Iair vnto thys daye.

15 And I gaue half Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto Ruben ad Gad, I gaue from Gilead vnto the ryuer of Arnon ad half the valey ad the coste, eue vnto the ryuer labock which is the border of the childern of Ammon,

17 and the felde ad lordayne with the coste, from Cenereth even vnto the see in the felde which is the salt see vnder the sprynges off Pisga eastwarde.

18 And I commaunded you the same tyme (ye Ruben ad Gad) sayeng: the Lorde your God hath geuen you this londe to enioye it: se that ye go harnesssed before youre brethern the childern of Israel, all that are me of warre amonge you.

19 Youre wyues only youre childern ad youre catell (for I wote that ye haue moch catell) shall abyde in youre cities which I haue geuen you,

20 vntyll the Lorde haue geue rest vnto your brethern as well as vnto you, and vntyll they also haue conquered the londe which the Lorde youre God hath geuen them beyonde lordayne: and then retorne agayne euery ma vnto his possession which I haue geue you.

21 And I warned Iosua the same tyme sayeng thyne eyes haue sene all that the Lorde youre God hath done vnto these two kynges, eue so the Lorde will doo vnto all kyngdomes whither thou goest.

22 Feare them not, for the Lorde youre God he it is that fighteth for you.

23 And I besoughte the Lorde the same tyme sayenge:

24 O lorde lehoua, thou hast begonne to shewe thy seruaunte thy greatnesse and thy mightie hande for there is no God in heauen nor in erth that can do after thy workes and after thy power:

25 let me goo ouer ad se the good londe that is beyonde lordayne, that goodly hye contre and Libanon.

26 But the Lorde was angrie with me for youre sakes and wolde not heare me, but sayed vnto me, be content, and speake henceforth no moare vnto me of this matter,

27 Get the vp in to the toppe of Pisga ad lifte vpp thine eyes west, north, south ad easte, ad beholde it with thyne eyes for thou shalt not goo ouer this lordayne.

28 Moreouer, charge Iosua and corage him and bolde him. For he shall go ouer before his people, and he shall deuyde the londe which thou shalt se vnto them.

29 And so we abode in the valaye besyde Beth Peor.

Chapter 4

1 And now herken Israel vnto the ordinaunces ad lawes which I teache you, for to doo them, that ye maye lyue ad goo ad conquere the londe which the Lorde God of youre fathers geueth you.

2 Ye shall put nothings vnto the worde which I commaunde you nether doo ought there from, that ye maye kepe the commaundmentes off the Lorde youre God which I commaunde you.

3 Youre eyes haue sene what the Lorde dyd vnto Baal Peor: for al the men that folowed Baal Peor, the Lorde youre God hath destroyed from amoge you:

4 But ye that claue vnto the Lorde youre God, are alyue euery one of you this daye.

5 Beholde, I haue taught you ordinaunces and lawes, soche as the Lorde my God commauded me, that ye shulde do eue so in the londe whether ye goo to possesse it

6 Kepe them therfore and doo them, for that is youre wisdom and vnderstandynge in the syghte of the nacyons: whiche when they haue herde all these ordinaunces, shall saye: O what a wyse and vnderstondynge people is this greate nacion.

7 For what nacyon is so greate that hath Goddes so nye vnto hym: as the Lorde oure God is nye vnto vs, in all thinges, when we call vnto hym?

8 Yee, and what nacyon is so greate that hath ordinaunces and lawes so ryghtuousse, as all thys lawe whiche I sett before you this daye.

9 Take hede to thy selfe therfore only ad kepe thy soule diligently, that thou forgett not the thinges which thyne eyes haue sene and that they departe not out of thyne harte, all the dayes of thine life: but teach them thy sonnes, ad thy sonnes sonnes.

10 The daye that I stode before the Lorde youre god in Horeb, whe he sayed vnto me, gather me the people together, that I maye make them heare my wordes that they maye lerne to fere me as longe as thei lyue vppon the erth and that they maye teache their childern:

11 ye came ad stode also vnder the hyll ad the hyll burnt with fire: euen vnto the myddes of heaue, ad there was darcknesse, clowdes ad myst.

12 And the Lorde spake vnto you out of the fire ad ye herde the voyce of the wordes: But sawe no ymage, saue herde a voyce only,

13 And he declared vnto you his couenaunt, which he commaunded you to doo, euen .x. verses and wrote them in two tables of stone.

14 And the Lorde commaunded me the same season to teache you ordynaunces and lawes, for to doo them in the londe whether ye goo to possesse it

15 Take hede vnto youre selues diligently as pertayninge vnto youre soules, for ye sawe no maner of ymage the daye when the Lorde spake vnto you in Horeb out of the fire:

16 lest ye marre youre selues and make you grauen ymages after what soeuer likenesse it be: whether after the likenesse of ma or woma

17 or any mane beest that is on the erth or of any maner fetherred foule that fleth in the ayre,

18 or of any maner worme that crepeth on the erth or of any maner fysh that is in the water beneth the erth:

19 Ye and leste thou lyfte vpp thyne eyes vnto heuen, and when thou seyst the sonne and the mone and the starres and what soeuer is contayned in heauen, shuldest be disceued and shuldest bow thi selfe vnto them ad serue the thinges which the Lorde thy God hath distributed vnto all nacions that are vnder al quarters of heauen.

20 For the Lorde toke you and broughte you out of the yernen fornace of Egipte, to be vnto him a people of enheritaunce, as it is come to passe this daye.

21 Forthermoare, the Lorde was angrye with me for youre sakes and sware, that I shulde not goo ouer lordane and that I shulde not goo vnto that good londe, which the Lorde thy God geueth the to enherytaunce.

22 For I must dye in this londe, and shall not goo ouer lordane: But ye shall goo ouer and conquere that good londe

23 Take hede vnto youre selues therefore, that ye forgett not the appoyntment of the Lorde youre God which he made with you, and that ye make you no grauen ymage of what soeuer it be that the Lorde thi God hath forbidden the.

24 For the Lorde thi God is a cosuminge fyre, and a gelouse God.

25 Yf after thou hast gotten childern and childerns childern and hast dwelt longe in the londe, ye shall marre youre selues and make grauen ymages after the liknesse of what so euer it be, and shall worke wekednesse in the syghte of the Lorde thy God, to prouoke him.

26 I call heauen and erth to recorde vnto you this daye, that ye shall shortely peressh from of the londe whether ye goo ouer lordayne to possesse it: Ye shall not prolonge youre dayes therin, but shall shortly be destroyed.

27 And the Lorde shall scater you amonge nacions, and ye shalbe lefte few in numbere amonge the people whother the Lorde shall brynge you:

28 and there ye shall serue goddes which are the workes of mans hande, wod and stone which nether se nor heare nor eate nor smell.

29 Neuer the later ye shall seke the Lorde youre God euen there, and shalt fynde him yf thou seke him with all thine herte and with all thy soule.

30 In thi tribulacion and when all these thinges are come apon the, euen in the later dayes, thou shalt turne vnto the Lorde thy God, and shalt herken vnto his voyce.

31 For the Lorde thy God is a pitiefull God: he will not forsake the nether destroye the, nor forgett the appoyntmet made with thy fathers which he sware vnto them.

32 For axe I praye the of the dayes that are past which were before the, sence the daye that God created man vppon the erth and from the one syde of heauen vnto the other whether any thinge hath bene lyke vnto this greate thinge or whether any soche thinge hath bene herde as it is,

33 that a nacion hath herde the voyce of God speakinge out of fyre as thou hast herde, and yet lyued?

34 ether whether God assayed to goo and take him a people from amonge nacions, thorow temptacions and sygnes and wonders and thorow warre and with a mightie hande and a stretched out arme and wyth myghtye terreble sightes, acordynge vnto all that the Lorde youre God dyd vnto you in Egipte before youre eyes.

35 Vnto the it was shewed, that thou myghtest knowe, how that the Lorde he is God and that there is none but he.

36 Out of heauen he made the heare his voyce to nurter the, and vppon erth he shewed the his greate fyre, and thou hardest his wordes out of the fyre.

37 And because he loued thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them and broughte the out with his presence and with his myghtye power of Egipte:

38 to thrust out nations greater ad myghtyer then thou before the, to bringe the in and to geue the their londe to enheritaunce: as it is come to passe this daye.

39 Vnderstonde therefore this daye and turne it to thine herte, that the Lorde he is God in heauen aboue and vppon the erth beneth there is no moo:

40 kepe therefore his ordynaunces, and his commaundmentes which I commaunde the this daye, that it maye goo well with the and with thi childern after the and that thou mayst prolonge thy dayes vppon the erth which the Lorde thi God geueth the for euer.

41 Then Moses seuered .iiij. cities on the other syde lordane towarde the sonne rysynge,

42 that he shulde fle thither which had kylled his neyghboure vnwares and hated him not in tyme past and therefore shulde fle vnto one of the same cities and lyue
43: Bezer in the wilderness euen in the playne contre amonge the Rubenites: and Ramoth in Gilead amonge the Gaddites and Solan in Basan amonge the Manassites.
44 This is the lawe which Moses set before the childern of Israel,
45 and these are the witnesse, ordinaunces and statutes which Moses tolde the childern of Israel after they came out of Egipte,
46 on the other syde lordayne in the valey besyde Beth Peor in the londe of Siho kinge of the Amorites which dwelt at Hesbon, whom Moses and the childern of Israel smote after they were come out of Egipte,
47 ad conquered his lande and the lande of Og kinge of Basan .ij. kynges of the Amorites on the other syde lordayne towarde the sonne rysynge:
48 from Aroar vppon the bancke of the ryuer Arnon, vnto mount Sion which is called Hermon
49 ad all the felde on the other syde lordayne eastwarde: euen vnto the see in the felde vnder the springes of Pisga.

Chapter 5

1 And Moses called vnto all Israell and sayed vnto them: Heare Israel the ordynaunces and lawes which I speke in thyne eares this daye, and lerne them and take hede that ye doo them.
2 The Loode oure God made an appoyntment with us in Horeb.
3 The Lorde made not this bonde with oure fathers, but with us: we are they, which are al heare a lyue this daye.
4 The Lord talked with you face to face in the mout out of the fyre.
5 And I stode betwene the Lorde and you the same tyme, to shewe you the sayenge of the Lorde. For ye were afrayed of the fyre and therefore went not vpp in to the mount and he sayed.
6 I am the Lorde thy God which brought the out of the lode of Egipte the housse of bodage.
7 Thou shalt haue therefore none other goddes in my presence.
8 Thou shalt make the no grauen Image off any maner lykenesse that is in heauen aboue, or in the erth beneth, or in the water beneth the erth.
9 Thou shalt nether bowe thy self vnto them nor serue them, for I the Lorde thy God, am a gelouse God, visettinge the wikednesse of the fathers vppon the childern, euen in the thyrde and the fourth generacion, amonge them that hate me:
10 and shew mercye apon thousandes amonge them that loue me and kepe my commaundmentes.
11 Thou shalt not take the name of the Lorde thy God in vayne: for the Lorde will not holde him giltlesse, that taketh his name in vayne.
12 Kepe the Sabbath daye that thou sanctifie it, as the Lorde thy God hath commaunded the.
13 Syxe dayes thou shalt laboure and doo all that thou hast to doo,
14 but the seuenth daye is the Sabbath of the Lorde thy God: thou shalt doo no maner worke, nether thou nor thy sonne nor thy doughter nor thy seruante nor thy mayde nor thine oxe nor thyne asse nor any of thi catell nor the straunger that is within thy cytye, that thy seruante and thy mayde maye rest as well as thou.
15 And remembre that thou wast a seruante in the londe of Egypte and how that the Lorde God, brought the out thence with a myghtye hande and a stretched out arme. For which cause the Lorde thy God commaundeth the to kepe the Sabbath daye.

16 Honoure thi father and thi mother, as the Lord thi God hath comaunded the: that thou mayst prolonge thi dayes, and that it maye go well with the on the londe, which the Lorde thi God geueth the.

17 Thou shalt not slee.

18 Thou shalt not breake wedlocke.

19 Thou shalt not steale.

20 Thou shalt not beare false witsnesse agenst thy neighoure,

21 Thou shalt not luste after thi neighbours wife: thou shalt not couet thi neighbours housse, felde, seruaunte, mayde, oxe, asse nor ought that is thi neighbours.

22 These wordes the Lorde spake vnto al youre multitude in the mount out of the fyre, cloude and darcknesse, with a loude voyce and added nomoare there to, and wrote them in .ij. tables of stone and delyuered them vnto me.

23 But as soone as ye herde the voyce out off the darcknesse and sawe the hill burne with fyre, ye came vnto me all the heedes of youre tribes and youre elders:

24 and ye sayed: beholde, the Lorde oure God hath shewed us his glorie and his greatnesse, and we haue herde his voyce out of the fyre, and we haue sene this daye that God maye talke with a man and he yet lyue.

25 And now wherfore shulde we dye that this greate fyre shulde consume us: Yf we shulde heare the voyce of the Lorde oure God any moare, we shulde dye.

26 For what is any flesh that he shulde heare the voyce of the lyuyng God speakyng out of the fyre as we haue done and shulde yet lyue:

27 Goo thou ad heare all that the Lorde oure God sayeth, and tell thou vnto us all that the Lorde oure God sayeth vnto the, and we will heare it and doo it.

28 And the Lorde herde the voyce of youre wordes when ye spake vnto me, and he sayed vnto me: I haue herde the voyce of the wordes of this people which they haue spoke vnto the they haue well sayed all that they haue sayed.

29 Oh that they had soche an herte with them to feare me ad kepe all my commaundmentes alwaye, that it myghte goo well with them and with their childern for euer.

30 Goo ad saye vnto them: gett you in to youre tentes agayne,

31 but stonde thou here before me and I will tell the all the commaundmentes, ordinaunces ad lawes which thou shalt teache the, that they may doo them in the londe whiche I geue them to possesse.

32 Take hede therfore that ye do as the Lorde youre God hath comaunded you, and turne not asyde: ether to the righte hande or to the left:

33 but walke in all the wayes which the Lorde youre God hath comaunded you, that ye maye lyve and that it maye goo well with you ad that ye maye prolonge youre dayes in the lond whiche ye shall possesse.

Chapter 6

1 These are the commaundmentes, ordinaunces and lawes which the Lorde youre God comaunded to teach you, that ye might doo them in the londe whother ye goo to possesse it:

2 that thou mightest feare the Lorde thy God, to kepe all his ordinaunces and his commaundmentes which I commaunde the, both thou and thy sonne and thy sonnes sonne all dayes off thy lyfe, that thy dayes maye be prolonged.

3 Heare therfore Israel and take hede that thou doo thereafter, that it maye goo well with the and that ye maye encrease myghtely: eue as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promysed the, a lode that floweth with mylk ad hony

4 Heare Israel, the Lorde thy God is Lorde only

5 and thou shalt loue the Lorde thy God with all thyne harte, with all thy soule and with all thy myght.
6 And these wordes which I commaunde the this daye, shalbe in thine herte
7 ad thou shalt whett them on thy childern, and shalt talke of them when thou art at home in thyne housse and as thou walkest by the waye, ad when thou lvest doune and when thou rysest vpp:
8 and thou shalt bynde them for a sygne vppon thyne hande. And they shalbe papers off remembraunce betwene thyne eyes,
9 and shalt write them vppon the postes of thy housse ad vppon thy gates.
10 And when the Lorde thy God hath borught the in to the lond which he sware vnto thy fathers Abraham, Isaac and Iacob, to geue the with greate and goodly cities which thou byldest not,
11 and housses full of all maner goodes which thou filledest not, and welles dygged which thou dyggedest not, ad vynes and olyue trees which thou plantedest not, ad whe thou hast eaten, and art full:
12 Then beware lest thou forget the Lorde which broughte the out off the lande of Egipte the housse of bondage.
13 But feare the Lorde thy God and serue hym, and swere by his name,
14 and se that ye walke not after straunge goddes of the Goddes off the nacyons whiche are aboute you.
15 For the Lorde thy God is a gelouse God among you lest the wrath of the Lorde thy God waxe hotte vppon the and destroye the from the erth.
16 Ye shall not tempte the Lorde youre God as ye dyd at Masa.
17 But se that ye kepe the commaundmentes of the Lorde youre God, his witnesses and his ordinaunces which he hath commaunded the,
18 and se thou doo that which is right and good in the syghte of the Lorde: that thou mayst prospere and that thou mayst goo ad coquere that good lade which the Lorde sware vnto thy fathers,
19 and that the Lorde maye cast out all thine enemies before the as he hath sayed.
20 When thy sonne axeth the in tyme to come sayenge: What meaneth the witnesses, ordinaunces and lawes which the Lorde oure God hath commaunded you?
21 Then thou shalt saye vnto thy sonne: We were bondmen vnto Pharao in Egipte, but the Lorde brought vs out of Egipte with a mightie hande.
22 And the Lorde shewed signes and wondres both greate ad evell vppon Egipte, Pharao and vppon all his housholde, before oure eyes
23 and broughte vs from thence: to brynge vs in ad to geue vs the londe which he sware vnto oure fathers.
24 And therefore comaunded vs to do all these ordinaunces ad for to feare the Lord oure God, for oure welth alwayes and that he might saue vs, as it is come to passe this daye.
25 Moreouer it shalbe rightuousnes vnto vs before the Lorde oure God, yf we take hede to kepe all these comaundmetes as he hath commaunded vs,

Chapter 7

1 Whe the Lorde thy God hath brought the in to the lond whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out manye nacyons before the: the Hethites, the Girgosites, the Amorites, the Cananites, the Pheresites, the Heuites and the Iebusites: vij. nacyons moo in numbre ad mightier than thou:
2 ad whe the Lorde thy God hath sett them before the that thou shuldest smyte them se that thou vtterly destroye them and make no couenaunt with them nor haue compassion on them.

3 Also thou shalt make no mariages with them, nether geue thy doughter vnto his sonne nor take his doughter vnto thy sonne.

4 For they will make youre sonnes departe fro me and serue straunge Goddes, and then will the wrath off the Lorde waxe whote vppon you ad destroye you shortly.

5 But thus ye shall deale with them: ouerthrowe their alters, breake doune their pilers, cut doune their groves ad burne their ymages with fyre.

6 For thou art an holy nacion vnto the Lorde thy God the Lorde thy God hath chosen the to be a seuerall people vnto him silf of all nacions that are vppon the erth.

7 It was not because of the multitude of you aboue all nacions, that the Lorde had lust vnto you and chose you. For ye were fewest of all nacions:

8 But because the Lorde loued you and because he wolde kepe the othe which he had sworne vnto youre fathers, therfore he brought you out of Egipte with a mightie hande ad delyuered you out of the housse of bondage: eue fro the hande of Pharao kinge of Egipte.

9 Vnderstonde therfore, that the Lorde thy God he is God and that a true God, which kepeth poyntment and mercy vnto them that loue him and kepe his commaundmentes, euen thorowe out a thousande generacions

10 and rewardeth them that hate him before his face so that he bringeth them to noughte, and wil not defferre the tyme vnto him that hateth hi but will rewarde him before his face.

11 Kepe therfore the commaundmentes, ordinaunces and lawes which I commaunde you this daye, that ye doo them.

12 Yf ye shall herken vnto these lawes ad shall obserue and do them, then shall the Lorde thy God kepe poyntment with the and the mercy which he swore vnto thy fathers

13 and will loue the, blesse the and multiplie the: he will blesse the frute of thy wombe and the frute of thi felde, thy corne, thy wyne and thy oyle, the frute of thyne oxen and the flockes of thy shepe in the londe which he swore vnto thy fathers to geue the.

14 Thou shalt be blessed aboue all nacions, there shalbe nether man nor woman vnfrutefull amonge you, nor any thinge vnfrutefull amonge youre catell.

15 Moreouer the Lorde will turne from the all maner infirmityes, and will put none off the euell dyseases off Egipte (whiche thou knowest) apou the, but wyll sende them vppon them that hate the.

16 Thou shalt bringe to nought all nacions which the Lorde thy God delyuereth the, thyne eye shall haue no pitie vppon them nether shalt thou serue their goddes, for that shalbe thy decaye.

17 Yf thou shalt saye in thine hert these nacions are moo than I, how ca I cast them out?

18 Feare the not, but remembre what the Lorde thy god dyd vnto Pharao ad vnto all Egipte,

19 ad the greate temptacions which thine eyes sawe, ad the signes ad wonders ad mightie hade ad stretched out arme wherewith the Lord thy god broughte the out: eue so shall the Lorde thy God doo vnto all the nacions of which thou art afrayed.

20 Thereto, the Lorde thy God will send hornettes amonge them vntyll they that are lefte, and hyde them selues fro the, be destroyed.

21 Se thou feare the not for the lord thi god is amog you a mightie god ad a terrible.

22 The Lord thy god will put out these nacios before the a litle ad a litle: thou maist not cosume the at oce lest the beestes of the felde encrease vpo the.

23 And the lorde thy god shall delyuer the vnto the ad sterre vp a mightie tepest amoge the, vntil thei be brought to nought.

24 And he shal deliuer their kinges in to thine hade, ad thou shalt destroye their names fro vnder heaue. There shal no ma stonde before the, vntill thou haue destroyed them.

25 The images of their goddes thou shalt burne with fire, ad se that thou couet not the syluer or golde that is on them nor take it vnto the, lest thou be snared therewith. For it is an abhominacyon vnto the Lorde thy God.

26 Brynge not therfore the abhominacyon to thyne housse, lest thou be a damned thyng as it is: but vtterlye defye it and abhorre it, for it is a thinge that must be destroyed.

Chapter 8

1 All the commaundmentes which I commaunde the this daye ye shal kepe for to do them, that ye maye lyue and multiplie and goo and possesse the londe whiche the Lorde sware vnto youre fathers.

2 And thinke on all the waye which the Lorde thy God led the this .xl. yere in the wildernesse, for to humble the ad to proue the, to wete what was in thine herte, whether thou woldest kepe his commaundmentes or no,

3 He humbled the and made the hongre and fed the with man which nether thou nor thy father knewe of. to make the know that a man must not lyue by bred only: but by al that procedeth out of the mouth of the Lorde must a man lyue.

4 Thy rayment waxed not olde vppon the, nether dyd thy fete swell thys xl. yere.

5 Vnderstonde therfore in thine herte, that as a man nurtereth his sonne, euen so the Lorde thy God nurtereth the.

6 Kepe therfore the commaundmentes of the Lorde thy God that thou walke in his wayes and that thou feare him

7 For the Lorde thy God bringeth the in to a good lande, a londe of riuers of water, of fountens and of springes that springe out both in valayes and hylles:

8 a londe of whete and of barly, of vynes, figtrees and pomgranates, a lond of olyuetrees with oyle and of honye:

9 a lande wherin thou shalt not eate bred in scarcenesse, and where thou shalt lacke nothinge, a londe whose stones are yerne, and out of whose hylles thou shalt dygge brasse.

10 When thou hast eaten therfore and filled thy selfe, then blesse the Lord for the good lond which he hath geuen the.

11 But bewarre that thou forgett not the Lorde thy God, that thou woldest not kepe his commaundmentes, lawes and ordinaunces which I commaunde the this daye:

12 yee and when thou hast eate ad filled thy selfe ad hast bylt goodly housses ad dwelt therin,

13 ad when thy beesse ad thy shepe are waxed manye ad thy syluer ad golde is multiplied

14 ad all that thou hast encreased, then bewarre lest thine herte ryse ad thou fotgett the Lorde thy God which brought the out of the londe of Egipte the housse of bondage,

15 ad which led the in the wildernesse both greate ad terreble with firy serpentes ad scorpions ad thurste where was no water which brought the water out of the rocke of flynt:

16 whiche fed the in the wildernesse with Man where of thy fathers knewe not, for to humble the and to proue the, that he might doo the good at thy later ende.

17 And beware that thou saye not in thine herte, my power and the might of myne awne hade hath done me all these actes:

18 But remembre the Lorde thy God, how that it is he which gaue the power to do mafully, for to make good the promesse which he sware vnto thy fathers, as it is come to passe this daye,

19 For yf thou shalt forget the Lorde thy god and shalt walke after straunge goddes and serue them and worsheppe them, I testyfy vnto you this daye, that ye shall surely perysh.

20 As the nacyons whiche the Lorde destroyeth before the, euen so ye shall peryshe, because ye wolde not herken vnto the voyce of the Lord youre God.

Chapter 9

1 Heare Israel, thou goest ouer loadayne this daye, to goo and conquere nacions greater and mightier than thy selfe, and cities greate ad walled vp to heauen,
2 ad people greate and tall, euen the childern of the Enakims, which thou knowest and of whom thou hast herde saye who is able to stond before the childern of Enack?
3 But vnderstonde this daye that the Lorde thy God which goeth ouer before the a consumyng fire, he shall destroye them and he shall subdue them before the. And thou shalt cast them out, and brynge them to noughte quyckely as the Lorde hath sayed vnto the.
4 Speake not in thyne hert, after that the Lorde thy God hath cast them out before the sayenge: for my rightuousnes the Lorde hath brought me in to the possesse this lode. Nay, but for the wekednesse of these nacions the Lord doth cast the out before the.
5 It is not for thy rightuousnes sake ad right hert that thou goest to possesse their lod: But partely for the wekednesse of these nacios, the Lord thy god doth cast the out before the, and partly to performe that which the Lorde thy God sware vnto thi fathers, Abraham, Isaac and Iacob.
6 Vnderstond therfore that it is not for thy rightuousnes sake, that the Lorde thy God doth geue the this good lond to possesse it, for thou art a stiffenecked people.
7 Remembre ad forget not how thou prouokedest the Lorde thi god in the wildernesse: for sens the daye that thou camest out of the lond of Egipte vntyll ye came vnto this place, ye haue rebelled agenst the Lorde.
8 Also in Horeb ye angred the Lorde so that the Lorde was wroth with you, eue to haue destroyed you,
9 after that I was gone vpp in to the mount, to fett the tables of stone, the tables of appoyntment which the Lorde made with you. And I abode in the hyll .xl. dayes ad xl. nightes and nether ate bred nor dranke water.
10 And the Lorde delyuered me two tables of stone writen with the finger of God, and in them was acordynge to all the wordes which the Lorde sayed vnto you in the mount out of the fire in the daye whe the people were gathered together.
11 And whe the .xl. dayes and .xl. nyghtes were ended, the Lorde gaue me: the two tables off stone, the tables of the testament,
12 and sayed vnto me: Vpp, and get the doune quyckely from hence, for thy people which thou hast broughte out of Egipte, haue marred them selues. They are turned attonce out of the waye, whiche I commaunded them, and haue made the a god of metall.
13 Furthermore the Lorde spake vnto me sayenge: I se this people how that it is a stiffenecked people,
14 let me alone that I maye destroye them and put out the name off them from vnder heauen, and I will make off the a nacion both greater ad moo than they.
15 And I turned awaye and came doune from the hyll (and the hyll burnt with fire) and had the two tables of the appoyntment in my handes.
16 And when I loked and sawe that ye had synned agenst the Lorde youre God and had made you a calfe of metall and had turned attonce out of the waye whiche the Lorde had commaunded you.
17 The I toke the two tables and cast them out of my two handes, and brake the before youre eyes.
18 And I fell before the Lorde: euen as at the first tyme .xl. dayes ad .xl. nightes and nether ate bred nor dranke water ouer all youre synnes whiche ye had synned in doynge wekedly in the syght of the Lorde ad in prouokinge him.
19 For I was afrayed of the wrath and fearsnesse wherwith the Lord was angrie with you, eue for to haue destroyed you But the Lorde herde my peticion at that tyme also.

20 The Lorde was very angrie with Aaron also, eue for to haue destroyed him: But I made intercession for Aaro also the same tyme.

21 And I toke youre synne, the calfe which ye had made ad burnt him with fire ad stampe him and grounde him a good, eue vnto smal dust. And I cast the dust thereof in to the broke that descended out of the mount.

22 Also at Thabeera and at Masa and at the sepulchres of Iust ye angered the Lorde, yee
23 ad when the Lorde sent you from Cades Bernea sayenge: goo vpp and conquere the lond whiche I haue geuen you, ye disobeyed the mouth of the Lorde youre God, and nether beleued hi nor herkened vnto his voyce.

24 Thus ye haue bene disobediat vnto the Lord, sence the daye that I knew you.

25 And I fell before the Lorde .xl. dayes and xl. nightes whiche I laye there, for the Lorde was minded to haue destroyed you.

26 But I made intercession vnto the Lorde and sayed: O Lorde lehoua, destroye not thy people and thyne enheritaunce which thou hast delyuered thorow thi greatnesse and which thou hast brought out of Egipte with a mightie hand.

27 Remembre thy servauntes Abraham, Isaac and Iacob and loke not vnto the stoburnesse of this people nor vnto their wekednesse and synne:

28 lest the londe whence thou broughtest them saye: Because the Lorde was not able to brynge them in to the londe which he promysed them and because he hated them, therfore he caried them out to destroye them in the wildernesse.

29 Moreouer they are thy people and thine enheritaunce, whiche thou broughtest out with thy myghtye power and wyth thy stretched out arme.

Chapter 10

1 In the same ceason the Lord sayed vnto me hewe the two tables of stone like vnto the first and come vp vnto me in to the mount ad make the an Arke of wod,

2 and I will wryte in the table, the wordes that were in the first tables which thou brakest, ad thou shalt put the in the arcke.

3 And I made an arke of sethi wod ad hewed two tables of stone like vnto the first, ad went vp in to the mountayne and the .ij. tables in myne hande.

4 And he wrote in the tables, acording to the first writinge (the .x. verses whiche the Lorde spake vnto you in the mount out of the fire in the daye when the people were gathered) ad gaued the vnto me.

5 And I departed ad came doune fro the hyll and put the tables in the arcke which I had made: ad there they remayned, as the Lorde commaunded me

6 And the childern of Israel toke their iurney from Beroth Be lake to Mosera, where Aaro dyed ad where he was buried, ad Eleazer his sonne became preast i his steade.

7 And fro thece they departed vnto Gudgod: ad fro Gudgod to Iathbath, a lod of riuers of water.

8 And the same ceason the Lorde separated the trybe of Leui to beare the arcke of the appoyntment of the Lorde and to stonde before the Lorde, ad to minstre vnto him and to blesse in his name vnto this daye.

9 Wherefore the Leuites haue no parte nor enheritaunce with their brethern. The Lorde he is their enheritaunce, as the Lorde thy God hath promysed them.

10 And I taried in the mount, eue as at the first tyme .xl. dayes and .xl. nyghtes and the Lorde herkened vnto me at that tyme also, so that the Lorde wolde not destroye the.

11 And the Lorde sayed vnto me: vpp ad goo forth in the iurney before the people and let them goo in ad conquere the lond which I sware vnto their fathers to geue vnto them.

12 And now Israel what is it that the Lord thi God requyreth of the, but to feare the Lord thi God and to walke in all his wayes and to loue him and to serue the Lorde thy God with all thyne herte and with all thy soule,
13 that thou kepe the commaundmentes of the Lorde ad his ordinaunces which I commaunde the this daye, for thy welth.
14 Beholde, heauen and the heauen of heauens is the Lordes thy god, and the erth with all that therein is:
15 only the Lorde had a lust vnto thy fathers to loue them, and therefore chose you their seed after them off all nacyons, as it is come to passe this daye.
16 Circumcyse therefore the foreskynne of youre hartes, and be no longer sciffnecked.
17 For the Lorde youre God, he is God of goddes and lorde of lordes, a greate God, a myghtye and a terreble which regardeth no mans person nor taketh giftes:
18 but doeth right vnto the fatherlesse and wedowe and loueth the straunger, to geue him fode and rayment.
19 Loue therefore the straunger, for ye were straungers youre selues in the londe of Egipte.
20 Thou shalt feare the Lorde thi God and serue him and cleaue vnto him ad swere by his name,
21 for he is thi prayse ad he is thi God that hath done these greate and terreble thinges for the, which thine eyes haue sene.
22 Thi fathers went doune in to Egipte with .lxx. soules, ad now the Lorde thi God hath made the as the starres of heauen in multitude.

Chapter 11

1 Loue the Lorde thi God and kepe his obseruaunces, his ordinaunces, his lawes and his commaundmentes alwaye.
2 And call to mynde this daye that which youre childern haue nether knowen nor sene: euen the nurture of the Lorde youre God, his greatnesse, his myghtye hande and his stretched out arme:
3 his miracles and his actes which he dyd amonge the Egiptias, euen vnto Pharao the kinge off Egipte and vnto all his lode:
4 ad what he dyd vnto the host of the Egiptias, vnto their horses ad charettes, how he brought the water of the red see vppon the as they chased you, and how the Lorde hath brought them to nought vnto this daye:
5 ad what he dyd vnto you in the wilderness, vntill ye came vnto this place:
6 ad what he dyd vnto Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab the sonne of Ruben, how the erth opened hir mouth ad swallowed the with their householdes and their tentes, ad all their substace that was in their possessio, in the myddes of Israel.
7 For youre eyes haue sene all the greate deades of the Lorde which he dyd.
8 Kepe therefore al the comaundmentes which I comaunde the this daye that ye maye be stronge ad goo and conquere the londe whother ye go to possesse it,
9 ad that ye maye prolonge youre dayes in the londe which the Lorde sware vnto youre fathers to geue vnto them ad to their seed, a londe that floweth with mylke and honye.
10 For the londe whother thou goest to possesse it, is not as the londe of Egipte whence thou camest out, where thou sowedest thi seed and wateredest it with thi labour as a garden of herbes:
11 but the londe whither ye goo ouer to possesse it, is a londe of hilles and valeyes and drynketh water of the rayne of heaue,
12 and a londe which the Lorde thi God careth for. The eyes of the Lord thi God are always apo it, from the begynnyng of the yere vnto the later ende of the yere.

13 Yf thou shalt herken therefore vnto my commaundementes which I commaunde you this daye, that ye loue the Lorde youre God and serue him with all youre hertes and with all youre soules:

14 then he will geue rayne vnto youre londe in due season, both the fyrst rayne and the later, and thou shalt gather in thy corne, thy wyne and thyne oyle.

15 And he will sende grasse in thy felde for thy catell: and thou shalt eate and fyll thy selfe.

16 But beware that youre hertes disceau you not that ye turne asyde and serue straunge goddes and worshepe them,

17 and the the wrath of the Lorde waxe hote vpon you ad shott vp the heauen that there be no rayne and that youre londe yeld not hir frute, and that ye peresh quickly from of the good lode which the Lorde geueth you.

18 Putt vp therefore these my wordes in youre hertes and in youre soules, and bynde them for a sygne vnto youre handes, and lett them be as papers of remembraunce betwene youre eyes,

19 and teach them youre childern: so that thou talke of them when thou syttest in thyne housse, and when thou walkest by the waye, and when thou lyst doune and when thou rysest vpp:

20 yee and write them vppon the dorepostes of thine housse and vppon thi gates,

21 that youre dayes may be multiplyed ad the dayes of youre childern apou the erth which the Lorde sware vnto youre fathers to geue them, as longe as the dayes of heaue last vpon the erth.

22 For yf ye shall kepe all these comaundmentes which I comaunde you, so that ye doo the and loue the Lorde youre God and walke in all his wayes and cleaue vnto him.

23 Then will the Lorde cast out all these nacions both greater and myghtyer then youre selues.

24 All the places where on the soles of youre fete shall treade, shalbe youre: euen from the wilderness and from Libanon and from the ryuer Ephrates, euen vnto the vttermost see shall youre costes be.

25 There shall no man be able to stonde before you: the Lorde youre God shal cast the feare and drede of you vppo all londes whether ye shall come, as he hath sayed vnto you.

26 Beholde, I seet before you this daye, a blesynge and a curse:

27 a blesynge: yf that ye herke vnto the commaundmentes of the Lorde youre God which I comaunde you this daye:

28 And a curse: yf ye will not herke vnto the comaundmentes of the Lord youre God: but turne out of the waye which I commaunde you this daye to goo after straunge goddes which ye haue not knowen.

29 When the Lorde thi God hath brought the in to the londe whother thou goest to possesse it, then put the blessinge vppon mount Grisim and the curse vppon mount Ebal, 30 which are on the other syde lordane on the backe side of the waye towarde the goynge doune of the sonne in the lode of the Cananites which dwell in the felde ouer agenst Gilgal besyde moregroue.

31 For ye shall goo ouer to goo and possesse the londe which the Lorde youre God geueth you, and shall conquere it ad dwell there in.

32 Take hede therefore that ye doo al the comaundmentes and lawes, which I sett before you this daye.

1 These are the ordinaunces and lawes which ye shall obserue to doo in the londe which the Lorde God of thy fathers geueth the to possesse it, as longe as ye lyue vppon the erth.

2 Se that ye destroye all places where the nacyons which ye conquere serue their goddes, vppon hye mountaynes and on hye hilles and vnder euery grene tree.

3 Ouerthrowe their alters and breake their pylers and burne their groues with fyre and hewdowne the ymages off theyr goddes, and brynge the names of them to noughte out of that place.

4 Se ye doo not so vnto the Lorde youre God

5 but ye shall enquire the place which the Lorde youre God shall haue chosen out of all youre trybes to put his name there and there to dwell.

6 And thyther thou shalt come, and thyther ye shall brynge youre burntacrifices and youre offerynges, youre tithes and heueofferynges off youre handes, youre vowes and frewillofferings and thy fyrst borne off youre oxen and off youre shepe.

7 And there ye shall eate before the Lorde youre God, and ye shall reioyse in all that ye laye youre handes on: both ye and youre houtholdes, because the Lord thy God hath blessed the.

8 Ye shall doo after nothings that we doo here this daye, euery man what semeth hi good in his awne eyes.

9 For ye are not yet come to rest nor vnto the enheritaunce which the Lorde youre God geueth you.

10 But ye shal goo ouer lordayne ad dwell in the lode which the Lorde youre God geueth you to enheret, ad he shal geue you rest fro al youre enemies rounde aboute: and ye shall dwell in safetie.

11 Therefore when the Lorde youre God hath chosen a place to make his name dwell there, thither ye shall brynge all that I commaunde you, youre burntacrifices and youre offerynges, youre tithes and the heueofferynges of youre handes and all youre godly vowes which ye vowe vnto the Lorde.

12 And ye shall reioyse before the Lorde youre God, both ye, youre sonnes and youre doughters, youre seruautes and youre maydes and the leuite that is within youre gates for he hath nether parte nor enheritaunce with you.

13 Take hede that thou offer not thi burntofferings in what soeuer place thou seyst:

14 but in the place which the Lorde shall haue chosen amonge one of thy trybes, there thou shalt offer thi burntofferings and there thou shalt doo all that I commaunde the.

15 Not witstondynge thou mayst kyll ad eate flesh in al thi cities, what soeuer thi soule lusteth after acordinge to the blessinge of the Lorde thi God which he hath geuen the both the vncleane and the cleane mayst thou eate, euen as the roo and the hert:

16 only eate not the bloude, but poure it upon the erth as water.

17 Thou mayst not eate within thi gates the tythe of thi corne, of thy wyne and of thi oyle, ether the firstborne of of thine oxen or of thy shepe, nether any of thi vowes which thou vowest, nor thi frewillofferings or heueofferynges of thyne handes:

18 but thou must eate them before the Lorde thi God, in the place which the Lorde thi God hath chosen: both thou thi sonne and thi doughter, thi seruaunte and thy mayde ad the leuite that is within thi gates: ad thou shalt reioyse before the Lorde thi God, in al that thou puttest thine hande to.

19 And bewarre that thou forsake not the leuite as loge as thou lyest vppon the erth.

20 Yf (when the Lorde thi God hath enlarged thi costes as he hath promysed the) thou saye: I will eate flesh, because thi soule longeth to eate flesh: then thou shalt eate flesh, what soeuer thi soule lusteth.

21 Yf the place which the Lorde thi God hath chosen to put his name there be to ferre from the, then thou mayst kyll of thi oxen and of thi shepe which the Lorde hath geuen

the as I haue commaunded the and thou mayst eate in thine awne citie what soeuer thi soule lusteth.

22 Neuer the later, as the roo and the herte is eaten, euen so thou shalt eate it: the vnckleane and the cleane indifferently thou shalt eate.

23 But be strong that thou eate not the bloude. For the bloude, that is the lyfe: and thou mayst not eate the life with the flesh:

24 thou maist not eate it: but must power it vppo the erth as water.

25 Se thou eate it not therfore that it maye goo well with the and with thy childern after the, when thou shalt haue done that whyche is ryghte in the syghte off the Lorde.

26 But thy holye thinges which thou hast and thy vowes, thou shalt take and go vnto the place which the Lorde hath chosen,

27 and thou shalt offer thy burntoffrynges, both flesh ad bloude apou the alter of the Lorde thy God, and the bloude of thine offrynges thou shalt poure out vppon the alter of the Lorde thy God, and shalt eate the flesh.

28 Take hede and heare all these wordes which I commaunde the that it maye goo well with the and with thy children after the for euer, whe thou doest that whiche is good and right in the sighte of the Lorde thy God.

29 When the Lorde thy God hath destroyed the nacions before the, whether thou goest to conquere them, and when thou hast conquered them, and dwelt in their landes:

30 Bewarre that thou be not taken in a snare after the, after that they be destroyed before the, and that thou axenot after their goddes saynge: how dyd these nacyons serue their goddes, that I maye doo so likewyse?

31 Nay, thou shalt not doo so vnto the Lorde thy God: for all abhominacyons which the Lorde hated dyd they vnto their goddes. For they burnt both their sonnes ad their doughters with fire vnto their goddes.

32 But what soeuer I commaunde you that take hede ye do: ad put nought thereto, nor take ought there from.

Chapter 13

1 Yf there a ryse amonge you a prophett or a dreamer of dreames and geue the a sygne or a wondre,

2 and that sygne or wonder which he hath sayed come to passe, and then saye: lat vs goo after straunge Goddes which thou hast not knowen, and let vs serue them:

3 herken not vnto the wordes of that prophete or dreamer of dreames. For the Lorde thy God tepteth you, to wete whether ye loue the Lord youre God with all youre hertes ad with al youre soules.

4 For ye must walke after the Lorde youre God ad feare him and kepe his comaudmentes and herken vnto his voyce and serue him and cleaue vnto him.

5 And that prophete or dreamer of dreames shall dye for it, because he hath spoke to turne you away fro the Lorde youre God which broughte you out of the londe of Egipte ad delyuered you out of the housse of bondage, to thrust the out of the waye whiche the Lorde thy God commaunded the to walke in: and so thou shalt put euell away from the.

6 Yf thy brother the sonne of thy mother or thyne awne sonne or thy doughter or the wife that lieth in thy bosome or thy frende which is as thyne awne soule vnto the, entyce the secretly sayenge: let vs goo and serue straunge goddes which thou hast not knowe nor yet thy fathers,

7 of the goddes of the people whiche are roud aboute the, whether thei be nye vnto the or farre of from the, from the one ende of the lande vnto the other:

8 Se thou consente not vnto him nor herken vnto him: no let not thyne eye pitye him nor haue compassyon on hym, nor kepe him secrett, but cause him to be slayne:

9 Thine hande shalbe first apon hym to kyll him: and then the handes off all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone hym with stones that he dye, because he hath gone aboute to thrust the awaye from the Lord thy God which brought the out of Egipte the housse of bondage.

11 And all Israel shall heare and feare ad shall doo no moare any soche wekednesse as this is, amonge them.

12 Yf thou shalt heare saye of one of thy cities which the Lorde thy God hath geuen the to dwell in,

13 that certen beyng the childern of Beliall are gone out from amonge you and haue moued the enhabiters of their citie sayeng: lat vs goo and serue straunge Goddes whiche ye haue not knowen.

14 Then seke and make serche and enquere diligently. Yf it be true and the thinge of a suertie that soch abhominacion is wrought among you:

15 then thou shalt smyte the dwellers of that citie with the edge of the swerde, and destroye it mercylesse and all that is therin, and euen the very catell thereof with the edge of the swerde.

16 And gather all the spoyle of it in to the myddes of the streates thereof, and burne with fire: both the citie and all the spoyle thereof euery whitte vnto the Lord thy God. And it shalbe an hepe for euer and shall not be bylt agayne.

17 And se that their cleaue nought of the damned thinge in thine hande, that the Lorde maye turne fro his fearse wrath and shewe the mercye ad haue compassion on the and multiplie the, as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers:

18 when thou hast herkened vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, to kepe all his comaundmentes which I comaunde the thys daye so that thou doo that which is right in the eyes of the Lorde thy God.

Chapter 14

1 Ye are the childern of the Lorde youre God, cut not youre selues nor make you any baldnes betwene the eyes for any mas death.

2 For thou art an holy people vnto the Lord thy God, ad the Lorde hath chosen the to be a seuerall people vnto him selfe, of all the nacyns that are vpon the erth.

3 Ye shall eate no maner of abhominacyon.

4 These are the beestes which ye shall eate of: oxen, shepe and gootes,

5 hert, roo and bugle, hertgoote, vnicorne, origen and Camelion.

6 And all beestes that cleaue the hofte and slytte it in to two clawes and chewe the cud, them ye shal eate.

7 Neuerthesse, these ye shall not eate of them that chew cud ad of the that deuyde and cleaue the hofte: the camell, the hare ad the conye. For they chew cud, but deuyde not the hofte: ad therefore are vnclene vnto you:

8 ad also the swyne, for though he deuyde the hofte, yet he cheweth not cud, ad therfor is vnclene vnto you: Ye shall not eate of the flesh of the nor twich the deed carkasses of them.

9 These ye shall eate off all that are in the waters: All that haue fynnes and scales.

10 And what soeuer hath not finnes and scales, of that ye may not eate, for that is vnclene vnto you.

11 Of all cleane byrdes ye shall eate,

12 but these are they of which ye maye not eate: the egle, the goshauke, the cormerant,

13 the ixion, the vultur, the kyte and hyr kynde,

14 and all kynde off rauens,

15 the Estrich, the nyghtcrowe, the kuckoo, the sparowhauke and all hir kynde,

16 the litle oule, the great oule, the backe,
17 the bytture, the pye
18 the storke, the heron, the laye in his kynde, the lapwyng, the swalowe:
19 And all crepyng foules are vncleane vnto you and maye not be eaten of:
20 but of all cleane foules ye maye well eate.
21 Ye shall eate of nothyng that dyeth alone: But thou mayst geue it vnto the straunger that is in thy citie that he eate it, or mayst sell it vnto an Alien. For thou art an holy people vnto the Lorde thy God. Thou shalt not seth a kyd in his mothers mylke.
22 Thou shalt tyeth all the encrease of thy seed that cometh out of the felde yere by yere.
23 And thou shalt eate before the Lorde thy God in the place whiche he hath chosen to make his name dwell there the tyth off thy corne, of thy wyne and of thyne oyle, and the firstborne of thine oxen and of thy flocke that thou mayst lerne to feare the Lorde thy God allwaye.
24 Yf the waye be to longe for the, so that thou art not able to carie it, because the place is to farre from the whiche the Lorde thy God hath chosen to set his name there (for the Lorde thy God hath blessed the)
25 then make it in money and take the money in thyne hande, and goo vnto the place which the Lorde thy God hath chosen,
26 and bestowe that moneye on what soeuer thy soule lusteth after: on oxen shepe, wyne and good drynke, and on what soeuer thy soule desyeth, and eate there before the Lorde thy God and be mery: both thou and thyne housholde
27 and the Leuite that is in thy cytye. Se thou forsake not the Leuite, for he hath nether parte nor enheritaunce with the.
28 At the ende of thre yere, thou shalt bryng forth all the tithes of thine encrease the same yere and laye it vpp whitin thyne awne cytye,
29 and the Leuite shall come because he hath nether parte nor enheritaunce with the, and the straunger and the fatherlesse and the wedowe which are whitin thy citie and shall eate and fyll them selues: that the Lorde thy God maye blesse the in all the workes of thine hond which thou doest.

Chapter 15

1 At the ende of seuen yere thou shalt make a fre yere.
2 And this is the maner off the fre yere, whosoever lendeth ought with his hande vnto his neyghboure, maye not axe agayne that which he hath lent, of his neyghboure or of his brother: because it is called the lordes fre yere,
3 yet of a straunger thou maist call it home agayne. But that which thou hast with thy brother thyne hande shall remytt,
4 and that in any wyse, that there be no begger amonge you. For the Lorde shall blesse the lande whiche the Lorde thy God geueth the, an heritaunce to possesse it:
5 so that thou herken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, to obserue ad doo all these commaundmentes which I commaunde you this daye:
6 ye and then the Lorde thy God shall blesse the as he hath promysed the, and thou shalt lende vnto many nacyons, and shalt borowe of no man, and shalt raygne ouer many nacyons, but none shal reygne ouer the.
7 When one of thi brethern amonge you is waxed poore in any of thi cities within thi lode which the Lorde thi God geueth the, se that thou harden not thine hert nor shetto thyne hande from thi poore brother:
8 But open thyne hande vnto him and lende him sufficient for his nede which he hath.
9 And beware that there be not a poynte of Belial in thine hert, that thou woldest saye. The seuenth yere, the yere of fredome is at honde, and therefore it greue the to loke on thy

poore brother and geuest him nought and he then crye vnto the Lorde agenst the and it be synne vnto the:

10 But geue him, and let it not greue thine hert to geue . Because that for that thinge, the Lorde thy God shall blesse the in all thi workes and in all that thou puttest thine hande to.

11 For the londe shall neuer be without poore. Wherefore I comaunde the sayenge: open thine hande vnto thi brother that is neady ad poore in thy lande.

12 Yf thi brother an Hebrue sell him self to the or an Hebruas, he shall serue the syxe yere and the seuenth yere thou shalt lett him go fre from the.

13 And when thou sendest hym out fre from the, thou shalt not let him goo awaye emptye:

14 but shalt geue him of thy shepe and of thi corne and of thy wyne, and geue him off that where with the Lorde thi God hath blessed the.

15 And remembre that thou wast a seruaunte in the londe of Egipte, and the Lorde thi God delyuered the thence: wherefore I commaunde the this thinge to daye.

16 But and yf he saye vnto the, I will not goo awaye from the, because he loueth the and thine housse and is well at ease with the.

17 Then take a naule and nayle his eare too the doore there with ad let him be thi seruaunte foreuer and vnto thi mayde seruaunte thou shalt doo likewise.

18 And let it not greue thine eyes to lett him goo out from the, for he hath bene worthe a double hired seruaunte to the in his seruyce .vi. yeres. And the Lorde thi God shall blesse the in all that thou doest.

19 All the firstborne that come of thine oxen and of thi shepe that are males, thou shalt halowe vnto the Lorde thi God. Thou shalt do no seruyce with the firstborne of thi shepe:

20 but shalt eate the before the Lord thi God yere by yere in the place which the Lorde hath chosen both thou and thine houssholde.

21 Yf there be any deformyte there in, whether it be lame or blinde or what soeuer euell fauerednesse it hath, thou shalt not offer it vnto the Lorde thi God:

22 But shalt eate it in thyne awne citie, the vnclene and the cleane indifferently, as the roo and the hert.

23 Only eate not the bloude there of, but poure it vppon the grounde as water.

Chapter 16

1 Obserue the moneth of Abyb, and offer passeover vnto the Lorde thi God. For in the moneth of Abib, the Lorde thy God brought the out of Egipte by nyght.

2 Thou shalt therefore offer passeover vnto the Lorde thi God, and shepe and oxen in the place which the Lorde shall chose to make his name dwell there.

3 Thou shalt eate no leueded bred there with: but shalt eate there with the bred of tribulacio .vij. dayes loge. For thou camest out of the lode of Egipte in hast, that thou mayst remembre the daye when thou camest out of the londe of Egipte, all dayes of thi life.

4 And se that there be no leuended bred sene in all thi costes .vij. dayes longe, and that there remayne nothinge of the flesh which thou hast offered the fyrst daye at euen, vntil the mornynge.

5 Thou mayst not offer passeover in any of thi cities which the Lord thi god geueth the:

6 But in the place which the Lorde thi God shall chose to make his name dwell in, there thou shalt offer Passeouer at euen aboute the goyngdoun of the sonne, euen in the season that thou camest out of Egipte.

7 And thou shalt seth and eate in the place which the Lorde thi God hath chosen, and departe on the morowe and gette the vnto thi tente.

8 Sixe dayes thou shalt eate swete bred, and the seuenth daye is for the people to come together to the Lorde thi God, that thou mayst do no worke.

9 Then reken the .vij. wekes, and begynne to reke the .vij. wekes when the sycle begynneth in the corne,
10 and kepe the feast of wekes vnto the Lorde thi God, that thou geue a frewilofferinge of thine hade vnto the Lord thi God acordinge as the Lorde thi God hath blessed the.
11 And reioyse before the Lorde thi God both thou, thi sonne, thi doughter, thi seruaunte and thi mayde, and the leuite that is within thi gates, and the straunger, the fatherlesse ad the wedowe that are amonge you, in the place which the Lorde thi God hath chosen to make his name dwel there.
12 And remebre that thou wast a seruaute in Egipte, that thou obserue and doo these ordinaunces.
13 Thou shalt obserue the feast of tabernacles vij. dayes longe, after that thou hast gathered in thi corne and thi wyne.
14 And thou shalt reioyse in that thi feast, both thou and thi sonne, thi doughter, thi seruaunte, thi mayde, the leuite, the straunger, the fatherlesse and the wedowe that are in thi cities.
15 Seuen dayes thou shalt kepe holy daye vnto the Lorde thi God, in the place which the Lorde shal chose: for the Lorde thi God shall blesse the in all thi frutes and in all the workes of thine handes, and thou shalt be all together gladnesse.
16 Thre tymes in the yere shall al youre males appere before the Lorde thi God in the place which he shal chose: In the feast of swete bred, in the feast of wekes and in the booth feast. And they shal not appere before the Lorde emptie:
17 but euery ma with the gifte of his honde, acordynge to the blessinge of the Lorde thi God which he hath geuen the.
18 Ivdges and officers thou shalt make the in all thi cities which the Lorde thi God geueth the thorow out thi trybes. and lett the iudge the people righteously.
19 Wrest not the lawe nor knowe any persone nether take any rewarde: for giftes blynde the wise and peruerte the wordes of the righteous.
20 But in all thinge folowe righteousnesse, that thou mayst lyue and enioye the londe which the Lord thi God geueth the.
21 Thou shalt plante no groue of what soeuer trees it be, nye vnto the altare of the Lorde thi God which thou shalt make the.
22 Thou shalt sett the vpp no piler, which the Lorde thy God hateth.

Chapter 17

1 Thou shalt offer vnto the Lorde thy God no oxe or shepe where in is any deformyte, what soeuer euell fauerednesse it be: for that is an abhominacion vnto the Lorde thi God.
2 Yf there be founde amonge you in any of thi cities which the Lord thi God geueth the man or woman that hath wrought wekednesse in the sighte of the Lord thi God, that they haue gone beyonde his appoyntment,
3 so that they haue gone and serued straunge goddes ad worshipped the, whether it be the sonne or mone or any thinge contayned in heaue which I forbade,
4 and it was tolde the ad thou hast herde of it: Then thou shalt enquere diligently. And yf it be true and the thinge of a suertye that soch abhomynacion is wrought in Israel
5 the thou shalt bringe forth that ma or that woman whiche haue comytted that weked thinge, vnto thi gates ad shalt stone the with stones ad they shall dye.
6 At the mouth of .ij. or .iij. witnesses shal he that is worthy of deeth, dye: but at the mouth of one wisse he shall not dye.
7 And the handes of the witnesses shalbe first vppon him to kyll him, ad afterwarde the handes of all the people: so shalt thou put wekednesse awaye from the.

8 Yf a matter be to harde for the in iudgement betwene bloud and bloude, plee and plee, plage and plage in maters of strife within thi cities: Then Arise and gett the vpp vnto the place which the Lorde thi God hath chosen,
9 and goo vnto the preastes the leuites and vnto the iudge that shalbe in those dayes, and axe, and they shall shewe the how to iudge.
10 And se that thou doo acordinge to that which they of that place which the Lorde hath chosen shew the and se that thou obserue to doo acordinge to all that they enforme the.
11 Acordinge to the lawe which they teach the and maner of iudgement which they tell the, se that thou doo and that thou bowe not from that which they shewe the, nether to the right hande nor to the lyfte.
12 And that man that will doo presumptuously, so that he will not herken vnto the preast that stondest there to mynistrer vnto the Lorde thi God or vnto the iudge, shall dye: and so thou shalt put away euell from Israel.
13 And all the people shall heare and shall feare, and shall doo nomare presumptuosly,
14 When thou art come vnto the lode which the Lorde thi God geueth the and enioyest it and dwellest therin: Yf thou shalt saye, I will sett a kinge ouer me, like vnto all the nacions that are aboute me:
15 Then thou shalt make him kinge ouer the, whom the Lorde thi God shal chose. One of thi brethern must thou make kinge ouer the, and mayst not sett a straunger ouer the which is not of thi brethern.
16 But in ani wyse let hi not holde to many horsse, that he bringe not the people agayne to Egipte thorow the multitude of horsse, for as moch as the Lorde hath sayed vnto you: ye shall hence forth goo no moare agayne that waye.
17 Also he shall not haue to many wyues, lest his hert turne awaye, nether shall he gather him syluer and godde to moch.
18 And when he is seten vppon the seate off his kingdome, he shall write him out this seconde lawe in a boke takyng a cople of the preastes the leuites.
19 And it shalbe with him and he shall reade there in all dayes of his lyfe that he maye lerne to feare the Lorde his God for to kepe all the wordes of this lawe ad these ordinaunces for to doo them:
20 that his hert aryse not aboue his brethern and that he turne not from the commaundment: ether to the righte hande or to the lifte: that both he ad his childern maye prolonge their dayes in his kingdome in Israel.

Chapter 18

1 The preastes the Leuites all the trybe off Leui shall haue no parte nor enheritaunce with Israel. The offrynges of the Lorde ad his enheritaunce they shall eate,
2 but shall haue no enheritaunce amonge their brethern: the Lorde he is their enheritaunce, as he hath sayed vnto them.
3 And this is the dutie of the preastes, of the people and of them that offer, whether it be oxe or shepe: They must geue vnto the preast, the shulder and the two chekes and the maw,
4 the firstfrutes of thy corne, wyne and oyle, and the first of thy shepesheryng must thou geue him.
5 For the Lorde thy God hath chosen him out of all thy trybes to stonde and to ministrer in the name of the Lorde: both hi and his sonnes for euer.
6 Yf a Leuite come out of any of thy cities or any place of Israel, where he is a segeorner, ad come with all the lust of his herte vnto the place which the Lorde hath chosen:
7 he shall there ministrer in the name of the Lorde his god as all his brethern the Leuites doo whiche stonde there before the Lord.

8 And they shall haue lyke porcyons to eate, besyde that whiche cometh to hym of the patrimonye of hys elders.

9 When thou art come in to the londe which the Lorde thy God geueth the, se that thou lerne not to doo after the abhominacyos of these nacyons.

10 Let there not be founde amonge you that maketh his sonne or his doughter go thorow fyre, ether a bruterar or a maker of dismale dayes or that vseth witchcraft or a sorcerar

11 or a charmar or that speaketh with a spirite or a sothsayer or that talketh with them that are deed.

12 For all that doo soch thinges are abhominacion vnto the Lorde: and because of these abhominacyons the Lorde thy God doeth cast them out before the,

13 be pure therfore with the Lorde thy God.

14 For these nacyons whiche thou shalt conquere, herken vnto makers off dysemall dayes and bruterars. But the Lorde thy God permytteth not that to the.

15 The Lorde thy God will sterre vpp a prophete amonge you: eue of thy brethern like vnto me: and vnto him ye shall herken

16 acording to all that thou desyredest of the Lorde thy god in Horeb in the daye when the people were gathered sayenge: Let me heare the voyce of my Lorde God nomoare nor se this greate fire any moare, that I dye not.

17 And the Lorde sayed vnto me: they haue well spoken,

18 I will rayse them vpp a prophett from amonge their brethern like vnto the ad will put my wordes in to his mouth and he shall speake vnto the al that I shall commaunde him.

19 And whosoeuer will not kerken vnto the wordes which he shall speake in my name, I will requyre it off him.

20 But the prophete which shall presume to speake ought in my name which I commaunded him not to speake, and he that speaketh in the name of straunge Goddes, the same prophete shall dye.

21 And yf thou saye in thine hert, howe shall I knowe that whiche the Lorde hath not spoken?

22 When a prophete speaketh in the name of the Lorde, yf the thyng folow not nor come to passe, that is the thinge which the Lorde hath not spoken. But the prophete hath spoken it presumptuously: be not aferde therfore of him.

Chapter 19

1 When the Lorde thy Gad hath destroyed the nacyons whose londe the Lorde thy God geueth the, and thou hast conquered the and dwellest in their cities and in their housses:

2 thou shalt appoynte .iiij. cities in the lande whiche the Lorde thy God geueth the to possesse it:

3 thou shalt prepare the waye and deuyde the costes of thy lande whiche the Lorde thy God geueth the to enheret, in to .iiij. partes that whosoeuer committeth murthur may flee thither.

4 And this is the cause of the sleyer that shal flee thither and be saued: Yf he smyte his neghboure ignorantly and hated him not in tyme passed:

5 As when a man goeth vnto the wodd with his neghboure to hew wod, and as his hade fetcheth a stroke with the axe, the head slippeth from the helue and smyteth his neghboure that he dye: the same shall flee vnto one off the same cities ad be saued.

6 Lest the executer of bloude folowe after the sleyer while his hert is whote and ouertake him, because the waye is longe, and slee him, and yet there is no cause worthy of deeth in him, in as moch as he hated not his neghbour in tyme passed.

7 Wherefore I commaunde the sayeng: se that thou appoynte out .iiij. cities.

8 And yf the Lorde thy God enlarge thy costes as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers and geue the all the londe which he sayed he wold geue vnto thy fathers
9 (so that thou kepe all these commaundmentes to doo them, which I commaunde the this daye, that thou loue the Lord thy god ad walke in his wayes euer) then thou shalt adde .iiij. cities moo vnto those .iiij.
10 that innocent bloude be not shed in thi lande which the Lorde thy God geueth the to enheret, and so bloude come vppon the,
11 But and yf there be any man that hateth his neyghboure and layeth awayte for him and ryseth agenst him and smyteth him that he dye, and fleeth vnto any of these cities.
12 Then let the elders of his citie sende and fetch him thence and delyuer him in to the hondes of the iustice of bloude, and he shall dye,
13 Let thyne eye haue no pitie on him, and so thou shalt put away innocent bloude from Israel, and happie arte thou.
14 Thou shalt not remoue thy neghbours marke which they of olde tyme haue sett in thyne enheritaunce that thou enherettest in the londe which the Lorde thy God geueth the to enioye it.
15 One wnesse shall not ryse agenst a man in any maner trespase or synne, what soeuer synne a man synneth: But at the mouthe of two witnesses or of .iiij. witnesses shall all maters be tryed.
16 Yf an vnrighteous wnesse ryse vp agenst a man to accuse him of trespase:
17 then let both the men which stryue together stonde before the Lorde, before the preastes and the iudges which shalbe in those dayes,
18 and let the iudges enquire a good. And yf the wnesse be founde false and that he hath geuen false wnesse agenst his brother
19 the shall ye do vnto hi as he had tought to do vnto his brother, and so thou shalt put euel away fro the.
20 And other shal heare ad feare ad shal heceforth comytt no more any soch wekednesse amog you.
21 And let thyne eye haue no compassio, but life for life, eye for eye, toth for toth, hande for hand, and fote for fote.

Chapter 20

1 When thou goest out to batayle agenste thine enemyes, and seest horses and charettes and people moo then thou, be not aferde of them, for the Lorde thy God is with the whiche broughte the out of the londe off Egipte.
2 And when ye are come nye vnto batayle, let the preast come forth and speake vnto the people
3 and saye vnto them: Heare Israel, ye are come vnto batayle agenste youre enemyes, let not youre hartes faynte, nether feare nor be amased nor a dreade of them.
4 For the Lorde thy God goeth with you to fyghte for you agenste youre enemyes and to saue you.
5 And let the officers speake vnto the people sayenge: Yf any man haue bylt a new housse and haue not dedicate it, let him goo and returne to his housse lest he dye in the batayle, and another dedicate it.
6 And yf any man haue planted a vyneyarde and haue not made it comen, let him goo and returne agayne vnto his house, lest he dye in the batayle and another make it comen.
7 And yf any man be betrothed vnto a wyfe and haue not taken hyr, let hym goo and returne agayne vnto his housse, lest he dye in the batayle and another take her.

8 And let the officers speake further vnto the people and saye. Yf any man feare and be faynte herted, let him goo and returne vnto his housse, lest his brothers hert be made faynte as well as his.

9 And when the officers haue made an ende off speakynge vnto the people, let the make captaynes of warre ouer them.

10 When thou comest nye vnto a citie to fight agenst it, offre them peace.

11 And yf they answeere the agayne peasably, and open vnto the, then let all the people that is founde therein be tributaries vnto the and serue the.

12 But and yf they will make no peace with the, then make warre agenste the citie and besege it.

13 And when the Lord thy God hath delyuered it in to thine handes, smyte all the males thereof with the edge of the swerde,

14 saue the weme and the childern and the catell and all that is in the citie and all the spoyle thereof take vnto thy selfe and eate the spoyle of thyne enemies which the Lord thy God geueth the.

15 Thus thou shalt doo vnto all the cities whiche are a greate waye of from the ad not of the cities of these nacions.

16 But in the cities of these nacions which the Lorde thy God geueth the to enheret, thou shalt saue alyue nothinge that bretheth.

17 But shalt destroye them with out redempcion, both the Hethites, the Amorites, the Cananites, the Pherezites, the Heuites and the Iebusites, as the Lorde thy God hath commaunded the,

18 that they teach you not to doo after all their abhominacyons whiche they doo vnto their goddes, and so shulde synne agenst the Lorde youre God

19 When thou hast beseged a citie longe tyme in makinge warre agenst it to take it. destroye not the trees thereof, that thou woldest thrust an axe vnto them. For thou mayst eate of the, and therfore destroye them not. For the trees of the felde are no men, that they myght come agenst the to besege the.

20 Neuerthelater those trees which thou knowest that me eate not of them, thou maist destroye and cutte them doune and make bolwerkes agenst the citie that maketh warre with the, vntyll it be ouerthrowne.

Chapter 21

1 Yf one be founde slayne in the land whiche the Lorde thy God geueth the to possesse it, and lieth in the felde, and not knowne who hath slayne him:

2 Then let thine elders and thy iudges come forth ad meet vnto the cities that are rounde aboute the slayne.

3 And let the elders of that citie which is nexte vnto the slayne ma, take an heyffer that is not laboured with nor hath drawen in the iocke,

4 and let them bringe her vnto a valeye where is nether earinge nor sowenge, ad strike of hir heed there in the valey.

5 Then let the preastes the sonnes of Leui come forth (for the Lorde thy God hath chosen them to minstre and to blesse in the name off the Lorde and therfore at their mouthe shall all strife and plage be tryed).

6 And all the elders of the citie that is nexte to the slayne man shall wasshe their handes ouer the heyffer that is beheded in the playne,

7 and shall answeere ad saye: oure handes haue not shed this bloude nether haue oure eyes sene it.

8 Be mercifull Lord vnto thy people Israel which thou hast delyuered and put not innocent bloude vnto thy people Israel: and the bloude shalbe forgeuen the

9 And so shalt thou put innocent blood fro the, when thou shalt haue done that which is right in the syght of the Lorde.

10 When thou goest to warre agenst thyne enemies and the Lorde thy God hath delyuered them in to thine handes and thou hast take them captyue,

11 and seist amonge the captyues a bewtifull woman and hast a fantasye vnto her that thou woldest haue her to thy wyfe.

12 Then bringe her home to thine housse and let her shaue hir heed and pare hir nayles

13 ad put hir rayment that she was taken in from hir, and let hir remayne in thine housse and bewepe hir father and hir mother a moneth long and after that goo in vnto her ad marie her ad let her be thi wife.

14 And yf thou haue no faouere vnto her, then let her go whother she lusteth: for thou mayst not sell her for monye nor make cheuesauce of her, because thou hast hubled her.

15 Yf a man haue two wyues, one loued and another hated, and they haue borne him children, both the loued and also the hated.

16 Yf the firstborne be the sonne of the hated: then whe he dealeth his goodes amonge his childern, he maye not make the sonne of the beloued firstborne before the sonne of the hated whiche is in deade the firstborne:

17 But he shall knowe the sonne off the hated for his firstborne, that he geue hym dowble off all that he hath. For he is the first off his strength, and to him belongeth the right of the firstborneshippe.

18 Yf any man haue a sonne that is stuburne, and disobedient, that he will not herken vnto the voyce of his father and voyce of his mother, and they haue taught him nurture, but he wolde not herken vnto them:

19 Then let his father and his mother take him and brynge hym out vnto the elders of that citie and vnto the gate of that same place,

20 ad saye vnto the elders of the citie. This oure sonne is stoburne and disobedient and will not herken vnto oure voyce, he is a ryoter and a dronkarde.

21 Then let all the men of that citie stone him with stones vnto deeth. And so thou shalt put euell awaye from the, and all Israel shall heare and feare.

22 Yf a man haue commytted a trespace worthy of deeth and is put to deeth for it and hanged on tree:

23 let not his body remayne all nyghte vppon the tree, but burye hym the same daye. For the curse off God is on him that is hanged. Defile not thy londe therfore, whiche the Lorde thy God geueth the to enherett.

Chapter 22

1 Yf thou se thy brothers oxe or shepe goo astraye, thou shalt not with drawe thy selfe from them: But shalt brynge them home agayne vnto thy brother.

2 Yf thy brother be not nye vnto the or yf thou knowe him not, then bringe them vnto thine awne housse and lett them be with the, vntyll thy brother axe after them, and then delyuer him them agayne.

3 In like maner shalt thou doo with his asse, with his rayment and with all lost thinges of thy brother which he hath lost and thou hast founde, and thou maist not withdrawe thy selfe.

4 Yf thou se that thy brothers asse or oxe is fallen doune by the waye, thou shalt not withdrawe thy selfe from them: but shalt helpe him to heue them vp agayne.

5 The woman shall not weere that whiche pertayneth vnto the man, nether shall a man put on womans rayment. For all that doo so, are abhomyacyon vnto the Lorde thi God.

6 Yf thou chaunce vppon a byrds nest by the waye, in what soeuer tree it be or on the groude, whether they be younge or egges, ad the dame sittenge vppon the younge or vppo the egges: Thou shalt not take the mother with the younge.

7 But shalt in any wyse let the dame go and take the younge, that thou mayst prospere and prolonge thy dayes.

8 When thou byldest a new housse, thou shalt make a batelmet vnto the roffe, that thou lade not bloude vppon thine housse, yf any ma fall there of.

9 Thou shalt not sowe thy vyneyarde with dyuerse sede: lest thou halowe the sede whiche thou hast sowen with the frute off thy vyneyarde.

10 Thou shalt not plowe with an oxe ad an asse togetherr

11 Thou shalt not weere a garment made of woll and flax together.

12 Thou shalt put rybandes vpo the .iiij. quarters of thy vesture wherewith thou couerest thy selfe.

13 Yf a man take a wyfe and when he hath lyen with her hate her

14 ad leye shamefull thinges vnto hyr charge and brynge vp an euell name vppon her and saye: I toke this wyfe, and whe I came to her, I founde her not a mayde:

15 The let the father of the damsell and the mother brynge forth the tokens of the damsels virginite, vnto the elders of the citie, euen vnto the gate.

16 And let the damsels father saye vnto the elders, I gaue my doughter vnto this man to wife and he hateth her:

17 and loo, he layeth shamefull thinges vnto hir charge saynge, I founde not thy doughter a mayde. And yet these ar the tokens of my doughters virginite. And let them sprede the vesture before the elders off the citie.

18 Then let the elders of that citie take that man and chastyce him

19 and merce him in an hundred sycles of syluer and geue them vnto the father of the damsell, because he hath brought vpp an euell name vppon a mayde in Israel. And she shalbe his wife, and he may not put her awaye all his dayes.

20 But and yf the thinge be of a suertie that the damsell be not founde a virgen,

21 let them brynge her vnto the dore of hir fathers housse, and let the men of that citie stone her with stones to deeth, because she hath wrought folye in Israel, to playe the whore in hir fathers housse. And so thou shalt put euell awaye from the.

22 Yf a man be founde lyenge with a woman, that hath a wedded husbonde, then let the dye etherother of the: both the man that laye with the wife and also the wife: so thou shalt put awaye euell from Israel.

23 Yf a mayde be hanfasted vnto an husbonde, and then a man finde her in the towne and leye with her,

24 then ye shall brynge them both out vnto the gates of that same citie and shall stone them with stones to deeth: The damsell because she cried not beyng in the citie: And the man, because he hath humbled his neyghbours wife, and thou shalt put awaye evell from the.

25 But yf a man finde a betrothed damsell in the felde and force her and leye with her: The the man that laye with her shall dye alone,

26 and vnto the damsell thou shalt doo no harme: because there is in the damsell no cause of deeth. For as when a man ryseth agenste his neyghboure and sleyeth him, eue so is this matter.

27 For he founde her in the feldes and the betrothed damsell cried: but there was no ma to succoure her.

28 Yf a man finde a mayde that is not betrothed ad take her ad lye with her ad be founde:

29 Then the man that laye with her shall geue vnto the damsells father .i. cycles of syluer. And she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her, and he maye not put her awaye all hys dayes.

30 No man shall take his fathers wife, nor vnheale his fathers couerynge.

Chapter 23

1 None that is gelded or hath his preuey membres cutt of, shall come in to the congregacion of the Lorde.

2 And he that is borne of a comen woman shall not come in the congregacion of the Lorde, no in the tenth generacyon he shall not entre in to the congregacyon of the Lorde.

3 The Ammonites and the Moabites shall not come in to the cogregacyon of the Lorde, no not in the tenth generacion, no they shall neuer come in to the cogregacion of the Lorde,

4 because they met you not with bred and water in the waye when ye came out of Egipte, and because they hyred agenst the Balaam the sonne of Beor the interpreter of Mesopotamia, to curse the.

5 Neuerthesse the Lorde thy God wolde not herken vnto Balaam, but turned the curse to a blessinge vnto the, because the Lorde thy God loued the.

6 Thou shalt neuer therfore seke that which is prosperouse or good for them all thy dayes for euer.

7 Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: nether shalt thou abhorre an Egiptian, because thou wast a straunger in hys londe.

8 The childern that are begotten of them shall come in to the congregacyon of the Lorde in the .iiij. generacion.

9 When thou goest out with the host agenst thine enemies, kepe the fro all wekednesse for the Lorde is amonge you.

10 Yf there be any man that is vnclene by the reason of vnclennesse that chaunceth hym by nyght, let him goo out of the host and not come in agayne

11 vntyll he haue wasshed him selfe with water before the euen: ad then whe the sonne is doune, let him come in to the host agayne.

12 Thou shalt haue a place without the host whother thou shalt resorte to

13 and thou shalt haue a sharpe poynte at the ende of thy wepon: and when thou wilt ease thy selfe, digge therewith and turne and couer that which is departed from the.

14 For the Lorde thy God walketh in thyne host, to rydd the and to sett thine enemyes before the. Let thine host be pure that he se no vnclene thinge amonge you and turne from you.

15 Thou shalt not delyuer vnto his master the seruaunt which is escaped from his master vnto the.

16 Let him dwel with the, eue amonge you in what place he him selfe liketh best, in one of thi cities where it is good for him, and vexe him not.

17 There shalbe no whore of the doughters of Israel, nor whorekeper of the sonnes of Israel

18 Thou shalt nether brynge the hyre of an whore nor the pryce of a dogge in to the housse of the Lorde thy God; in no maner of vowe: for eue both of them are abhominacion vnto the Lorde thy God.

19 Thou shalt be no vsurer vnto thy brother, nether in mony nor in fode, nor in any maner thinge that is lent vppon vserye.

20 Vnto a straunger thou maist lende vppon vserye, but not vnto thy brother, that the Lorde thy God maye blesse the in all that thou settest thyne hande to in the londe whother thou goest to conquere it.

21 When thou hast vowed a vowe vnto the Lorde thy God, se thou be not slacke to paye it. For he will surely requyre it of the, and it shalbe synne vnto the.

22 Yf thou shalt leue vowinge, it shalbe no synne vnto the:

23 but that which is once gone out off thy lippes, thou must kepe and doo, accordynge as thou hast vowed vnto the Lorde thy god a frewilloffrynge whiche thou hast spoken with thy mouth.

24 When thou comest in to thy neghbores vyneyarde, thou mayst eate grapes thy belyfull at thine awne pleasure: but thou shalt put none in thy bagge.

25 When thou goest in to thy neyghbours corne, thou mayst plucke the eares with thine had but thou mayst not moue a sycle vnto thy neghbores corne.

Chapter 24

1 When a man hath taken a wyfe and married her, yf she finde no faouere in his eyes, because he hath spied some vnclennesse in her. Then let him write her a bylle of deuorcement and put it in hir hande and sende her out of his housse.

2 Yf when she is departed out of his housse, she goo and be another mans wife

3 and the seconde husbonde hate her and write her a letter of deuorcement and put it in hir hande and sende her out of his housse, or yf the seconde man dye whiche toke her to wyfe.

4 Hir first man whiche sent hir awaye maye not take her agayne to be his wyfe, in as moche as she is defiled. For that is abhominacyon in the syght of the Lorde: that thou defile not the lode with synne, which the Lorde thy God geueth the to enherett.

5 When a man taketh a newe wyfe, he shall not goo a warrefare nether shalbe charged wyth any busynesse: but shalbe fre at home one yere and reioyse with his wife whiche he hath taken.

6 No ma shall take the nether or the vpper milstone to pledge, for then he taketh a mans lyfe to pledge.

7 Yf any man be founde stealyng any of his brethern the childern of Israel, ad maketh cheuesauce of him or selleth him, the thefe shall dye. And thou shalt put euell awaye from the.

8 Take hede to thy selfe as concernynge the plage of leprosy, that thou obserue diligently to doo acordinge to all that the preastes the leuites shall theach the, as I commaunded them so ye shall obserue to doo.

9 Remembre what the Lorde thy God dyd vnto Mir lam by the waye, after that ye were come out off Egipte.

10 Yf thou lende thy brother any maner soker, thou shalt not goo in to his housse to fetch a pledge:

11 but shalt stonde without and the man to whom thou lendest, shall brynge the the pledge out at the dore.

12 Forthermore yf it be a pore body, goo not to slepe with his pledge:

13 but delyuer hym the pledge agayne by that the sonne goo doune, and let him slepe in his owne rayment and blesse the. And it shalbe rightuousnes vnto the, before the Lorde thy God.

14 Thou shalt not defraude an hyred seruaunte that is nedye and poore, whether he be off thy brethern or a straunger that is in thy lond within thy cities.

15 Geue him his hyre the same daye, and let not the sonne goo doune thereon. For he is nedye ad therewith susteyneth his life, lest he crye agenst the vnto the Lorde ad it be synne vnto the.

16 The fathers shal not dye for the childern nor the childern for the fathers: but euery ma shall dye for his awne synne.

17 Hynder not the right of the straunger nor of the fatherlesse, nor take wedowes rayment to pledge.

18 But remembre that thou wast a servaunte in Egipte, ad how the Lord thy God delyuered the thece. Wherefore I comaunde the to doo this thinge.

19 When thou cuttest doune thyne herueste in the felde and hast forgotte a shefe in the felde thou shalt not goo agayne and fett it: But it shalbe for the straunger, the fatherlesse and the wedowe, that the Lorde thy God maye blesse the in all the workes of thyne hande.

20 When thou beatest doune thyne olyue, trees thou shalt not make cleane riddaunce after the: but it shalbe for the straunger, the fatherlesse and the wedowe.

21 And when thou gatherest thy vyneyarde, thou shalt not gather cleane after the: but it shalbe for the straunger, the fatherlesse and the wedowe.

22 And remembre that thou wast a seruante in the lond of Egipte: wherefore I comaunde the to doo this thinge.

Chapter 25

1 When there is strife betwene men, let the come vnto the lawe, and let the iudges iustifie the rightuous and condemne the trespeaser.

2 And yf the trespeaser be worthy of strypes, then let the iudge cause to take him doune and to bete him before his face accordynge to his trespase, vnto a certayne numbre

3 .xl. stirpes he shall geue him and not passe: lest yf he shulde exceade and beate him aboute that with many stripes, thi brother shuld appere vngodly before thyne eyes.

4 Thou shalt not mosell the oxe that treadeth out the corne.

5 When brethern dwell together and one of them dye ad haue no childe, the wyfe of the deed shall not be geuen out vnto a straunger: but hir brotherlawe shall goo in vnto her and take her to wife and marie her.

6 And the eldest sonne which she beareth, shall stonde vp in the name of his brother which is deed, that his name be not put out in Israel.

7 But and yf the man will not take his systerlawe, then let her goo to the gate vnto the elders and saye: My brotherlawe refuseth to sterre vpp vnto his brother a name in Israel, he will not marie me.

8 Then let the elders of his citie call vnto him and comen with him. Yf he stonde and saye: I will not take her,

9 then let his systerlawe goo vnto him in the presence of the elders and loose his shoue of his fote and spytt in his face and answeere and saye. So shall it be done vnto that man that will not bylde his brothers housse.

10 And his name shalbe called in Israel, the vnshoed housse.

11 Yf when men stryue together, one with another, the wife of the one rune to, for to ryd hyr husbonde out of the handes of him that smyteth him and put forth hir hande and take him by the secrettes:

12 cutt of hir hande, and let not thine eye pitie her.

13 Thou shalt not haue in thy bagge two maner weyghtes, a greate and a small:

14 nether shalt thou haue in thine house dyuerse measures, a great ad a small.

15 But thou shalt haue a perfect ad a iust measure: that thy dayes maye be lengthed in the londe whiche the Lorde thy God geueth the,

16 For all that do soche thinges ad all that doo vnright, are abhominacion vnto the Lorde thy God.

17 Remembre what Amalech dyd vnto the by the waye after thou camest out of Egipte,

18 he mett the by the waye and smote the hynmost of you, all that were ouer laboured and dragged by hynde, when thou wast faynted and werye, and he feared not God.

19 Therefore when the Lorde thy God hath geuen the rest from all thyne enemyes rounde aboute, in the londe whiche the Lorde thy God geueth the to enheret and possesse: se that thou put out the name of Amalech from vnder heauen, ad forget not.

Chapter 26

1 When thou art come in to the londe whiche the Lorde thy God geueth the to enherett and hast enjoyed it and dwellest there in:

2 take of the first of all the frute of the erthe, which thou hast brought in out of the lande that the Lorde thy God geueth the and put it in a maunde and goo vnto the place which the Lorde thy God shall chose to make his name dwell there.

3 And thou shalt come vnto the preast that shalbe in those dayes ad saye vnto him I knowledge this daye vnto the Lorde thy God, that I am come vnto the contre whiche the Lorde sware vnto oure fathers for to geue vs.

4 And the preast shall take the maunde out of thine hande, and set it doune before the alter of the Lorde thy God.

5 And thou shalt answer ad saye before the Lorde thy God: The Sirians wolde haue destroyed my father, and he went doune in to Egipte ad sogeorned there with a few folke and grewe there vnto a nacyon greate, myghtie and full of people.

6 And the Egiptians vexed us ad troubled vs, and laded vs with cruell bondage.

7 And we cried vnto the Lorde God of oure fathers, and the Lorde herde oure voyce and loked on oure aduersyte, laboure and oppressyon.

8 And the Lorde brought vs out of Egipte with a mightye hande and a stretched out arme and with greate tereblesse and with sygnes and wonders.

9 And he hath brought vs in to this place and hath geue vs this londe that floweth with mylke and honye.

10 And nowe loo, I haue brought the first frutes off the londe whiche the Lorde hath geuen me. And set it before the Lorde thy God and worshepe before the Lorde thy God

11 and reioyse ouer all the good thinges whiche the Lorde thy God hath geue vnto the and vnto thyne housse, both thou the Leuite and the straunger that is amonge you.

12 When thou hast made an ende of tithynge all the tithes of thine encrease the thyerde yere, the yere of tythyng: and hast geuen it vnto the Leuite, the straunger, the fatherlesse ad the wedowe, and they haue eaten in thy gates ad fylled them selues.

13 Then saye before the Lorde thy God: I haue brought the halowed thinges out of myne housse and haue geuen them vnto the Leuite, the straunger, the fatherlesse and the wedowe acordynge to all the commaundmentes which thou commaundest me: I haue not ouerskypped thy commaundmentes, nor forgotten them.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my moornyng nor taken away thereof vnto any vnclennesse, nor spente thereof aboute any deed corse: but haue herkened vnto the uoyce of the Lorde my God, and haue done after all that he commauded me,

15 loke doune from thy holy habitacyon heauen and blesse thy people Israel and the lande which thou hast geuen vs (as thou swarest vnto oure fathers) a lond that floweth with mylke and honye.

16 This daye the Lorde thy God hath commaunded the to doo these ordinaunces and lawes. Kepe them therfore and doo them with all thyne hert and all thy soule.

17 Thou hast sett vpp the Lorde this daye to be thy God and to walke in hys wayes and to kepe his ordinaunces, his commaundmentes and his lawes, and to herken vnto his voyce.

18 And the Lord hath sett the vp this daye, to be a seuerall people vnto him (as he hath promysed the) and that thou kepe his commaundmentes,

19 and to make the hie aboue all nacyons which he hath made, in prayse, in name and honoure: that thou mayst be an holy people vnto the Lord thy God, as he hath sayed.

Chapter 27

1 And Moses with the elders of Israel commaunded the people sayenge: kepe all the commaundmentes whiche I commaunde you this daye.

2 And when ye be come ouer lordayne vnto the londe which the Lorde thy God geueth the, sett vpp greate stones and playster them with playster,

3 and write vpo the all the wordes of this lawe, when thou arte come ouer: that thou mayst come in to the londe whiche the Lorde thy God geueth the: a londe that floweth with mylke and honye, as the Lorde God off thy fathers hath promysed the.

4 When ye be come ouer lordayne, se that ye set vpp these stones which I commaunde you this daye in mount Eball, and playster them with playster.

5 And there bylde vnto the Lord thy God, an altare of stones and se thou lifte vpp no yerre uppon them:

6 But thou shalt make the altare of the Lorde thy God of rughstones and offer burntoffrynges thereon vnto the Lorde thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peaceoffrynges and shalt eate there and reioyse before the Lorde thy God.

8 And thou shalt write vppon the stones all the wordes of this lawe, manyfestly and well

9 And Moses with the preastes the Leuites spake vnto all Israel sayenge: take hede ad heare Israel, this daye thou art become the people of the Lorde thy God.

10 Herken therefore vnto the voyce of the Lorde thi God ad do his commaundmetes ad his ordinaunces which I commaunde you this daye.

11 And Moses charged the people the same daye sayenge:

12 these shall stonde vppon mount Grisim to blesse the people, when ye are come ouer lordayne: Symeon, Leui, Iuda, Isachar, Ioseph and Ben lamin.

13 And these shall stonde apon mount Eball to curse: Ruben, Gad Asser, Zabulon, Dan and Neptaly.

14 And the Leuites shall beginne ad say vnto all the men of Israel with a loude voyce.

15 Cursed be he that maketh any carued image or image of metall (an abhominacion vnto the Lorde, the worke of the handes of the craftesman) and putteth it in a secrett place: And all the people shall answeere and saye Amen.

16 Cursed be he that curseth his father or hys mother, and all the people shall saye Amen.

17 Cursed be he that remoueth his neighbours marke and all the people shall saye Amen.

18 Cursed be he that maketh the blynde goo out off his waye, and all the people shall saye Amen,

19 Cursed be he that hyndreth the right of the straunger, fatherlesse and wedowe, and all the people shall saye Amen.

20 Cursed be he that lieth with his fathers wife because he hath opened his fathers coueringe, ad all the people shall saye Amen.

21 Cursed be he that lieth with any maner beest, and all the people shall saye Amen.

22 Cursed be he that lieth with his syster whether she be the doughter of his father or off his mother, and all the people shall saye Amen

23 Cursed be he that lieth with his mother in lawe, and all the people shall saye Amen.

24 Cursed be he that smyteth his neighbour secretly, and all the people shall saye Ame.

25 Cursed be he that taketh a rewarde to slee innocent bloude, and all the people shall saye Amen.

26 Cursed be he that matayneth not all the wordes of this lawe to doo them, ad all the people shall saye Amen.

Chapter 28

1 Yf thou shalt herken diligently vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, to obserue and to do all his commaundmentes whiche I commaunde the this daye. The Lorde wil set the an hie aboue all nacions of the erth.

2 And all these blessynges shall come on the and ouertake the, yf thou shalt herken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God.

3 Blessed shalt thou be in the towne and blessed in the felde,

4 blessed shalbe the frute of thy body, the frute of thy grounde and the frute of thy catell, the frute of thine oxen, and thy flockes of shepe,

5 blessed shall thine almerie be ad thy store.

6 Blessed shalt thou be, both when thou goest out, ad blessed whe thou comest in.

7 The Lorde shall smyte thyne enemyes that ryse agenst the before thy face. They shall come out agenst the one waye, and flee before the seuen wayes.

8 The Lorde shal commaunde the blessynge to be with the in thy store housses ad in all that thou settest thine hande to, and will blesse the in the lande which the Lord thi god geueth the.

9 The Lorde shall make the an holye people vnto himselfe, as he hath sworn vnto the: yf thou shalt kepe the commaundmentes of the Lorde thy God and walke in hys wayes.

10 And all nacyons of the erthe shall se that thou arte called after the name of the Lorde, and they shalbe aferde off the.

11 And the Lorde shall make the plenteous in goodes, in the frute of thy body, in the frute off thy catell and in the frute of thy grounde, in the londe whiche the Lorde sware vnto thy fathers to geue the.

12 The Lorde shall open vnto the his good treasure, euen the heauen, to geue rayne vnto thy londe in due ceason and to blesse all the laboures of thine hande. And thou shalt lende vnto many nacyos, but shalt not nede to borowe thy selfe.

13 And the Lorde shall sett the before and not behinde, and thou shalt be aboue only and not beneth: yf that thou herken vnto the commaundmentes of the Lorde thy God which I commaunde the this daye to kepe and to doo them.

14 And se that thou bowe not from any of these wordes which I commaunde the this daye ether to the right hande or to the lefte, that thou woldest goo after straung goddes to serue them.

15 But and yf thou wilt not herken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God to kepe and to doo all his commaundmentes and ordinaunces which I commaunde the this daye: then all these curses shall come vppon the and ouertake the:

16 Cursed shalt thou be in the towne, and cursed in the felde,

17 cursed shall thine almerie be and thi store.

18 Cursed shall the frute of thy body ad the frute of thy lond be ad the frute of thine oxen ad the flockes of thy shepe.

19 And cursed shalt thou be when thou goest in, ad whe thou goest out.

20 And the Lorde shall sende vppon the cursynge, goynge to nought and complaynyng in all that thou settest thine hande to what soeuer thou doest: vntyll thou be destroyed ad brought to nought quykely, because of the wekednesse of thyne invencyons in that thou hast forsaken the Lorde.

21 And the Lorde shall make the pestilence cleaue vnto the, vntyll he haue consumed the from the londe whether thou goest to enioye it.

22 And the Lorde shall smyte the with swellynge, with feuers, heet, burnynge, wetherynge, with smytynge and blastinge. And they shall folowe the, vntyll thou perishe.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy heed shalbe brasse, and the erth that is vnder the, yerne.

24 And the Lorde shall turne the rayne of the lade vnto powder ad dust: euen fro heauen they shal come doune vpo the, vntyll thou be brought to nought.

25 And the Lorde shall plage the before thine enemyes: Thou shalt come out one waye agenst them, and flee seuen wayes before them, ad shalt be scatered amonge all the kingdomes of the erth.

26 And thy carcasse shalbe meate vnto all maner foules of the ayre ad vnto the beestes of the erth, and no man shall fraye them awaye.

27 And the Lorde will smyte the with the botches of Egipte and the emorodes, scalle and maungynesse, that thou shalt not be healed thereof.

28 And the Lorde shall smyte the with madnesse, blyndnesse and dasynge of herte.

29 And thou shalt grope at none daye as the blynde gropeth in darkenesse, and shalt not come to the right waye. And thou shalt suffre wronge only and be polled euermore, and no man shall soker the,

30 thou shalt be betrothed vnto a wife, and another shall lye with her. Thou shalt bylde an housse and another shall dwell therein. Thou shalt plante a vyneyarde, and shalt not make it comen.

31 Thine oxe shalbe slayne before thyne eyes, ad thou shalt not eate thereof. Thine asse shalbe violently taken awaye euen before thi face, and shall not be restored the agayne. Thy shepe shalbe geuen vnto thine enemyes, ad no man shall helpe the.

32 Thy sonnes ad thy doughters shall be geue vnto another nacion, and thyne eyes shall se and dase vppon them all daye longe, but shalt haue no myghte in thyne hande.

33 The frute of thy londe and all thy laboures shall a nacyon which thou knowest not, eate, ad thou shalt but soffre violence only and be oppressed alwaye:

34 that thou shalt be cleane besyde thy selfe for the syghte of thyne eyes whiche thou shalt se.

35 The Lord shall smyte the with a myscheuous botche in the knees ad legges, so that thou cast not be healed: eue from the sole of the fote vnto the toppe of the heed.

36 The Lorde shall brynge both the and thy kynge which thou hast sett ouer the, vnto a nacyon whiche nether thou nor thy fathers haue knowne, and there thou shalt serue straunge goddes: euen wodd ad stone.

37 And thou shalt goo to wast ad be made an ensample ad a gestyngestocke vnto al nacios whether the Lord shall carye the.

38 Thou shalt carie moch seed out in to the felde, and shalt gather but litle in: for the locustes shall destroye it,

39 Thou shalt plante a vyneyarde and dresse it, but shalt nether drynke off the wyne nether gather of the grapes, for the wormes shall eate it.

40 Thou shalt haue olyue trees in all thy costes, but shalt not be anoynted with the oyle, for thyne olyue trees shalbe rooted out.

41 Thou shalt get sonnes ad doughters, but shalt not haue them: for they shalbe caried awaye captyue.

42 All thy trees and frute of thy londe shalbe marred with blastynge.

43 The straungers that are amonge you shall clyme aboue the vpp an hye, ad thou shalt come doune beneth alowe.

44 He shall lende the ad thou shalt not lende him, he shalbe before ad thou behynde.

45 Moreouer all these curses shall come vppo the and shall folowe the and ouertake the, tyll thou be destroyed: because thou herkenedest not vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, to kepe his comaundmetes ad ordinaunces whiche he comaunded the,

46 ad they shalbe vppo the as miracles ad wonders ad vppon thy seed for euer.

47 And because thou seruedest not the Lorde thy God with ioyfulnesse and with a good herte for the abundaunce of all thinges,

48 therefore thou shalt serue thyne enemye whiche the Lorde shall sende vppon the: in hunger and thrust, in nakednesse and in nede off all thyng: and he shall put a yocke off yerne vppon thyne necke, vntyll he haue broughte the to noughte.

49 And the Lorde shall brynge a nacion vppon the from a farre, euen from the ende off the worlde, as swyfte as an egle fleeth: a nacion whose tonge thou shalt not vnderstonde:

50 a herde faouered nacion whiche shall not regarde the person of the olde nor haue compassio on the younge.

51 And he shall eate the frute of thy londe and the frute of thy catell vntyll he haue destroyed the: so that he shall leaue the nether corne, wyne, nor oyle, nether the ecrease of thyne oxen nor the flockes of thy shepe: vntyll he haue broughte the to nought.

52 And he shall kepe the in in all thy cities, vntyll thy hye ad stronge walles be come doune wherei thou trustedest, thorow all thy londe. And he shall besege the in all thy cities thorow out all thy land whiche the Lorde thy God hath geuen the.

53 And thou shalt eate the frute of thyne awne bodye: the flessh of thy sonnes and off thy doughters which the Lorde thy God hath geuen the, in that straytenesse and sege wherewith thyne enemye shall besege the:

54 so that it shall greue the man that is tender and exceedyng delycate amonge you, to loke on his brother and vppon his wife that lyeth in hys bosome ad on the remnaunte of his childern, which he hath yet lefte,

55 for feare of geuyng vnto any of them of the flesh of hys childern, whiche he eateth, because he hath noughte lefte him in that straytenesse and sege wherewith thyne enemye shall besege the in all thy cytyes.

56 Yee and the woman that is so tender and delycate amonge you that she dare not auenture to sett the sole of hyr foote vppon the grounde for softnesse and tendernesse, shalbe greued to loke on the husbonde that leyeth in hir bosome and on hyr sonne and on hyr doughter:

57 euen because of the afterbyrthe that ys come oute from betwene hyr legges, and because of hyr childern whiche she hath borne, because she wolde eate them for nede off all thynges secretly, in the straytenesse and sege wherewith thine enemye shall besege the in thy cities.

58 Yf thou wilt not be diligent to doo all the wordes of this lawe that are wrytten in thys boke, for to feare this glorious and fearfull name of the Lorde thy God:

59 the Lorde will smyte both the and thy seed with wonderfull plages and with greate plages and of longe continuaunce,

60 and with euell sekenesses and of longe duraunce. Moreouer he wyll brynge vppon the all the diseases off Egypete whiche thou wast afrayed off, and they shall cleaue vnto the.

61 Thereto all maner sekenesses and all maner plages whiche are not wrytten in the boke of this lawe, wyll the Lorde brynge vppon the vntyll thou be come to noughte.

62 And ye shalbe lefte fewe in numbere, where to fore ye were as the starres off heauen in multitude: because thou woldest not herke vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God.

63 And as the Lorde reioysed ouer you to do you good and to multiplie you: euen so he will reioyse ouer you, to destroye you and to brynge you to nought. And ye shabe wasted from of the lande whother thou goest to enioye it,

64 And the Lorde shall scater the amonge all nacyons from the one ende of the worlde vnto the other, and there thou shalt serue straunge goddes, which nether thou nor thy fathers haue knowne: euen wod and stone.

65 And amonge these nacyons thou shalt be no small season, and yet shalt haue no reste for the sole of thy foote. For the Lorde shall geue the there a treblyng herte ad dasyng eyes and sorowe of mynde.

66 And thy lyfe shall hange before the, and thou shalt feare both daye and nyghte ad shalt haue no trust in thy lyfe.

67 In the mornynge thou shalt saye, wolde God it were nyghte. And at nyghte thou shalt saye, wolde God it were mornynge. For feare off thyne herte whiche thou shalt feare, and for the syghte of thyne eyes whiche thou shalt se.

68 And the Lorde shall brynge the in to Egipte agayne with shippes, by the waye which I bade the that thou shuldest se it nomoare. And there ye shalbe solde vnto youre enemyes, for bondmen and bondwemen: and yet no man shall bye you.

Chapter 29

1 These are the wordes of the appoyntmet which the Lorde commaunded Moses to make with the childern of Israel in the londe of Moab, besyde the appoyntment whiche he made with them in Horeb.

2 And Moses called vnto all Israel and sayed vnto them: Ye haue sene all that the Lorde dyd before youre eyes in the lande of Egipte, vnto Pharao and vnto all his seruauntes, and vnto all his londe,

3 and the greate temptacyons whiche thyne eyes haue sene and those greate myracles and wonders:

4 and yet the Lorde hath not geuen you an herte to perceauie, nor eyes to se, nor eares to heare vnto this daye.

5 And I haue led you .xl. yere in the wilderness: and youre clothes are not waxed olde vppon you, nor are thy showes waxed olde vppon thy fete.

6 Ye haue eaten no bred nor droncke wyne or strounge dryncke: that ye myghte knowe, howe that he is the Lorde youre God.

7 And at the last ye came vnto this place, ad Sihon the kynge of Hesbon and Og kynge of Basan came out agenst you vnto batayle, and we smote them

8 and toke their londe and gaue it an heritaunce vnto the Rubenites and Gadites and to the halfe tribe of Manasse.

9 Kepe therfore the worde of this appoyntment and doo them, that ye maye vnderstonde all that ye ought to doo.

10 Ye stonde here this daye euery one of you before the Lorde youre God: both the heedes of youre trybes, youre elders, youre officers ad all the me of Israel:

11 youre childern, youre wyues and the straungere that are in thyne host, from the hewer of thy wod vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 that thou shulddest come vnder the appoyntment of the Lorde thy God, and vnder his othe which the Lorde thy God maketh with the this daye.

13 For to make the a people vnto him selfe, and that he maye be vnto the a God, as he hath sayed vnto the and as he hath sworne vnto thi fathers Abraham, Isaac and Iacob.

14 Also I make not this bonde and this othe with you only:

15 but both with him that stodeth here with us this daye before the Lorde oure God, and also with him that is not here with us this daye.

16 For ye knowe how we haue dwelt in the londe of Egipte, and how we came thorow the myddes of the nacions which we passed by.

17 And ye haue sene their abhominacios and their ydolles: wod, stone, siluer and golde which they had.

18 Lest there be amonge you man or woman kynred or trybe that turneth away in his hert this daye from the Lord oure God, to goo ad serue the goddes of these nacions: and lest there be amonge you some roote that bereth gall and wormwod,

19 so that when he heareth the wordes of this curse, he blesse him selfe in his hert sayenge: I feare it not, I will ther fore walke after the lust of myne awne hert, that the drunken destroye the thurstie.

20 And so the Lorde will not be mercyfull vnto him, but then the wrath of the Lorde ad his gelousye, smoke agenst that man, ad al the curses that are written in this boke light vppo him, and the Lorde doo out his name fro vnder heauen,

21 and separate him vnto euell out of all the trybes of Israel acordynge vnto all the curses of the appoyntement that is written in the boke of this lawe.

22 So that the generacion to come of youre childern that shal ryse vpp after you ad the straunger that shall come from a ferre londe, saye when they se the plages of that londe, and the diseases where with the Lorde hath smytten it

23 how all the londe is burnt vpp with bremstone and salt, that it is nether sowne nor beareth nor any grasse groweth, after the ouertrowenge of Sodome, Gomor, Adama ad Zeboim: which the Lorde ouerthrewe in his wrath and angre.

24 And than all nacions also saye: wherfore hath the Lorde done of this facion vnto this londe? O how fearse is this greatt wrath?

25 And men shall saye: because they lefte the testamet of the Lorde God of their fathers which he made with them, whe he brought them out of the lande of Egipte.

26 And they went ad serued straunge goddes and worshipped them: goddes which they knewe not and which had geuen them nought.

27 And therefore the wrath off the Lorde waxed whote vppon that londe to brynge vppon it all the curses that are written in this boke.

28 And the Lorde cast them out of their londe in angre, wrath and greate furyousnesse, and cast the in to a straunge londe, as it is come to passe this daye.

29 The secrettes perteyne vnto the Lorde oure God and the thinges that are opened perteyne vnto us and oure childern for euer, that we doo all the wordes of this lawe.

Chapter 30

1 When all these wordes are come vpo the whether it be the blessinge or the cursse which I haue set before the: yet yf thou turne vnto thyne hert amonge all the nacions whother the Lorde thi God hath thruste the,

2 and come agayne vnto the Lorde thi God ad herken vnto his voyce acordinge to all that I comaunde the this daye: both thou and thi childern with all thine hert and all thi soule:

3 Then the Lorde thi God wil turne thi captiuite ad haue coppassion vpo the ad goo ad fett the agayne from all the nacions, amoge which the Lorde thi God shall haue scatered the.

4 Though thou wast cast vnto the extreme partes of heauen: euen from thence will the Lorde thi God gather the and from thence fett the

5 and brynge the in to the lande which thi fathers possessed, and thou shalt enioye it. And he will shewe the kyndnesse and multiplie the aboue thi fathers.

6 And the Lorde thi God will circumcyse thine hert and the hert of thi seed for to loue the Lorde thi God with all thine hert and all thi soule, that thou mayst lyue.

7 And the Lorde thi God will put al these curses vpo thine enemyes and on the that hate the and persecute the.

8 But thou shalt turne and herken vnto the voyce of the Lorde and doo all his commaundmentes which I commaunde the this daye

9 And the Lorde thi God will make the plenteous in all the workes of thine hande and in the frute of thi bodye, in the frute of thi catell and frute of thi lande and in riches. For the Lorde will turne agayne and reioyse ouer the to doo the good, as he reioysed ouer thi fathers:

10 Yf thou herken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, to kepe his commaundmentes and ordynaunces which are written in the booke of this lawe, yf thou turne vnto the Lord thi God with all thine hert and all thi soule.

11 For the commaundment which I commaunde the this daye, is not separated from the nether ferre of.

12 It is not in heauen, that thou neadest to saye: who shall goo vpp for us in to heauen, and fett it us, that we maye heare it ad doo it:

13 Nether is it beyonde the see, that thou shuldest saye: who shall goo ouer see for us and fett it us that we maye heare it and doo it:

14 But the worde is very nye vnto the: euen in thi mouth and in thine hert, that thou doo it.

15 Beholde I haue sett before you this daye lyfe and good, deeth and euell:

16 in that I commaunde the this daye to loue the Lorde thi God and to walke in his wayes and to kepe his commaundmentes, his ordynaunces and his lawes: that thou mayst lyue and multiplye, and that the Lorde thy God man blesse the in the londe whother thou goest to possesse it.

17 But and yf thyne hert turne awaye, so that thou wilt not heare: but shalt goo astraye and worshepe straunge goddes and serue them,

18 I pronounce vnto you this daye, that ye shal surely peresh and that ye shall not prolonge youre dayes vppon the londe whother thou passest ouer lordayne to goo and possesse it.

19 I call to recorde this daye vnto you, heauen and erth, that I haue sett before you lyfe and death, blesynge and cursynge: but chose lyfe, that thou and thi seed maye lyue,

20 in that thou louest the Lorde thi God herkenest vnto his voyce and cleauest vnto him. For he is thi life and the lengthe of thi dayes, that thou mayst dwell vppon the erth which the Lorde sware vnto thi fathers: Abraham, Isaac and Iacob to geue them.

Chapter 31

1 And Moses went and spake these wordes vnto all Israel

2 and sayed vnto them I am an hundred ad .xx. yere olde this daye, ad can nomoare goo out and in. Also the Lorde hath sayed vnto me, thou shalt not go ouer this lordayne.

3 The Lord youre God he will go ouer before the ad he will destroye these nacions before the, ad thou shalt coquere the. And Iosua he shall goo ouer before the, as the Lorde hath sayed.

4 And the Lorde shall doo vnto them, as he dyd to Sihon ad Og kynges of the Amorites ad vnto their landes which kinges he destroyed.

5 And when the Lorde hath delyuered them to the, se that ye doo vnto them acordynge vnto all the comaundmentes which I haue comaunded you.

6 Plucke vpp youre hartes and be stronge, dreade not nor be aferde of them: for the Lorde thi God him selfe will goo with the, and wil nether let the goo nor forsake the:

7 And Moses called vnto Iosua and sayed vnto him in the sighte of all Israel: Be stroge and bolde, for thou must goo with this people vnto the londe which the Lorde hath sworne vnto their fathers to geue them, and thou shalt geue it them to enheret.

8 And the Lorde he shall goo before the ad he shall be with the, and wil not let the goo nor forsake the, feare not therfore nor be discomforted.

9 And Moses wrote this lawe and delyuered it vnto the preastes the sonnes of Leui which bare the arke of the testament of the Lorde, and vnto all the elders of Israel,

10 and commaunded them sayenge: At the ende of .vij. yere, in the tyme of the fre yere, in the fest of the tabernacles,

11 when all Israel is come to appere before the Lorde thi God, in the place which he hath chosen: se that thou reade this lawe before all Israel in their eares

12 Gather the people together: both men, wemen and childern and the straungers that are in thi cities, that they maye heare, lerne and feare the Lorde youre God, and be diligent to kepe all the wordes of this lawe,

13 and that theyr childern which knowe nothings maye heare and lerne to feare the Lorde youre God, as longe as ye lyue in the londe whother ye goo ouer lordayne to possesse it.

14 And the Lorde sayed vnto Moses: Beholde thy dayes are come, that thou must dye.

Call losua and come and stonde in the tabernacle of witsesse, that I maye geue him a charge. And Moses and losua went and stode in the tabernacle off witsesse.

15 And the Lorde apeared in the tabernacle: euen in the pyler off the cloude. And the piler of the cloude stode ouer the dore of the tabernacle.

16 And the Lorde sayed vnto Moses: beholde, thou must slepe with thi fathers, and this people will goo a whorynge after straunge goddes off the londe whother they goo and will forsake me and breake the appoyntement which I haue made with them.

17 And then my wrath will waxe whote agenst them, and I will forsake them and will hyde my face from them, and they shalbe consumed. And when moch aduersyte and tribulacion is come vppon them, then they will saye: because oure God is not amonge us,

18 these tribulacions are come vppon us. But I wil hyde my face that same tyme for all the euels sake which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto straunge goddes.

19 Now therefore write ye this songe, and teach it the childern of Israel and put it in their mouthes that this songe maye be my witsesse vnto the childern of Israel.

20 For when I haue brought them in to the londe whiche I sware vnto their fathers that runneth with mylke ad honye, then they will eate and fyll them selues and waxe fatt and turne vnto straunge goddes and serue them and rayle on me and breake my testament.

21 And then when moch myschefe and tribulacion is come vppon them, this songe shall answeere before them, and be a witsesse. It shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I knowe their imaginacyon whiche they goo aboute euen now before I haue broughte them in to the londe which I sware.

22 And Moses wrote this songe the same season, and taught it the childern of Israel.

23 And the Lorde gaue losua the sonne off Nun a charge and sayed: be bolde and stronge for thou shalt brynge the childern of Israel in to the lond which I sware vnto them, ad I will be with the.

24 When Moses had made an ende of wrytyng out the wordes of this lawe in a boke vnto the ende

25 of them he commaunded the Leuites which bare the arcke of the testamet of the Lorde sayenge:

26 take the boke off thys lawe and put it by the syde of the arcke of the testament of the Lorde youre God, and let it be there for a witsesse vnto the.

27 I For knowe thi stubernesse and thi stiffe necke: beholde, while I am yet a lyue with you this daye, ye haue bene dishobedient vnto the Lorde: ad how moch moare after my deeth.

28 Gather vnto me al the elders of youre trybes and youre officers, that I maye speake these wordes in their eares and call heaue ad erth to recorde agenst them.

29 For I am sure that after my deeth, they will vtterly marre them selues and turne from the waye which I commaunded you, and tribulacion will come vppon you in the later dayes, when ye haue wrought welkednesse in the sight of the Lorde to prouoke him with the workes of youre handes.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the congregacion of Israel the wordes of this songe, vnto the ende of them.

Chapter 32

1 Heare o heauen, what I shall speake and heare o erth the wordes of my mouth.

2 My doctrine droppe as doeth the rayne, ad my speach flowe as doeth the dewe, as the mesellynge vpo the herbes, ad as the droppes vppo the grasse.

3 For I wil call on the name of the Lorde: Magnifie the might of oure God.

4 He is a rocke and perfecte are his deades, for all his wayes are with discrecion. God is faithfull and without wekednesse, both rightuous and iuste is he.

5 The frowarde and ouerthwarte generacion hath marred them selues to himward, ad are not his sonnes for their deformities sake,

6 Doest thou so rewarde the Lorde? O foolish nacyon ad vnwyse. Is not he thy father ad thyne owner? hath he not made the and ordeyned the?

7 Remembre the dayes that are past: consydre the yeres from tyme to tyme. Axe thy father ad he will shewe the, thyne elders and they wyll tell the.

8 Whe the most hyghest gaue the nacyons an inheritaunce, ad diuided the sonnes of Adam he put the borders of the nacions, fast by the multitude of the childern of Israel.

9 For the Lordes parte is his folke, ad Israel is the porcion of his enheritaunce.

10 He founde him in a deserte londe, in a voyde ground ad a rorynge wildernesse. he led hi aboute and gaue him vnderstondynge, ad kepte him as the aple of his eye.

11 As an egle that stereth vpp hyr nest and flotereth ouer hyr younge, he stretched oute his wynges and toke hym vpp and bare hym on his shulders.

12 The Lorde alone was his guyde, and there was no straunge God with him.

13 He sett him vpp apon an hye londe, and he ate the encrease of the feldes. And he gaue hi honye to sucke out of the rocke, ad oyle out of the harde stone.

14 With butter of the kyne and mylke of the shepe, with fatt of the lambes ad fatt rammes and he gootes with fatt kydneyes and with whete. And of the bloude of grapes thou drokest wyne.

15 And Israel waxed fatt and kyked. Thou wast fatt, thicke and smothe, And he let God goo that made hi and despysed the rocke that saued him.

16 They angred him with straunge goddes ad with abhominacions prouoked him.

17 They offered vnto feldedeuels and not to God, ad to goddes which they knewe not ad to newe goddes that came newly vpp whiche their fathers feared not.

18 Of the rocke that begat the thou arte vnmyndefull and hast forgott God that made the.

19 And when the Lorde sawe it, he was angre because of the prouokynge of his sonnes and doughters.

20 And he sayed: I will hyde my face from the and will se what their ende shall be. For they are a froward generacion ad childern in who is no fayth.

21 They haue angred me with that whiche is no god, and prouoked me with their vanities And I agayne will angre them with the whiche are no people, and will prouoke the with a foelish nacion.

22 For fire is kyndled in my wrath, ad shal burne vnto the botome of heell. And shall consume the erth with her encrease, and set a fire the botoms of the mountaynes.

23 I will hepe myscheues vpon the ad will spede all myne arowes at them.

24 Burnt with hungre ad consumed with heet and with bitter pestilence. I will also sende the tethe of beestes vppon them and poyson serpentes.

25 Without forth, the swerde shall robbe the off their childern: and wythin in the chamber, feare: both younge men and younge wemen and the suckelynges with the me of gray heedes.

26 I haue determened to scater the therowout the worlde, ad to make awaye the remebraunce ofthem from amonge men.

27 Were it not that I feared the raylynge off their enemyes, lest their aduersaries wolde be prowde and saye: oure hye hande hath done al these workes and not the Lorde.

28 For it is a nacion that hath an vnhappy forcast, and hath no vnderstonge in them.

29 I wolde they ware wyse and vnderstode this ad wolde consider their later ende.
30 Howe it cometh that one shall chace a thousande, and two putt ten thousande off them to flyghte? excepte their rocke had solde them, and because the Lorde had delyuered them.
31 For oure rocke is not as their rocke, no though oure enemyes be iudge.
32 But their vynes are of the vynes of Sodom and of the feldes of Gomorra. Their grapes are grapes of gall, and their clusters be bytter.
33 Their wyne is the poyson of dragons, ad the cruell gall of aspes.
34 Are not soch thinges layed in store with me ad seeled vpp amonge my treasures?
35 Vengeance is myne and I will rewarde: their fete shall slyde, when the tyme cometh. For the tyme of their destruction is at honde, and the tyme that shall come vppon them maketh hast.
36 For the Lorde will doo iustice vnto hys people, and haue compassion on his seruautes. For it shalbe sene that their power shall fayle, and at the last they shalbe presoned and forsaken.
37 And it shalbe sayed: where are their goddes ad their rocke wherein they trusted?
38 The fatt of whose sacrifices they ate and drancke the wyne of their drynck offerynges, let them ryse vpp and helpe you and be youre protection.
39 Se now howe that I, I am he, and that there is no God but I. I can kyll and make alyue, ad what I haue smyten that I can heale: nether ye there that can delyuer any man oute off my honde.
40 For I will lifte vp myne hande to heaue, ad will saye: I lyue euer.
41 Yf I whett the lyghtenyng of my swerde, and myne hande take in hande to doo iustyce, I wyll shewe vengeance on myne enemyes and will rewarde them that hate me.
42 I will make myne arowes dronke with bloude, and my swerde shall eate flesh of the bloud of the slayne and of the captiue and of the bare heed of the enemye.
43 Reioyse hethen wyth hys people, for he wyll auenge the bloude off his seruautes, and wyll auenge hym off hys aduersaryes, and wilbe mercyfull vnto the londe off hys people.
44 And Moses went ad spake all the wordes of this songe in the eares of the people, both he and Iosua the sonne of Nun.
45 And when Moses had spoken all these wordes vnto the ende to all Israel,
46 then he sayed vnto them. Sett youre hertes vnto all the wordes whiche I testifye vnto you this daye: that ye commaunde them vnto youre childern, to obserue and doo all the wordes off thys lawe.
47 For it is not a vayne worde vnto you: but it is youre lyfe, and thorow thys worde ye shall prolonge youre dayes in the lond whother ye goo ouer lordayne to conquere it.
48 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses the selfe same daye sayenge:
49 get the vpp in to this mountayne Abarim vnto mount Nebo, which is in the londe of Moab ouer agenst Iericho. And beholde the londe of Canaan whiche I geue vnto the childern of Israel to possesse.
50 And dye in the mount whiche thou goest vppon, and be gathered vnto thy people: As Aaron thy brother dyed in mounte Hor ad was gathered vnto his people.
51 For ye trespassed agenst me amonge the childern of Israel at the waters off striffe, at Cades in the wyldernesse of Zin: because ye sanctified me not amonge the childern of Israel.
52 Thou shalt se the londe before the, but shall not goo thither vnto the londe which I geue the childern off Israel.

Chapter 33

1 This is the blessinge where with Moses gods man blessed the childern of Israel before his deeth

2 sayenge: The Lord came fro Sinai and shewed his beames from Seir vnto them, and appered gloriously from mount Paran, and he came with thousandes of sayntes, and in his right hande a lawe of fyre for them

3 How loued he the people? All his sayntes are in his honde. They yoyned the selues vnto thy fote and receaued thi wordes.

4 Moses gaue us a lawe which is the enheritaunce of the cogregacion of Iacob.

5 And he was in Israel kinge when he gathered the heedes of the people and the tribes of Israel to gether.

6 Ruben shall lyue and shall not dye: but his people shalbe few in numbere.

7 This is the blessinge of Iuda. And he sayed: heare Lorde the voyce of Iuda and bringe him vnto his people: let his handes fyght for him: but he thou his helpe agenst his enemies.

8 And vnto Leui he sayed: thy perfectnesse ad thi light be after thy mercyfull ma who thou temptest at Masa ad with whom thou striuedst at the waters of strife.

9 He that saieth vnto his father ad mother. I sawe him not, ad vnto his brethern I knewe not, and to his sonne I wote not: for they haue obserued thi wordes and kepte thy testament.

10 They shall teach Iacob thi iudgementes ad Israel thi lawes. They shall put cens before thi nose and whole sacrifices apou thine altare.

11 Blesse Lorde their power and accepte the workes of their hondes: smyte the backes of them that ryse agest them and of them that hate them: that they ryse not agayne.

12 Vnto Ben Iamin he sayed: The Lordes derlynge shall dwell in saffetye by him and kepe him selfe in the hauen by hym continually, and shall dwell betwene his shulders.

13 And vnto Ioseph he sayed: blessed of the Lorde is his londre with the goodly frutes off heauen, with dewe and with sprynges that lye beneth:

14 and with frutes of the encrease of the sonne and with rype frute off the monethes,

15 and with the toppes of mountaynes that were from the begynnyng and with the dayntes of hilles that last euer

16 and with goodly frute of the erth and off the fulnesse there of. And the good will of him that dwelleth in the bush shall come vppon the heed of Ioseph and vppon the toppe of the heed of him that was separated fro amonge his brethern

17 his bewtye is as a firstborne oxe and his hornes as the hornes of an vnycorne. And with them he shall push the nacions to gether, euen vnto the endes of the worlde. These are the many thousandes of Ephraim and the thousandes off Manasse.

18 And vnto Zabulon he sayed: Reioyse Zabulon in thi goenge out, and thou Isachar in thi tentes.

19 They shall call the people vnto the hill, and there they shall offer offerynges of righteousnes. For they shall sucke of the abundaunce of the see and of treasure hyd in the fonde.

20 And vnto Gad he sayed: blessed is the rowmmaker Gad. He dwelleth as a lion and caught the arme ad also the toppe of the heed

21 He sawe his begynnyng, that a parte of the teachers were hyd there ad come with the heedes of the people, and executed the righteousnes of the Lorde and his iudgementes with Israel.

22 And vnto Dan he sayed: Dan is a lions whelpe, he shall flowe from Basan.

23 And vnto Nepthali he sayed: Nepthali he shall haue abundance of pleasure and shalbe fylled with the blessinge of the Lorde ad shall haue his possessions in the southwest.

24 And of Asser he sayed: Asser shalbe blessed with childern: he shalbe acceptable vnto his brethern and shall dyppe his fote in oyle:
25 Yern and brasse shall hange on thi showes and thine age shalbe as thi youth.
26 There is none like vnto the God of the off Israel: he that sitteth vppon heauen shalbe thine helpe, whose glorie is in the cloudes,
27 that is the dwellinge place of God from the begynnyng and from vnder the armes of the worlde: he hath cast out thine enemies before the and sayed: destroye.
28 And Israel shall dwell in saffetye alone. And the eyes of Iacob shall loke appon a londe of corne and wyne, moreouer his heauen shall droppe with dewe.
29 Happye art thou Israel, who is like vnto the? A people that art saued by the Lorde thy shilde and helper and swerde of thi glorye. And thyne enemyes shall hyde them selues from the, and thou shalt walke vppon their hye hilles.

Chapter 34

1 And Moses went fro the feldes of Moab vpp in to mount Nebo which is the toppe of Pisga, that is ouer agenst Iericho. And the Lorde shewed him all the londe off Gilead euen vnto Dan,
2 and all nephtali and the londe of Ephraim and Manasse, ad all the londe of Iuda: euen vnto the vtmost see,
3 ad the south and the region of the playne of Iericho the cite of datetrees euen vnto Zoar.
4 And the Lorde sayed vnto him. This is the londe which I sware vnto Abraham, Isaac and Iacob sayenge: I will geue it vnto thy seed. I haue shewed it the before thyne eyes: but thou shalt not goo ouer thither.
5 So Moses the seruaunte of the Lorde dyed there in the londe of Moab at the commaundment of the Lorde.
6 And he buryed him in a valey in the londe of Moab besyde Beeth Peor: but no man wyst of his sepulchre vnto this daye.
7 And Moses was an hundred and .xx. yere olde when he dyed, ad yet his eyes were not dym nor his chekes abated.
8 And the childern of Israel wepte for Moses in the feldes off Moab .xxx. dayes. And the dayes off wepyng and mornyng for Moses were ended.
9 And Iosua the sonne of Nun was full of the spirite of wisdome: for Moses had put his hande vppon him. And all the childern of Israel herkened vnto him and dyd as the Lorde comaunded Moses.
10 But there arose not a prophett sense in Israel lyke vnto Moses, whom the Lorde knewe face to face,
11 in all the miracles and wonders which the Lorde sent him to doo in the londe of Egipte, vnto Pharao and all his seruauntes and vnto all his londe:
12 and in all the myghtye deades and greate tereble thinges which Moses dyd in the sight of all Israel

Chapter 1

1 The worde of the lorde came vn to the prophete Ionas ye sonne of Amithai sayenge:
2 ryse and gett the to Niniue that greate citie and preach vn to the how that theyr
wekednesse is come vpp before me.

3 And Ionas made hi ready to fle to Tharsis fro the presens of ye lorde and gatt hym
downe to loppe and founde there a sheppe ready to goo to Tharsis and payed his fare
and wet aborde to goo with them to Tharsis fro the presens of the lorde.

4 But ye lorde hurled a greate winde in to ye se so that there was a myghtie tepest in the
se: in so moch yt the shepp was lyke to goo in peces.

5 And the mariners were afrayed and cried euery man vn to his god and cast out ye
goodes yt were in ye sheppe in to ye se to lighten it of the. But Ionas gatt him vnder the
hatches and layed him downe and slombrede.

6 And ye master of the sheppe came to him and sayd vn to hi why slomberest thou? vpp
and call vn to thy god that God maye thinke on vs that we perish not.

7 And they sayde one to a nother come and lett vs cast lottes to know for whose cause we
are thus troublede. And they cast lottes. And ye lott fell vppon Ionas.

8 The they said vnto hi tel vs for whose cause we are thus trowbled: what is thine
occupacio whence comest thou how is thy cotre called and of what nacion art thou?

9 And he answered the I am an Ebrue: and the lord God of heuen which made both se
and drie land I feare.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afrayd and sayd vn to him why diddest thou so? For
they knew that he was fled from the presens of the lorde because he had told them.

11 Then they sayd vn to hym what shall we doo vnto the that the se maye cease fro
trowblinge vs? For the se wrought and was trowblous.

12 And he answered them take me and cast me in to the se and so shall it lett you be in
reste: for I wotte it is for my sake that this greate tempest is come vppon you.

13 Neuerthesse the men assayed wyth rowenge to bringe the sheppe to lande: but it
wold not be because the se so wrought and was so trowblous agenst them.

14 Wherefore they cried vn to the lorde and sayd: O lorde latt vs not perih for this mans
death nether laye innocet bloud vn to oure charge: for thou lorde even as thy pleasure
was so thou hast done.

15 And the they toke Ionas and cast hi in to ye se and the se lefte ragynge.

16 And ye men feared the lorde excedingly: and sacrificed sacrifice vn to the lorde: and
vowed voves.

17 Bvt ye lorde prepared a greate fyshe to swallow vp Ionas. And so was Ionas in ye
bowels of ye fish .iij. dayes and .iij. nightes.

Chapter 2

1 And Ionas prayed vnto ye lord his god out of ye bowels of the fish.

2 And he sayde: in my tribulacion I called vn to the lorde and he answered me: out of the
bely of hell I cried ad thou herdest my voyce.

3 For thou hadest cast me downe depe in the middes of the se: and the floud copased me
aboute: and all thy waues and rowles of water wet ouer me:

4 and I thought yt I had bene cast awaye out of thy sight. But I will yet agayne loke
towards thy holy temple.

5 The water copased me eue vn to the very soule of me: the depe laye aboute me: ad the
weddes were wrappte aboute myne heed.

6 And I wet downe vn to the botome of the hylles and was barred in with erth on euery
syde for euer. And yet thou lorde my God broughtest vp my life agayne out of corrupcion.

7 When my soule faynted in me I thought on the lorde: and my prayer came in vn to the euen in to thy holy temple.

8 They yt obserue vayne vanities haue forsake him that was mercifull vn to them.

9 But I wil sacrifice vn to the with the voce of thankesgeuinge and will paye that I have vowed that sauinge cometh of the lorde.

10 And the lorde spake vn to the fish: and it cast out Ionas agayne vppon ye drie lande.

Chapter 3

1 Then came the worde of the lorde vn to Ionas agayne sayenge:

2 vpp ad gett ye to Niniue that greate citie and preache vn to the the preachynge which I bade ye.

3 And he arose and wet to Niniue at ye lordes comaundmet. Niniue was a greate citie vn to god coteynige .iiij. dayes iourney

4 And Ionas went to and entred in to ye citie euen a dayes iourney and cried sayenge: There shall not passe .xl. dayes but Niniue shalbe ouerthrowen.

5 And the people of Niniue beleued God and proclaymed fastynge ad arayed them selues in sackcloth as well the greate as the small of them.

6 And ye tydinges came vn to the kinge of Niniue which arose out of his sete and did his apparell of and put on sackcloth and sate hi downe in ashes.

7 And it was cried ad commaunded in Niniue by ye auctorite of ye kinge ad of his lordes sayenge: se that nether ma or beest oxe or shepe tast ought at al and that they nether fede or drinke water.

8 And they put on sackcloth both man ad beest and cried vn to God mightily ad turned euery man from his weked waye and fro doenge wroge in which they were acustomed sayenge:

9 who can tell whether god will turne and repent and cease from his fearece wrathe that we perish not?

10 And when god saw theyr workes how they turned from theyr weked wayes he repented on ye euell which he sayd he wold doo vn to them ad dyd it not.

Chapter 4

1 Wherefore Ionas was sore discontent ad angre.

2 And he prayed vn to the lorde ad sayd: O lord was not this my sayenge when I was yet in my contre? And therefore I hasted rather to fle to Tharsis: for I knew well ynough that thou wast a mercifull god ful of copassion long yer thou be angre and of greate mercie and repentest when thou art come to take punishment.

3 Now therefore take my life from me for I had leuer dye then liue.

4 And the lorde said vn to Ionas art thou so angrie?

5 And Ionas gatt him out of the citie and sate him downe on the est syde theroffe ad made him there a bothe ad sate thervnder in the shadowe till he might se what shuld chaunce vn to the citie.

6 And ye lorde prepared as it were a wild vine which sprage vp ouer Ionas that he might haue shadowe ouer his heed to deliuer him out of his payne. And Ionas was exceedynge glad of the wild vine.

7 And the lorde ordeyned a worme agenst the springe of ye morow mornige which smote the wild vine that it wethered awaye.

8 And assone as the sonne was vpp God prepared a feruent eest winde: so that ye sonne bete ouer the heed of Ionas that he fainted agayne ad wished vn to hys soule that he might dye and sayd it is better for me to dye then to liue.

9 And god sayd vn to Ionas art thou so angre for thy wildvine? And he sayde I am angrie a goode even on to the deeth.

10 And the lorde sayde thou hast compassion on a wild vine wheron thou bestoweddest no laboure ner madest it growe which sprange vp in one night and perished in a nother:

11 and shuld not I haue compassion on Niniue that greate citie wherin there is a multitude of people euen aboue an hundred thousande that know not theyr right hand from the lyfte besydes moch catell?

Chapter 1

1 This is the boke of the generacion of Iesus Christ the sonne of Dauid the sonne also of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac: Isaac begat Iacob: Iacob begat Iudas and his brethren:

3 Iudas begat Phares and Zaram of Tamar: Phares begat Hesrom: Hesrom begat Aram:

4 Aram begat Aminadab: Aminadab begat Naasson: Naasson begat Salmon:

5 Salmon begat Boos of Rahab: Boos begat Obed of Ruth: Obed begat Iesse:

6 Iesse begat Dauid the kynge: Dauid the kynge begat Salomon of her that was the wyfe of Vry:

7 Salomon begat Roboam: Roboam begat Abia: Abia begat Asa:

8 Asa begat Iosaphat: Iosaphat begat Ioram: Ioram begat Osias:

9 Osias begat Ioatham: Ioatham begat Achas: Achas begat Ezechias:

10 Ezechias begat Manasses: Manasses begat Amon: Amon begat Iosias:

11 Iosias begat Iechonias and his brethren aboute ye tyme they were caryed awaye to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon Iechonias begat Salathiel: Salathiel begat Zorobabel:

13 Zorobabel begat Abiud: Abiud begat Eliachim: Eliachim begat Azor:

14 Azor begat Sadoc: Sadoc begat Achin: Achin begat Eliud:

15 Eliud begat Eleasar: Eleasar begat Matthan: Matthan begat Iacob:

16 Iacob begat Ioseph the husbände of Mary of which was boren that Iesus that is called Christ.

17 All the generacions from Abraham to David are fowretene generacios. And fro David vnto the captivite of Babylon are fowretene generacions. And from the captivite of Babylon vnto Christ are also fowrtene generacios.

18 The byrthe of Iesus Christ was on thys wyse. When hys mother Mary was betrouthed to Ioseph before they came to dwell to gedder she was foude with chylde by ye holy goost.

19 The Ioseph her husbände beinge a perfect ma and loth to make an ensample of hir was mynded to put her awaye secretely.

20 Whill he thus thought behold ye angell of ye Lorde appered vnto him in a dreame saynge: Ioseph ye sonne of David feare not to take vnto ye Mary thy wyfe. For that which is coceaved in her is of the holy goost.

21 She shall brynge forthe a sonne and thou shalt call his name Iesus. For he shall save his peple from their synnes.

22 All this was done to fulfill yt which was spoken of the Lorde by the Prophet saynge:

23 Beholde a mayde shall be with chylde and shall brynge forthe a sonne and they shall call his name Emanuel which is by interpretacion God with vs.

24 And Ioseph assone as he awoke out of slepe did as the angell of the Lorde bade hym and toke hys wyfe vnto hym

25 and knewe her not tyll she had brought forth hir fyrst sonne and called hys name Iesus.

Chapter 2

1 When Iesus was borne at Bethleem in Iury in the tyme of Herode the kynge. Beholde there came wyse me from the eest to Ierusalem

2 saynge: Where is he yt is borne kynge of ye Iues? We have sene his starre in ye eest and are come to worship him.

3 When Herode ye kynge had herde thys he was troubled and all Ierusalem with hym

4 and he gathered all ye chefe Prestes and Scribes of the people and axed of them where Christ shulde be borne.

5 And they sayde vnto hym: at Bethlee in Iury. For thus it is written by the Prophet.

6 And thou Bethleem in the londe of Iury art not the leest concernynge the Princes of Iuda. For out of the shall come the captayne that shall govern my people Israhel.

7 Then Herod prevely called the wyse men and dyligetly enqyred of them ye tyme of the starre that appered

8 and sent the to Bethleem saynge: Goo and searche dyligetly for ye chylde. And when ye have founde hym bringe me worde yt I maye come and worshippe hym also.

9 When they had heard the kynge they departed: and lo the starre which they sawe in ye eeste went before them tyll it came and stode over the place where the chylde was.

10 When they sawe the starre they were marvelously glad:

11 and went into the house and found the chylde with Mary hys mother and kneled doune and worshipped hym and opened their treasures and offred vnto hym gyftes gold frackynsence and myrre.

12 And after they were warned of God in a dreame that they shuld not go ageyne to Herod they retourned into their awne countre another waye.

13 When they were departed: beholde the angell of the Lorde appered to Ioseph in dreame saynge: aryse and take the chylde and his mother and flye into Egypte and abyde there tyll I brynge the worde. For Herod will seke the chylde to destroye hym.

14 The he arose and toke the chylde and his mother by night and departed into Egypte

15 and was there vnto ye deeth of Herod to fulfill that which was spoken of the Lorde by ye Prophet which sayeth out of Egypte haue I called my sonne.

16 Then Herod perceavyng yt he was moocked of the wyse men was excedynge wroth and sent forth and slue all the chyldren that were in Bethleem and in all the costes there of as many as were two yere olde and vnder accordynge to the tyme which he had dyligetly searched oute of the wyse men.

17 Then was fulfilled yt which was spoken by the Prophet Ieremy saynge:

18 On the hilles was a voyce herde mornynge wepyng and greate lamentacion: Rachel wepyng for her chyldren and wolde not be comforted because they were not.

19 When Herode was deed: beholde an angell of ye Lorde appered in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypte

20 saynge: arise and take ye chylde and his mother and go into ye londe of Israel. For they are deed which sought ye chyldes life.

21 The he arose vp and toke ye chylde and his mother and cam into the londe of Israhel.

22 But whe he hearde yt Archelaus did raygne in Iury in ye roume of his father Herode he was afrayde to goo thither. Not withstondynge after he was warned of god in a dreame he turned a syde into ye parties of Galile

23 and wet and dwelt in a cite called Nazareth to fulfill yt which was spoken by ye Prophetes: he shalbe called a Nazarite

Chapter 3

1 In those dayes Ihon the Baptyst came and preached in the wildernes of Iury

2 saynge; Repet the kyngdome of heue is at honde.

3 This is he of whom it is spoken by the Prophet Esay which sayeth: The voyce of a cryer in wyldernes prepare the Lordes waye and make hys pathes strayght.

4 This Iho had hys garmet of camels heer and a gerdell of a skynne aboute his loynes.

Hys meate was locustes and wylde hony.

5 The went oute to hym Ierusalem and all Iury and all ye regio roud aboute Iorda

6 and were baptised of him in Iorda cofessynge their synnes.

7 When he sawe many of ye Pharises and of ye Saduces come to hys baptim he sayde vnto the: O generacio of vipers who hath taught you to fle fro the vengeauce to come?
8 Brynge forth therefore the frutes belongynge to repentaunce.
9 And se that ye ons thynke not to saye in your selues we haue Abraham to oure father. For I saye vnto you that God is able of these stones to rayse vp chyltern vnto Abraha.
10 Euenowe is ye axe put vnto ye rote of ye trees: soo that every tree which bringeth not forthe goode frute is hewe doune and cast into ye fyre.
11 I baptise you in water in toke of repentaunce: but he ye cometh after me is myghtier then I whose shues I am not worthy to beare. He shall baptise you with ye holy gost and with fyre:
12 which hath also his fan in his hod and will pource his floure and gadre ye wheet into his garner and will burne ye chaffe with vnquecheable fyre
13 Then cam Iesus from Galile to Iordan vnto Ihon to be baptised of hym.
14 But Ihon forbade hym saynge: I ought to be baptysed of the: and comest thou to me?
15 Iesus answered and sayd to hym: Let it be so now. For thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all rightwesnes. Then he suffred hym.
16 And Iesus assone as he was baptised came strayght out of ye water. And lo heue was ope over hym: and Ihon sawe the spirite of God descende lyke a doue and lyght vpon hym.
17 And lo there came a voyce from heven sayng: Thys ys that my beloved sonne in whom is my delyte.

Chapter 4

1 Then was Iesus ledd awaye of ye spirite into wildernes to be tempted of ye devyll.
2 And when he had fasted fourtye dayes and fourtye nightes he was afterward an hungred.
3 Then came to hym the tempter and sayde: yf thou be the sonne of God commaunde that these stones be made breed.
4 He answered and sayde: yt is wrytten man shall not lyve by brede onlye but by every worde yt proceadeth out of the mouth of God.
5 Then the devyll tooke hym vp into ye holy cite and set hym on a pynacle of the teple
6 and sayd vnto hym: yf thou be the sonne of God cast thy sylfe doune. For it is wrytte he shall geve his angels charge over the and with their handes they shall holde yt vp that thou dashe not thy fote agaynst a stone.
7 And Iesus sayde to hym it ys wrytten also: Thou shalt not tempte thy Lorde God.
8 The devyll toke hym vp agayne and ledde hym in to an excedynge hie mountayne and shewed hym all the kyngdomes of ye worlde and all ye glorie of them
9 and sayde to hym: all these will I geue ye if thou wilt faull doune and worship me.
10 Then sayde Iesus vnto hym. Avoyd Satan. For it is writte thou shalt worship ye Lorde thy God and hym only shalt thou serve.
11 Then the dyvell left hym and beholde the angels came and ministred vnto hym.
12 When Iesus had hearde yt Ihon was taken he departed into Galile
13 and left Nazareth and went and dwelte in Capernaum which is a cite apon the see in ye coostes of zabulon and Neptalim
14 to fulfill that whiche was spoken by Esay the Prophet sayinge:
15 The londe of zabulon and Neptalim the waye of the see beyonde Iordan Galile of the Gentylys
16 ye people which sat in darknes sawe greate lyght and to them which sate in the region and shadowe of deeth lyght is begone to shyne.

17 From yt tyme lesus begane to preache and to saye: repet for ye kigdome of heve is at hode.

18 As lesus walked by the see of Galile he sawe two brethren: Simon which was called Peter and Andrew his brother castynge a neet into the see for they were fisshers

19 and he sayde vnto them folowe me and I will make you fisshers of men.

20 And they strayght waye lefte their nettes and folowed hym.

21 And he went forthe from the nce and sawe other twoo brethren lames the sonne of zebede and Ihon his brother in the shippe with zebede their father mendynge their nettes and called them.

22 And they with out tarynge lefte the shyp and their father and folowed hym.

23 And lesus went aboute all Galile teachyng in their synagoges and preachynge ye gospell of the kyngdome and healed all maner of sicknes and all maner dyseases amoge ye people.

24 And his fame spreed abroode through oute all Siria. And they brought vnto hym all sicke people that were taken with divers diseases and gripinges and them yt were possessed with devils and those which were lunatyke and those that had the palsie: and he healed the.

25 And ther folowed hym a greate nombre of people from Galile and from the ten cyties and from Ierusalem and from Iury and from ye regions that lye beyonde Iordan.

Chapter 5

1 When he sawe the people he went vp into a mountayne and when he was set his disciples came to hym

2 and he opened hys mouthe and taught them sayinge:

3 Blessed are the povre in sprete: for theirs is the kyngdome of heven.

4 Blessed are they that morne: for they shalbe conforted.

5 Blessed are the meke: for they shall inheret the erth.

6 Blessed are they which hunger and thirst for rightewesnes: for they shalbe filled.

7 Blessed are ye mercifull: for they shall obteyne mercy.

8 Blessed are the pure in herte: for they shall se God.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shalbe called the chyldren of God.

10 Blessed are they which suffre persecucio for rightwesnes sake: for theirs ys the kyngdome of heuen.

11 Blessed are ye when men reuyle you and persecute you and shall falsly say all manner of yvell saynges agaynst you for my sake.

12 Reioyce and be glad for greate is youre rewarde in heven. + For so persecuted they ye Prophetes which were before youre dayes.

13 ye are ye salt of the erthe: but and yf ye salt have lost hir saltnes what can be salted ther with? It is thence forthe good for nothyng but to be cast oute and to be troade vnder fote of men.

14 Ye are ye light of the worlde. A cite yt is set on an hill cannot be hid

15 nether do men lyght a cadell and put it vnder a busshell but on a candelstick and it lighteth all that are in the house.

16 Let youre light so shyne before men yt they maye se youre good workes and glorify youre father which is in heven.

17 Thinke not yt I am come to destroye the lawe or the Prophets: no I am nott come to destroye them but to fulfill them.

18 For truely I saye vnto you till heven and erth perisshe one iott or one tittle of the lawe shall not scape tyll all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever breaketh one of these lest commaundmentes and teacheth men so he shalbe called the leest in the kyngdome of heve. But whosoever obserueth and teacheth ye same shal be called greate in the kyngdome of heven.

20 For I saye vnto you except youre rightewesnes excede the rightewesnes of ye Scribes and Pharises ye canot entre into ye kyngdome of heven.

21 Ye have herde howe it was sayd vnto the of ye olde tyme: Thou shalt not kyll. For whoso ever killeth shall be in daunger of iudgement.

22 But I say vnto you whosoever is angre with hys brother shalbe in daunger of iudgement. Whosoever sayeth vnto his brother Racha shalbe in dauger of a counsell. But whosoever sayeth thou fole shalbe in dauger of hell fyre.

23 Therefore whe thou offrest thy gifte at the altare and their remembrest that thy brother hath ought agaynst the:

24 leue there thyne offrynge before the altre and go thy waye first and be reconcyled to thy brother and then come and offre thy gyfte.

25 Agre with thyne adversary quicklye whyles thou arte in ye waye with hym lest that adversary deliver ye to ye iudge and ye iudge delivre ye to ye minister and the thou be cast into preson.

26 I say vnto ye verely: thou shalt not come out thece till thou have payed ye utmost farthige.

27 Ye haue hearde howe it was sayde to the of olde tyme: Thou shalt not comitt advoutrie.

28 But I say vnto you that whosoever looketh on a wyfe lustynge after her hathe comitted advoutrie with hir alredy in his hert.

29 Wherefore yf thy right eye offende ye plucke hym out and caste him from the. Better it is for the yt one of thy membres perisshe then that thy hole bodye shuld be cast into hell.

30 Also if thy right honde offend ye cut hym of and caste hym from the. Better yt ys that one of thy membres perisshe then that all thy body shulde be caste in to hell.

31 It ys sayd whosoever put awaye his wyfe let hym geve her a testimonyall also of the devorcement.

32 But I say vnto you: whosoever put awaye his wyfe (except it be for fornicacion) causeth her to breake matrymony. And whosoever maryeth her that is devorsed breaketh wedlocke.

33 Agayne ye haue hearde how it was sayd to the of olde tyme thou shalt not forsuer thy selfe but shalt performe thyne othe to God.

34 But I saye vnto you swere not at all nether by heue for it ys Goddes seate:

35 nor yet by the erth for it is his fote stole: nether by Ierusalem for it ys ye cyte of yt greate kyngde:

36 nether shalt thou sweare by thy heed because thou canst not make one white heer or blacke:

37 But your comunicacion shalbe ye ye: nay nay. For whatsoever is more then yt cometh of yvell.

38 Ye have hearde how it ys sayd an eye for an eye: a tothe for a tothe.

39 But I saye to you that ye resist not wroge. But whosoever geve the a blowe on thy right cheke tourne to him the other.

40 And yf eny man will sue the at the lawe and take awaye thy coote let hym have thy cloocke also.

41 And whosoever wyll copell the to goo a myle goo wyth him twayne.

42 Geve to him that axeth and fro him that wolde borowe tourne not awaye.

43 Ye have hearde how it is sayde: thou shalt love thyne neghbour and hate thine enemy.

44 But I saye vnto you love youre enimies. Blesse the that coursse you. Do good to them that hate you. Praye for them which doo you wronge and persecute you

45 that ye maye be ye chyldern of youre father that is in heauen: for he maketh his sunne to aryse on ye yvell and on the good and sendeth his reyn on the iuste and vniuste.

46 For yf ye love them which love you: what rewarde shall ye have? Doo not the Publicans euen so?

48 And yf ye be frendly to youre brethren onlye: what singuler thyng doo ye? Do not the Publicans lyke wyse? ye shall therfore be perfecte eue as youre father which is in heauen is perfecte.

Chapter 6

1 Take hede to youre almes. That ye geve it not in the syght of men to the intent that ye wolde be sene of them. Or els ye get no rewarde of youre father which is in heve.

2 Whe soever therfore thou gevest thine almes thou shalt not make a tropet to be blowe before the as ye ypocrites do in the synagogis and in the stretis for to be preysed of men. Verely I say vnto you they have their rewarde.

3 But whe thou doest thine almes let not thy lyfte had knowe what thy righte had doth
4 yt thine almes may be secret: and thy father which seith in secret shall rewarde ye opely.

5 And when thou prayest thou shalt not be as ye ypocrytes are. For they love to stond and praye in the synagoges and in the corners of ye stretes because they wolde be sene of men. Verely I saye vnto you they haue their rewarde.

6 But when thou prayest entre into thy chamber and shut thy dore to the and praye to thy father which ys in secrete: and thy father which seith in secret shall rewarde the openly.

7 And whe ye praye bable not moche as the hethe do: for they thincke that they shalbe herde for their moche bablynges sake.

8 Be ye not lyke them therfore. For youre father knoweth wherof ye haue neade before ye axe of him.

9 After thys maner therfore praye ye. O oure father which arte in heve halowed be thy name.

10 Let thy kyngdome come. Thy wyll be fulfilled as well in erth as it ys in heven.

11 Geve vs this daye oure dayly breede.

12 And forgeve vs oure treaspases eue as we forgeve oure trespassers.

13 And leade vs not into teptacion: but delyver vs fro evell. For thyne is ye kyngedome and ye power and ye glorye for ever. Amen.

14 For and yf ye shall forgeve other men their treaspases youre hevenly father shall also forgeve you.

15 But and ye wyll not forgeve men their trespasses nomore shall youre father forgeve youre trespasses.

16 Moreoure when ye faste be not sad as ye ypocrytes are. For they disfigure their faces that they myght be sene of me how they faste. Verely I say vnto you they have their rewarde.

17 But thou whe thou fastest annoynte thyne heed and washe thy face

18 that it appere not vnto men howe that thou fastest: but vnto thy father which is in secrete: and thy father which seith in secret shall rewarde the openly.

19 Se that ye gaddre you not treasure vpon ye erth where rust and mothes corrupte and where theves breake through and steale.

20 But gaddre ye treasure togeder in heve where nether rust nor mothes corrupte and where theves nether breake vp nor yet steale.

21 For where soever youre treasure ys there will youre hertes be also.

22 The light of the body is thyne eye. Wher fore if thyne eye besyngle all thy body shalbe full of light.

23 But and if thyne eye be wycked then all thy body shalbe full of derckenes. Wherefore yf the light that is in the be darckenes: how greate is that darckenes.

24 No ma can serve two masters. For ether he shall hate the one and love the other: or els he shall lene to ye one and despise ye other: ye can not serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I saye vnto you be not carefull for your lyfe what ye shall eate or what ye shall drincke nor yet for youre body what ye shall put on. ys not ye lyfe more worth then meate and the body more of value then raymeut?

26 Beholde the foules of ye ayer: for they sowe not nether reepe nor yet cary into ye barnes: and yet youre hevely father fedeth the. Are ye not moche better the they?

27 Which of you (though he toke thought therfore) coulde put one cubit vnto his stature?

28 And why care ye then for raymet? Considre ye lylies of ye felde how they growe. They labour not nether spynne.

29 And yet for all yt I saye vnto you yt eue Salomon in all his royalte was not arayed lyke vnto one of these.

30 Wherefore yf God so clothe the grasse which ys to daye in the felde and to morowe shalbe caste in to the founace: shall he not moche more do the same vnto you o ye of lytle fayth?

31 Therefore take no thought sayinge: what shall we eate or what shall we drincke or wherwt shall we be clothed?

32 After all these thynges seke the getyls. For youre hevely father knoweth that ye have neade of all these thynges.

33 But rather seke ye fyrst the kyngdome of heuen and the rightwisnes therof and all these thynges shalbe ministred vnto you.

34 Care not then for the morow but let ye morow care for it selfe: for the daye present hath ever ynough of his awne trouble.

Chapter 7

1 Iudge not that ye be not iudged.

2 For as ye iudge so shall ye be iudged. And wt what mesure ye mete wt the same shall it be mesured to you agayne.

3 Why seist thou a moote in thy brothers eye and perceavest not the beame yt ys yn thyne awne eye.

4 Or why sayest thou to thy brother: suffre me to plucke oute the moote oute of thyne eye and behold a beame is in thyne awne eye.

5 Ypocryte fyrst cast oute the beame oute of thyne awne eye and then shalte thou se clearly to plucke oute the moote out of thy brothers eye.

6 Geve not that which is holy to dogges nether cast ye youre pearles before swyne lest they treade them vnder their fete and ye other tourne agayne and all to rent you.

7 Axe and it shalbe geven you. Seke and ye shall fynd. knocke and it shalbe opened vnto you.

8 For whosoever axeth receaveth and he yt seketh fyndeth and to hym that knocketh it shalbe opened.

9 Ys there eny man amoge you which if his sonne axed hym bread wolde offer him astone?

10 Or if he axed fysshe wolde he proffer hym a serpet?

11 Yf ye then which are evyll cane geve to youre chyl dren good gyftes: how moche moore shall youre father which is in heve geve good thynges to them yt axe hym?

12 Therefore whatsoever ye wolde that men shulde do to you even so do ye to them. This ys the lawe and the Prophettes.

13 Enter in at the strayte gate: for wyde is ye gate and broade is the waye that leadeth to destruccion: and many ther be which goo yn therat.

14 But strayte is the gate and narowe ys the waye which leadeth vnto lyfe: and feawe there be that fynde it.

15 Beware of false Prophetes which come to you in shepes clothinge but inwardly they are ravenynge wolves.

16 Ye shall knowe them by their frutes. Do men gaddre grapes of thornes? or figges of bryres?

17 Euen soo every good tree bryngeth forthe good frute. But a corrupte tree bryngethe forthe evyll frute.

18 A good tree canot brynge forthe bad frute: nor yet a bad tree can bringe forthe good frute.

19 Every tree that bryngethe not forthe good frute shalbe hewe doune and cast into the fyre.

20 Wherfore by their frutes ye shall knowe the.

21 Not all they that saye vnto me Master Master shall enter in to the kyngdome of heven: but he that dothe my fathers will which ys in heven.

22 Many will saye to me in that daye Master master have we not in thy name prophesied? And in thy name have caste oute devyls? And in thy name have done many miracles?

23 And then will I knowlege vnto them that I never knewe them. Departe from me ye workers of iniquite.

24 Whosoever heareth of me these sayinges and doethe the same I wyll lyken hym vnto a wyse man which bylt hys housse on a rocke:

25 and aboundance of rayne descended and the fluddes came and the wyndes blewe and bet vpon that same housse and it fell not because it was grounded on the rocke.

26 And whosoever heareth of me these sayinges and doth the not shalbe lykened vnto a folysh man which bilt hys housse apo the sondes:

27 and abundauce of rayne descended and the fluddes came and ye wyndes blewe and beet vpon that housse and it fell and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe that when Iesus had ended these saynges the people were astonnyed at hys doctryne.

29 For he taught them as one havynge power and not as the Scribes.

Chapter 8

1 When he was come downe from the moutayne moch people folowed him.

2 And lo ther came a lepre and worsheped him sayinge: Master if thou wylt thou canst make me clene.

3 And Iesus put forthe hys hond and touched hym sayinge: I wyll be thou clene and immediatly hys leprosie was clensed.

4 And Iesus sayde vnto him. Se thou tell no man but go and shewe thy selfe to the preste and offer the gyfte that Moses comaunded in witnes to them.

5 When Iesus was entred into Capernau ther came vnto him a certayne Centurion and besought hym

6 sayinge: Master my seruaut lyeth sicke at home of ye palsy and ys greuously payned.

7 And Iesus sayd vnto hym: I will come and heale him.

8 The Centurio answered and sayde: Syr I am not worthy yt thou shuldest come vnder my rofe but speake ye worde only and my servaut shalbe healed.

9 For I also my selfe am a man vndre power and have souldiers vndre me and I saye to one go and he goeth and to anothe come and he cometh: and to my seruaut do this and he doeth it.

10 When Iesus hearde yt he marveled and sayd to them yt folowed hym. Derely I say vnto you I have not foude so great fayth: no not in Israel.

11 I say therfore vnto you that many shall come fro the eest and weest and shall rest wt Abraham Isaac and Iacob in the kingdome of heve:

12 and the chylde of ye kyngdome shalbe cast out in to vtter darcknes: there shalbe wepinge and gnasshing of tethe.

13 The Iesus sayd vnto ye Centurion go thy waye and as thou belevest so be it vnto the. And his servaunt was healed the selfe houre.

14 And then Iesus went to Peters house and sawe hys wyves mother lyinge sicke of a fevre

15 and touched her hande and the fevre left hir: and she arose and ministred vnto them.

16 When the eue was come they brought vn to him many yt were possessed with devyllis.

And he cast out ye spirites with a worde and healed all yt were sicke

17 to fulfill yt which was spoke by Esayas ye Prophet sayinge. He toke on him oure infirmities and bare oure sickneses.

18 Whe Iesus sawe moche people about him he comaunded to go over ye water.

19 And ther came a scribe and sayd vnto hym: master I wyll folowe ye whyther so ever thou goest.

20 And Iesus sayd vnto him: the foxes have holes and the bryddes of the ayer have nestes but ye sonne of the man hath not whero to rest his heede.

21 A nothre yt was one of hys disciples sayd vnto hym: master suffre me fyrst to go and burye my father.

22 But Iesus sayd vnto him: folowe me and let the deed burie their deed.

23 And he entred in to a shyppe and his disciples folowed him.

24 And beholde there arose a a greate tepest in ye see in so moche yt the shippe was covered wt waves and he was a slepe.

25 And his disciples came vn to him and awoke hym sayinge: master save vs we perishe.

26 And he sayd vnto them: why are ye fearfull o ye of lytell faithe? Then he arose and rebuked ye wyndes and the see and ther folowed a greate calme.

27 And the men marveyled and sayd: what man is this that bothe wyndes and see obey hym?

28 And when he was come to ye other syde in to ye coutre of ye Gergesites ther met him two possessed of devylls which came out of the graves and were out of measure fearce so yt no ma myght go by that waye.

29 And behold they cryed out sayinge: O Iesu the sonne of God what have we to do with the? Art thou come hyther to tormet vs before the tyme be come?

30 And ther was a good waye of fro them a greate heerd of swyne fedinge.

31 Then ye devyles besought him sayinge: if thou cast vs out suffre vs to go oure waye in to the heerd of swyne.

32 And he sayd vnto the: go youre wayes. Then wet they out and departed into ye heerd of swyne And beholde ye whoale heerd of swyne was caryed wt violence hedlinge in to the see and perished in ye water.

33 Then ye heerdme fled and wet their ways in to ye cyte and tolde every thinge and what had fortunod vnto the possessed of the devyls.

34 And beholde all the cyte came out and met Iesus. And when they sawe hym they besought hym to departe oute of their costes.

Chapter 9

1 Then he entred in to a shippe and passed over and came in to his awne cite.

2 And lo they brought to him a ma sicke of ye palsie lyinge in his bed. And when lesus sawe ye faith of the he sayd to the sicke of ye palsie: sonne be of good chere thy synnes be forgeve the.

3 And beholde certeyne of ye scribes sayd in the selves this ma blasphemeth.

4 And whe lesus sawe their thoughtes he sayd: wherfore thinke ye evill in youre hertes?

5 Whether ys esyer to saye thy synnes be forgiven ye or to saye: arise and walke?

6 That ye maye knowe that ye sonne of ma hath power to forgeve synnes in erth then sayd he vnto ye sicke of ye palsye: arise take vp thy beed and go home to thine housse.

7 And he arose and departed to his awne housse.

8 And when ye people sawe it they marveyled and glorified god which had geve suche power to me.

9 And as lesus passed forth fro thence he sawe a ma syt a receyuinge of custome named Mathew and sayd to him: folowe me.

10 And he arose and folowed him. And it came to passe as he sat at meate in the housse: beholde many publicans and synners came and sate downe also with lesus and hys disciples.

11 When the Pharises sawe that they sayd to hys disciples: why eateth youre master wt publicans and synners?

12 When lesus herde that he sayde vnto them: The whole neade not the phisicion but they that are sicke.

13 Goo and learne what that meaneth: I have pleasure in mercy and not in offerynge. For I am not come to call the rightewes but the synners to repentaunce.

14 Then came ye disciples of Ihon to hym sayinge: why do we and the Pharises fast ofte: but thy disciples fast not?

15 And lesus sayde vnto them: Can ye weddyng chylde morne as longe as ye bridegrome is wt them? The tyme will come whe the bridegrome shalbe take fro them and then shall they faste.

16 Noo man peceth and olde garment with a pece of newe cloothe. For then taketh he awaye ye pece agayne from the garmet and the rent ys made greater.

17 Nether do men put newe wyne into olde vessels for then the vessels breake and the wyne runneth oute and the vessels perysshe. But they powre newe wyne into newe vessels and so are both saved togeder.

18 Whyls he thus spake vnto the beholde ther came a certayne ruler and worshipped him sayinge: my doghter is euen now deceased but come and lay thy honde on her and she shall live.

19 And lesus arose and folowed hym with hys disciples.

20 And beholde a woman which was diseased wt an yssue of bloude .xii. yeres came behynde hym and toched ye hem of hys vesture.

21 For she sayd in her silfe: yf I maye toche but even his vesture only I shalbe safe.

22 Then lesus tourned him about and behelde her sayinge: Doughter be of good conforte thy faith hath made the safe. And she was made whole even that same houre.

23 And when lesus came into ye rulers housse and sawe the minstrels and the people raginge

24 he sayde vnto them: Get you hence for ye mayde is not deed but slepeth. And they laughed hym to scorne.

25 Assone as ye people were put forthe he went in and toke her by ye hond and the mayde arose.

26 And this was noysed through out all that lande.

27 And as lesus departed thence two blynde men folowed hym crying and saying: O thou sonne of David have mercy on vs.

28 And when he was come to housse the blynd came to hym And Iesus sayde vnto them: Beleve ye that I am able to do thys? And they sayde vnto hym: ye Lorde.
29 Then touched he their eyes saying: acordyng to youre faythe be it vnto you.
30 And their eyes were opened. And Iesus charged the saying: Se yt no man knowe of it.
31 But they assone as they were departed spread abroad his name through oute all the londe.
32 As they went out beholde they brought to hym a dome ma possessed of a devyll.
33 And as sone as the devyll was cast oute the domme spake: And the people merved sayinge: it was never so sene in Israel.
34 But the Pharises sayde: he casteth oute devyls by the power of the chefe devyll.
35 And Iesus went about all cities and tounes teachyng in their synagoges and preachyng the glad tidinges of ye kyngdome and healyng all maner sicknes and desease amoge ye people.
36 But when he sawe the people he had copassion on the because they were pyned awaye and scattered abroad eve as shepe havige no shepherd.
37 Then sayde he to hys disciples: the hervest is grete but the laborers are feawe.
38 Wherefore praye the Lorde of the harvest to sende forthe laborers into hys harvest.

Chapter 10

1 And he called his .xii. disciples vnto hym and gave them power over vnclene sprites to cast them oute and to heale all maner of sicknesses and all maner of deseases.
2 The names of the .xii. Apostles are these. The fyrst Simon called also Peter: and Andrew his brother. Iames the sonne of zebede and Ihon his brother.
3 Philip and Bartlemew. Thomas and Mathew the Publican. Iames the sonne of Alphe and Lebbeus otherwyse called Taddeus.
4 Simon of Cane and Iudas Iscarioth which also betrayed hym.
5 These .xii. sent Iesus and comaunded them sayinge: Go not in to ye wayes yt leade to the gentyls and in to ye cities of ye Samaritans enter ye not.
6 But go rather to ye lost shepe of the housse of Israel.
7 Go and preach sayinge: yt the kyngdome of heve is at hande.
8 Heale the sicke clense the lepers rayse the deed caste oute the devils. Frely ye have receved frely geve agayne.
9 Posses not golde nor silver nor brassse yn youre gerdels
10 nor yet scrip towards your iorney: nether two cotes nether shues nor yet a staffe. For the workma is worthy to have his meate.
11 In to whatsoever cite or toun ye shall come enqyre who ys worthy yn it and there abyde till ye goo thence.
12 And whe ye come in to an housse salute ye same.
13 And yf the housse be worthy youre peace shall come upon it. But yf it be not worthy youre peace shall retourne to you agayne.
14 And whosoever shall not receave you nor will heare youre preachyng: when ye departe oute of yt housse or that cite shake of the duste of youre fete.
15 Truly I say vnto you: it shalbe easier for the londe of zodoma and Gomorra in the daye of iudgement then for that cite.
16 Beholde I sende you forthe as shepe amoge wolves. Be ye therefore wyse as serpetes and innocent as doves.
17 Beware of men for they shall deliver you vp to ye counsels and shall scourge you in their synagoges.
18 And ye shall be brought to the heed rulers and kynges for my sake in witnes to them and to the gentyls.

19 But when they delyver you vp take no thought how or what ye shall speake for yt shalbe geve you eve in that same houre what ye shall saye.

20 For it is not ye that speke but ye sprite of your father which speaketh in you.

21 The brother shall betraye the brother to deeth and the father the sonne. And the chylde shall aryse agaynste their fathers and mothers and shall put them to deethe:

22 and ye shall be hated of all me for my name. But he that endureth to the ende shalbe saved.

23 When they persecute you in one cite flye in to another. I tell you for a treuth ye shall not fynysse all yt cities of Israel tyll ye sonne of man be come.

24 The disciple ys not above hys master: nor yet ye servaut above his lorde.

25 It is ynough for the disciple to be as hys master ys and that the servaut be as his lorde ys. yf they have called the lorde of the housse beelzebub: how moche more shall they call them of his housholde so?

26 Feare the not therfore. There is no thinge so close that shall not be openned and no thinge so hyd that shall not be knowen.

27 What I tell you in dercknes that speake ye in lyght. And what ye heare in the eare that preache ye on the housse toppes.

28 And feare ye not them which kyll the body and be not able to kyll the soule. But rather feare hym which is able to destroye bothe soule and body into hell.

29 Are not two sparowes solde for a farthinge? And none of them dothe lyght on the grounde with out youre father.

30 And now are all the heeris of youre heedis numbred.

31 Feare ye not therfore: ye are of more value then many sparowes.

32 Who soever therfore shall knowledge me before men hym will I knowledge also before my father which is in heuen.

33 But whoso ever shall denye me before men hym will I also denye before my father which is in heven.

34 Thynke not that I am come to sende peace into the erth. I came not to send peace but a swearde.

35 For I am come to set a man at varyaunce ageynst hys father and the doughter ageynst hyr mother and the doughterlawe ageynst her motherlawe:

36 And a mannes fooes shalbe they of hys owne housholde.

37 He that lovith hys father or mother more then me is not mete for me. And he that loveth his sonne or doughter more then me is not mete for me.

38 And he yt taketh not his crosse and foloweth me ys not mete for me.

39 He that fyndeth hys lyfe shall lose it: and he that losith hys lyfe for my sake shall fynde it.

40 He that receavith you receavith me: and he that receavith me receavith him that sent me.

41 He that receavith a prophet in ye name of a prophet shall receive a prophetes rewarde. And he that receavith a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive the rewarde of a righteous man.

42 And whosoever shall geve vnto one of these lytle ones to drincke a cuppe of colde water only in the name of a disciple: I tel you of a trueth he shall not lose his rewarde.

Chapter 11

1 And it came to passe when Iesus had made an ende of comaundinge his .xii. disciples that he departed thence to teache and to preache in their cities.

2 When Ihon beinge in preson hearde ye workes of Christ he sent two of his disciples

3 and sayde vnto him. Arte thou he that shall come: or shall we loke for another.

4 Iesus answered and sayde vnto them. Go and shewe Ihon what ye have hearde and sene.

5 The blynd se the halt goo the lepers are clensed: the deaf heare the ded ryse ageyne and the glad tidinges is preached to the povre.

6 And happy is he that is not offended by me.

7 And as they departed Iesus begane to speake vnto the people of Ihon. What for to se wet ye out in to the wyldernes? wet ye out to se a rede shake with ye wynde?

8 other what wet ye out for to se? A man clothed in soofte raymet:? Beholde they yt weare soofte clothig are in kynges howses.

9 But what wet ye oute for to se? A prophete? Ye I saye to you and more the a prophete.

10 For this is he of who it is wrytte. Beholde I sende my messenger before thy face which shall prepare thy way before ye.

11 Verely I saye vnto you amonge ye chylde of wemen arose there not a gretter then Ihon the baptist. Notwithstandinge he that ys lesse in the kyngdome of heven ys gretter then he.

12 From the tyme of Ihon Baptist hytherto ye kyngdome of heve suffreth violence and they that go to it with violence pluck it vnto them.

13 For all the prophetes and the lawe prophesyed vnto to the tyme of Ihon.

14 Also yf ye wyll receave it this is Helyas which shuld come.

15 He yt hathe eares to heare let him heare.

16 But wher vnto shall I lyken this generacion? It ys lyke vnto chylde which syt in the market and call vnto their felowes

17 and saye: we have pyped vnto you and ye have not daunsed? We have morned vnto you and ye have not sorowed.

18 For Ihon came nether eatinge nor drinkinge and they saye he hath the devyll.

19 The sonne of man came eatinge and drinkinge and they saye beholde a glutton and drynker of wyne and a frend vnto publicas and synners. Never the later wysdome ys iustified of hir children.

20 Then bega he to vpbrayd the cities in which most of his miracles were done because they meded not.

21 Wo be to ye Chorasin. Wo be to ye Betzaida: for if the miracles which were shewd in you had bene done in Tyre and Sidon they had repented longe agone in sackcloth and asshes.

22 Neverthelesse I say to you: it shall be esier for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgemet then for you.

23 And thou Capernau which art lift vp vnto heve shalt be brought doune to hell. For if the miracles which have bene done in the had bene shewed in zodom: they had remayned to this daye.

24 Neverthelesse I saye vnto you: it shalbe easiar for ye londe of zodo in the daye of iudgemet the for ye.

25 At yt tyme Iesus answered and sayd: I prayse ye o father lorde of heve and erth because thou hast hid these thinges fro the wyse and prudet and hast opened the vnto babes:

26 eve so father for so it pleased ye.

27 All thinges are geve vnto me of my father. And noma knoweth ye sonne but ye father: nether knoweth eny ma ye father save ye sonne and he to whome ye sonne will ope him.

28 Come vnto me all ye that laboure and are laden and I wyll ease you.

29 Take my yoke on you and lerne of me for I am meke and lowly in herte: and ye shall fynd rest vnto youre soules.

30 For my yoke is easy and my burden is light.

Chapter 12

1 In that tyme went Iesus on the Saboth dayes thorow the corne and his disciples were anhogred and begane to plucke the eares of coorne and to eate.

2 When ye pharises sawe that they sayde vnto him: Beholde thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to do apon ye saboth daye.

3 He sayde vnto the: Haue ye not reed what David did whe he was anhougered and they also which were with him?

4 How he entred into the house of God and ate ye halowed loaves which were not lawfull for him to eate nether for the which were wt him but only for ye prestes.

5 Or have ye not reed in ye lawe how that ye prestes in ye temple breake the saboth daye and yet are blamlesse?

6 But I saye vnto you: that here is one greater then ye teple.

7 Wherefore yf ye had wist what this sayinge meneth: I require mercy and not sacrifice: ye wold never have condemed innocetes.

8 For ye sonne of man is lord even of ye saboth daye.

9 And he departed thence and went into their synagoge:

10 and beholde ther was a man whiche had his hande dryed vp. And they axed him sayinge: ys it lawfull to heale apon ye saboth dayes? because they myght acuse him.

11 And he sayde vnto the: whiche of you wolde it be yf he had a shepe fallen into a pitte on ye saboth daye that wolde not take him and lyft him out?

12 And how moche is a man better the a shepe? Wherefore it is lefull to do a good dede on the saboth dayes.

13 Then sayde he to ye ma: stretch forth thy had. And he stretched it forthe. And it was made whole agayne lyke vnto ye other.

14 Then ye Pharyses wet out and helde a counsell agaynst hym how they myght destroye hym.

15 When Iesus knewe yt he departed thece and moche people folowed him and he healed the all

16 and charged the that they shuld not make him knowe:

17 to fulfyll that which was spoden by Esay ye Prophet which sayeth.

18 Beholde my chylde who I have chosen my beloved in who my soule deliteth. I wyll put my sprete on hym and he shall shewe iudgemet to ye gentylys.

19 He shall not stryve he shall not crye nether shall eny man heare his voyce in ye streetes

20 a brosed rede shall he not breacke and flaxe that begynneth to burne he shall not queche tyll he sende forth iudgement vnto victory

21 and in hys name shall the gentylys truste.

22 Then was brought to hym one possessed with a devyll which was both blynde and domme: and he healed hym insomoch that he which was blynd and domme both spake and sawe.

23 And all the people were amased and sayde: Ys not this that sonne of David?

24 But when the Pharises hearde that they sayde: This felow dryveth ye devyls no nother wyse oute but by the helpe of Belzebug ye chefe of the devyls.

25 But Iesus knewe their thoughtes and sayde to the. Every kyngdome devided wt in it sylfe shalbe brought to naught. Nether shall eny cite or housholde devyded agest it sylfe cotynue.

26 So if sata cast out sata the is he devyded agenst him sylfe. How shall then his kyngdome endure?

27 Also if I by ye helpe of Belzebub cast oute devyls: by whose helpe do youre chyldren cast them out? Therefore they shalbe youre iudges.

28 But if I cast out the devyls by the sprite of God: then is the kyngdome of god come on you?

29 Ether how can a ma enter into a stroge manes housse and violently take awaye his goodes: excepte he fyrst binde ye stroge man and the spoyle his housse?

30 He that is not wt me is agaynst me. And he yt gaddereth not wt me scattereth abrode.

31 Wherefore I say vnto you all maner of synne and blasphemy shalbe forgeven vnto men: but the blasphemy of ye sprite shall not be forgeven vnto men.

32 And whoso ever speaketh a worde agaynst the sonne of man it shalbe forgeven him. But whosoever speaketh agaynst the holy goost it shall not be forgeven hym: no nether in this worlde nether in the worlde to come.

33 Ether make ye tree good and his frute good also: or els make ye tree evyll and his frute evyll also. For ye tree is knowe by his frute.

34 O generacio of viperes how can ye saye well whe ye youre selves are evyll? For of ye aboundance of the hert ye mouthe speaketh.

35 A good ma oute of ye good treasure of his hert bringeth forth good thynges. And an evyll man out of his evyll treasure bringeth forth evyll thynges.

36 But I say vnto you that of every ydell worde that men shall have spoken: they shall geve acountes at the daye of iudgement.

37 For by thy wordes thou shalt be iustified: and by thy wordes thou shalt be condemned.

38 Then answered certeyne of the scribes and of the Pharises sayinge: Master we wolde fayne se a sygne of ye.

39 He answered and sayde to the: The evyll and advoutrous generacio seketh a signe but ther shall no signe be geve to the saue the signe of the Prophete Ionas.

40 For as Ionas was thre dayes and thre nyghtes in the whales belly: soo shall ye sonne of man be thre dayes and thre nyghtes in ye hert of ye erth.

41 The men of Ninivie shall rise at the daye of iudgement with this nacion and condemne them: for they amended at ye preachinge of Ionas. And beholde a greater then Ionas is here.

42 The quene of ye south shall ryse at ye daye of iudgement with this generacion and shall condemne the: for she came fro the vtmost parties of the worlde to heare the wysdome of Salomon. And beholde a greater then Salomo is here.

43 When the vnclene sprite is gone out of a man he walketh throughout dry places seking reest and fyndeth none.

44 Then he sayeth: I will retourne ageyne into my housse fro whece I came oute. And when he is come he fyndeth the housse empty and swepte and garnished.

45 Then he goeth his waye and taketh vnto him seven other spretes worsse then himsilfe and so entre they in and dwell there. And the ende of that man is worsse then the beginning. Even so shall it be with this evell nacion.

46 Whill he yet talked to the people: beholde his mother and his brethren stode without desyringe to speake with him.

47 Then one sayde vnto hym: beholde thy mother and thy brethre stonde without desyringe to speake wt the.

48 He answered and sayd to him that tolde hym: Who is my mother? or who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hond over his disciples and sayd: behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoever dothe my fathers will which is in heve the same is my brother suster and mother.

Chapter 13

1 The same daye wet Iesus out of ye house and sat by the seesyde

2 and moch people resorted vnto him so gretly yt he wet and sat in a shippe and all the people stode on ye shoore.

3 And he spake many thynges to the in similitudes sayinge: Beholde ye sower wet forth to sowe.

4 And as he sowed some fell by ye wayessyde and the fowles came and devoured it vp.

5 Some fell apo stony groude where it had not moche erth and a none it sproge vp because it had no depth of erth:

6 and when ye sunne was vp it cauht heet and for lake of rotyng wyddred awaye.

7 Some fell amoge thornes and the thornes sproge vp and chooked it.

8 Parte fell in good groude and brought forth good frute: some an hudred fold some sixtie fold some thyrty folde.

9 Whosoever hath eares to heare let him heare.

10 And the disciples came and sayde to him: Why speakest thou to the in parables?

11 He answered and sayde vnto them: it is geve vnto you to knowe ye secretes of the kyngdome of heve but to the it is not geve.

12 For whosoever hath to him shall be geven: and he shall have aboundance. But whosoever hath not: fro hym shalbe takyn awaye even that he hath.

13 Therefore speake I to them in similitudes: for though they se they se not: and hearinge they heare not: nether vnderstonde.

14 And in the is fulfilled ye Prophetie of Esayas which prophetie sayth: with the eares ye shall heare and shall not vnderstonde and with the eyes ye shall se and shall not perceave.

15 For this peoples hertes are waxed grosse and their eares were dull of heryng and their eyes have they closed lest they shulde se with their eyes and heare with their eares and shuld vnderstonde with their hertes and shuld tourne that I myght heale them.

16 But blessed are youre eyes for they se: and youre eares for they heare.

17 Verely I say vnto you that many Prophetes and perfaicte me have desired to se tho thynges which ye se and have not sene the: and to heare tho thynges which ye heare and have not herde the.

18 Heare ye therefore ye similitude of the sower.

19 Whosoever heareth the worde of ye kingdome and vnderstondeth it not ther cometh the evyll ma and catcheth awaye yt which was sowne in his hert. And this is he which was sowne by the wayesyde.

20 But he yt was sowne in ye stony groude is he which heareth the worde of God and anone wt ioye receaveth it

21 yet hath he no rottes in him selfe and therefore dureth but a season: for assone as tribulacion or persecucion aryseth because of the worde by and by he falleth.

22 He yt was sowne amoge thornes is he yt heareth ye worde of God: but the care of this worlde and the dissaytfulnes of ryches choke ye worde and so is he made vnfrutfull.

23 He which is sowne in ye good grounde is he yt heareth ye worde and vnderstodeth it which also bereth frute and bringeth forth some an.C. folde some sixtie folde and some .xxx. folde.

24 Another similitude put he forth vnto the sayinge: The kyngdome of heve is lyke vnto a man which sowed good seed in his felde.

25 But whyll men slepte ther came his foo and sowed tares amoge ye wheate and wet his waye.

26 When ye blade was sproge vp and had brought forth frute the appered ye tares also.

27 The servauntes came to the housholder and sayde vnto him: Syr sowedest not thou good seed in thy crosse fro whence the hath it tares?

28 He sayde to the the envious man hath done this. Then ye servauntes sayde vnto him: wilt thou then yt we go and gader them?

29 But he sayde nay lest whill ye go aboute to wede out ye tares ye plucke vppye also wt them ye wheate by ye rottes:

30 let bothe growe to gether tyll harvest come and in tyme of harvest I wyll saye to the reapers gather ye fyrst ye tares and bind the in sheaves to be bred: but gather the wheete into my barne.

31 Another parable he put forthe vnto the sayinge. The kyngdome of heve is lyke vnto a grayne of mustard seed which a man taketh and soweth in his felde

32 which is ye leest of all seedes. But when it is growne it is the greatest amoge yerbes and it is a tree: so yt the bryddes of the ayer come and bylde in the brauches of it.

33 Another similitude sayde he to them. The kyngdome of heven is lyke vnto leve which a woman taketh and hydeth in .iii. peckes of meeke tyll all be leveded.

34 All these thynges spake Iesus vnto the people by similitudes and with oute similitudes spake he nothinge to them

35 to fulfill that which was spoke by the Prophet sayinge: I wyll ope my mouth in similitudes and wyll speake forth thynges which have bene kepte secreete from the begynninge of the worlde.

36 Then sent Iesus ye people awaye and came to housse. And his disciples came vnto him sayinge: declare vnto vs the similitude of the tares of the felde.

37 Then answered he and sayde to them. He that soweth the good seed is the sonne of man.

38 And ye felde is the worlde. And the chyldre of the kyngdome they are ye good seed. And the tares are the chyldren of ye wicked.

39 And the enemye that soweth the is ye devell. The harvest is ye end of the worlde. And the reapers be ye angels.

40 For eve as the tares are gaddred and bred in ye fyre: so shall it be in ye ende of this worlde.

41 The sonne of man shall send forth his angels and they shall gather out of his kyngdome all thynges that offende and them which do iniquite

42 and shall cast them into a furnes of fyre. There shalbe waylynge and gnasshing of teth.

43 Then shall the iuste men shyne as bryght as the sunne in ye kyngdome of their father. Whosoever hath eares to heare let him heare.

44 Agayne ye kyngdome of heve is lyke vnto treasure hidde in the felde ye which a man fyndeth and hideth: and for ioy therof goeth and selleth all that he hath and byeth that felde.

45 Agayne ye kyngdome of heve is lyke vnto a marchaunt that seketh good pearles

46 which when he had founde one precious pearle wet and solde all that he had and bought it.

47 Agayne the kyngdome of heve is lyke vnto a neet cast into ye see yt gadereth of all kyndes of fysshes:

48 which whe it is full men drawe to londe and sitte and gadre the good into vessels and cast the bad awaye.

49 So shall it be at the ende of the worlde. The angels shall come oute and sever the bad from the good

50 and shall cast them into a furnes of fyre: there shalbe waylynge and gnasshyng of teth.

51 Iesus sayde vnto them: vnderstonde ye all these thynges? They sayde ye Lorde.

52 The sayde he vnto them: Therefore every scribe which is taught vnto the kyngdome of heve is lyke an housholder which bryngeth forth out of hys treasure thynges bothe new and olde.

53 And it came to passe when Iesus had finisshed these similitudes yt he departed thence

54 and came in to his awne coudre and taught them in their synagoges in so moche yt they were astonyed and sayde: whece cometh all this wysdome and power vnto him?

55 Is not this the carpeters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethre be called Iames and Ioses and Simo and Iudas?

56 And are not his susters all here wt vs? Whece hath he all these thynges.

57 And they were offended by him. The Iesus sayd to the a Prophet is not wt out honoure save in hys awne countre and amoge his awne kynne.

58 And he dyd not many miracles there for there vnbeleves sake.

Chapter 14

1 At that tyme Herod the tetrarcha hearde of the fame of Iesu

2 and sayde vnto his servautes: This is Ihon ye baptist. He is risen agayne from deeth and therefore are soche myracles wrought by him.

3 For Herod had taken Ihon and bounde him and put him in preson for Herodias sake his brother Philips wyfe.

4 For Ihon sayde vnto him: Yt is not lawfull for the to have her.

5 And when he wold have put him to deeth he feared the people because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herodes birth daye was come the doughter of Herodias daunsed before them and pleased Herod.

7 Wherefore he promised wt an oth that he wolde geve hir whatsoever she wolde axe.

8 And she beinge informed of her mother before sayde: geve me here Ihon baptistes heed in a platter.

9 And ye kyng sorowed. Neverthesse for his othes sake and for their sakis which sate also at ye table he comaunded yt to be geven hir:

10 and sent and beheeded Ihon in the preson

11 and his heed was brought in a platter and geven to the damsell and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came and toke vp his body and buryed it: and went and tolde Iesus.

13 When Iesus hearde that he departed thence by shippe in to a desert place out of ye waye. And when the people had hearde therof they folowed him afote out of their cities.

14 And Iesus went forth and sawe moche people and his herte did melte vpon them and he healed of them those that were sicke.

15 When even was come his disciples came to him sayinge. This is a deserte place and the daye is spent: let the people departe yt they maye go into ye tounes and bye them vytayllis.

16 But Iesus sayde vnto them. They have no neade to go awaye. Geve ye the to eate.

17 Then sayde they vnto him: we have here but .v. loves and two fysshes.

18 And he sayde: bringe the hyther to me.

19 And he comaunded ye people to syt downe on ye grasse: and toke ye .v. loves and the .ii. fysshes and loked vp to heven and blessed and brake and gave the loves to his disciples and the disciples gave them to ye people.

20 And they dyd all eate and were suffised. And they gadered vp of ye gobbetes that remayned vii. basketes full.

21 And they yt ate werein nobre about .v.M. men besyde wemen and chyl dren.

22 And strayght waye Iesus made his disciples enter into a shippe and to goo over before him whill he sent ye people awaye.
23 And assone as he had sent the people awaye he went vp into a moutayne alone to praye. And when nyght was come he was there himsilf alone.
24 And the shippe was now in the middes of the see and was toost with waves for it was a cotrary wynde.
25 In the fourthe watche of ye night Iesus came vnto them walkynge on the see.
26 And when his disciples sawe him walkynge on the see they were troubled sayinge: it is some spirite and cryed out for feare.
27 And streyght waye Iesus spake vnto them sayinge: be of god cheare it is I be not afrayed.
28 Peter answered him and sayde: master if thou be he bid me come vnto the on the water.
29 And he sayde come. And when Peter was come doune out of ye shippe he walked on ye water to go to Iesus.
30 But when he sawe a myghty wynde he was afrayed. And as he beganne to synke he cryed sayinge: master save me.
31 And immediatly Iesus stretched forth his hode and caught him and sayde to him: O thou of lytell faith wherfore diddest thou dout?
32 And assone as they were come in to ye shippe ye wynde ceased.
33 Then they that were in the shippe came and worshipped him sayinge: of a truth thou arte ye sonne of God.
34 And when they were come over they went in to ye londe of Genazareth.
35 And when ye men of yt place had knowledge of him they sent out in to all yt cowntre rounde about and brought vnto him all that were sicke
36 and besought him that they myght touche the hemme of his vesture only. And as many as touched it were made safe.

Chapter 15

1 Then came to Iesus scribes and pharises from Ierusalem sayinge:
2 why do thy disciples transgresse the tradicions of ye elders? for they wesse not their hondes when they eate breed.
3 He answered and sayde vnto them: why do ye also transgresse ye comaundment of God thorowe youre tradicions?
4 For God comaunded sayinge: honoure thy father and mother and he that cursseth father or mother shall suffer deeth.
5 But ye saye every ma shall saye to his father or mother: That which thou desyrest of me to helpe ye with: is geven God:
6 and so shall he not honoure his father or his mother. And thus haue ye made yt the comaundment of God is with out effecte through youre tradicions.
7 Ypocrites well prophesyed of you Esay sayinge:
8 This people draweth nye vnto me with their mouthes and honoureth me with their lippes howbe it their hertes are farre from me:
9 but in vayne they worshippe me teachinge doctrines whiche are nothing but mens precepts.
10 And he called the people vnto him and sayde to them: heare and vnderstande.
11 That which goeth into the mouth defyleth not ye man: but that which commeth out of the mouth defyleth the man.
12 Then came his disciples and sayde vnto him. Perceavest thou not how that the pharises are offended in hearinge thys sayinge?

13 He answered and sayde: all plantes which my hevely father hath not planted shalbe plucked vp by the rotes.

14 Let them alone they be the blynde leaders of the blynde. If the blynde leede the blynde boothe shall fall into the dyche.

15 Then answered Peter and sayd to him: declare vnto vs this parable.

16 Then sayde Iesus: are ye yet with oute vnderstandinge?

17 perceave ye not that what soever goeth in at the mouth descendeth doune in to the bely and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those thingis which procede out of the mouth come from the herte and they defyle the man.

19 For out of the herte come evyll thoughtis murder breakyng of wedlocke whordo theefte falce witnes berynge blasphemye.

20 These are the thingis which defyle a man. But to eate with vnwesshen hondes defyleth not a man.

21 And Iesus went thence and departed in to the costis of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And beholde a woman which was a Cananite came out of ye same coostis and cryed vnto him sayinge: have mercy on me Lorde the sonne of David my doughter is pytiously vexed with a devyll.

23 And he gave her never a worde to answer. Then came to him his disciples and besought him sayinge: sende her awaye for she foloweth vs cryinge.

24 He answered and sayde: I am not sent but vnto ye loost shepe of ye housse of Israel.

25 Then she came and worshipped him sayinge: master helpe me.

26 He answered and sayde: it is not good to take the chylrens breed and to cast it to whelpes.

27 She answered and sayde: truthe Lorde: neverthesse the whelpes eate of the cromes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered and sayde vnto her. O woman greate is thy faith be it to the even as thou desyrest. And her doughter was made whole even at that same houre.

29 Then Iesus went awaye from thence and came nye vnto the see of Galile and went vp in to a mountayne and sat doune there.

30 And moche people came vnto him havinge with the halt blynde domme maymed and other many: and cast them doune at Iesus fete. And he healed them

31 in so moche that the people wondred to se the dome speake the maymed whole the halt to go and ye blynde to se. And they glorified the God of Israel.

32 Then Iesus called his disciples to him and sayde: I have compassion on ye people becau se they have cotynued with me now .iii. dayes and have nought to eate: and I wyll not let them departe fastinge leste they perisshe in ye waye.

33 And his disciples sayd vnto him: whece shuld we get so moche breed in ye wildernes as shuld suffise so greate a multitude?

34 And Iesus sayde vnto them: how many loves have ye? And they sayde: seven and a feawe litle fysshes.

35 And he comaunded ye people to syt doune on ye grounde:

36 and toke the seven loves and the fysshes and gave thankes and brake them and gave to his disciples and the disciples gave them to the people.

37 And they dyd all eate and were suffised. And they toke vp of the broke meate that was left .vii. basketes full.

38 And yet they that ate were .iiii.M. men besyde wemen and chylren.

39 And he sent awaye the people and toke shippe and came into the parties of Magdala.

1 Then came the pharises and saduces and did tempte him desyringe him to shewe them some signe from heve.

2 He answered and sayde vnto the. At even ye saye we shall have fayre wedder and yt because ye skye is reed:

3 and in the morninge ye saye to daye shalbe foule wedder and that because the skye is cloudy and reed. O ye ypocrites ye can discerne ye fassion of the skye: and can ye not discerne ye signes of the tymes?

4 The frowarde nacion and advoutrous seketh a signe and there shall non other signe be geven vnto them but the signe of the prophet Ionas. So lefte he them and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side of the water they had forgotte to take breed with the.

6 Then Iesus sayd vnto them: Take hede and beware of the leve of ye Pharises and of ye Saduces.

7 And they thought in them selves sayinge: because we have brought no breed with vs.

8 When Iesus vnderstode that he sayd vnto the. O ye of lytell faith why are youre mindes cumbred because ye have brought no breed?

9 Do ye not yet perceave nether remeber those .v. loves when there were .v.M. men and how many baskettes toke ye vp?

10 Nether the .vii. loves when there were .iiii.M. and how many baskettes toke ye vp?

11 Why perceave ye not then yt I spake not vnto you of breed whe I sayde beware of the leven of the Pharises and of the Saduces?

12 The vnderstode they how that he bad not them beware of the leven of breed: but of the doctrine of the Pharises and of the Saduces.

13 When Iesus cam in to the costes of the cite which is called Cesarea Philippi he axed his disciples sayinge: whom do men saye yt I the sonne of ma am?

14 They saide some saye yt thou arte Ihon Baptist some Helias some Ieremias or one of ye prophetes.

15 He sayde vnto the: but who saye ye yt I am?

16 Simo Peter answered and sayde: Thou arte Christ ye sonne of the lyvinge God.

17 And Iesus answered and sayde to him: happy arte thou Simon the sonne of Ionas for fleshe and bloud hath not opened vnto the yt but my father which is in heve.

18 And I saye also vnto the yt thou arte Peter: and apon this rocke I wyll bylde my congregacion. And the gates of hell shall not prevayle ageynst it.

19 And I wyll geve vnto the the keyes of the kyngdom of heven: and whatsoever thou byndest vpon erth shall be bounde in heven: and whatsoever thou lowsest on erthe shalbe lowsed in heven.

20 Then he charged his disciples yt they shulde tell no man yt he was Iesus Christ.

21 From yt tyme forth Iesus began to shewe vnto his disciples how yt he must go vnto Ierusalem and suffer many thinges of ye Elders and of ye hye prestes and of the scribes and must be killed and ryse agayne ye thirde daye.

22 But Peter toke him asyde and began to rebuke him sayinge: master faver thy sylfe this shall not come vnto the.

23 Then tourned he aboute and sayde vnto Peter: come after me Satan thou offendest me because thou sauourest not godly thinges but wordly thinges

24 Iesus then sayde to his disciples. If eny man wyll folowe me leet him forsake him sylfe and take vp his crosse and folowe me.

25 For who soever wyll save his lyfe shall loose it. And whosoever shall loose his lyfe for my sake shall fynde it.

26 What shall it proffet a man though he shulde wyne all the whoole worlde: yf he loose his owne soule? Or els what shall a man geve to redeme his soule agayne with all?

27 For the sonne of man shall come in the glory of his father wt his angels: and then shall he rewarde every man accordinge to his dedes.

28 Verely I saye vnto you some ther be amonge them that here stonde which shall not taste of deeth tyll they shall have sene the sonne of man come in his kyngdomen.

Chapter 17

1 And after. vi. dayes Iesus toke Peter and Iames and Ihon his brother and brought them vp into an hye mountayne out of the waye

2 and was transfigured before them: and his face did shyne as the sunne and his clothes were as whyte as the light.

3 And beholde ther appered vnto the Moses and Helyas talkinge with him.

4 Then answered Peter and sayde to Iesus: master here is good beinge for vs. If thou wylt leet vs make here .iii. tabernacles one for the and one for Moses and one for Helyas.

5 Whyll he yet spake beholde a bright cloude shadowed them. And beholde there came a voyce out of ye cloude sayinge: this is my deare sonne in whom I delite heare him.

6 And when the disciples hearde that they fell on their faces and were soore afrayed.

7 And Iesus came and touched them and sayde: aryse and be not afrayed.

8 And when they looked vp they saw no man saue Iesus onely.

9 And as they came doune from the mountayne Iesus charged them sayinge: se yt ye shewe the vision to no man vntyll the sonne of man be rysen ageyne from deeth.

10 And his disciples axed of him sayinge: Why then saye the scribes yt Helyas muste fyrst come?

11 Iesus answered and sayd vnto them: Helyas shall fyrst come and restore all thinges.

12 And I saye vnto you yt Helyas is come alredy and they knewe him not: but have done vnto him whatsoever they lusted. In lyke wyse shall also the sonne of man suffre of the.

13 Then ye disciples perceaved that he spake vnto them of Ihon baptist.

14 And when they were come to ye people ther cam to him a certayne man and kneled doune to him and sayde:

15 Master have mercy on my sonne for he is franticke: and is sore vexed. And oft tymes he falleth into the fyre and oft into ye water

16 And I brought him to thy disciples and they coulde not heale him.

17 Iesus answered and sayde: O generacion faythles and coked: how longe shall I be with you? how longe shall I suffre you? bring him hidder to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the devyll and he ca out of him. And ye child was healed even yt same houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Iesus secretly and sayde: Why could not we cast him out?

20 Iesus sayd vnto the: Because of youre vnbelefe For I saye veryly vnto you: yf ye had faythe as a grayne of musterd seed ye shuld saye vnto this moutayne remove hence to yonder place and he shuld remove: nether shuld eny thinge be vnpossible for you to do.

21 How be it this kynde goeth not oute but by prayer and fastinge.

22 As they passed the tyme in Galile Iesus sayde vnto them: the sonne of man shalbe betrayed into the hondes of men

23 and they shall kill him and the thyrd daye he shall ryse agayne. And they sorowed greatly.

24 And when they were come to Capernau they yt were wont to gadre poll money came to Peter and sayde: Doth youre master paye tribute?

25 He sayd: ye. And when he was come into the house Iesus spake fyrst to him saying What thinkest thou Simon? of whome do ye kynges of the erth take tribute or poll money? of their chyl dren or of straungers?

26 Peter sayde vnto him: of straungers. Then sayd Iesus vnto him agayne: Then are the chyldren fre.

27 Neverthelesse lest we shuld offende the: goo to ye see and cast in thyne angle and take the fysshe yt fyrst cometh vp: and when thou hast opened his mouthe thou shalt fynde a pece of twentie pence: yt take and paye for me and the.

Chapter 18

1 The same tyme the disciples came vnto Iesus saying: who is ye greatest in the kyngdome of heve?

2 Iesus called a chylde vnto him and set him in the middes of them:

3 and sayd. Verely I say vnto you: except ye tourne and become as chyldren ye cannot enter into the kyngdom of heven.

4 Whosoever therfore humble him sylfe as this chylde the same is the greatest in ye kyngdome of heve.

5 And who soever receaveth suche a chylde in my name receaveth me.

6 But whosoever offende one of these lytelons which beleve in me: it were better for him that a milstone were hanged aboute his necke and that he were drowned in the depth of the see.

7 Wo be vnto the world because of offences. How be it it cannot be avoided but yt offences shalbe geven. Neverthelesse woo be to ye man by who the offence cometh.

8 Wherefore yf thy honde or thy fote offende the cut him of and cast him from the. It ys better for the to enter into lyfe halt or maymed rather then thou shuldest havinge two hondes or two fete be cast into everlasting fyre.

9 And yf also thyne eye offende the plucke him oute and caste him from the. It is better for the to enter into lyfe with one eye then havynge two eyes to be cast into hell fyre.

10 Se that ye despise not one of these litelons. For I saye vnto you yt in heven their angels alwayes behold the face of my father which is in heven.

11 Ye and the sonne of man is come to saue that which is lost.

12 How thinke ye? Yf a man have an hondred shepe and one of them be gone astray dothe he not leve nynty and nyne in ye moutains and go and seke that one which is gone astray?

13 If it happen that he fynd him veryly I say vnto you: he reioyseth more of that shepe then of the nynty and nyne which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the wyll of youre father in heven that one of these lytelons shulde perishe.

15 Moreover yf thy brother treaspase agenst the. Go and tell him his faute betwene him and the alone. Yf he heare the thou hast wone thy brother:

16 But yf he heare the not then take yet with the one or two that in the mouth of two or thre witnesses all thinges maye be stablissed.

17 If he heare not them tell it vnto the congregacion. If he heare not ye congregacion take him as an hethen man and as a publican.

18 Verely I say vnto you what soever ye bynde on erth shalbe bounde in heven. And what soever ye lowse on erth shalbe lowsed in heven.

19 Agayn I say vnto you that yf two of you shall agre in erth upon eny maner thyng what soever they shall desyre: it shalbe geven them of my father which is in heven.

20 For where two or thre are gathered togedder in my name there am I in the myddes of them.

21 Then came Peter to him and sayde: master howe ofte shall I forgeve my brother yf he synne agaynst me seven tymes?

22 Iesus sayd vnto him: I saye not vnto the seven tymes: but seventy tymes seven tymes.

23 Therefore is ye kingdome of heven lykened vnto a certayne kynge which wolde take a countis of his servauntis.

24 And when he had begone to recken one was broughte vnto him whiche ought him ten thousande talentis:

25 whome be cause he had nought to paye his master commaunded him to be solde and his wyfe and his chyldren and all that he had and payment to be made.

26 The servaunt fell doune and besought him sayinge: Sir geve me respyte and I wyll paye it every whit.

27 Then had the Lorde pytie on that servaunt and lowsed him and forgave him the det.

28 And ye sayde servaut wet oute and founde one of his felowes which ought him an hundred pence and leyed hondes on him and toke him by the throote sayinge: paye me yt thou owest.

29 And his felowe fell doune and besought him sayinge: have pacience with me and I wyll paye the all.

30 And he wolde not but went and cast him into preson tyll he shulde paye the det.

31 When his other felowes sawe what was done they were very sory and came and tolde vnto their lorde all yt had happened.

32 Then his lorde called him and sayde vnto him. O evyll servaut I forgave the all that det because thou prayedst me: was it not mete also yt thou

33 shuldest have had copassion on thy felow even as I had pitie on ye?

34 And his lorde was wrooth and delyuered him to the iaylers tyll he shuld paye all that was due to him.

35 So lyke wyse shall my hevenly father do vnto you except ye forgeve with youre hertes eache one to his brother their treaspases.

Chapter 19

1 And it came to passe when Iesus had fynisshed those sayinges he gat him from Galile and came into the coostes of Iewry beyonde Iordan

2 and moche people folowed him and he healed them there.

3 Then came vnto him the pharises temtinge him and sayinge to him: Ys it lawfull for a man to put awaye his wyfe for all maner of causes?

4 He answered and sayd vnto them: Have ye not redde how that he which made man at the beginninge made them man and woman

5 and sayde: for this thinge shall a man leve father and mother and cleve vnto his wyfe and they twayne shalbe one flesshe.

6 Wherefore now are they not twayne but one flesshe. Let not man therefore put a sunder that which God hath cuppled togedder.

7 The sayde they to him: why did Moses comaunde to geve a testimoniall of divorcement and to put hyr awaye?

8 He sayde vnto them: Moses because of the hardnes of youre hertes suffred you to put awaye youre wyfes: But from ye beginnyng it was not so.

9 I saye therefore vnto you whosoever putteth awaye his wyfe (except it be for fornicacion) and maryeth another breaketh wedlocke. And whosoever maryeth her which is divorced doeth commyt advoutry.

10 Then sayde his disciples to him: yf the mater be so betwene man and wyfe then is it not good to mary.

11 He sayde vnto them: all me can not awaye with that sayinge save they to whom it is geve.

12 Ther are chaste which were so borne out of their mothers belly. And ther are chaste which be made of men. And ther be chaste which have made them selves chaste for the kyngdome of heves sake. He that can take it let him take it.

13 Then were brought to him yonge chyldre that he shuld put his hondes on them and praye And the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Iesus sayde: suffre the chyldren and forbid them not to come to me: for of suche is the kyngdome of heven.

15 And when he had put his hondes on them he departed thence.

16 And beholde one came and sayde vnto him: good master what good thinge shall I do that I maye have eternall lyfe?

17 He sayde vnto him: why callest thou me good? there is none good but one and that is God. But yf thou wylt entre in to lyfe kepe the commaundementes.

18 The other sayde to him Which? And Iesus sayde: breake no wedloke kill not steale not: beare not falce witnes:

19 honoure father and mother: and love thyne neighbour as thy sylfe.

20 And the younge man sayde vnto him: I have observed all these thingis from my youth what lacke I yet?

21 And Iesus sayde vnto him yf thou wylt be perfecte goo and sell that thou hast and geve it to the povre and thou shalt have treasure in heven and come and folowe me.

22 When ye younge ma hearde yt sayinge he wet awaye mourninge. For he had greate possessions.

23 Then Iesus sayde vnto his disciples: Verely I saye vnto you: yt is harde for a ryche ma to enter into ye kyngdome of heaven.

24 And moreover I saye vnto you: it is easier for a camell to go through the eye of a nedle then for a ryche man to enter into the kyngdome of God.

25 When his disciples hearde that they were excedingly amased sayinge: who then can be saved?

26 Iesus behelde the and sayde vnto them: with men this is vnpossible but with God all thinges are possible.

27 Then answered Peter and sayde to him: Beholde we have forsaken all and folowed the what shall we have?

28 Iesus sayde vnto them: verely I saye to you: when the sonne of man shall syt in ye seate of his maieste ye which folowe me in ye seconde generacion shall syt also vpon .xii. seates and iudge ye .xii. tribes of Israel.

29 And whosoever forsaketh housses or brethren or systers other father or mother or wyfe or chyldren or landes for my names sake ye same shall receive an hundred folde and shall inheret everlastyng lyfe.

30 Many that are fyrste shalbe laste and the laste shalbe fyrste.

Chapter 20

1 For the kyngdome of heven ys lyke vnto an houssholder which went out erly in the morninge to hyre labourers into hys vyneyarde.

2 And he agreed wt the labourers for a peny a daye and sent them into his vyneyarde.

3 And he went out about the thyrde houre and sawe other standing ydell in the marketplace

4 and sayd vnto them go ye also into my vyneyarde: and whatsoever is right I will geve you. And they went there waye.

5 Agayne he wet out about the sixte and nynthe houre and dyd lyke wyse.

6 And he went out aboute the eleventh houre and founde other stondyng ydell and sayde vnto them: Why stonde ye here all the daye ydell?

7 They sayde vnto hym: because no man hath hyred vs. He sayde to them: goo ye alsoo into my vyneyarde and whatsoever is right that shall ye receave.

8 When even was come the lorde of the vyneyarde sayde vnto hys steward: call the labourers and geve them their hyre beginnyng at ye laste tyll thou come to ye fyrste.

9 And they whiche were hyred aboute the eleventhe houre came and receaved every man a peny.

10 Then came ye fyrst supposyng yt they shuld receave moare: and they likewise receaved every man a peny.

11 And when they had receaved it they murmured agaynst the good man of the housse

12 saying: These laste have wrought but one houre and thou hast made them equall vnto vs which have born ye burthe and heet of the daye.

13 He answered to one of the sayinge: frende I do the no wronge: dyddest thou not agre wt me for a peny?

14 Take that which is thy duty and go thy waye. I will geve vnto this last as moche as to the.

15 Ys it not lawfull for me to do as me listeth with myne awne? Ys thyne eye evyll because I am good?

16 Soo the laste shalbe fyrste and the fyrste shalbe laste. For many are called and feawe be chosen.

17 And lesus ascended to Ierusalem and toke the .xii. disciples a parte in the waye and sayde to the.

18 Beholde we goo vp to Ierusalem and the sonne of ma shalbe betrayed vnto ye chefe prestes and vnto the scribes and they shall condene him to deeth

19 and shall delyvre him to the getils to be mocked to be scourged and to be crucified: and ye thyrd daye he shall ryse agayne.

20 Then came to hym the mother of zebedes chyl dren with her sonnes worshippinge him and desyringe a certayne thinge of him.

21 And he sayd vnto her: what wilt thou have? She sayde vnto him: Gravnte that these my two sonnes may sit ye one on thy right hond and the other on ye lifte hond in thy kyngdome.

22 lesus answered and sayd: Ye wot not what ye axe. Are ye able to drynke of the cuppe yt I shall drynke of and to be baptised wt the bapty me that I shalbe baptised with? They answered to him that we are.

23 And he sayd vnto the: Ye shall drinke of my cvp and shalbe baptised with the bapty me that I shalbe baptised with. But to syt on my ryght hond and on my lyst hond is not myne to geve: but to them for whom it is prepared of my father.

24 And when the ten hearde this they disdayned at ye two brethre:

25 But lesus called them vnto him and sayde: Ye knowe yt the lordes of the gentylys have dominacio over them. And they that are great exercise power over the.

26 It shall not be so amoge you. But whosoever wyll be greate amoge you let him be youre minister:

27 and whosoever wil be chefe let him be youre servaut

28 eve as the sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto but to minister and to geve his lyfe for the redempcion of many.

29 And as they departed fro Hierico moche people folowed him.

30 And beholde two blinde men sittinge by ye waysyde whe they hearde lesus passe by cryed sayinge: Thou Lorde ye sonne of David have mercy on vs.

31 And ye people rebuked them be cause they shulde holde their peace. But they cryed ye moare sayinge: have mercy on vs thou Lorde which arte ye sonne of David.

32 Then lesus stode styll and called the and sayde: what will ye that I shulde do to you:

33 They sayd to him: Lorde that oure eyes maye be opened.

34 Iesus had copassion on the and touched their eyes. And immediatly their eyes receaved syght. And they folowed him.

Chapter 21

1 When they drewe neye vnto Ierusalem and were come to Betphage vnto mounte olivete: then sent Iesus two of his disciples

2 sayynge to the. Go in to the tounne that lyeth over agaynste you and anone ye shall fynde an asse bounde and her colte with her: lose them and bringe them vnto me.

3 And if eny man saye ought vnto you saye ye yt the lorde hath neade of them: and streyght waye he will let them go.

4 All this was done to fulfill that which was spoken by the Prophet sayynge:

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion: beholde thy kynge cometh vnto the meke and sittynge vpon an asse and a colte the fole of an asse vsed to the yooke.

6 The disciples went and dyd as Iesus comaunded them

7 and brought ye asse and the colte and put on them their clothes and set him theron.

8 And many of the people spreed their garmentes in ye waye. Other cut doune braunches fro the trees and strawed them in the waye.

9 Moreover the people that went before and they also that came after cryed sayynge: Hosanna to ye sonne of David. Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the Lorde Hosanna in the hiest.

10 And when he was come in to Ierusalem all the cyte was moved sayynge: who is this?

11 And the people sayde: this is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth a cyte of Galile.

12 And Iesus went in to the temple of God and cast out all them that soulded and bought in the temple and overthrew the tables of the mony chaugers and the seates of them that solde doves

13 and sayde to them: It is wrytten my housse shalbe called the housse of prayer. But ye have made it a denne of theves.

14 And the blinde and the halt came to him in ye teple and he healed the.

15 When the chefe prestes and scribes sawe the marveylls that he dyd and the chyldren cryynge in the teple and sayynge Hosanna to the sonne of David they disdayned

16 and sayde vnto him: hearest thou what these saye? Iesus sayde vnto them yee: have ye never redde of the mouth of babes and suckelinges thou haste ordeyned prayse?

17 And he lefte the and wet out of ye cite vnto Bethanie and had his abydyge there.

18 In the mornynge as he returned in to the cyte ageyne he hungred

19 and spyed a fygge trre in the waye and came to it and founde nothyng theron but leves only and sayd to it never frute growe on the hence forwardes. And ano the fygge tree wyddered awaye.

20 And when his disciples sawe that they marveled sayynge: Howe sone is the fygge tree wyddered awaye?

21 Iesus answered and sayde vnto the: Verely I saye vnto you yf ye shall have faith and shall not dout ye shall not only do that which I have done to the fygge tree: but also yf ye shall saye vnto this moutayne take thy silfe awaye and cast thy silfe into the see it shalbe done.

22 And whatsoever ye shall axe in prayer (if ye beleve) ye shall receave it.

23 And when he was come into the teple the chefe prestes and the elders of the people came vnto him as he was teachynge and sayde: by what auctorite doest thou these thinges? and who gave the this power?

24 Iesus answered and sayde vnto them: I also will axe of you a certayne question which if ye assoyle me I in lyke wyse wyll tell you by what auctorite I do these thinges.

25 The baptime of Iohn: whence was it? fro heve or of men? Then they reasoned amoge them selves sayinge: yf we shall saye fro heven he will saye vnto vs: why dyd ye not then beleve hym?

26 But and if we shall saye of men then feare we the people. For all men helde Iohn as a Prophet.

27 And they answered Iesus and sayde: we cannot tell. And he lyke wyse sayd vnto them: nether tell I you by what auctorite I do these thinges.

28 What saye ye to this? A certayne man had two sonnes and came to ye elder and sayde: sonne go and worke to daye in my vineyarde.

29 He answered and sayde I will not: but afterwarde repented and went.

30 Then came he to the second and sayde lyke wyse. And he answered and sayde: I will syr: yet wet not.

31 Whether of the twayne dyd the will of the father? And they sayde vnto hym: the fyrst. Iesus sayde vnto the: verely I saye vnto you that the publicans and the harlotes shall come into ye kyngdome of God before you.

32 For Iohn came vnto you in the waye of rightewesnes and ye beleved hym not. But the publicans and the harlotes beleved him. And yet ye (though ye sawe it) were not yet moved with repentaunce that ye myght afterwarde have beleved hym.

33 Herken another similitude. Ther was a certayne housholder which planted a vineyarde and hedged it roud about and made a wynpresse in it and bilt a tower and let it out to husbandmen and wet in to a straunge coutre.

34 And when the tyme of the frute drewe neare he sent his servauntes to the husbandmen to receave the frutes of it.

35 And ye husbandme caught his servauntes and bet one kylled another and stoned another.

36 Agayne he sent other servantes moo then the fyrst: and they served them lyke wyse.

37 But last of all he sent vnto the his awne sonne sayinge: they will feare my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen sawe the sonne they sayde amoge the selves: This is the heyre: come let vs kyll him and let vs take his inheritaunce to oure selves.

39 And they caught him and thrust him out of the vineyarde and slewe him.

40 When the lorde of the vyneyarde commeth what will he do wt those husbandme?

41 They sayde vnto him: he will cruellye destroye those evyll persons and wyll let out his vyneyarde vnto other husbandmen which shall delyver him the frute at tymes convenient

42 Iesus sayde vnto the: dyd ye never redde in the scriptures? The stone which ye bylders refused ye same is set in ye principall parte of ye corner: this was the lordes doinge and yt is marvelous in oure eyes.

43 Therefore saye I vnto you the kyngdome of God shalbe take from you and shalbe geve to the getyls which shall brynge forth the frutes of it.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone he shalbe broken but on whosoever it shall fall vpon it will grynde him to powder.

45 And when the chefe prestes and Pharises hearde these similitudes they perceaved yt he spake of the.

46 And they wet about to laye hondes on him but they feared ye people because they tooke him as a Prophet.

Chapter 22

1 And Iesus answered and spake vnto them agayne in similitudes sayinge.

2 The kingdome of heve is lyke vnto a certayne kyng which maryed his sonne

3 and sent forth his servantes to call them that were byd to the weddinge and they wolde not come.

4 Ageyne he sent forth other servauntes sayinge: Tell them which are bydden: beholde I have prepared my dynner myne oxen and my fatlinges are kylled and all thinges are redy come vnto the mariage.

5 But they made light of it and went their wayes: one to his ferme place another about his marchaundise

6 the remnaunt toke his seruantes and intreated them vngodly and slewe them.

7 When the kinge hearde that he was wroth and send forth his warryers and destroyed those murtherers and brent vp their cyte.

8 Then sayde he to his servauntes: the weddinge was prepared. But they which were bydden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore out into ye hyewayes and as many as ye finde byd them to the mariage.

10 The seruauntes wet out into the hiewayes and gaddered to gedder as many as they coule fynde both good and bad and ye weddinge was furnysshed with gestes.

11 Then the kyng came in to viset the gestes and spyed there a ma which had not on a weddinge garment

12 and sayde vnto him: frende how fortunited it that thou camest in hither and hast not on a weddyng garment? And he was eve spechlesse.

13 Then sayde the kyng to his ministers: take and bynde hym hand and fote and caste hym into vtter darcknes there shalbe wepinge and gnasshinge of teth.

14 For many are called and feawe be chosen.

15 Then wet the Pharises and toke counsell how they might tagle him in his wordes.

16 And they sent vnto him their disciples with Herodes servauntes sayinge: Master we knowe yt thou are true and teachest the waye of god trulie nether carest for eny man for thou consydrest not menes estate.

17 Tell vs therefore: how thynkest thou? Is it lawfull to geve tribute vnto Cesar or not?

18 Iesus perceaved their wikednes and sayde: Why tempte ye me ye ypocrites?

19 Let me se ye tribute money. And they toke hym a peny.

20 And he sayde vnto them: whose is this ymage and superscripcion?

21 They sayde vnto him: Cesars. Then sayde he vnto them. Geve therefore to Cesar that which is Cesars: and geve vnto god that which is goddes.

22 When they hearde that they marveled and lefte hym and went there waye.

23 The same daye the Saduces came to him (which saye that there is no resurreccion) and axed him

24 sayinge: Master Moses bade yf a man dye havinge no chylde that the brother mary his wyfe and reyse vp seed vnto his brother.

25 Ther were wt vs seven brethre and the fyrste married and deceased wt oute yssue and lefte his wyfe vnto his brother.

26 Lykewise the seconde and ye thryd vnto the seveth.

27 Laste of all the woman dyed also.

28 Now in the resurreccion whose wyfe shall she be of the seven? For all had her.

29 Iesus answered and sayde vnto the: ye are deceaved and vnderstonde not the scriptures nor yet the power of God.

30 For in the resurreccion they nether mary nor are maryed: but are as the angels of God in heven.

31 As touchynge the resurreccion of the deed: have ye not redde what is sayde vnto you of God which sayeth:

32 I am Abrahams God and Ysaacks God and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the deed: but of the lyvinge.

33 And when the people hearde that they were astonyed at his doctrine.

34 When the Pharises had hearde how yt he had put the Saduces to silence they drewe to gedder
35 and one of them which was a doctoure of lawe axed a question teptinge h m and sayinge:
36 Master which is ye chefe comaundment in the lawe?
37 Iesus sayde vnto him: love the Lorde thy God wt all thine herte with all thy soule and with all thy mynde.
38 This is the fyrst and the chefe comaundement.
39 And ther is another lyke vnto this. Love thyne neighbour as thy selfe.
40 In these two commaundemetes hange all the lawe and the Prophetes.
41 Whyll the Pharises were gaddered togeder Iesus axed
42 the sayinge: what thinke ye of Christ? Whose sonne is he? They sayde vnto him: the sonne of David.
43 He sayde vnto the: how then doeth David in spirite call him Lorde sayinge?
44 The Lorde sayde to my Lorde syt on my right honde: tyll I make thyne enemyes thy fote stole.
45 Yf David call him Lorde: how is he then his sonne?
46 And none coulde answeere him ageyne one worde: nether dueste eny from that daye forth axe him eny moo questions.

Chapter 23

1 Then spake Iesus to the people and to his disciples
2 sayinge. The Scribes and the Pharises sit in Moses seate.
3 All therfore whatsoever they byd you observe that observe and do: but after their workes do not:
4 For they saye and do not. Ye and they bynde hevy burthes and grevous to be borne and ley the on menes shulders: but they themsylfes will not heave at them with one of their fyngers.
5 All their workes they do for to be sene of me. They set abroad their philateries and make large borders on there garmetes
6 and love to sit vppermooste at feastes and to have the chefe seates in the synagoges
7 and gretinges in the marketes and to be called of men Rabi.
8 But ye shall not suffre youre selves to be called Rabi. For one is youre master that is to wyt Christ and all ye are brethre.
9 And call no man youre father vpon the erth for there is but one youre father and he is in heven.
10 Be not called masters for there is but one youre master and he is Christ.
11 He that is greatest amoge you shalbe youre seruaunte.
12 But whosoever exalteth himsilfe shalbe brought lowe. And he yt hubleth himsilfe shalbe exalted.
13 Wo be vnto you Scribes and Pharises ypocrites for ye shutte vp the kyngdome of heve before men: ye youre selves goo not in nether suffre ye them that come to enter in.
14 Wo be vnto you Scribes and Pharises ypocrites: ye devoure widdowes houses and that vnder a coloure of praying longe prayers: wherfore ye shall receave greater damnacion.
15 Wo be vnto you Scribes and Pharises ypocrites which compasse see and londe to bringe one in to youre belefe: and when he ys brought ye make him two folde more the chylde of hell then ye youre selves are.
16 Wo be vnto you blynd gides which saye whosoever sweare by the teple it is no thinge: but whosoever sweare by the golde of the temple he offendeth.
17 Ye foles and blinde? whether is greater the golde or the teple that sanctifieth ye golde.

18 And whosoever sweareth by the aulter it is nothings: but whosoever sweareth by ye offeringe yt lyeth on ye aultre offendeth.

19 Ye foles and blinde: whether is greater ye offeringe or ye aultre which sanctifieth ye offeringe?

20 Whosoever therfore sweareth by ye aultre sweareth by it and by all yt there on is.

21 And whosoever sweareth by the teple sweareth by it and by hym yt dwelleth therin.

22 And he that sweareth by heve swereth by the seate of God and by hym that sytteth theron.

23 Wo be to you Scribes and Pharises ypocrites which tythe mynt annyse and comen and leave the waygthtyer mattres of ye lawe vndone: iudgemet mercy and fayth. These ought ye to have done and not to have left the othre vndone.

24 Ye blinde gydes which strayne out a gnat and swalowe a cammyll.

25 Wo be to you scribes and pharises ypocrites which make clene ye vtter syde of the cuppe and of the platter: but within they are full of brybery and excesse.

26 Thou blinde Pharise clense fyrst the outsyde of the cup and platter that the ynneside of them maye be clene also.

27 Wo be to you Scribe and Pharises ypocrite for ye are lyke vnto paynted tombes which appere beautyfull outwarde: but are wt in full of deed bones and of all fylthynges.

28 So are ye for outwarde ye appere righteous vnto me when within ye are full of ypocrisie and iniquite.

29 Wo be vnto you Scribes and Pharises ypocrites: ye bylde the tombes of the Prophetes and garnisse the sepulchres of the righteous

30 and saye: Yf we had bene in the dayes of oure fathers we wolde not have bene parteners with them in the bloud of the Prophetes.

31 So then ye be witnesses vnto youre selves that ye are the chyldren of them which killed the prophetes.

32 Fulfill ye lyke wyse the measure of youre fathers.

33 Yee serpentis and generacion of vipers how shuld ye scape ye dapnacio of hell?

34 Wherfore beholde I sende vnto you prophetes wyse men and scribes and of the ye shall kyll and crucifie: and of the ye shall scourge in youre synagoges and persecute from cyte to cyte

35 that vpon you maye come all the righteous bloude that was sheed vpon the erth fro the bloud of righteous Abell vnto ye bloud of zacharias the sonne of Barachias who ye slewe betwene the teple and ye altre.

36 Verely I say vnto you all these thinges shall light vpon this generacion.

37 Hierusalem hierusalem which kyllest prophetes and stonest the which are sent to the: how often wolde I have gadered thy chyldren to gether as the henne gadreth her chickes vnder her winges but ye wolde not:

38 Beholde youre habitacio shalbe lefte vnto you desolate.

39 For I saye to you ye shall not se me heceforthe tyll that ye saye: blessed is he that cometh in the name of ye Lorde.

Chapter 24

1 And Iesus went out and departed fro the teple: and his disciples came to hym for to shewe him the byldinge of the teple.

2 Iesus sayde vnto the: se ye not all these thinges? Verely I saye vnto you: ther shall not be here lefte one stone vpon another that shall not be cast doune.

3 And as he sat vpon the mout Olivete his disciples came vnto hym secretly sayinge. Tell vs when these thinges shalbe? And what signe shalbe of thy comyng and of the ende of the worlde?

4 And Iesus answered and sayde vnto them: take hede that no ma deceave you.
5 For many shall come in my name sayinge: I am Christ and shall deceave many.
6 Ye shall heare of warres and of the fame of warres: but se yt ye be not troubled. For all these thinges must come to passe but the ende is not yet.
7 For nacio shall ryse ageynste nacio and realme ageynste realme: and ther shalbe pestilence honger and erthquakes in all quarters.
8 All these are the beginninge of sorowes.
9 Then shall they put you to trouble and shall kyll you: and ye shalbe hated of all nacions for my names sake.
10 And then shall many be offended and shall betraye one another and shall hate one the other.
11 And many falce Prophetes shall aryse and shall deceave many.
12 And because iniquite shall have the vpper hande the love of many shall abate.
13 But he that endureth to the ende the same shalbe safe.
14 And this gladtingees of the kyngdome shalbe preached in all the worlde for a witnes vnto all nacions: and then shall the ende come.
15 When ye therfore shall se ye abhominacio that betokeneth desolacion spoken of by Daniell the Prophet stonde in ye holy place: let him that redeth it vnderstonde it.
16 Then let them which be in lury flye into the moutaynes.
17 And let him which is on ye housse toppe not come downe to fet eny thinge out of his housse.
18 Nether let him which is in ye felde returne backe to fetch his clothes.
19 Wo be in those dayes to the that are wt chylde and to the yt geve sucke.
20 But praye yt youre flight be not in ye winter nether on ye saboth daye.
21 For then shalbe greate tribulacio suche as was not fro the beginninge of the worlde to this tyme ner shalbe.
22 Ye and except those dayes shuld be shortened there shuld no fleshe be saved: but for ye chosens sake those dayes shalbe shortened.
23 Then yf eny ma shall saye vnto you: lo here is Christ or there is Christ: beleve it not.
24 For there shall arise false christes and false prophete and shall do great myracles and wondres. In so moche yt if it were possible ye verie electe shuld be deceived.
25 Take hede I have tolde you before.
26 Wherefore if they shall saye vnto you: beholde he is in ye desert go not forth: beholde he is in ye secret places beleve not.
27 For as ye lightinge cometh out of ye eest and shyneth vnto the weest: so shall the comynge of the sonne of ma be.
28 For wheresoever a deed karkas is eve thyther will the egles resorte.
29 Immediatly after the tribulacios of those dayes shall the sunne be derkened: and ye mone shall not geve hir light and the starre shall fall from heve and the powers of heve shall move.
30 And then shall appere the sygne of the sonne of man in heven. And then shall all the kynreddes of the erth morne and they shall se the sonne of man come in the cloudes of heven with power and greate glorie.
31 And he shall sende his angeles with the greate voyce of a trope and they shall gader to gether his chosen from the fower wyndes and from the one ende of the worlde to the other.
32 Learne, a similitude of the fygge tree: when his braunches are yet tender and his leves sproge ye knowe that sommer is nye.
33 So lyke wyse ye when ye see all these thynges be ye sure that it is neare even at the dores.

34 Verely I saye vnto you that this generacion shall not passe tyll all these be fulfilled.
35 Heven and erth shall perisshe: but my wordes shall abyde.
36 But of that daye and houre knowith no man no not ye angels of heve but my father only.
37 As the tyme of Noe was so lyke wyse shall the cominge of ye sonne of man be.
38 For as in ye dayes before ye floud: they dyd eate and drynke mary and were maried eve vnto ye daye that Noe entred into the shyppe
39 and knewe of nothyng tyll the floude came and toke them all awaye. So shall also the commynge of the sonne of man be.
40 Then two shalbe in the felde the one shalbe receaved and the other shalbe refused
41 two shalbe gryndinge at ye myll: ye oue shalbe receaved and ye other shalbe refused.
42 Wake therfore because ye knowe not what houre youre master wyll come.
43 Of this be sure that yf the good man of the housse knewe what houre the thefe wolde come: he wolde suerly watche and not suffre his housse to be broke vppe.
44 Therefore be ye also redy for in ye houre ye thinke he wolde not: wyll the sonne of ma come.
45 If there be any faithfull servaut and wyse whome his master hath made ruler over his housholde to geve the meate in season covenient:
46 happy is that servaut whom his master (when he cometh) shall finde so doinge.
47 Verely I saye vnto you he shall make him ruler over all his goodes.
48 But and yf that evill servaut shall saye in his herte my master wyll defer his comynge
49 and beginne to smyte his felowes ye and to eate and to drinke with the dronke:
50 that servauntes master wyll come in adaye when he loketh not for him and in an houre yt he is not ware of
51 and wyll devyde him and geve him his rewarde with ypocrites. There shalbe wepinge and gnasshinge of tethe.

Chapter 25

1 Then ye kyngdome of heven shalbe lykened vnto .x. virgins which toke their lampes and wet to mete the brydgrome:
2 fyve of them were folysshe and fyve were wyse.
3 The folysshe toke their lampes but toke none oyle wt the.
4 But ye wyse tooke oyle wt the in their vesselles wt their lampes also.
5 Whill the brydgrome taryed all slombred and slepte.
6 And even at mydnyght there was a crye made: beholde the brydgrome cometh goo out against him.
7 Then all those virgins arose and prepared their lampes.
8 And ye folysshe sayde to ye wyse: geve vs of youre oyle for our lampes goo out?
9 but ye wyse answered sayinge. Not so lest ther be not ynough for vs and you: but goo rather to them yt sell and by for youre selves.
10 And whill they went to bye ye brydgrome came: and they yt were redy went in with him to ye weddinge and the gate was shett vp:
11 Afterwardes came also ye other virgins sayinge: master master open to vs.
12 But he answered and sayde: verely I saye vnto you: I knowe not you.
13 Watche therefore: for ye knowe nether the daye nor yet the houre when the sonne of man shall come.
14 Lykwyse as a certeyne ma redy to take his iorney to a straunge coudre called his servautes and delivered to them his gooddes.
15 And vnto one he gave .v. talentes to another .ii. and to another one: to every man after his abilite and streyght waye departed.

16 Then he that had received the fyve talentes went and bestowed them and wanne other fyve talentes.

17 Lykwyse he that received .ii. gayned other .ii.

18 But he yt received ye one went and digged a pit in the erth and hyd his masters money.

19 After a longe season ye lorde of those servautes came and rekened with the.

20 Then came he yt had received fyve talentes and brought other fyve talentes sayinge: master thou deliveredst vnto one fyve talentes: beholde I have gayned wt the fyve talentes moo.

21 The his master sayde vnto him: well good servaut and faithfull. Thou hast bene faithfull in lytell I will make the ruler over moche: entre in into thy masters ioye.

22 Also he that received .ii. talentes came and sayde: master thou deliveredest vnto me .ii. talentes: beholde I have wone .ii. other talentes with them.

23 And his master sayde vnto him well good servaut and faithfull. Thou hast bene faithfull in lytell I wyll make the ruler over moche: go in into thy masters ioye.

24 Then he which had received ye one talent came and sayd: master I considered yt thou wast an harde man which repest where thou sowedst not and gadderest where thou strawedst not

25 and was therfore afrayde and went and hyd thy talent in ye erth: Beholde thou hast thyn awne.

26 His master answered and sayde vnto him: thou evyll servaut and slewthfull thou knewest yt I repe where I sowed not and gaddre where I strawed not:

27 thou oughtest therfore to have had my money to ye chaugers and then at my comynge shulde I have received myne awne with vauntage.

28 Take therfore the talent from him and geve it vnto him which hath .x. talentes.

29 For vnto every man that hath shalbe geven and he shall have aboundance: and from him that hath not shalbe taken awaye even that he hath.

30 And cast yt vnprofitable servaut into vtter dercknes: there shalbe wepynge and gnasshinge of teeth.

31 When the sonne of ma cometh in his glorie and all the holy angels wt him then shall he syt vpon the seate of his glorie

32 and before him shalbe Gaddred all nacions. And he shall seperate the one from a nother as a shepherde deuideth the shepe from the gootes.

33 And he shall set the shepe on his right honde and the gootes on the lyfte.

34 Then shall the kyngge saye to them on his right honde: Come ye blessed chyldren of my father inheret ye the kyngdo prepared for you from the beginninge of the worlde.

35 For I was an hongred and ye gave me meate. I thursted and ye gave me drinke. I was herbourlesse and ye lodged me.

36 I was naked and ye clothed me. I was sicke and ye visited me. I was in preson and ye came vnto me.

37 Then shall ye righteous answeere him sayinge master whe sawe we ye an hongred and feed the? or a thurst and gave ye drinke?

38 when sawe we ye herbourlesse and lodged the? or naked and clothed the?

39 or when sawe we the sicke or in preson and came vnto the?

40 And ye kyngge shall answeere and saye vnto them: verely I saye vnto you: in as moche as ye have done it vnto one of ye leest of these my brethren ye have done it to me.

41 Then shall the kyngge saye vnto them that shalbe on the lyfte hande: departe from me ye coursed into everlastinge fire which is prepared for the devyll and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred and ye gave me no meate. I thursted and ye gave me no drinke.

43 I was herbourlesse and ye lodged me not. I was naked and ye clothed me not. I was sicke and in preson and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him sayinge: master when sawe we the an hungred or a thirst or herbourlesse or naked or sicke or in preson and did not ministre vnto the?

45 Then shall he answer the and saye: Verely I saye vnto you in as moche as ye did it not to one of ye leest of these ye did it not to me.

46 And these shall go into everlastinge payne: And the righteous into lyfe eternall.

Chapter 26

1 And it came to passe when Iesus had fynished all these sayinges he sayd vnto his disciples:

2 Ye knowe that after ii. dayes shalbe ester and the sonne of man shalbe delyvered to be crucified.

3 Then assembled togedder the chefe prestes and the scribes and the elders of the people to the palice of the hie preste called Cayphas

4 and heelde a counsell how they mygt take Iesus by suttelte and kyll him.

5 But they sayd not on the holy daye lest eny vproure aryse amonge the people.

6 When Iesus was in Bethany in the house of Symon the leper

7 ther came vnto him a woman which had an alablaster boxe of precious oyntment and powred it on his heed as he sate at the bourde.

8 When his disciples sawe that they had indignacion sayinge: what neded this wast?

9 This oyntmet myght have bene well solde and geven to the povre.

10 When Iesus vnderstod that he sayde vnto the: why trouble ye the woman? She hath wrought a good worke upon me.

11 For ye shall have povre folcke alwayes with you: but me shall ye not have all wayes.

12 And in yt she casted this oyntment on my bodye she dyd it to burye me wt all.

13 Verely I saye vnto you wheresoever this gospell shalbe preached throughoute all the worlde there shall also this that she hath done be tolde for a memoriall of her.

14 Then one of the twelve called Iudas Iscarioth went vnto the chefe prestes

15 and sayd: what will ye geve me and I will deliver him vnto you? And they apoynted vnto him thirty peces of sylver.

16 And from that tyme he sought oportunitie to betraye him.

17 The fyrst daye of swete breed ye disciples cam to Iesus sayinge vnto him: where wylt thou that we prepare for ye to eate ye paschall lambe?

18 And he sayd: Go into the cite vnto soche a man and saye to him: the master sayeth my tyme is at hande I will kepe myne ester at thy housse with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Iesus had apoynted them and made redy the esterlambe.

20 When the even was come he sate doune wt the .xii.

21 And as they dyd eate he sayde: Verely I saye vnto you that one of you shall betraye me.

22 And they were excedinge sorowfull and beganne every one of the to saye vnto him: is it I master?

23 He answered and sayde: he yt deppeth his honde wt me in ye disshe the same shall betraye me.

24 The sonne of ma goeth as it is written of him: but wo be to yt ma by whom ye sonne of man shalbe betrayed. It had bene good for that man yf he had never bene borne.

25 Then Iudas wich betrayed him answered and sayde: is it I master? He sayde vnto him: thou hast sayde.

26 As they dyd eate Iesus toke breed and gave thankes brake it and gave it to the disciples and sayde: Take eate this is my body.

27 And he toke the cup and thanked and gave it them sayinge: drinke of it every one.
28 For this is my bloude of the new testament that shalbe shedde for many for the remission of synnes.
29 I saye vnto you: I will not drinke hence forth of this frute of the vyne tree vntyll that daye when I shall drinke it new with you in my fathers kyngdome.
30 And when they had sayde grace they went out into mounte olyvete.
31 Then sayd Iesus vnto them: all ye shall be offended by me this night. For it is wrytten. I will smyte ye shepe herde and the shepe of ye flocke shalbe scattered abroode.
32 But after I am rysen ageyne I will goo before you into Galile.
33 Peter answered and sayde vnto him: though all men shulde be offended by ye yet wolde I never be offended.
34 Iesus sayde vnto him. Verely I saye vnto ye that this same night before the cocke crowe thou shalt denye me thryse.
35 Peter sayde vnto him: Yf I shulde dye with ye yet wolde I not denye ye Lyke wyse also sayde all ye disciples.
36 Then went Iesus with them into a place which is called Gethsemane and sayde vnto the disciples syt ye here whyll I go and praye yonder.
37 And he toke with him Peter and the two sonnes of zebede and began to wexe sorowfull and to be in an agonye.
38 Then sayd Iesus vnto them: my soule is hevy even vnto the deeth. Tary ye here and watche wt me.
39 And he went a lytell aparte and fell flat on his face and prayed sayinge: O my father yf it be possible let this cuppe passe from me: neverthelesse not as I wyll but as thou wylt.
40 And he came vnto the disciples and founde them a slepe and sayde to Peter: what coulde ye not watche with me one houre:
41 watche and praye that ye fall not into temptacion. The spirite is willynge but the flesshe is weake.
42 He went awaye once moare and prayed sayinge: O my father yf this cuppe can not passe away from me but yt I drinke of it thy wyll be fulfilled.
43 And he came and founde the a slepe agayne. For their eyes were hevy.
44 And he lefte them and went agayne and prayed ye thrid tyme sayinge ye same wordes.
45 Then came he to his disciples and sayd vnto them: Slepe hence forth and take youre reest. Take hede the houre is at honde and ye sonne of man shalbe betrayed into ye hondes of synners.
46 Ryse let vs be goinge: beholde he is at honde yt shall betraye me.
47 Whyll he yet spake: lo Iudas one of ye xii. came and wt him a greate multitude wt sweardes and staves sent from the chefe prestes and elders of the people.
48 And he that betrayed him had geven the a token sayinge: whosoever I kysse yt same is he ley hondes on him.
49 And forth wt all he came to Iesus and sayde: hayle master and kyssed him.
50 And Iesus sayde vnto him: frende wherfore arte thou come? Then came they and layed hondes on Iesus and toke him.
51 And beholde one of them which were with Iesus stretched oute his honde and drue his swearde and stroke a servaunt of the hie preste and smote of his eare.
52 Then sayde Iesus vnto him: put vp thy swearde into his sheathe. For all that ley hond on ye swearde shall perisse with ye swearde.
53 Ether thinkest thou that I cannot now praye to my father and he shall geve me moo then .xii. legions of angelles?
54 But how then shuld the scriptures be fulfilled: for so must it be.

55 The same tyme sayd Iesus to the multitude: ye be come out as it were vnto a thefe with swerdes and staves for to take me. I sate daylie teachinge in the temple amoge you and ye toke me not.

56 All this was done that the scriptures of the Prophetes myght be fulfilled.

57 Then all the disciples forsoke him and fled. And they toke Iesus and leed him to Cayphas the hie preeste where the Scribes and the Elders where assembled.

58 And Peter folowed him a farre of vnto the hie prestes place: and went in and sate with the servauntes to se the ende.

59 The chefe prestes and the elders and all the counsell sought false witnes agenste Iesus for to put him to deeth

60 but founde none: in somoche that when many false witnesses cam yet founde they none. At the last came two false witnesses

61 and sayd: This felowe sayde: I can distroye the temple of God and bylde it agayne in .iii. dayes.

62 And the chefe preste arose and sayde to him: answerest thou nothings? How is it yt these beare witnes ageynst the?

63 But Iesus helde his peace: And the chefe Preeste answered and sayd to him: I charge the in the name of the lyvinge God that thou tell vs whether thou be Christ the sonne of God.

64 Iesus sayd to him: thou haste sayd. Neverthesse I saye vnto you hereafter shall ye se the sonne of ma syttinge on the right honde of power and come in the clowddes of the skye.

65 Then the hie preste rent his clothes sayinge: He hath blasphemed: what nede we of eny moo witnesses? Behold now ye have hearde his blasphemy:

66 what thinke ye? They answered and sayd: he his worthy to dye.

67 Then spat they in his face and boffeted him with fistes. And other smote him with the palme af their hondes

68 on ye face sayinge: tell vs thou Christ who is he that smote the?

69 Peter sate with out in the palice. And a damsell came to him sayinge: Thou also wast wt Iesus of Galilee:

70 but he denyed before the all sayinge: I woot not what thou sayst.

71 When he was goone out into the poorche another wenche sawe him and sayde vnto them that were there: This felowe was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And agayne he denyed with an oothe that he knew the man.

73 And after a whyle came vnto him they yt stode bye and sayde vnto Peter: suerly thou arte even one of the for thy speache bewreyeth ye.

74 Then beganne he to course and to sweare that he knewe not the man. And immedyatly the cocke krew.

75 And Peter remembered the wordes of Iesu which sayde vnto him: before the cocke crowe thou shalt deny me thryse: and went out at the dores and wepte bitterly.

Chapter 27

1 When the mornynge was come all ye chefe prestes and the elders of ye people helde a counsayle agenst Iesu to put him to deeth

2 and brought him bounde and delivered him vnto Poncius Pilate the debite.

3 Then when Iudas which betrayed him sawe that he was condempned he repented him sylfe and brought ageyne the .xxx. plattes of sylver to ye chefe prestes and elders

4 sayinge: I have synned betrayinge the innocent bloud. And they sayde: what is that to vs? Se thou to that.

5 And he cast doune the sylver plattes in the temple and departed and went and hounge him sylfe.

6 And the chefe prestes toke the sylver plattes and sayd: it is not lawfull for to put them in to the treasury because it is the pryce of bloud.

7 And they toke counsell and bought with them a potters felde to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that felde is called the felde of bloud vntyll this daye.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremy the Prophet sayinge: and they toke .xxx. sylver plattes the prise of him that was valued whom they bought of the chyldren of Israel

10 and they gave them for the potters felde as the Lorde appoynted me.

11 Iesus stode before the debite: and the debite axed him sayinge: Arte thou the kynge of ye Iues? Iesus sayd vnto him: Thou sayest

12 and when he was accused of ye chefe prestes and elders he answered nothinge.

13 Then sayd Pilate vnto him: hearest thou not how many thinges they laye ageynste ye?

14 And he answered him to never a worde: in so moche that the debite marveylled greatlie.

15 At that feest the debite was wonte to deliver vnto ye people a presoner whom they wolde desyer.

16 He had then a notable presoner called Barrabas.

17 And when they were gadered together Pilate sayde vnto the: whether wyll ye that I geve losse vnto you Barrabas or Iesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knewe well that for envie they had delivred him.

19 When he was set doune to geve iudgement his wyfe sent to him sayinge: have thou nothinge to do with that iuste man. For I have suffered many thinges this daye in a dreame about him.

20 But the chefe prestes and the elders had parswaded the people that they shulde axe Barrabas and shulde destroye Iesus.

21 Then the debite answered and sayde vnto them: whether of the twayne wyll ye that I let loose vnto you? And they sayde Barrabas.

22 Pilate sayde vnto them: what shall I do then with Iesus which is called Christ? They all sayde to him: let him be crucified.

23 Then sayde the debite: what evyll hath he done? And they cryed the more sayinge: let him be crucified.

24 When Pilate sawe that he prevayled nothinge but that moare busines was made he toke water and wasshed his hondes before ye people sayinge: I am innocent of the bloud of this iuste person and that ye shall se.

25 Then answered all the people and sayde: his bloud be on vs and on oure chyldren.

26 Then let he Barrabas loose vnto them and scourged Iesus and delivered him to be crucified.

27 Then the soudeours of the debite toke Iesus vnto the comen hall and gaddered vnto him all the company.

28 And they stripped him and put on him a purpyll roobe

29 and platted a croune of thornes and put vpon his heed and a rede in his ryght honde: and bowed their knees before him and mocked him saying: haile kinge of the Iewes:

30 and spitted vpon him and toke the rede and smoothe him on the heed.

31 And when they had mocked him they toke the robe of him ageyne and put his awne reymet on him and leed him away to crucify him.

32 And as they came out they fonnde a man of Cyren named Simon: him they compelled to beare his crosse.

33 And whe they cam vnto ye place called Golgotha (that is to saye a place of deed mens sculles)

34 they gave him veneger to drinke mengled with gall. And when he had tasted therof he wolde not drinke.

35 When they had crucified him they parted his garmentes and did cast lottes: to fulfyll that was spoken by the prophet. They deuoyded my garmetes amonge them: and apon my vesture did cast loottes.

36 And they sate and watched him there.

37 And they set vp over his heed the cause of his deeth written. This is Iesus the kynge of the Iewes.

38 And ther were two theues crucified with him one on ye right honde and another on the lyfte.

39 They that passed by revyled him waggyng ther heeddes

40 and sayinge: Thou that destroyest the temple of God and byldest it in thre dayes save thy sylfe. If thou be ye sonne of God come doune from the crosse.

41 Lykwyse also the hye prestes mockinge him with the scribes aud elders sayde:

42 He saved other him sylfe he can not save. If he be ye kynge of Israel: let him now come doune from the crosse and we will beleve him.

43 He trusted in God let him deliver him now yf he will have him: for he sayde I am the sonne of God.

44 That same also the theues which were crucified with him cast in his tethe.

45 From the sixte houre was there dercknes over all the londe vnto the nynth houre.

46 And about ye nynth houre Iesus cryed with a loude voyce sayinge: Eli Eli lama asbathani. That is to saye my God my God why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stode there when they herde that sayde: This man calleth for Helyas.

48 And streyght waye one of them ranne and toke a sponge and filled it full of veneger and put it on a rede and gave him to drinke.

49 Other sayde let be: let vs se whyther Helyas will come and deliver him.

50 Iesus cryed agayne with a lowde voyce and yelded vp the goost.

51 And beholde the vayle of the temple dyd rent in twayne from ye toppe to the bottome and the erth dyd quake and the stones dyd rent

52 and graves dyd open: and the bodies of many saintes which slept arose

53 and came out of ye graves after his resurreccion and came into the holy cite and appered vnto many.

54 When the Centurion and they that were with him watchinge Iesus sawe ye erth quake and those thinges which hapened they feared greatly sayinge. Of a surete this was the sonne of God.

55 And many wemen were there beholdinge him a farre of which folowed Iesus fro Galile ministringe vnto him.

56 Amonge which was Mary Magdalen and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses and ye mother of zebedes chyldren.

57 When the even was come there came a ryche man of Aramathia named Ioseph which same also was Iesus disciple.

58 He went to Pilate and begged the body of Iesus. Then Pilate commaunded the body to be delivered.

59 And Ioseph toke the body and wrapped it in a clene lynnyn clooth

60 and put it in his newe tombe which he had hewen out even in the roke and rolled a greate stone to the dore of ye sepulcre and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene and the other Mary sittynge over ageynste the sepulcre.
62 The nexte daye that foloweth good frydaye the hye prestes and pharises got them selves to Pilate
63 and sayde: Syr we remember yt this deceaver sayde whyll he was yet alyve After thre dayes I will aryse agayne.
64 Commaunde therfore that the sepulcre be made sure vntyll ye thyrd daye lest paraventure his disciples come and steale him awaye and saye vnto the people he is rysen from death and the laste erreure be worsse then the fyrst.
65 Pilate sayde vnto them. Take watche men: Go and make it as sure as ye can.
66 And they went and made the sepulcre sure with watche men and sealed the stone.

Chapter 28

1 The Sabboth daye at even which dauneth the morowe after the Sabboth Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to se the sepulcre.
2 And beholde ther was a greate erth quake. For the angell of ye lorde descended from heven: and came and rowlled backe the stone from the dore and sate apou it.
3 His countenaunce was lyke lyghtnyng and his raymet whyte as snowe.
4 And for feare of him the kepers were astunnied and became as deed men.
5 The angell answered and sayde to the wemen feare ye not. I knowe yt ye seke Iesus which was crucified:
6 he is not here: he is rysen as he sayde. Come and se the place where the lorde was put:
7 and goo quickly and tell his disciples yt he is rysen from death. And beholde he will go before you into Galile there ye shall se him. Lo I have tolde you.
8 And they departed quickly from the sepulcre with feare and greate loye: and did runne to bringe his disciples worde.
9 And as they went to tell his disciples: beholde Iesus met them sayinge: All hayle. And they came and held him by the fete and worshipped him.
10 The sayde Iesus vnto them: be not afrayde. Go and tell my brethren that they goo in to Galile and there shall they se me.
11 When they were gone: beholde some of the kepers came into the cyte and shewed vnto the hie prestes all the thinges that were hapened.
12 And they gaddered them to gedder with the elders and toke counsell and gave large money vnto the soudiers
13 sayinge: Saye that his disciples came by nyght and stole him awaye whill ye slept.
14 And if this come to the rulers cares we wyll pease him and save you harmeles.
15 And they toke the money and dyd as they were taught. And this sayinge is noysed amoge the lewes vnto this daye.
16 Then the .xi. disciples went awaye into Galile in to a mountayne where Iesus had appoynted them.
17 And when they sawe hym they worshipped him. But some of them douted.
18 And Iesus came and spake vnto them sayinge: All power ys geve vnto me in heve and in erth.
19 Go therfore and teache all nacions baptysinge them in the name of the father and the sonne and the holy goost:
20 Teachinge them to observe all thynges what soever I comcommaunded you. And lo I am with you all waye even vntyll the ende of the worlde.

Chapter 1

1 The beginnyng of the Gospell of Iesu Christ the sonne of God

2 as yt is wrytten in the Prophetes: beholde I sende my messenger before thy face which shall prepared thy waye before ye.

3 The voyce of a cryer in the wildernes: prepare ye the waye of the Lorde make his paches streyght.

4 Iohn dyd baptise in the wyldernes and preche the baptye of repentaunce for the remission of synnes.

5 And all the londe of Iurie and they of Ierusalem went out vnto him and were all baptised of him in the ryver Iordan confessyng their synnes.

6 Iohn was clothed with cammylles heer and with a gerdyll of a skyn a bout hys loynes.

And he dyd eate locustes and wyld hony

7 and preached sayinge: a stronger then I commeth after me whose shue latchet I am not worthy to stoupe doune and vnlose.

8 I have baptised you with water: but he shall baptise you with the holy goost.

9 And yt came to passe in those dayes that Iesus cam from Nazareth a cyte of Galile: and was baptised of Iohn in Iordan.

10 And assone as he was come out of the water Iohn sawe heaven open and the holy goost descendyng vpon him lyke a dove.

11 And ther came a voyce from heaven: Thou arte my dere sonne in whom I delyte.

12 And immediatly the sprete drave him into wildernes:

13 and he was there in the wildernes xl dayes and was tempted of Satan and was with wilde beestes. And the aungels ministred vnto him.

14 After Iohn was taken Iesus came in to Galile preachinge the gospell of the kyngdome of God

15 and sayinge: the tyme is come and the kyngdome of God is at honde repent and beleve the gospell.

16 As he walked by the see of Galile he sawe Simon and Andrew his brother castinge nettes into ye see for they were fysshers.

17 And Iesus sayde vnto them: folowe me and I will make you fisshers of men.

18 And strayght waye they forsoke their nettes and folowed him.

19 And when he had gone a lytell further thence he sawe Iames the sonne of zebede and Ihon his brother even as they were in the shyppe mendinge their nettes.

20 And anone he called them. And they leeft their father zebede in the shippe with his hyred servauntes and went their waye after him.

21 And they entred into Capernau: and streight waye on ye Saboth dayes he entred in to ye synagoge and taught.

22 And they merved at his learninge. For he taught them as one that had power with him and not as the Scribes.

23 And there was in their synagoge a man vexed wt an vnclene spirite yt cried

24 sayinge: let be: what have we to do with the thou Iesus of Nazareth? Arte thou come to destroye vs? I knowe the what thou arte eue that holy of god.

25 And Iesus rebuked him sayinge: hoolde thy peace and come out of him.

26 And ye vnclene spirite tare him and cryed with a loude voyce and came out of him.

27 And they were all amased in so moche that they demaunded one of another amoge them selves saying: what thinge is this? what newe doctryne is this? For he comaundeth the foule spirites with power and they obeye him.

28 And immediatly his fame spreed abroad throughoute all the region borderinge on Galile.

29 And forth with as sone as they were come out of the synagoge they entred into ye housse of Symon and Andrew with lames and lhon.
30 And Symons mother in lawe lay sicke of a fever. And anone they tolde him of her.
31 And he came and toke her by the honde and lifte her vp: and the fever forsoke hir by and by: and she ministred vnto them.
32 And at even when the sunne was downe they brought to him all that were diseased and them that were possessed with devyls.
33 And all the cite gaddred to gedder at the dore
34 and he healed many yt were sicke of divers deseases. And he cast out many devyls and suffred not ye devyls to speake because they knewe him.
35 And in the morninge very erly lesus arose and went out into a solitary place and there prayed.
36 And Simon and they that were with him folowed after him.
37 And when they had founde him they sayde vnto him: all men seke for the.
38 And he sayd vnto them: let vs go into the next tounes that I maye preache there also: for truly I cam out for that purpose.
39 And he preached in their synagoges throughout all Galile and cast the devyls out.
40 And there came a leper to him beseching him and kneled doune vnto him and sayde to him: yf thou wilt thou canest make me clene.
41 And lesus had copassion on him and put forth his honde touched him and sayde to him: I will be thou clene.
42 And assone as he had spoke immediatly ye leprosy departed fro him and was clensed.
43 And he charged him and sent him away forthwith
44 and sayd vnto him: Se thou saye no thinge to any man: but get the hence and shewe thy silfe to ye preste and offer for thy clensinge those thinges which Moses comaunded for a testimoniall vnto them.
45 But he (assone as he was departed) beganne to tell many thinges and to publyshe the dede: in so moche that lesus coulde no more opely entre in to the cite but was with out in desert places. And they came to him fro every quarter.

Chapter 2

1 After a feawe dayes he entred into Capernaum agayne and it was noysed that he was in a housse.
2 And anone many gadered to geder in so moche that now there was no roume to receave them: no not so moche as about the dore. And he preached the worde vnto them.
3 And there came vnto him that brought one sicke of the palsie borne of fower men.
4 And because they coulde not come nye vnto him for preace they vncovered ye rofe of the housse where he was. And when they had broken it ope they let doune ye beed where in ye sicke of the palsie laye.
5 When lesus sawe their fayth he sayde to the sicke of the palsie sonne thy synnes are forgeven the.
6 And ther were certayne of ye scribes sittinge there and reasoninge in their hertes:
7 how doeth this felowe so blaspheme? Who can forgeve synnes but God only?
8 And immediatly whe lesus perceaved in his sprete yt they so reasoned in the selves he sayde vnto them: why thynke ye soche thinges in youre hertes?
9 Whether is it easier to saye to ye sicke of ye palsie thy synnes are forgeven the or to saye aryse take vp thy beed and walke?
10 That ye maye knowe yt the sonne of man hath power in erth to forgeve synnes he spake vnto ye sicke of the palsie:
11 I saye vnto ye aryse and take vp thy beed and get ye hense into thyne awne housse.

12 And by and by he arose toke vp the beed and went forth before them all: in so moche that they were all amased and glorified God sayinge: we never sawe it on this fassion.

13 And he went agayne vnto the see and all the people resorted vnto him and he taught the.

14 And as Iesus passed by he sawe Levy ye sonne of Alphey syt at the receyte of custome and sayde vnto him: folowe me. And he arose and folowed him.

15 And it came to passe as Iesus sate at meate in his housse many publicans and synners sate at meate also with Iesus and his disciples. For there were many that folowed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharises sawe him eate with publicas and synnere they sayde vnto his disciples: how is it that he eateth and drynketh with publicas and synners?

17 When Iesus hearde yt he sayde vnto them. The whole have no nede of the phisicio but the sicke. I came not to call the rightwise but the synners to repentaunce.

18 And the disciples of Iohn and the Pharises dyd faste: and therefore came and sayde vnto him. Why do ye disciples of Iohn and of the Pharises faste and thy disciples fast not.

19 And Iesus sayde vnto them: can the chyl dren of a weddinge faste while the brydgrome is wt them. As longe as they have the brydgrome with them they cannot faste.

20 But the dayes will come when the brydgrome shalbe taken from them and then shall they faste in those dayes.

21 Also no ma soweth a pece of newe cloth vnto an olde garmet for then taketh he awaye ye newe pece fro the olde and so is the rent worsse.

22 In lyke wyse no man poureth newe wyne into olde vessels: for yf he do the newe wyne breaketh the vessels and the wyne runneth out and the vessels are marred. But new wyne must be poured into new vessels.

23 And it chaused that he wet thorow ye corne felde on the Saboth daye: and his disciples as they went on their waye beganne to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Pharises sayde vnto him: beholde why do they on the Saboth dayes yt which is not lafull?

25 And he sayde to them: have ye never rede what David dyd when he had nede and was anhogred bothe he and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the housse of God in the dayes of Abiathar ye hye preste and dyd eate ye halowed loaves which is not lafull to eate but for ye prestes only: and gave also to the which were with him?

27 And he sayde to them: the Saboth daye was made for man and not man for the Saboth daye.

28 Wherefore the sonne of man is Lorde eve of the Saboth daye.

Chapter 3

1 And he entred agayne into ye synagoge and there was a man there which had a widdred honde.

2 And they watched him to se whether he wolde heale him on the Saboth daye yt they might accuse him.

3 And he sayde vnto ye man which had ye wyddred honde: arise and stonde in ye middes.

4 And he sayd to them: whether is it lafull to do a good dede on ye Saboth dayes or an evyll? to save life or kyll? But they helde their peace.

5 And he loked round aboute on them angerly mournyge on the blindnes of their hertes and sayde to the man: stretch forth thyne honde. And he stretched it oute. And his honde was restored even as whole as the other.

6 And ye Pharises departed and streyght waye gaddred a counsell with the that belonged to Herode agaynst him yt they might destroye him.

7 And Iesus auoyded wt his disciples to ye sea. And a greate multitude folowed him fro Galile and fro Iurie

8 and fro Hierusalem and fro Idumea and fro beyonde Iordane: and they yt dwelled about Tyre and Sidon a greate multitude: which whe they had herde what thinges he dyd came vnto him.

9 And he comaunded his disciples yt a shippe shuld wayte on him because of the people leste they shuld througe him.

10 For he had healed many in somoche that they preased upon him for to touche him as many as had plages.

11 And when the vnclene sprites sawe him they fell doune before him and cryed sayinge: thou arte the sonne of God.

12 And he straygtly charged them that they shuld not vtter him.

13 And he wet vp into a mountayne and called vnto him whom he wolde and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordeyned ye .xii. that they shuld be wt him and that he myght sende the to preache:

15 and that they might have power to heale syknesses and to cast out devyls.

16 And he gave vnto Simon to name Peter.

17 And he called Iames the sonne of zebede and Iohn Iames brother and gave them Bonarges to name which is to saye the sonnes of thounder.

18 And Andrew and Philip and Bartlemew and Mathew and Thomas and Iames the sonne of Alphey and Taddeus and Symon of Cane

19 and Iudas Iscarioth which same also betrayed him. And they came vnto housse

20 and the people assembled togedder agayne so greatly that they had not leesar so moche as to eate breed.

21 And when they that longed vnto him hearde of it they went out to holde him. For they thought he had bene beside him selfe.

22 And ye Scribes which came fro Ierusalem sayde: he hath Belzebub and by ye power of the chefe devyll casteth out devyls.

23 And he called them vnto him and sayde vnto them in similitudes. How can Satan drive out Satan?

24 For yf a realme be devided ageynste it silfe that realme cannot endure.

25 Or yf a housse be devided agaynste it silfe that housse cannot continue:

26 So yf Sata make insurreccion agaynste himsilfe and be devided he cannot continue but is at an ende.

27 No man can entre into a stronge mans housse and take awaye hys gooddes excepte he fyrst bynde that stronge man and then spoyle hys housse.

28 Verely I saye vnto you all synnes shalbe forgeven vnto mens chyl dren and blasphemy wherwith they blaspheme.

29 But he that blasphemeth ye holy goost shall never have forgevenes: but is in dauger of eternall dapnacion:

30 because they sayde he had an vnclene sprete.

31 Then came his mother and his brethre and stode with out and sent vnto him and called him.

32 And the people sate aboute hym and sayde vnto him: beholde thy mother and thy brethre seke for the with out.

33 And he answered them sayinge: who is my mother and my brethre?

34 And he loked rounde about on his disciples which sate in compasse about hym and sayde: beholde my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoever doeth ye will of God he is my brother my syster and mother.

Chapter 4

1 And he began agayne to teache by the seesyde. And there gadered to gedder vnto him moche people so greatly yt he entred into a ship and sate in the see and all the people was by the seeseide on the shoore.

2 And he taught them many thynges in similitudes and sayde vnto them in his doctrine:

3 Herken to. Beholde There wet out a sower to sowe.

4 And it fortunod as he sowed that some fell by the waye syde and the fowles of the ayre came and devoured it vp.

5 Some fell on stony grounde where it had not moche erth: and by and by sprange vp because it had not depth of erth:

6 but as sone as the sunne was vp it caught heet and because it had not rotyng wyddred awaye.

7 And some fell amonge the thornes and the thornes grewe vp and choked it so that it gave no frute.

8 And some fell vpon good grounde and dyd yelde frute that sproge and grewe and brought forthe: some thirty folde some sixtie folde and some an hundred folde.

9 And he sayde vnto them: he that hath eares to heare let him heare.

10 And when he was alone they yt were aboute him with ye .xii. axed him of ye similitude.

11 And he sayde vnto the. To you it is geve to knowe the mistery of the kyngdome of God. But vnto them that are wt out shall all thynges be done in similitudes:

12 yt when they se they shall se and not discerne: and when they heare they shall heare and not vnderstonde: leste at any tyme they shulde tourne and their synnes shuld be forgeve the.

13 And he sayde vnto the: Perceave ye not this similitude? how then shulde ye vnderstonde all other similitudes?

14 The sower soweth ye worde.

15 And they that are by the wayes syde where the worde is sowed are they to whom assone as they have herde it Satha cometh immediatly and takith awaye the worde that was sowe in their hertes.

16 And likewise they that are sowed on the stonye groude are they: which when they have harde the worde at once receave it wt gladnes

17 yet have no rotes in them selves and so endure but a tyme: and anone as trouble and persecucion aryseth for ye wordes sake they fall immediatly.

18 And they that are sowe amoge the thornes are soche as heare ye worde:

19 and ye care of this worlde and ye disseytfulnes of ryches and the lustes of other thynges entre in and choocke ye worde and it is made vnfrutfull.

20 And those that weare sowe in good grounde are they that heare the worde and receave it and bringe forth frute some thirty folde some sixty folde some an hundred folde.

21 And he sayde vnto them: is ye candle lighted to be put vnder a busshell or vnder ye table and not rather to be put on a cadelstick?

22 For there is nothinge so prevy that shall not be opened: nether so secreet but that it shall come abroad.

23 Yf eny man have eares to heare let him heare.

24 And he sayde vnto them: take hede what ye heare. With what measure ye mete with the same shall it be measured vnto you agayne. And vnto you that heare shall more be geve.

25 For vnto him yt hath shall it be geuen: and from him that hath not shalbe taken away even that he hath.

26 And he sayde: so is the kyngdome of God even as yf a man shuld sowe seed in ye groude

27 and shulde slepe and ryse vp night and daye: and the seede shuld springe and growe vp he not ware.

28 For ye erth bringeth forthe frute of her silfe: fyrst the blade then the eares after that full corne in the eares.

29 And as sone as the frute is brought forth anone he throusteth in ye sykell because the heruest is come.

30 And he sayde: where vnto shall we lyke the kyngdome of God? or with what copareson shall we copare it?

31 It is lyke a grayne of mustard seed which when it is sowe in the erth is the leest of all seedes that be in the erth:

32 but after that it is sowen it groweth vp and is greatest of all yerbes: and bereth greate brauches so that ye fowles of the ayre maye dwell vnder the shadowe of it.

33 And with many soche similitudes he preached the worde vnto the after as they myght heare it.

34 And with out similitude spake he no thinge vnto them. But when they were aparte he expounded all thinges to his disciples.

35 And the same daye when even was come he sayde vnto them: let vs passe over vnto the other syde.

36 And they lefte the people and toke him even as he was in the shyp. And ther were also with him other shippes.

37 And ther arose a great storme of wynde and dashed ye waves into the ship so that it was full.

38 And he was in the sterne a slepe on a pelowe. And they awoke him and sayde to him: Master carest thou not yt we perisshe?

39 And he rose vp and rebuked the wynde and sayde vnto the see: peace and be still. And the winde alayed and ther folowed a greate calme.

40 And he sayde vnto them: why are ye so fearfull? How is it that ye have no fayth?

41 And they feared excedingly and sayde one to another: what felowe is this? For booth winde and see obey him.

Chapter 5

1 And they cam over to the other syde of ye see in to the coutre of ye Gaderenites.

2 And when he was come out of ye shippe there met him out of the graves a man possessyd of an vnclene sprete

3 which had his abydinge amoge the graves. And no man coulde bynde him: no not with cheynes

4 because that when he was often bounde wt fetters and cheynes he plucked ye chaynes asundre and brake the fetters in peaces. Nether coulde eny man tame him.

5 And alwayes bothe nyght and daye he cryed in ye moutaynes and in ye graves and bet himsilfe wt stones.

6 When he had spied Iesus afarre of he rane and worshipped him

7 and cryed wt a lowde voyce and sayde: what have I to do wt the Iesus ye sonne of the moost hiest God? I requyre ye in the name of God yt thou tormet me not.

8 For he had sayd vnto hym: come out of the man thou fowle sprete.

9 And he axed him: what is thy name? And he answered sayinge: my name is Legion for we are many.

10 And he prayd him instantly that he wolde not sende the awaye out of the countre.
11 And ther was there nye vnto ye moutayns a greate heerd of swyne fedinge
12 and all the devyls besought him sayinge: sende vs into the heerde of swyne yt we maye enter in to them.
13 And anone lesus gave them leave. And the vnclene spretes wet out and entred into ye swyne. And the heerd starteled and ran hedling into the see. They were about .ii.M. swyne and they were drowned in the see.
14 And the swyne heerdes fled and tolde it in ye cyte and in the countre. And they came out for to se what had hapened:
15 and came to lesus and sawe hym that was vexed wt the fende and had the legio syt both clothed and in his right mynde and were afrayed.
16 And they that sawe it tolde them how it had happened vnto him that was possessed with the devyll: and also of the swyne.
17 And they begane to praye him that he wolde departe fro their coostes.
18 And when he was come in to the shyppe he that had ye devyll prayed him that he myght be with him.
19 Howbeit lesus wolde not suffre him but sayde vnto him: goo home in to thyne awne housse and to thy frendes and shewe the what great thinges ye Lorde hath done vnto the and how he had copassion on the.
20 And he departed and begane to publisse in ye ten cyties what greate thinges lesus had done vnto him and all me dyd merveyle.
21 And when lesus was come over agayne by shyp vnto the other syde moche people gadered vnto him and he was nye vnto the see.
22 And beholde ther came one of the rulers of ye Synagoge whose name was lairus: and when he sawe him he fell doune at his fete
23 and besought hym greatly sayinge: my daughter lyith at poynt of deeth I wolde thou woldest come and laye thy honde on her that she myght be safe and live.
24 And he wet with him and moche people folowed him and thronged him.
25 And ther was a certen woman which was diseased of an yssue of bloude .xii. yeres
26 and had suffred many thinges of many phisicians and had spet all yt she had and felte none amendmet at all but wexed worsse and worsse.
27 When she had herde of lesus: she came into the preace behynde him and touched his garmet.
28 For she thought: yf I maye but touche his clothes I shall be whole.
29 And streyght waye her foutayne of bloude was dryed vp aud she felt in her body that she was healed of the plage.
30 And lesus immediatly felt in him silfe ye vertue that wet out of him and tourned him roud aboute in the preace and sayde: who touched my clothes?
31 And his disciples sayde vnto him: seist thou ye people thr ust the and yet axest who dyd touche me?
32 And he loked roud about for to se her that had done that thinge.
33 The woman feared and trembled (for she knew what was done with in her) and she came and fell doune before him and tolde him ye truth of everythinge.
34 And he sayde to her: Doughter thy fayth hath made the whoale: goo in peace and be whole of thy plage.
35 Whyll he yet spake ther came fro the ruler of ye synagoges housse certayne which sayde: thy daughter is deed: why diseasest thou ye master eny further?
36 Assone as lesus herde that worde spoke he sayde vnto the ruler of ye synagoge: be not afrayed only beleve.

37 And he suffred no man to folowe him moo then Peter and Iames and Ihon the brother of Iames.

38 And he came vnto the housse of the ruler of ye synagoge and sawe ye wondrynge and them that wepte and wayled greatly

39 and went in and sayde vnto them: why make ye this adoo and wepe? The mayde is not deed but slepith.

40 And they lawght him to scorne. Then he put them all out and toke ye father and the mother of ye mayden and them that were with him and entred in where the mayden laye

41 and toke the mayden by the honde and sayde vnto hyr: Tabitha cumi: which is by interpretacion: mayde I saye vnto the aryse.

42 And streyght the mayden arose and went on her fete. For she was of the age of twelve yeres. And they were astonied at it out of measure.

43 And he charged the straytely that no man shuld knowe of it and comaunded to geve her meate.

Chapter 6

1 And he departed thence and cam into his awne countre and his disciples folowed him.

2 And whe the saboth daye was come he beganne to teache in ye synagsge. And many that hearde him were astonyed and sayde: From whens hath he these thinges? and what wysdo is this that is geve vnto him? and suche vertues yt are wrought by his hondes?

3 Is not this that carpeter Maryes sonne ye brother of Iames and loses and of Iuda and Simon? and are not his systers here with vs? And they were offended by him.

4 And Iesus sayde vnto the: a prophet is not despysed but in his awne coutre and amonge his awne kynne and amonge the that are of the same housholde.

5 And he coulde there shewe no miracles but leyd his hondes apou a feawe sicke foolke and healed the.

6 And he mervyled at their vnbelefe. And he went aboute by ye tounes yt laye on every syde teachynge.

7 And he called ye twelve and beganne to sende them two and two and gave them power over vnclene spretes.

8 And comaunded the that they shuld take nothynge vnto their lorney save a rodde only: Nether scrippe nether breed nether mony in their purses:

9 but shuld be shood with sandals. And that they shuld not put on two coottes.

10 And he sayd vnto the: whersoever ye entre in to an house there abyde tyll ye departe thence

11 And whosoever shall not receave you nor heare you when ye departe thence shake of the duste that is vnder youre fete for a witnessse vnto them. I saye verely vnto you it shalbe easier for Zodom and Gomor at the daye of iudgement then for that cite.

12 And they went out and preached that they shuld repent:

13 and they caste out many devylles. And they annoynted many that were sicke with oyle and healed them.

14 And kynge Herode herde of him (for his name was spreade abroad) and sayd: Iohn Baptiste is rysen agayne from deeth and therefore miracles are wrought by him.

15 Wother sayd it is Helyas: and some sayde: it is a Prophet or as one of ye Prophetes.

16 But when Herode hearde of him he sayd: it is Iohn whom I beheded he is rysen from deeth agayne.

17 For Herode him sylfe had sent forth and had taken Iohn and bounde him and cast him into preson for Herodias sake which was his brother Philippes wyfe. For he had married her.

18 Iohn sayd vnto Herode: It is not lafull for the to have thy brothers wyfe.

19 Herodias layd wayte for him and wolde have killed him but she coude not.
20 For Herode feared Iohn knowynge yt he was a iuste man and an holy: and gave him reverence: and when he hearde him he dyd many thinges and hearde him gladly.
21 But when a couenient daye was come: Herode on his birth daye made a supper to ye lordes captayns and chefe estates of Galile.
22 And ye doughter of ye sayde Herodias came in and daused and pleased Herode and them that sate at bourde also. Then ye kynge sayd vnto ye mayden: axe of me what thou wilt and I will geve it ye
23 And he sware vnto hyr whatsoever thou shalt axe of me I will geve it ye even vnto ye one halfe of my kyngdome.
24 And she wet forth and sayde to her mother: what shall I axe? And she sayde: Iohn Baptistes heed.
25 And she cam in streyght waye with haste vnto ye kynge and axed sayinge: I will that thou geve me by and by in a charger ye heed of Iohn Baptist.
26 And ye kynge was sory: howbe it for his othes sake and for their sakes which sate at supper also he wolde not put her besyde her purpose.
27 And immediatly ye kynge sent ye hangma and comaunded his heed to be brought in. And he went and beheeded him in the preson
28 and brought his heed in a charger and gave it to the mayden and the mayden gave it to her mother.
29 And when his disciples hearde of it they came and toke vp his body and put it in a tounge.
30 And the apostels gaddered them selves to ggedre to Iesus and tolde him all thinges booth what they had done and what they had taught.
31 And he sayd vnto them: come ye aparte into the wyldernes and rest awchyle. For there were many comers and goers that they had no leasure so moche as to eate.
32 And he wet by ship out of the waye into a deserte place.
33 But the people spyed them when they departed: and many knewe him and ranne afote thyther out of all cities and cam thyther before them and came togedder vnto him.
34 And Iesus went out and sawe moche people and had compassion on them because they were lyke shepe which had no shepeherde. And he beganne to teache them many thinges.
35 And when ye daye was nowe farre spet his disciples came vnto him sayinge: this is a desert place and now the daye is farre passed
36 let the departe that they maye goo into the countrey rounde about and into the tounes and bye the breed: for they have nothinge to eate.
37 He answered and sayde vnto them: geve ye the to eate. And they sayde vnto him: shall we goo and bye ii.C. penyworth of breed and geve the to eate?
38 He sayde vnto the: how many loves have ye? Goo and loke. And when they had serched they sayde: v. and .ii. fysshes.
39 And he comaunded them to make them all syt doune by companyes upon the grene grasse.
40 And they sate doune here a rowe and there arowe by hundredes and by fyfties.
41 And he toke ye .v. loves and ye ii. fysshes and loked vp to heven and blessed and brake the loves and gave them to his disciples to put before the: and the .ii. fysshes he devyded amonge them all.
42 And they all dyd eate and were satisfied.
43 And they toke vp twelve baskettesfull of the gobbettes and of ye fysshes.
44 And they that ate were about fyve thousand men.

45 And streyght waye he caused his disciples to goo into the shipe and to goo over the water before vnto Bethsaida whyll he sent awaye the people.
46 And assone as he had sent them away he departed into a moutayne to praye.
47 And when even was come the ship was in the middes of the see and he alone on the londe
48 and he sawe the troubled in rowynge for the wynde was cotrary vnto them. And aboute ye fourth quartre of ye nyght he came vnto the walkinge apou the see and wolde have passed by the.
49 When they sawe him walkinge apou the see they supposed it had bene a sprete and cryed oute:
50 For they all sawe him and were afrayed. And anon he talked with them and sayde vnto them: be of good chere it is I be not afrayed.
51 And he went vp vnto them into the shippe and the wynde ceased and they were sore amased in them selues beyonde measure and marveyled.
52 For they remembred not of the loves because their hertes were blynded.
53 And they came over and went into the londe of Genezareth and drue vp into the haven.
54 And assone as they were come out of ye shippe streyght they knewe him
55 and ran forth throughout all ye region rounde about and began to cary aboute in beeddes all yt were sicke to the place where they heard tell yt he was.
56 And whyther soever he entred into tounes cities or villages they layde their sicke in the stretes and prayed him that they myght touche and it were but the edge of his vesture. And as many as touched him were safe.

Chapter 7

1 And ye pharises came togedder vnto him and dyvers of ye scribes which came from Ierusalem.
2 And whe they sawe certayne of his disciples eate breed wt comen hondes (that is to saye wt vnwesshen hondes) they coplayned.
3 For the pharises and all the Iewes excepte they washe their hondes ofte eate not observinge the tradicions of the elders.
4 And whe they come from the market except they washe they eate not. And many other thinges ther be which they have taken apou them to observe as the wasshinge of cuppes and cruses and of brasen vessels and of tables.
5 Then axed him the pharises and sribes why walke not thy disciples accordinge to ye tradicions of the elders but eate breede with vnweshen hondes?
6 He answered and sayde vnto them: well prophesied Esaias of you ypocrites as it is writte: This people honoreth me with their lypes but their hert is farre from me:
7 In vayne they worshippe me teachinge doctryns which are nothinge but ye comaundementes of men.
8 For ye laye the commaundement of God aparte and observe the tradicions of men as the wesshinge of cruses and of cuppes and many other suche lyke thinges ye do.
9 And he sayde vnto them: well ye cast asyde the comaundement of God to mayntayne youre owne tradicions.
10 For Moses sayde: Honoure thy father and thy mother: and whosoever cursseth father or mother let him dye for it.
11 But ye saye: a man shall saye to father or mother Corban: which is: that thou desyrest of me to helpe the with is geven God.
12 And so ye soffre him no more to do ought for his father or his mother
13 makinge the worde of God of none effecte through youre awne tradicions which ye have ordeyned. And many soche thinges ye do.

14 And he called all the people vnto him and sayde vnto them: Herken vnto me every one of you and vnderstonde.

15 There is no thinge with out a man that can defyle him when it entreth into him: but thoo thinges which procede out of him are those which defyle ye man.

16 If eny man have eares to heare let him heare

17 And whe he came to house away fro the people his disciples axed him of the similitude.

18 And he sayd vnto the: Are ye so without vnderstandinge? Do ye not yet perceave yt whatsoever thinge from wt out entreth into a man it can not defyle him

19 because it entrith not in to his hert but into ye belly: and goeth out into the draught that porgeth oute all meates.

20 And he sayde: yt defileth a ma which cometh oute of a man.

21 For fro wt in even oute of the herte of men proceade evill thoughtes: advantry fornicacion murder

22 theft coveteousnes wickednes diceyte vnclennes and a wicked eye blasphemy pryde folysshnes:

23 all these evyll thinges come from with in and defile a man.

24 And from thence he rose and went into ye borders of Tyre and Sidon and entred into an housse and wolde that no man shld have knowen: But he coulde not be hyd.

25 For a certayne woma whose doughter had a foule sprete hearde of him and came and fell at his fete.

26 The woman was a Greke oute of Syrophenicia and she besought him yt he wolde caste out ye devyll oute of her doughter.

27 And lesus sayde vnto her: let the chyldren fyrst be feed. For it is not mete to take the chyldres breed and to caste it vnto whelppes.

28 She answered and sayde vnto him: even soo master neverthelesse the whelppes also eate vnder the table of the chyldrens cromes.

29 And he sayde vnto her: for this sayinge goo thy waye the devyll is gone out of thy doughter.

30 And when she was come home to her housse she founde the devyll departed and her doughter lyinge on the beed.

31 And he departed agayne from the coostes of Tyre and Sidon and came vnto the see of Galile thorowe ye middes of the coostos of ye .x. cities.

32 And they brought vnto him one yt was deffe and stambred in his speche and prayde him to laye his honde apon him.

33 And he toke him asyde from ye people and put his fyngers in his eares and dyd spyt and touched his tounge

34 and loked vp to heven and sygthed and sayde vnto him: ephatha that is to saye be opened.

35 And streyght waye his eares were opened and the stringe of his tounge was loosed and he spake playne.

36 And he comaunded them that they shuld tell no man. But the more he forbad them soo moche the more a greate deale they publessed it:

37 and were beyonde measure astonyed sayinge: He hath done all thinges well and hath made booth the deffe to heare and the dome to speake.

Chapter 8

1 In those dayes whe ther was a very greate companye and had nothings to eate lesus called his disciples to him and sayd vnto the:

2 I have copassion on this people because they have nowe bene with me .iii. dayes and have nothinge to eate:

3 And yf I shuld sende the awaye fastinge to their awne houses they shulde faynt by the waye. For dyvers of the came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him: where shuld a man have breade here in the wildernes to satisfie these?

5 And he axed them: how many loves have ye? They sayde: seven.

6 And he commaunded the people to syt doune on the grounde. And he toke the .vii. loves gave thankes brake and gave to his disciples to set before them. And they dyd set the before the people.

7 And they had a feawe smale fysshes. And he blessed them and comaunded them also to be set before them.

8 And they ate and were suffysed: And they toke vp yf the broken meate that was lefte .vii. baskettes full.

9 And they yt ate were in nomber aboute fowre thousand. And he sent them awaye.

10 And a none he entred into a ship wt his disciples and came into the parties of Dalmanutha.

11 And the pharises cam forth and begane to dispute with him sekinge of him a signe fro heven and temptinge him.

12 And he sygthed in his sprete and sayde: why doth this generacion seke a signe? Verely I saye vnto you ther shall no signe be geven vnto this generacion.

13 And he lefte the and went into the ship agayne and departed over the water.

14 And they had forgotte to take breed wt the nether had they in the ship with them more then one loofe.

15 And he charged the sayinge. Take hede and beware of ye leven of ye pharises and of ye leve of Herode.

16 And they reasoned amonge the selves sayinge: we have no breed

17 And whe Iesus knewe yt he sayde vnto the: why take ye thought because ye have no bread? perceave ye not yet nether vnderstonde? Have ye youre hertes yet blynded?

18 Have ye eyes and se not? and have ye eares and heare not? Do ye not remember?

19 When I brake v. loves amonge .v.M. How many baskettes full of broke meate toke ye vp? They sayde vnto him twelve.

20 When I brake .vii. amonge .iiii. M. How many baskettes of the levinges of broken meate toke ye vp? they sayde .vii.

21 And he sayde vnto the: how is it yt ye vnderstonde not?

22 And he came to Bethsaida and they brought a blynde man vnto him and desyred him to touche him.

23 And he caught the blynde by the honde and leade him out of the toune and spat in his eyes and put his hondes upon him and axed him whether he saw ought.

24 And he loked vp and sayde: I se ye men: For I se the walke as they were trees.

25 After that he put his hondes agayne upon his eyes and made him see. And he was restored to his sight and sawe every ma clerly.

26 And he sent him home to his housse sayinge: nether goo into the toune nor tell it to eny in the toune.

27 And Iesus went out and his disciples into the tounes that longe to the cite called Cesarea Philippi. Aud by the waye he axed his disciples sayinge: whom do men saye yt I am?

28 And they answered: some saye that thou arte Iohn Baptiste: some saye Helyas: and some one of the Prophetes.

29 And he sayde vnto the: But whom saye ye that I am? Peter answered and sayd vnto him: Thou arte very Christe.
30 And he charged them that they shuld tell no man of it.
31 And he beganne to teache them how that the sonne of man must suffre many thinges and shuld be reprov'd of the elders and of the hie prestes and scribes and be kyll'd and after thre dayes aryse agayne.
32 And he spake that sayinge openly. And Peter toke him asyde and began to chyde him.
33 Then he tourned aboute and looked on his disciples and rebuked Peter sayinge: Goo after me Satan. For thou saverest not ye thinges of God but the thinges of men.
34 And he called the people vnto him with his disciples also and sayd vnto them: Whosoever will folowe me let him forsake him sylfe and take vp his crosse and folowe me.
35 For whosoever will save his lyfe shall lose it But whosoever shall lose his lyfe for my sake and ye gospels ye same shall save it.
36 What shall it profet a ma yf he shuld wyne all ye worlde and loose his awne soule?
37 or els what shall a ma geve to redeme his soule agayne?
38 Whosoever therfore shall be asshamed of me and of my wordes amonge this advoutrous and sinfull generacion: of him shall the sonne of man be ashamed when he cometh in the glory of his father wt the holy angels.

Chapter 9

1 And he sayde vnto them: Verely I saye vnto you: There be some of the that stonde here which shall not taste of deeth tyll they have sene the kyngdome of God come wt power.
2 And after .vi. dayes Iesus toke Peter Iames and Iohn and leede them vp into an hie mountayne out of ye waye alone and he was transfigured before them.
3 And his rayment dyd shyne and was made very whyte even as snowe: so whyte as noo fuller can make upon the erth.
4 And ther apered vnto them Helyas with Moses: and they talked with Iesu.
5 And Peter answered and sayde to Iesu: Master here is good beinge for vs let vs make .iii. tabernacles one for the one for Moses and one for Helyas.
6 And yet he wist not what he sayde: for they were afrayde.
7 And ther was a cloude that shaddowed the. And a voyce came out of the cloude sayinge: This is my dere sonne here him.
8 And sodenly they loked rounde aboute them and sawe no man more then Iesus only wt the.
9 And as they came doune from the hyll he charged the that they shuld tell no ma what they had sene tyll the sonne of man were rysen fro deeth agayne.
10 And they kepte that sayinge with them and demaunded one of a nother what yt rysinge from deeth agayne shuld meane?
11 And they axed him sayinge: why then saye ye scribe that Helyas muste fyrste come?
12 He answered and sayde vnto them: Helyas verelye shall fyrst come and restore all thinges. And also ye sonne of ma as it is wrytte shall suffre many thinges and shall be set at nought.
13 Moreouer I saye vnto you that Helyas is come and they have done vnto him whatsoever pleased them as it is wrytten of him.
14 And he came to his disciples and sawe moche people aboute them and the scribes disputinge with them.
15 And streyght waye all the people when they behelde him were amased and ran to him and saluted him.
16 And he sayde vnto the Scribes: what dispute ye with them?

17 And one of the copanye answered and sayde: Master I have brought my sonne vnto the which hath a dome spirite.

18 And whensoever he taketh him he teareth him and he fometh and gnassheth with his tethe and pyneth awaye. And I spake to thy disciples that they shuld caste him out and they coulde not.

19 He answered him and sayd: O generacion wt out faith how longe shall I be with you? How longe shall I suffre you? Bringe him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him. And assone as ye sprete sawe him he tare him. And he fell doune on the grounde walowinge and fomyng.

21 And he axed his father: how longe is it a goo sens this hath happened him? And he sayde of a chylde:

22 and ofte tymes casteth him into the fyre and also into the water to destroye him. But yf thou canste do eny thinge have mercy on vs and helpe vs.

23 And Iesus sayde vnto him: ye yf thou couldest beleve all thinges are possible to him yt belevith.

24 And streyght waye the father of the chylde cryed with teares sayinge: Lorde I beleve helpe myne vnbelefe.

25 When Iesus sawe that the people came runnyng togedder vnto him he rebuked the foule sprete sayinge vnto him: Thou domme and deffe sprete I charge the come out of him and entre no more into him.

26 And the sprete cryed and rent him sore and came out: And he was as one that had bene deed in so moche yt many sayde he is deed.

27 But Iesus caught his honde and lyfte him vp: and he roose.

28 And when he was come into the housse his disciples axed him secretly: why coulde not we caste him out?

29 And he sayde vnto them: this kynde can by no nother meanes come forth but by prayer and fastyng.

30 And they departed thens and toke their iorney thorow Galile and he wolde not that eny man shuld have knowen it.

31 For he taught his disciples and sayde vnto them: The sonne of man shalbe delyvered into ye hondes of men and they shall kyll him and after that he is kylled he shall aryse agayne the thryd daye.

32 But they wiste not what that sayinge meant and were affrayed to axe him.

33 And he came to Capernaum. And when he was come to housse he axed the: what was it that ye disputed bytwene you by the waye?

34 And they helde their peace: for by the waye they reasoned amonge the selves who shuld be the chefest.

35 And he sate doune and called the twelve vnto him and sayd to them: yf eny man desyre to be fyrst the same shalbe last of all and servaunt vnto all.

36 And he toke a chylde and set him in ye middes of them and toke him in his armes and sayde vnto them.

37 Whosoever receave eny soche a chylde in my name receaveth me. And whosoever receaveth me receaveth not me but him that sent me.

38 Iohn answered him sayinge: Master we sawe one castyng out devyls in thy name which foloweth not vs and we forbade him because he foloweth vs not.

39 But Iesus sayde forbid him not. For ther is no ma that shall do a miracle in my name that can lightlyge speake evyll of me.

40 Whosoever is not agaynste you is on youre parte.

41 And whosoever shall geve you a cuppe of water to drinke for my names sake because ye belonge to Christe verely I saye vnto you he shall not loose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offende one of these lytelons yt beleve in me it were better for him yt a mylstone were hanged aboute his necke and yt he were cast into ye see:
43 wherfore yf thy hande offende ye cut him of. It is better for ye to entre into lyffe maymed then havynge two hondes goo into hell into fire yt never shalbe quenched
44 where there worme dyeth not and the fyre never goeth oute.
45 Lykewyse yf thy fote offende the cut him of. For it is better for the to goo halt into lyffe then havynge two fete to be cast into hell into fyre that never shalbe quenched:
46 where there worme dyeth not and the fyre never goeth oute.
47 Even so yf thyne eye offende the plucke him oute. It is better for the to goo into the kyngdom of god with one eye then havynge two eyes to be caste into hell fyre:
48 where there worme dyeth not and the fyre never goeth oute.
49 Every man therfore shalbe salted wt fyre: And every sacrificise shalbe seasoned with salt.
50 Salt is good. But yf ye salt be vnsavery: what shall ye salte therwith? Se yt ye have salt in youre selves: and have peace amonge youre selves one with another.

Chapter 10

1 And he rose from thence and went into ye coostes of lurie through the region yt is beyonde Iordan. And ye people resorted vnto him afresshe: and as he was wont he taught them agayne.
2 And the pharises came and axed him a question: whether it were lauffull for a ma to put away his wyfe: to prove him.
3 And he answered and sayd vnto the: what dyd Moses byd you do?
4 And they sayde: Moses suffred to wryte a testimoniall of devorsement and to put hyr awaye.
5 And Iesus answered and sayd vnto the: For ye hardnes of youre hertes he wrote this precept vnto you.
6 But at the fyrste creacion God made the man and woman.
7 And for this thinges sake shall ma leve his father and mother and bide by his wyfe
8 and they twayne shalbe one flesshe. So then are they now not twayne but one flesshe.
9 Therefore what God hath cuppled let not ma separat.
10 And in the housse his disciples axed him agayne of yt matter.
11 And he sayde vnto them: Whosoever putteth away his wyfe and maryeth another breaketh wedlocke to her warde.
12 And yf a woman forsake her husband and be maryed to another she comitteth advoutrie.
13 And they brought chylde to him that he should touche the. And his disciples rebuked those that brought the.
14 When Iesus sawe that he was displeased and sayd to the: Suffre the chylde to come vnto me and forbid the not. For of suche is ye kyngdome of God.
15 Verely I saye vnto you whosoever shall not receave ye kyngdome of God as a chylde he shall not entre therin.
16 And he toke the vp in his armes and put his hondes vpon them and blessed the.
17 And when he was come in to the waye ther came one runninge and kneled to him and axed him: good master what shall I do that I maye enheret eternall lyfe?
18 Iesus sayde to him: why callest thou me good? There is no ma good but one which is God.
19 Thou knowest the comaundementes: breake not matrimony: kyll not: steale not: bere not falce wytnes: defraude no man: honoure thy father and mother.
20 He answered and sayde to him: master all these I have observed fro my youth.

21 Iesus behelde him and had a favour to him and sayde vnto him: one thyng is lackinge vnto the. Goo and sell all that thou hast and geve to the povre and thou shalt have treasure in heven and come and folowe me and take vp thy crosse.

22 But he was discuforted with yt sayinge and wet away morninge for he had greate possessions.

23 And Iesus loked rounde aboute and sayde vnto his disciples: what an harde thinge is it for them that have riches to entre into the kyngdome of God.

24 And his disciples were astonneyd at his wordes. But Iesus answered agayne and sayde vnto them: chylde how harde is it for them that trust in riches to entre in to the kyngdome of God.

25 It is easier for a camell to go thorowe ye eye of an nedle then for a riche man to entre into the kyngdome of God.

26 And they were astonnyed out of measure sayinge betwene them selves: who then can be saved?

27 Iesus loked vpon them and sayde: with men it is vnpossible but not with God: for with God all thynges are possible.

28 And Peter begane to saye vnto him: Lo we have forsaken all and have folowed the.

29 Iesus answered and sayde: Verely I saye vnto you ther is no man that forsaketh housse or brethren or sisters or father or mother or wyfe other chyltren or londes for my sake and the gosselles

30 which shall not receave an houndred foalde nowe in this lyfe: houses and brethren and sisters and mothers and chyltren and londes with persecucions: and in the worlde to come eternall lyfe.

31 Many that are fyrst shalbe last: and the last fyrst.

32 And they were in ye waye goinge vp to Ierusalem. And Iesus wet before them: and they were amased and as they folowed were affrayde. And Iesus toke ye .xii. agayne and begane to tell the what thinges shuld happe vnto him.

33 Beholde we goo vp to Ierusalem and the sonne of man shalbe delyvered vnto the hye preestes and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condempne him to deeth and shall delyvre him to the gentylys:

34 and they shall mocke hym and scourge him and spit vpo hym and kyll him. And the thirde daye he shall ryse agayne.

35 And then Iames and Iohn ye sonnes of zebede came vnto him sayinge: master we wolde that thou shuldest do for vs what soever we desyre.

36 He sayde vnto them: what wolde ye I shuld do vnto you?

37 They sayd to him: graut vnto vs that we maye sitte one on thy right honde and the other on thy lyfte honde in thy glory.

38 But Iesus sayd vnto the: Ye wot not what ye axe. Can ye dryncke of the cup that I shall dryncke of and be baptised in ye baptime that I shalbe baptised in?

39 And they sayde vnto him: that we can. Iesus sayde vnto them: ye shall dryncke of the cup that I shall dryncke of and be baptised with the baptime that I shalbe baptised in:

40 but to sit on my right honde and on my lyfte honde ys not myne to geve but to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the .x. hearde that they bega to disdayne at Iames and Iohn.

42 But Iesus called the vnto him and sayde to them: ye knowe that they which seme to beare rule amonge the gentylys raygne as lordes over the. And they that be greate amoge them exercyse auctorite over them.

43 So shall it not be amonge you but whosoever of you wilbe greate amoge you shalbe youre minister.

44 And whosoever wilbe chefe shalbe servaunt vnto all.

45 For eve the sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto: but to minister and to geve his lyfe for the redempcion of many.
46 And they came to Hierico. And as he went oute of Hierico with his disciples and a greate nobre of people: Barthimeus ye sonne of Thimeus which was blinde sate by ye hie wayes syde begginge.
47 And when he hearde that it was Iesus of Nazareth he began to crye and to saye: Iesus the sonne of David have mercy on me.
48 And many rebuked him yt he shuld holde is peace. But he cryed the moore a greate deale thou sonne of David have mercy on me.
49 And Iesus stode still and commaunded hym to be called. And they called the blinde sayinge vnto him: Be of good conforte: ryse he calleth the.
50 And he threwe awaye his clooke and roose and came to Iesus.
51 And Iesus answered and sayde vnto hym: what wilt thou that I do vnto the? The blynde sayde vnto hym: master that I myght see.
52 Iesus sayde vnto him: goo thy waye thy faith hath saved the. And by and by he receaved his sight and folowed Iesus in the waye.

Chapter 11

1 And when they came nye to Hierusalem vnto Bethphage and Bethanie besydes mout olivete he sent forth two of his hisciples
2 and sayde vnto the: Goo youre wayes into the tounne that is over agaynst you. And assone as ye be entred into it ye shall fynde a coolte bounde wheron never man sate: loose him and bringe him.
3 And if eny man saye vnto you: why do ye soo? Saye that the Lorde hath neade of him: and streight waye he will sende him hidder.
4 And they wet their waye and foud a coolte tyed by the dore with out in a place where two wayes met and they losed him.
5 And divers of the that stode there sayde vnto the: what do ye loosinge ye coolte?
6 And they sayd vnto them eve as Iesus had comaunded the. And they let them goo.
7 And they brought ye coolte to Iesus and caste their garmetes on him: and he sate vpo him.
8 And many sprede there garmetes in the waye. Other cut doune brauches of the trees and strawed them in ye waye.
9 And they yt went before and they that folowed cryed sayinge: Hos anna: blessed be he that cometh in ye name of ye Lorde.
10 Blessed be ye kingdome that cometh in ye name of him yt is Lorde of oure father David. Hos anna in ye hiest.
11 And ye Lorde entred in to Ierusalem and into the teple. And when he had loked roudabout vpon all thinges and now ye eve tyde was come he went out vnto Bethany with ye twelve.
12 And on the morowe when they were come out fro Bethany he hungred
13 and spyed a fygge tree a farre of havinge leves and wet to se whether he myght finde eny thinge ther on. But when he came therto he foud no thinge but leves: for the tyme of fygges was not yet.
14 And Iesus answered and sayde to it: never man eate frute of the here after whill ye worlde stonndith. And his disciples hearde it.
15 And they came to Ierusalem. And Iesus wet into the teple and begane to cast out ye sellers and byers in the teple and overthrewe the tables of the money chaungers and the stoles of them that solde doves:
16 and wolde not suffre that eny man caried a vessell thorow the temple.

17 And he taught sayinge vnto them is it not written: my housse shalbe called the housse of prayer vnto all nacions? But ye have made it a deen of theves.

18 And the Scribes and hie prestes hearde yt and sought howe to distroye him. For they feared him because all the people marveled at his doctrine.

19 And when eve was come he went out of the cite.

20 And in the mornynge as they passed by they sawe the fygge tree dried vp by ye rotes.

21 And Peter remembred and sayde vnto him: master beholde the fygge tree which thou cursedest is widdred awaye.

22 And Iesus answered and sayde vnto them: Have confides in God.

23 Verely I saye vnto you that whosoever shall saye vnto this mountayne: take awaye thy silfe and cast thy silfe in to the see and shall not waver in his herte but shall beleve yt those thinges which he sayeth shall come to passe what soever he sayeth shalbe done to him.

24 Therefore I saye vnto you what soever ye desyre when ye praye beleve yt ye shall have it and it shalbe done vnto you.

25 And when ye stod and praye forgeve yf ye have eny thinge agaynste eny man yt youre father also which is in heve maye forgeve you youre trespasses.

26

27 And they came agayne to Hierusalem. And as he walked in the teple ther came to him ye hie prestes and the Scribes and the elders

28 and sayd vnto him: by what auctorite doest thou these thinges? and who gave the this auctorite to do these thinges?

29 Iesus answered and sayde vnto them: I will also axe of you a certayne thinge: and answeere ye me and I wyll tell you by what auctorite I do these thinges.

30 The baptyeme of Iohn was it from heven or of men? Answer me.

31 And they thought in them selves sayinge: yf we shall saye from heven: he will saye why then dyd ye not beleve him?

32 but if we shall saye of me: then feare we ye people. For all men counted Iohn that he was a verie Prophete.

33 And they answered and sayd vnto Iesu: we cannot tell. And Iesus answered and sayd vnto them: nether wyll I tell you by what auctorite I do these thynges.

Chapter 12

1 And he beganne to speake vnto them in similitudes. A certayne man planted a vineyarde and copased it with an hedge and ordeyned a wyne presse and bylt a toure in yt. And let yt out to hyre vnto husbandme and went into a straunge countre.

2 And when the tyme was come he sent to the tennautes a servaunt that he myght receave of the tenautes of the frute of the vyneyarde.

3 And they caught him and bet him and sent him agayne emptye.

4 And moreoever he sent vnto them another servaunt and at him they cast stones and brake his heed and sent him agayne all to revyled.

5 And agayne he sent another and him they kylled: and many other beetynges some and kyllynges some.

6 Yet had he one sonne whom he loved tenderly him also he sent at the last vnto them sayinge: they wyll feare my sonne.

7 But the tenautes sayde amongst them selves: this is the heyre: come let vs kyll hym and ye inheritauce shalbe oures.

8 And they toke him and kyllyd him and cast him out of the vyneyarde.

9 What shall then the lorde of the vyneyarde do? He will come and distroye ye tenautes and let out the vyneyarde to other.

10 Have ye not redde this scripture? The stoon which ye bylders dyd refuse is made ye chefe stoon in ye corner:

11 this was done of ye Lorde and is mervelous in oure eyes.

12 And they went about to take him but they feared the people. For they perceaved that he spake that similitude agaynst them. And they left him and went their waye.

13 And they sent vnto him certayne of ye Pharises with Herodes servantes to take him in his wordes.

14 And assone as they were come they sayd vnto him: master we knowe yt thou arte true and carest for no man: for thou consyderest not the degre of men but teachest the waye of God truly: Ys it lafull to paye tribute to Cesar or not?

15 Ought we to geve or ought we not to geve? He vnderstode their simulacion and sayde vnto them: Why tepte ye me? Brynge me a peny that I maye se yt.

16 And they brought. And he sayde vnto them: Whose ys thys ymage and superscripcion? And they sayde vnto him Cesars.

17 And Iesus answered and saide vnto the: Then geve to Cesar that which belongeth to Cesar: and to God that which perteyneth to God. And they mervelled at him.

18 Then came the Saduces vnto him which saye ther is no resurreccion. And they axed hym sayinge:

19 Master Moses wroote vnto vs yf eny mans brother dye and leve his wyfe behinde him and leve no chydren: that then hys brother shuld take his wyfe and reyse vp seed vnto his brother.

20 Ther were seven brethren: and the fyrst toke a wyfe and when he dyed lefft no seed behynde him.

21 And the seconde toke hir and dyed: nether lefft eny seed. And the thyrde lyke wyse.

22 And seve had her and lefft no seed behynde them. Last of all the wyfe dyed also.

23 In the resurreccio then when they shall ryse agayne: whose wyfe shall she be of them? For seven had her to wyfe.

24 Iesus answered and sayde vnto them: Are ye not therfore deceaved and vnderstode not the scryptures nether the power of God?

25 For when they shall ryse agayne fro deeth they nether mary nor are maryed: but are as the angels which are in heven.

26 As touchyng the deed that they shall ryse agayne: have ye not redde in the boke of Moses howe in the busshe God spake vnto him sayinge: I am the God of Abraham and God of Ysaac and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the deed but the God of the livyng. Ye are therfore greatly deceaved.

28 And ther came one of the scribes that had hearde them disputyng to gedder and perceaved that he had answered them well and axed him: Which is the fyrste of all the commaundemetes?

29 Iesus answered him: the fyrste of all the comaundementes is. Heare Israel: The Lorde God is one Lorde.

30 And thou shalt love the Lorde thy God with all thy hert and with all thy soule and with all thy mynde and with all thy strength. This is the fyrste commaundement.

31 And the seconde is lyke vnto this: Thou shalt love thy neghbour as thy silfe. Ther is none other commaundement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe sayde vnto him: well master thou hast sayd ye truthe that ther ys one God and that ther is none but he.

33 And to love him with all the herte and with all the mynde and with all the soule and with all the strenght: and to love a mans neghbour as him silfe ys a greater thinge then all burntofferings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus sawe that he answered discretly he sayde vnto him: Thou arte not farre from the kyngdome of God. And no man after that durst axe him eny questio.
35 And Iesus answered and sayde teachynge in the temple: how saye the Scribes yt Christ is the sonne of David?
36 for David him selfe inspyred with the holy goost sayde: The Lorde sayde to my Lorde syt on my right honde tyll I make thyne enemyes thy fote stole.
37 Then David hym silfe calleth him Lorde: and by what meanes is he then his sonne? And moche people hearde him gladly.
38 And he sayde vnto them in his doctrine: beware of the Scribes which love to goo in longe clothinge: and love salutacions in ye market places
39 and the chefe seates in the synagoges and to syt in the vppermost roumes at feastes
40 and devoure widowes houses and that vnder coloure of longe prayinge. These shall receave greater dampnacion.
41 And Iesus sat over agaynst the treasury and behelde how the people put money in to the treasury. And many that were ryche cast in moch.
42 And ther cam a certayne povre widowe and she threwe in two mytes which make a farthyng.
43 And he called vnto him his disciples and sayde vnto them: Verely I saye vnto you that this pover widowe hath cast moare in then all they which have caste into the treasury.
44 For they all dyd cast in of their superfluyte: but she of her povertie dyd cast in all that she had eve all her livynge.

Chapter 13

1 And as he went out of the teple one of his disciples sayde vnto him: Master se what stones and what byldynges are here.
2 And Iesus answered and sayde vnto him: Seist thou these greate byldynges? There shall not be leeffte one stone vpon a another that shall not be throwen doune.
3 And as he sate on moute olivete over agest the teple Peter and Iames and Iohn and Andrew axed him secretly:
4 tell vs when shall these thinges be? And what is ye signe whe all these thinges shalbe fulfilled?
5 And Iesus answered the and bega to saye: take hede lest eny man deceave you.
6 For many shall come in my name sayinge: I am Christ and shall deceave many.
7 When ye shall heare of warre and tydynges of warre be ye not troubled. For soche thinges muste nedes be. But the ende is not yet.
8 For ther shall nacion aryse agaynste nacion and kyngdome agaynst kyngdome. And ther shalbe erth quakes in all quarters and famyshment and troubles. These are the begynnynges of sorowes.
9 But take ye hede to youre selves. For they shall bringe you vp to ye counsels and into ye synagoges and ye shalbe beaten: ye and shalbe brought before rulers and kynges for my sake for a testimoniall vnto them.
10 And the goppell must fyrste be publysshed amoge all nacions.
11 But when they leade you and present you toke noo thought afore honde what ye shall saye nether ymagion: but whatsoever is geve you at the same tyme that speake. For it shall not be ye that shall speake but ye holy goost.
12 Ye and the brother shall delyvre the brother to deeth and the father the sonne and the chylde shall ryse agaynste their fathers and mothers and shall put them to deeth.
13 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my names sake. But whosoever shall endure vnto the ende the same shalbe safe.

14 Moreover whe ye se the abhominacio that betokeneth desolacion wherof is spoken by Daniel the Prophet stonde where it ought not let him that redeth vnderstonde. Then let them that be in lurie fle to the mountaynes.

15 And let him that is on the housse toppe not descende doune into the housse nether entre therin to fetche eny thinge oute of his housse.

16 And let hym that is in the felde not tourne backe agayne vnto the thinges which he leeft behynde him for to take his cloothes with him.

17 Woo is then to them that are wt chylde and to them that geve soucke in those dayes.

18 But praye that youre flyght be not in the wynter.

19 For ther shalbe in those dayes suche tribulacion as was not from the begynninge of creatures which God created vnto this tyme nether shalbe.

20 And excepte yt the Lorde shuld shorten those dayes no ma shuld be saved. But for the electes sake which he hath chosen he hath shortened those dayes.

21 And then yf eny man saye to you: loo here is Christ: loo he is there beleve not.

22 For falce Christes shall aryse and falce Prophetes and shall shewe myracles and wondres to deceave yf it were possible evyn the electe.

23 But take ye hede: beholde I have shewed you all thinges before.

24 Moreover in those dayes after that tribulacio the sunne shall wexe darke and the mone shall not geve her light

25 and the starres of heven shall fall: and the powers wich are in heven shall move.

26 And then shall they se the sonne of man comynge in the cloudes with greate power and glory.

27 And then shall he sende his angels and shall gaddre to gedder his electe from the fower wyndes and from the one ende of the worlde to the other.

28 Learne a similitude of ye fygge tree. When his braunches are yet tender and hath brought forthe leves ye knowe that sommer is neare.

29 So in lyke maner when ye se these thinges come to passe: vnderstond that it ys nye even at the dores.

30 Verely I saye vnto you yt this generacion shall not passe tyll all these thinges be done.

31 Heven and erth shall passe but my wordes shall not passe.

32 But of the daye and the houre knoweth no ma: no not the angels which are in heven: nether the sonne him silfe save the father only.

33 Take hede watche and praye for ye knowe not when the tyme ys.

34 As a man which is gone in to a straunge cuntry and hath lefte hys housse and geven auctorite to his servautes and to every man hys worke and commaunded the porter to watche.

35 Watche therefore for ye knowe not when the master of ye housse will come whether at eve or at mydnyght whether at the cocke crowynge or in the daunyng:

36 lest yf he come sodenly he shuld fynde you slepyng.

37 And that I saye vnto you I saye vnto all men watche.

Chapter 14

1 After two dayes folowed ester and the dayes of swete breed. And the hye prestes and the Scrybes sought meanes how they myght take hym by crafte and put him to deeth.

2 But they sayde: not in the feast daye leest eny busynes aryse amonge the people.

3 When he was in Bethania in the housse of Simon the leper even as he sate at meate ther came a woma hauynge an alabaster boxe of oyntment called narde that was pure and costly: and she brake the boxe and powred it on is heed.

4 And ther were some that were not content in them selves and sayde: what neded this waste of oyntment?

5 For it myght have bene soolde for more then thre hundred pens and bene geve vnto the poore. And they grudged agaynste hir.

6 And Iesus sayde: let hir be in reest why trouble ye hir? She hath done a good worke on me.

7 For ye shall have poore with you all wayes: and when soever ye will ye maye do them good: but me ye shall not have alwayes.

8 She hath done that she coude: she came a fore honde to anynt my boddy to his buryinge warde.

9 Verely I saye vnto you: wheresoever this gospell shalbe preached thorowout the whole worlde: thys also that she hath done shalbe rehearsed in remembraunce of her.

10 And Iudas Iscarioth one of the twelve went awaye vnto the hye prestes to betraye hym vnto them.

11 When they herde that they were gladd and promised yt they wolde geve him money. And he sought howe he myght conveniently betraye him.

12 And the fyrste daye of swete breed when men offer ye pascall lambe his disciples sayd vnto him: where wilt thou that we goo and prepare that thou mayst eate the ester lambe?

13 And he sent forth two of his disciples and sayde vnto them: Goo ye into the cyte and ther shall a man mete you beringe a pitcher of water folowe him.

14 And whither soever he goeth in saye ye to ye good man of ye housse: the master axeth where is the geest chambre where I shall eate ye ester lambe with my disciples.

15 And he will shewe you a greate parlour paved and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his disciples went forth and came to the cyte and founde as he had sayd vnto them: and made ready the ester lambe.

17 And at even he came with the .xii.

18 And as they sate at borde and ate Iesus sayde: Verely I saye vnto you: that one of you shall betraye me which eateth with me.

19 And they begane to morne and to saye to him one by one: ys it I? And a nother sayde: ys it I?

20 He answered and sayde vnto them: It ys one of the .xii. and the same deppeth with me in the platter.

21 The sonne of man goeth as it ys written of him: but woo be to that man by whome the sonne of man is betrayed. Good were it for him if that man had never bene borne.

22 And as they ate Iesus toke breede blessed and brake and gave to them and sayde: Take eate this ys my body.

23 And he toke the cup gave thankes and gave it to them and they all dranke of it.

24 And he sayde vnto them: This is my bloude of the new testament which is sheed for many.

25 Verely I saye vnto you: I will drinke no moore of this frute of the vyne vntyll that daye that I drinke it new in the kyngdome of God.

26 And when they had sayd grace they went out to mount Olyvete.

27 And Iesus sayde vnto them: All ye shalbe offended thorow me this nyght. For it is wrytte: I will smyte ye shepeherd and the shepe shalbe scattered.

28 But after that I am rysen agayne I will goo into Galile before you.

29 Peter sayde vnto him: And though all men shuld be offended yet wolde not I.

30 And Iesus sayd vnto him: Verely I saye vnto ye this daye even in this nyght before ye cocke crowe twyse thou shalt denye me thryse.

31 And he spake boldlyer: no yf I shulde dye wt the I will not deny the. Lyke wyse also sayd they all.

32 And they came into a place named Gethsemani. And he sayde to his disciples: Syt ye here whyll I goo aparte and praye.

33 And he toke with him Peter James and Iohn and he began to waxe abashed and to be in an agonye

34 and sayde vnto the: My soule is very hevy even vnto the deeth tary here and watche.

35 And he went forth a lytle and fell doune on ye grounde and prayed: that yf it were possible the houre myght passe from him.

36 And he sayd: Abba father all thinges are possible vnto the take away this cup from me. Neverthesse not that I will but that thou wilt be done.

37 And he cam and founde the slepinge and sayd to Peter: Simon slepest thou? Coudest not thou watche with me one houre?

38 watche ye and praye leest ye entre into temptacion: ye sprete is redy but ye flessch is weeke.

39 And agayne he went awaye and prayde and spake ye same wordes.

40 And he returned and founde them a slepe agayne for their eyes were hevy: nether wist they what to answeere him.

41 And he cam the thyrde tyme and sayd vnto the: slepe hens forth and take youre ease it is ynough. The houre is come beholde ye sonne of man shalbe delyvered into ye hondes of synners.

42 Ryse vp let vs goo. Loo he that betrayeth me is at hande.

43 And immediatly whyll he yet spake came Iudas one of the twelve and with him a greate number of people with swerdes and staves from the hye prestes and scribes and elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had geven them a generall toke sayinge: whosoever I do kisse he it is: take him and leade him awaye warely.

45 And assone as he was come he went streyght waye to him and sayd vnto him: master master and kissed him.

46 And they layde their hondes on him and toke him.

47 And one of them that stode by drue out a swerde and smote a servaunt of the hye preste and cut of his eare.

48 And Iesus answered and sayd vnto the: ye be come out as vnto a thefe wt swerdes and with staves for to take me.

49 I was dayly with you in ye temple teachinge and ye toke me not: but yt the scriptures shuld be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsoke him and ranne awaye.

51 And ther folowed him a certeyne yonge man clothed in linnen apon ye bare and the yongemen caught him

52 and he lefte his linnen and fled from them naked.

53 And they leed Iesus awaye to ye hiest preste of all and to him came all the hye prestes and the elders and the scribes.

54 And Peter folowed him a greate waye of even into the pallys of the hye preste and sat with the servauntes and warmed him sylfe at the fyre.

55 And the hye prestes and all ye counsell sought for witnes agaynste Iesu to put him to death and founde noone.

56 Yet many bare falce witnes agaynste him but their witnes agreed not to geder.

57 And ther arose certayne and brought falce witnes agaynste him sayinge.

58 We herde him saye: I will destroye this temple made with hondes and with in thre dayes I will bylde another made with out hondes.

59 But their witnes agreed not to geder.

60 And the hieste preste stode up amongst them and axed Iesus sayinge: answerest thou nothings? How is it that these beare witnes agaynst the?

61 And he helde his peace and answered nothings. Agayne the hieste Preste axed him and sayde vnto him: Arte thou Christ the sonne of the blessed?

62 And Iesus sayde: I am. And ye shall see the sonne of man sitt on the right hande of power and come in the cloudes of heven.
63 Then the hiest preste rent his clothes and sayd: what nede we eny further of witnes?
64 Ye have herde the blasphemy what thinke ye? And they all gave sentence yt he was worthy of death.
65 And some begane to spit at him and to cover his face and to bete him with fistes and to saye vnto him arede vnto vs. And the servauntes boffeted him on the face.
66 And as Peter was beneeth in ye pallys ther came one of ye weches of ye hiest preste:
67 and whe she saw Petre warmynge him sylfe she loked on him and sayd: wast not thou also wt Iesus of Nazareth?
68 And he denyed it sayinge: I knowe him not nether wot I what thou sayest. And he went out into ye poorche and the cocke crewe.
69 And a damsell sawe him and agayne beganne to saye to the that stode by this is one of the.
70 And he denyed it agayne. And anone after they that stode by sayde agayne to Peter: suerly thou arte one of the for thou arte of Galile and thy speache agreth therto.
71 And he beganne to cursse and to sweare sayinge: I knowe not this man of whom ye speake.
72 And agayne the cocke krew and Peter remembered the worde that Iesus sayd vnto him: before the cocke crowe twyse thou shalt deny me thryse and beganne to wepe.

Chapter 15

1 And anone in ye dawnynge the hie prestes helde counsell wt ye elders and ye scribes and ye whoole cogregacion and bounde Iesus and ledde him awaye and delivered him to Pilate.
2 And Pilate axed him: arte thou the kynge of the Iewes? And he answered and sayde vnto him: thou sayest it.
3 And the hie prestes accused him of many thinges.
4 Wherefore Pilate axed him agayne sayinge: Answerest thou nothings? Beholde how many thinges they lay vnto thy charge.
5 Iesus yet answered never a worde so that Pilate merveled.
6 At that feast Pilate was wont to delivre at their pleasure a presoner: whomsoever they wolde desyre.
7 And ther was one named Barrabas which laye bounde with the that made insurreccion and in the insurreccion comitted murther.
8 And ye people called vnto him and began to desyre accordinge as he had ever done vnto them.
9 Pylate answered them and sayd: Will ye that I lowse vnto you the kynge of the Iewes?
10 For he knewe that the hie Prestes had delyvered him of envy.
11 But the hie prestes had moved the people that he shuld rather delyvre Barrabas vnto them.
12 And Pylate answered agayne and sayd vnto the: What will ye then that I do wt him whom ye call ye kynge of ye Iewes?
13 And they cryed agayne: crucifie him.
14 Pylate sayde vnto them: What evell hath he done? And they cryed ye moore fervently: crucifie him.
15 And so Pylate willinge to content the people lowsed them Barrabas and delyvered Iesus when he had scourged him for to be crucified.
16 And the souddeers ledde him awaye into ye comen hall and called togedder the whoole multitude

17 and they clothed him with purple and they platted a croune of thornes and crouned him with all

18 and beganne to salute him. Hayle kynge of the lewes.

19 And they smoothe him on the heed wt a rede and spat apon him and kneled doune and worsheped him.

20 And when they had moocked him they toke the purple of him and put his awne clothes on him and ledde him oute to crucifie him.

21 And they compelled one that passed by called Symon of Cyrene (which cam oute of the felde and was father of Alexander and Rufus) to beare his crosse.

22 And they brought him to a place named Golgotha (which is by interpretacion the place of deed mens scoulles)

23 and they gave him to drinke wyne myngled with myrte but he receaved it not.

24 And when they had crucified him they parted his garmentes castinge loottes for them what every man shulde have.

25 And it was aboute ye thyrde houre and they crucified him.

26 And the tytle of his cause was wrytten: The kynge of the lewes.

27 And they crucified with him two theves: the one on the ryght honde and the other on his lyfte.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled which sayeth: he was counted amonge the wicked.

29 And they that went by rayled on him: waggynge their heedes and sayinge: A wretche that destroyest the temple and byldest it in thre dayes:

30 save thy sylfe and come doune from the crosse.

31 Lyke wyse also mocked him ye hye preestes amonge them selves with the scribes and sayde: He saved other men him sylfe he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the kynge of Israel now descende from the crosse that we maye se and beleve. And they that were crucified with him checked him also.

33 And when the sixte houre was come darknes aroose over all the erth vntyll ye nynthe houre.

34 And at the nynthe houre Iesus cryed with a loude voyce sayinge: Eloi Eloi lamaasbathani which is yf it be interpreted: my God my God why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stode by when they hearde yt sayde: beholde he calleth for Helyas

36 And one ran and filled a sponge full of veneger and put it on a rede and gave him to drinke sayinge: let him alone let vs se whether Helyas will come and take him doune.

37 But Iesus cryed with aloude voyce and gave vp the gooste.

38 And the vayle of the temple dyd rent in two peces from the toppe to the boottome.

39 And when the Centurion which stode before him sawe that he so cryed and gave vp the gooste he sayd: truly this man was the sonne of God.

40 Ther were also wemen a good waye of beholdinge him: amonge whom was Mary Magdalen and Mary the mother of Iames the lytle and of Ioses and Mary Salome

41 which also when he was in Galile folowed him and ministred vnto him and many other wemen which came vp with him to Hierusalem.

42 And now when nyght was come (because it was ye even that goeth before ye saboth)

43 Ioseph of Arimathia a noble counceleur which also loked for ye kyngdome of God came and went in booldly vnto Pylate and begged ye boddly of Iesu.

44 And Pylate merved that he was alrede deed and called vnto him ye Centurion and axed of him whether he had bene eny whyle deed.

45 And when he knewe the trueth of the Centurion he gave ye body to Ioseph.

46 And he bought a linnen cloothe and toke him doune and wrapped him in ye linnen cloothe and layde him in a tombe yt was hewen oute of ye rocke and rolled a stone vnto the doze of the sepulcre.

47 And Mary Magdalen and Mary loses beheld where he was layde.

Chapter 16

1 And when ye saboth daye was past Mary Magdalen and Mary Iacobi and Salome bought odures that they myght come and anynt him.

2 And erly in the morninge the nexte daye after the saboth day they came vnto the sepulcre when the sunne was rysen.

3 And they sayd one to another: who shall rolle vs awaye the stone from the dore of the sepulcre?

4 And when they looked they sawe how the stone was rolled awaye: for it was a very greate one.

5 And they went into the sepulcre and sawe a yonge man syttinge on the ryght syde clothed in a longe whyte garmet and they were abasshed.

6 And he sayd vnto the be not afrayed: ye seke Iesus of Nazareth which was crucified. He is rysen he is not here. Beholde the place where they put him.

7 But go youre waye and tell his disciples and namely Peter: he will goo before you into Galile: there shall ye se him as he sayde vnto you.

8 And they went oute quickly and fled from the sepulcre. For they trembled and were amased. Nether sayd they eny thinge to eny man for they were a frayed.

9 When Iesus was rysen the morow after ye saboth daye he appered fyrst to Mary Magdalen oute of whom he cast seven devyls.

10 And she wet and toolde them that were with him as they morned and weapte.

11 And when they herde that he was alyve and he had appered to hyr they beleved it not.

12 After that he appered vnto two of them in a straunge figure as they walked and went into the country.

13 And they went and toolde it to the remnaunt. And they beleved them nether.

14 After that he appered vnto the eleve as they sate at meate: and cast in their tethe their vnbelefe and hardnes of herte: be cause they beleued not them which had sene him after his resurreccio.

15 And he sayd vnto them: Goo ye in to all the worlde and preache the glad tyges to all creatures

16 he that beleueth and is baptised shall be saved. But he that beleveth not shalbe dampned.

17 And these signes shall folowe them that beleve: In my name they shall cast oute devyls and shall speake with newe tonges

18 and shall kyll serpentes. And yf they drinke eny dedly thinge yt shall not hurte the. They shall laye their hondes on ye sicke and they shall recover.

19 So then when the lorde had spoken vnto them he was receaued into heauen and is set doune on the ryght honde of God.

20 And they went forth and preached every where. And the Lorde wrought with them and confirmed the worde with miracles that folowed.

Chapter 1

1 For as moche as many have take in hand to comyle a treates of thoo thinges which are surely knowen amonge vs

2 even as they declared them vnto vs which from the beginnyng sawe them their selves and were ministers at the doynge:

3 I determind also assone as I had searched out diligently all thinges from the beginnyng that then I wolde wryte vnto the good Theophilus:

4 that thou myghtest knowe the certente of thoo thinges wher of thou arte informed.

5 There was in the dayes of Herode kynge of Iurie a certayne prest named Zacharias of ye course of Abia. And his wyfe was of ye doughters of Aaron: And her name was Elizabeth.

6 Booth were perfect before God and walked in all the lawes and ordinaces of the Lorde that no man coude fynde fawte with them.

7 And they had no chylde because that Elizabeth was barre and booth were well stricken in age.

8 And it cam to passe as he executed the prestes office before god as his course came

9 (accordinge to the custome of the prestes office) his lot was to bourne incece.

10 And wet into ye teple of ye Lorde and the whoale multitude of ye people were with out in prayer whill the incense was aburnyng.

11 And ther appered vnto him an angell of the lorde stondinge on the ryght syde of the altare of incense.

12 And when Zacharias sawe him he was abasshed and feare came on him.

13 And the angell sayde vnto him: feare not Zachary for thy prayer is hearde: And thy wyfe Elizabeth shall beare ye a sonne and thou shalt call his name Iohn

14 and thou shalt have ioye and gladnes and many shall reioyce at his birth.

15 For he shalbe greate in the sight of the lorde and shall nether drinke wyne ner stronge drinke. And he shalbe filled with the holy goost even in his mothers wombe:

16 and many of the chyldren of Israel shall he tourne to their Lorde God.

17 And he shall goo before him in the sprete and power of Helyas to tourne the hertes of the fathers to the chyldren and the vnbelevers to the wysdom of the iuste men: to make the people redy for the Lorde.

18 And Zacharias sayde vnto ye angell: Wher by shall I knowe this? seinge that I am olde and my wyfe well stricken in yeares.

19 And the angell answered and sayde vnto him: I am Gabriell that stonde in the presens of God and am sent to speake vnto the: and to shewe the these glad tydings.

20 And beholde thou shalt be domme and not able to speake vntyll the tyme that these thinges be performed because thou belevedst not my wordes which shalbe fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people wayted for Zacharias and mervelled that he taryed in the temple.

22 And whe he cam oute he could not speake vnto them. Wherby they perceaved that he had sene some vision in the temple. And he beckened vnto them and remayned speachlesse.

23 And it fortunod assone as ye tyme of his office was oute he departed home into his awne housse.

24 And after those dayes his wyfe Elizabeth coceaved and hyd her sylfe .v. monethes sayinge:

25 This wyse hath God dealte wt me in ye dayes when he loked on me to take from me the rebuke yt I suffred amonge men.

26 And in ye .vi. moneth ye angell Gabriel was sent fro god vnto a cite of Galile named Nazareth
27 to a virgin spoused to a man whose name was Ioseph of ye housse of David and ye virgins name was Mary.
28 And ye angell went in vnto her and sayde: Hayle full of grace ye Lorde is with ye: blessed arte thou amonge wemen.
29 When she sawe him she was abashed at his sayinge: and cast in her mynde what maner of salutacion yt shuld be.
30 And ye angell sayde vnto her: feare not Mary: for thou hast founde grace wt god.
31 Loo: thou shalt coceave in thy wombe and shalt beare a sonne and shalt call his name Iesus.
32 He shalbe greate and shalbe called the sonne of the hiest. And ye lorde God shall geve vnto him the seate of his father David
33 and he shall raygne over ye housse of Iacob forever and of his kyngdome shalbe none ende.
34 Then sayd Mary vnto ye angell: How shall this be seinge I knowe not a man?
35 And ye angell answered and sayd vnto her: The holy goost shall come upon the and ye power of ye hiest shall over shadowe ye. Therefore also yt holy thinge which shalbe borne shalbe called ye sonne of god.
36 And beholde thy cosen Elizabeth she hath also conceived a sonne in her age. And this is hyr sixte moneth though she be called barren:
37 for wt god can nothinge be vnpossible.
38 And Mary sayd: beholde ye honde mayden of ye lorde be it vnto me even as thou hast sayde. And the angell departed from her.
39 And Mary arose in thoose dayes and went into ye mountayns wt hast into a cite of Iurie
40 and entred into the housse of zachary and saluted Elizabeth.
41 And it fortuneth as Elizabeth hearde ye salutacion of Mary the babe spronge in her belly. And Elizabeth was filled with the holy goost
42 and cryed with a loude voyce and sayde: Blessed arte thou amonge wemen and blessed is the frute of thy wombe.
43 And whence hapeneth this to me that the mother of my Lorde shuld come to me?
44 For loo assone as the voyce of thy salutacion sownded in myne eares the babe sprange in my belly for ioye.
45 And blessed arte thou that belevedst: for thoose thinges shalbe performed wiche were tolde ye from the lorde.
46 And Mary sayde. My soule magnifieth the Lorde.
47 And my sprete reioyseth in god my savioure
48 For he hath loked on the povre degre of his honde mayde. Beholde now from hence forth shall all generacions call me blessed.
49 For he that is myghty hath done to me greate thinges and holye is his name.
50 And his mercy is on them that feare him thorow oute all generacions.
51 He sheweth strength with his arme he scattereth them that are proude in the ymaginacion of their hertes.
52 He putteth doune the myghty from their seates and exalteth them of lowe degre.
53 He filleth the hongry with good thinges: and sendeth awaye the ryche emptye.
54 He remembreth mercy: and helpeth his servaunt Israel.
55 Even as he promised to oure fathers Abraham and to his seede for ever.
56 And mary aboode with hyr aboute a .iii. monethes and retourned agayne to hyr awne housse.

57 Elizabethes tyme was come that she shuld be delyvered and she brought forth a sonne.
58 And her neighbores and her cosins hearde tell how the lorde had shewed great mercy vpon her and they reioysed with her.
59 And it fortunede ye eyght daye: they cam to circumcise the chylde: and called his name zacharias after the name of his father.
60 How be it his mother answered and sayd: not so but he shalbe called Iohn.
61 And they sayd vnto hyr: Ther is none of thy kynne that is named wt this name.
62 And they made signes to his father how he wolde have him called.
63 And he axed for wrytynge tables and wroote saying: his name is Iohn. And they marvelled all.
64 And his mouthe was opened immediatly and his tonge also and he spake lawdyngge God.
65 And feare came on all the that dwelt nye vnto them. And all these sayinges were noysed abroade throughout all ye hyll coutre of Iurie
66 and all they yt herde the layde them vp in their hertes saying: What maner chylde shall this be? And the honde of ye lorde was with him.
67 And his father zacharias was filled with the holy goost and prophisyed sayinge:
68 Blessed be the Lorde God of Israel for he hath visited and redemed his people.
69 And hath reysed vp an horne of salvacion vnto vs in the housse of his servaunt David.
70 Even as he promised by ye mouth of his holy prophetes which were sens ye worlde began
71 That we shuld be saved from oure enemies and from the hondis of all that hate vs:
72 To fulfill the mercy promised to oure fathers and to remember his holy covenant.
73 And to performe the oothe which he sware to oure father Adraham
74 for to geve vs. That we delyvered oute of ye hondes of oure enemyes myght serve him with oute feare
75 all the dayes of oure lyfe in suche holynes and ryghtewesnes that are accept before him.
76 And thou chylde shalt be called the Prophet of the hiest: for thou shalt goo before the face of the lorde to prepare his wayes:
77 And to geve knowlege of salvacion vnto his people for the remission of synnes:
78 Through the tender mercy of oure God wherby the daye sprynge from an hie hath visited vs.
79 To geve light to the that sate in darcknes and in shadowe of deth and to gyde oure fete into the waye of peace.
80 And the chylde grew and waxed stronge in sprete and was in wyldernes tyll the daye cam when he shuld shewe him sylfe vnto the Israhelites.

Chapter 2

1 And it chaunced in those dayes: yt ther went oute a comaundment from Auguste the Emperour that all the woorld shuld be taxed.
2 And this taxynge was ye fyrst and executed when Syrenius was leftenaut in Syria.
3 And every man went vnto his awne cite to be taxed.
4 And Ioseph also ascended from Galile oute of a cite called Nazareth into Iurie: vnto ye cite of David which is called Bethleem because he was of the housse and linage of David
5 to be taxed with Mary his spoused wyfe which was with chylde.
6 And it fortunede whyll they were there her tyme was come that she shuld be delyvered.
7 And she brought forth her fyrst begotten sonne and wrapped him in swadlynge clothes and layed him in a manger because ther was no roume for them within in the ynne.

8 And ther were in the same region shepherdes abydinge in the felde and watching their flocke by nyght.

9 And loo: the angell of ye lorde stode harde by the and the brightnes of ye lorde shone rounde aboute them and they were soare afrayed.

10 But the angell sayd vnto them: Be not afrayed. For beholde I bringe you tydings of greate ioye yt shal come to all ye people:

11 for vnto you is borne this daye in the cite of David a saveoure which is Christ ye lorde.

12 And take this for a signe: ye hall fynde ye chylde swadled and layed in a mager.

13 And streight waye ther was with the angell a multitude of heavenly sowdiers laudyng God and sayinge:

14 Glory to God an hye and peace on the erth: and vnto men reioysynge.

15 And it fortunod assone as the angels were gone awaye fro them in to heven the shepherdes sayd one to another: let vs goo eve vnto Bethleem and se this thyng that is hapened which the Lorde hath shewed vnto vs.

16 And they cam with haste and founde Mary and Ioseph and the babe layde in a mager.

17 And when they had sene it they publissed a brode the sayinge which was tolde them of that chylde.

18 And all that hearde it wondred at those thinges which were tolde the of the shepherdes.

19 But Mary kept all those sayinges and pondered them in hyr hert.

20 And the shepherdes retourned praysinge and laudinge God for all that they had herde and sene evyn as it was told vnto them.

21 And when ye eyght daye was come yt the chylde shuld be circucised his name was called Iesus which was named of the angell before he was conceaved in the wombe.

22 And when the tyme of their purificacio (after the lawe of Moyses) was come they brought him to Hierusalem to present hym to ye Lorde

23 (as yt is written in the lawe of the Lorde: every man that fyrst openeth the matrix shalbe called holy to the Lorde)

24 and to offer (as it ys sayde in the lawe of the Lorde) a payre of turtle doves or two yonge pigions.

25 And beholde ther was a ma in Hierusalem whose name was Simeon. And the same ma was iuste and feared God and longed for the consolacion of Israel and the holy goost was in him.

26 And an answer was geven him of the holy goost that he shulde not se deethe before he had sene the lordes Christ.

27 And he came by inspiracion into the temple. And when the father and mother brought in the chylde Iesus to do for him after the custome of the lawe

28 then toke he him vp in his armes and sayde.

29 Lorde Now lettest thou thy seruaut departe in peace accordinge to thy promes.

30 For myne eyes have sene ye saveour sent fro ye

31 Wich thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the gentylys and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And his father and mother marvelled at those thinges which were spoke of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them and sayde vnto Mary his mother: beholde this chylde shalbe the fall and resurreccio of many in Israel and a signe which shalbe spoke agaynste.

35 And morover the swearde shall pearce thy soule yt the thoughtes of many hertes maye be opened.

36 And ther was a Prophetesse one Anna the daughter of Phanuel of the tribe of Aser: which was of a greate age and had lyved with an husbnde. vii. yeres from her virginite.

37 And she had bene a wedowe aboute .iiii. scoore and .iiii. yere which went never oute of the temple but served God with fastinge and prayer nyght and daye.

38 And the same came forth that same houre and prayed the Lorde and spake of him to all that loked for redempcion in Hierusalem.

39 And assone as they had performed all thinges accordinge to the lawe of the Lorde they returned into Galile to their awne cite Nazareth.

40 And the chylde grewe and wexed stronde in sprete and was filled with wysdome and the grace of God was with hym.

41 And his father and mother went to Hierusalem every yeare at the feeste of ester.

42 And when he was .xii. yere olde they went vp to Hierusalem after the custome of the feeste.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes as they returned home the chylde Iesus boode styll in Hierusalem vnknowynge to his father and mother.

44 For they supposed he had bene in the copany and therefore came a days iorney and sought him amoge their kynsfolke and acqayntaunce.

45 And when they founde hym not they went backe agayne to Hierusalem and sought him.

46 And it fortunede after .iii. dayes that they founde him in the teple sittinge in the middes of the doctours both hearynge them and posinge them.

47 And all that hearde him marvelled at his wit and answers.

48 And when they sawe him they were astonyed. And his mother sayde vnto him: sonne why hast thou thus dealte with vs? Beholde thy father and I have sought the sorowenge.

49 And he sayde vnto the: how is it yt ye sought me? Wist ye not that I must goo aboute my fathers busines?

50 And they vnderstode not ye sayinge that he spake to them.

51 And he went with them and came to Nazareth and was obedient to the. But his mother kept all these thinges in her hert.

52 And Iesus increased in wisdom and age and in favoure with god and man.

Chapter 3

1 In the fiftenthe yeare of the raygne of Tiberius the Emperoure Pontius Pylate beinge leftenaut of Iurie and Herode beinge Tetrach of Galile and his brother Philip Tetrach in Iturea and in the region of Traconites and Lysanias the Tetrach of Abyline

2 when Anna and Cayphas were the hye prestes: the worde of God came vnto Iohn ye sonne of zacharias in the wildernes.

3 And he came in to all the coostes aboute Iordan preachynge the baptyeme of repentaunce for the remission of synnes

4 at it is written in the boke of the sayinges of Esaias ye Prophet which sayeth: The voyce of a cryar in wyldernes prepare the waye of the Lorde make hys pathes strayght.

5 Every valley shalbe fylled and every moutayne and hyll shalbe brought lowe. And crooked thinges shalbe made streight: and the rough wayes shalbe made smoth:

6 and all flesshe shall se the saveour sent of God.

7 Then sayde he to the people that were come to be baptyesed of him: O generacion of vipers who hath taught you to flye from the wrath to come?

8 Bringe forth due frutes of repentaunce and begynne not to saye in youre selves we have Abraham to oure father. For I saye vnto you: God is able of these stonnes to reyse vp chyldren vnto Abraham.

9 Now also ys the axe leyde vnto the rote of the trees: so yt every tree which bringeth not forth good frute shalbe hewe doune and caste in to ye fyre.

10 And the people axed him sayinge: What shall we do then?

11 He answered and sayde vnto them: He that hath two coottes let him parte with him that hath none: and he that hath meate let him do lyke wyse.

12 Then came ther Publicans to be baptised and sayde vnto him: Master what shall we do?

13 And he sayde vnto the: requyre no more then that which ys appoynted vnto you.

14 The soudyours lyke wyse demaunded of hym sayinge: and what shall we do? And he sayde to them: Do violence to noo ma: nether trouble eny man wrongfully: but be content with youre wages.

15 As the people were in a doute and all men disputed in their hertes of Iohn whether he were very Christ:

16 Iohn answered and sayde to them all: I baptyse you wt water but a stronger then I cometh after me whose shue latchet I am not worthy to unlouse: he will baptise you with the holy goost and with fyre:

17 which hath his fanne in his hond and will poure his floore and will gader the corne into his barne: but the chaffe wyll he bourne with fyre that never shalbe quenched.

18 And many other thinges in his exhortacion preached he vnto the people.

19 Then Herode the Tetrach (when he was rebuked of him for Herodias his brother Philippes wyfe and for all the evyls which Herod had done)

20 added this above all and leyd Iohn in preson.

21 And yt fortunad as all the people receaved baptyme (and when Iesus was baptised and dyd praye) that heave was opened

22 and the holy goost came doune in a bodely shape lyke a dove vpo him and a voyce came fro heve sayinge: Thou arte my dere sonne in the do I delyte.

23 And Iesus him silfe was about thirty yere of age when he begane beinge as men supposed the sonne of Ioseph. which Ioseph was the sonne of Heli

24 which was the sonne of Mathat which was the sonne of Levi: which was the sonne of Melchi: which was the sonne of Ianna: which was the sonne of Ioseph:

25 which was the sonne of Matatthias: which was the sonne of Amos: which was the sonne of Nahum: which was the sonne of Esli: which was the sonne of Nagge:

26 which was the sonne of Maath: which was the sonne of Matathias: which was the sonne of Semei: which was the sonne of Ioseph: which was the sonne of Iuda:

27 which was the sonne of Iohanna: which was the sonne of Rhesya: which was the sonne of zorobabel: which was the sonne of Salathiel: which was the sonne of Neri:

28 which was the sonne of Melchi: which was the sonne of Addi: which was the sonne of Cosam: which was the sonne of Helmadam: which was the sonne of Her:

29 which was the sonne of Ieso: which was the sonne of Helieser: which was the sonne of Ioram: which was the sonne of Mattha: which was the sonne of Levi:

30 which was the sonne of Simeon: which was the sonne of Iuda: which was the sonne of Ioseph: which was the sonne of Ionam: which was the sonne of Heliachim:

31 which was the sonne of Melea: which was the sonne of Menam: which was the sonne of Mathathan: which was the sonne of Nathan: which was the sonne of David:

32 which was the sonne of Iesse: which was the sonne of Obed: which was the sonne of Boos: which was the sonne of Salmon: which was the sonne of Naason:

33 which was the sonne of Aminadab: which was the sonne of Aram: which was the sonne of Esrom: which was the sonne of Phares: which was the sonne of Iuda:

34 which was the sonne of Iacob: which was the sonne of Ysaac: which was the sonne of Abraham: which was the sonne of Tharra: which was the sonne of Nachor:

35 which was the sonne of Saruch: which was the sonne of Ragau: which was the sonne of Phalec: which was the sonne of Heber: which was the sonne of Sala:

36 which was the sonne of Cainan: which was the sonne of Arphaxat: which was the sonne of Sem: which was the sonne of Noe: which was the sonne of Lameth:

37 which was the sonne of Mathusala: which was the sonne of Enoch: which was the sonne of Iareth: which was the sonne of Malalehel. which was the sonne of Cainan:
38 which was the sonne of Enos: which was the sonne of Seth: which was the sonne of Adam: which was the sonne of God.

Chapter 4

1 Iesus then full of the holy goost returnyd fro Iordan and was caryed of ye sprete into wildernes

2 and was .xl. dayes tempted of the devyll. And in thoose dayes ate he no thinge. And when they were ended he afterward hongred.

3 And the devyll sayde vnto him: yf thou be the sonne of God comaunde this stone yt it be breed.

4 And Iesus answered hym sayinge: It is writte: man shall not live by breed only but by every worde of God.

5 And ye devyll toke him vp into an hye moutayne and shewed him all the kyngdoms of the worlde eve in ye twincklinge of an eye.

6 And ye devyll sayde vnto him: all this power will I geve ye every whit and the glory of the: for yt is delyvered to me and to whosoever I will I geve it.

7 Yf thou therfore wilt worshippe me they shalbe all thyne.

8 Iesus answered him and sayde: hence from me Sathan. For it is written: Thou shalt honour the Lorde thy God and him only serve.

9 And he caryed him to Ierusalem and set him on a pynacle of the temple and sayd vnto him: Yf thou be the sonne of God cast thy silfe doune from hens.

10 For it is written he shall geve his angels charge over the to kepe the

11 and with there hondis they shall stey the vp that thou dasshe not thy fote agaynst a stone.

12 Iesus answered and sayde to him it is sayd: thou shalt not tempte the Lorde thy God.

13 Assone as the devyll had ended all his temptacions he departed from him for a season.

14 And Iesus retourned by the power of ye sprete in to Galile and there went a fame of him thorowe oute all the regio roud aboute.

15 And he taught in their synagoges and was commended of all men.

16 And he came to Nazareth where he was noursed and as hys custome was went in to the synagoge on the Saboth dayes and stode vp for to rede.

17 And ther was delyvered vnto him ye boke of ye Prophete Esaias. And when he had opened the boke he founde the place where it was written.

18 The sprete of the lorde vpon me because he hath annoynted me: to preache ye gossell to ye poore he hath sent me: and to heale the broken harted: to preache delyverauce to the captive and sight to the blinde and frely to set at lyberte them that are brused

19 and to preache the acceptable yeare of the Lorde.

20 And he closed the booke and gave it agayne to the minister and sate doune. And the eyes of all that were in the synagoge were fastened on him.

21 And he began to saye vnto them. This daye is this scripture fulfilled in youre eares.

22 And all bare him witnes and wondred at the gracious wordes which proceded oute of his mouth and sayde: Is not this Iosephs sonne?

23 And he sayde vnto them: Ye maye very well saye vnto me this proverbe: Phisicion heale thy silfe. Whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum do the same here lyke wyse in thyne awne countre.

24 And he sayde verely I saye vnto you: No Prophet is accepted in his awne countre.

25 But I tell you of a truth many wyddowes were in Israell in the dayes of Helias when heuyn was shet thre yeres and syxe monethes when greate fammisshemet was throughout all the londe
26 and vnto none of them was Helias sent save in to Sarephta besydes Sidon vnto a woma that was a widow.
27 And many lepers were in Israel in the tyme of Heliseus the Prophete: and yet none of them was healed save Naaman of Siria.
28 And as many as were in ye sinagoge when they herde that were filled with wrath:
29 and roose vp and thrust him oute of the cite and ledde him eve vnto the edge of the hill wher on their cite was bilte to cast him doune hedlynge.
30 But he went his waye eve thorow the myddes of them:
31 and came in to Capernaum a cyte of Galile and there taught the on the Saboth dayes.
32 And they were astonyed at his doctrine: for his preachige was wt power.
33 And in the synagoge ther was a ma which had a sprete of an vnclene devell and cryed with aloude voyce
34 sayinge: let me alone what hast thou to do with vs thou Iesus of Nazareth? Arte thou come to destroye vs? I knowe the what thou arte eve the holy of God.
35 And Iesus rebuked him sayinge: holde thy peace and come oute of him. And the devyll threwe him in the myddes of them and came oute of him and hurt him not.
36 And feare came on them all and they spake amonge them selves sayinge: what maner a thinge is this? For with auctorite and power he commaundeth the foule spretes and they come out?
37 And ye fame of him spreade abroode thorowoute all places of the cowntre round aboute.
38 And he roose vp and came oute of ye sinagoge and entred in to Simons housse. And Simons motherelawe was take with a greate fever and they made intercession to him for her.
39 And he stode over her and rebuked the fever: and it leeft her. And immediatly she arose and ministred vnto them.
40 When the sonne was doune all they that had sicke take with divers deseases brought them vnto him: and he layde his hondes on every one of them and healed them.
41 And devils also cam out of many of them crying and saying: thou arte Christ the sonne of God. And he rebuked them and suffered them not to speake: for they knewe that he was Christ.
42 Assone as it was daye he departed and went awaye into a desert place and ye people sought him and came to him and kept him that he shuld not departe from the.
43 And he sayde vnto the: I muste to other cities also preache the kyngdome of God: for therfore am I sent.
44 And he preached in the synagoges of Galile.

Chapter 5

1 It came to passe as the people preased vpon him to heare the worde of God that he stode by the lake of Genezareth:
2 and sawe two shippes stonde by the lake syde but the fisshermen were gone out of the and were wasshynge their nettes.
3 And he entred in to one of the shippes which perteyned to Simon and prayed him that he wolde thrust out a litell from the londe. And he sate doune and taught the people out of the ship.
4 When he had leeft speakynge he sayde vnto Simon: Launche out in to the depe and let slippe youre nettes to make a draught

5 And Simon answered and sayde to him: Master we have labored all nyght and have taken nothings. Neverthelater at thy worde I will loose forthe the net.

6 And when they had so done they inclosed a greate multitude of fisses. And their net brake:

7 but they made signes to their felowes which were in the other ship that they shuld come and helpe the And they came: and filled bothe the shippes that they soncke agayne.

8 When Simon Peter sawe that he fell doune at Iesus knees sayinge: Lorde goo

9 fro me for I am a synfull man. For he was vtterly astonyed and all that were wt him at ye draught of fische which they toke:

10 and so was also Iames and Iohn ye sonnes of zebede which were parteners wt Simon. And Iesus sayde vnto Simon: feare not fro hence forthe thou shalt catche men.

11 And they brought the shippes to londe and forsake all and folowed him.

12 And it fortunod as he was in a certayne cite: beholde ther was a man full of leprosy: and when he had spied Iesus he fell on his face and besought him sayinge: Lorde yf thou wilt thou canst make me cleane.

13 And he strethed forth ye hond and touched him sayinge: I will be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosy departed from him.

14 And he warned him that he shuld tell no man: but that he shuld goo and shewe him selfe to the Preste and offer for his clenysynge accordinge as Moses commaundement was for a witnes vnto them.

15 But so moche the moare went ther a fame abroade of him and moche people cam to geder to heare and to be healed of him of their infirmities.

16 And he kepte him silfe aparte in ye wildernesses and gave him silfe to prayer.

17 And it happened on a certayne daye that he taught: and ther sate the pharises: and docturs of lawe which were come out of all ye tounes of Galile Iurie and Hierusalem. And the power of the Lorde was to heale the.

18 And beholde me brought a man lyinge in his beed which was taken with a palsie: and sought meanes to brynge him in and to laye him before him.

19 And whe they coulde not finde by what waye they might bringe him in be cause of ye prease they wet vp on the toppe of ye housse and let him doune thorowe the tylinge beed and all in the middes before Iesus.

20 When he sawe their fayth he sayde vnto him: man thy synnes are forgeven the.

21 And the Scribes and the Parises begane to thinke sayinge: What felow is this which speaketh blasphemy? Who can forgeve synnes but God only?

22 When Iesus perceaved their thoughtes he answered and sayde vnto them: What thinke ye in youre hertes?

23 Whether is easyar to saye thy synnes are forgeve the or to saye: rise and walke?

24 But that ye maye knowe that the sonne of ma hath power to forgeve synnes on erth he sayde vnto ye sicke of the palsie: I saye to the aryse take vp thy beed and go home to thy housse.

25 And immediatly he rose vp before them and toke vp his beed where on he laye and departed to his awne housse praysinge God.

26 And they were all amased and they lauded God and were filled with feare sayinge: We have sene straunge thynges to daye.

27 And after that he went forthe and sawe a Publican named Levi sittinge at the receyte of custome and sayde vnto him: folow me.

28 And he leeft all roose vp and folowed him.

29 And that same Levi made him a greate feaste at home in his awne housse. And ther was a greate copany of publicans and of other that sate at meate with him.

30 And the Scribes and Pharises murmured agaynst his disciples sayinge: Why eate ye and drinke ye with publicas and synners?
31 Iesus answered and sayde vnto the: They yt are whole nede not of ye phisicion: but they yt are sicke.
32 I came not to call ye rightewes but synners to repentauce.
33 Then they sayde vnto him: Why do the disciples of Iohn fast often and praye and the disciples of ye Pharises also: and thine eate and drinke?
34 And he sayde vnto them: Can ye make ye chylde of the weddinge fast as longe as ye brydgrome is present with the?
35 The dayes will come whe the brydgrome shalbe take away from them: then shall they fast in those dayes
36 Then he spake vnto them in a similitude: No ma putteth a pece of a newe garment in to an olde vesture: for yf he do: then breaketh he the newe and the pece that was taken out of the newe agreeth not wt the olde.
37 Also no ma poureth newe wyne into olde vessels. For yf he do the newe wyne breaketh the vessels and runneth out it silfe and the vessels perisshe:
38 But newe wyne must be poured into newe vessels and bothe are preserved.
39 Also no man yt drinketh olde wine strayght waye can away with newe for he sayeth ye olde is plesauter.

Chapter 6

1 It happened on an after saboth that he went thorow the corne felde and that his disciples plucked the eares of corne and ate and rubbed them in their hondes.
2 And certayne of the Pharises sayde vnto them: Why do ye that which is not lafull to do on the saboth dayes?
3 And Iesus answered them and sayde: Have ye not redde what David dyd when he him sylfe was anhungred and they which were with him:
4 how he went into the housse of God and toke and ate the loves of halowed breed and gave also to them which were with him: which was not lafull to eate but for the prestes only.
5 And he sayde vnto them: The sonne of man is Lorde of the saboth daye.
6 And it fortuneth in a nother saboth also that he entred in to ye sinagoge and taught. And ther was a ma whose right honde was dried vp.
7 And ye Scribes and Pharises watched him to se whether he wolde heale on the Saboth daye that they myght fynde an accusacion agaynst him.
8 But he knewe their thoughtes and sayde to the man which had ye wyddred honde: Ryse vp and stonde forthe in the myddes. And he arose and stepped forthe.
9 Then sayde Iesus vnto them: I will axe you a question: Whether is it lafull on the saboth dayes to do good or to do evill? to save lyfe or for to destroye it?
10 And he behelde them all in copasse and sayd vnto ye man: Stretche forth thy honde. And he dyd so and his honde was restored and made as whoole as the other.
11 And they were filled full of madnes and comuned one with another what they myght do to Iesu.
12 And it fortuneth in thoose dayes that he went out into a mountayne for to praye and cotinued all nyght in prayer to god.
13 And assone as it was daye he called his disciples and of the he chose twelve which also he called apostles.
14 Simon who he named Peter: and Andrew his brother. Iames and Iho Philip and Bartlemew
15 Mathew and Thomas Iames the sonne of Alpheus and Simon called zelotes

16 and Iudas Iames sonne and Iudas Iscariot which same was the traytour.

17 And he came doune with them and stode in the playne felde with the company of his disciples and agreate multitude of people out of all parties of Iurie and Ierusalem and from the see cooste of Tire and Sidon which came to heare hym and to be healed of their diseases:

18 and they also that were vexed with foule spretes and they were healed.

19 And all the people preased to touche him: for there went vertue out of him and healed them all.

20 And he lifted vp his eyes upon the disciples and sayde: Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the kyngdome of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shalbe satisfied. Blessed are ye yt wepe now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men hate you and thrust you oute of their companye and rayle and abhorre youre name as an evyll thinge for the sonne of manes sake.

23 Reioyse ye then and be gladde: for beholde youre rewarde is greate in heven. After this manner their fathers entreated the Prophetes.

24 But wo be to you that are ryche: for ye have therin youre consolacion.

25 Wo be to you yt are full: for ye shall hunger. Wo be to you that now laugh: for ye shall wayle and wepe.

26 Wo be to you when all men prayse you: for so dyd their fathers to the false prophetes.

27 But I saye vnto you which heare: Love youre enemyes. Do good to the which hate you.

28 Blesse the that curse you. And praye for the which wrongfully trouble you.

29 And vnto him that smyteth the on the one cheke offer also ye other. And him that taketh away thy gounne forbid not to take thy coote also.

30 Geve to every man that axeth of the. And of him that taketh away thy goodes axe them not agayne.

31 And as ye wolde that men shuld doo to you: so do ye to them lyke wyse.

32 If ye love the which love you: what thanke are ye worthy of? For the very synners love their lovers.

33 And yf ye do for them which do for you: what thanke are ye worthy of? For the very synners do even the same.

34 If ye lende to them of whome ye hoope to receave: what thanke shall ye have: for the very synners lende to synners to receave as moch agayne.

35 Wherefore love ye youre enemys do good and lende lokynge for nothings agayne and youre rewarde shalbe greate and ye shalbe the chyldren of the hiest: for he is kynde vnto the vnkynde and to the evyll.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull as youre father is mercifull.

37 Iudge not and ye shall not be Iudged. Condemne not: and ye shall not be condemned. Forgeve and ye shalbe forgiven.

38 Geve and yt shalbe geven vnto you: good measure pressed doune shaken to geder and runnyng over shall men geve into youre bosomes. For with what measure ye mete with ye same shall men mete to you agayne.

39 And he put forthe a similitude vnto the: Can the blynde leade ye blynde? Do they not both then fall into ye dyche?

40 The disciple is not above his master. Every ma shalbe perfecte even as his master is.

41 Why seyst thou a moote in thy brothers eye considerest not ye beame yt is in thyne awne eye?

42 Ether how canest thou saye to thy brother: Brother let me pull out ye moote that is in thyne eye: when thou perceavest not the beame that is in thyne awne eye? Ypocrite cast

out ye beame out of thyne awne eye fyrst and then shalt thou se perfectly to pull out the moote out of thy brothers eye.

43 It is not a good tree that bringeth forthe evyll frute: nether is that an evyll tree that bringeth forthe good frute

44 For every tree is knowen by his frute. Nether of thornes gader men fygges nor of bussches gader they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his hert bringeth forthe that which is good. And an evyll man out of the evyll treasure of his hert bringeth forthe that which ys evyll. For of the aboundaunce of ye her his mouthe speakethe.

46 Why call ye me Master Master: and do not as I bid you?

47 whosoever cometh to me and heareth my sayinges and dothe the same I will shewe you to whome he ys lyke.

48 He is like a man which bilt an housse: and digged depe and layde the foundacio on a rocke. Whe the waters arose the fludde bet apo that housse and coulde not move yt. For it was grounded upon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth and doth not is lyke a man that with out foundacion bylt an housse upon the erth agaynst which the fludde did bet: and it fell by and by. And ye fall of yt housse was greate.

Chapter 7

1 When he had ended all his sainges in the audience of the people he entred into Capernau

2. And a certayne Centurions seruaunte was sicke and redy to dye whom he made moche of.

3 And when he hearde of lesu he sent vnto him the elders of the lewes beseching him yt he wolde come and heale his servaunt.

4 And they came to lesus and besought him instantly sayinge: He is worthi that thou shuldest do this for him.

5 For he loveth oure nacion and hath bilt vs a sinagoge

6 And lesus went with them. And when he was not farre fro the housse the Centurio sent frendes to him sayinge vnto him: Lorde trouble not thy silfe: for I am not worthy yt thou shuldest enter vnder my roffe.

7 Wherefore I thought not my silfe worthy to come vnto the: but saye the worde and my servaunt shalbe whoole.

8 For I lyke wyse am a man vnder power and have vnder me soudiers and I saye vnto won goo: and he goeth. And to another come: and he cometh. And to my servaunt do this: and he doeth it.

9 When lesus herde this he merveyled at him and turned him about and sayd to the people that folowed him: I saye vnto you I have not founde so greate faith noo not in Israel.

10 And they yt were sent turned backe home agayne and founde the servaunt that was sicke whoole.

11 And it fortunod after that that he went into a cite called Naim and many of his disciples went wt him and moche people.

12 When he came nye to the gate of the cite: beholde ther was a deed man caried out which was ye only sonne of his mother and she was a widowe and moche people of the cite was with her.

13 And when ye lorde sawe her he had compassion on her and sayde vnto her: wepe not.

14 And he went and touched the coffyn and they yt bare him stode still. And he sayde: Yonge man I saye vnto the aryse.

15 And ye deed sate vp and beganne to speake. And he delyvered him to his mother.
16 And ther ca a feare on the all. And they glorified god sayinge: a greate prophet is rysen amoge vs and god hath visited his people
17 And this rumor of him wet forthe throughout all lurie and thorowout all the regions which lye rounde about.
18 And ye disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these thinges.
19 And Iohn called vnto him .ii. of his disciples and sent the to Iesus sayinge: Arte thou he that shall come: or shall we loke for another?
20 When the men were come vnto him they sayde: Iohn baptiste sent vs vnto ye sayinge: Arte thou he that shall come: or shall we wayte for another?
21 And at yt same tyme he cured many of their infirmities and plages and of evyll spretes and vnto many that were blynde he gave sight
22 And Iesus answered and sayd vnto them: Goo youre wayes and shewe Iohn what thinges ye have sene and harde: how yt the blynde se the halt goo the lepers are censed the deafe heare the deed aryse to the poore is the glad tydinges preached
23 and happy is he that is not offended by me.
24 When ye messengers of Iohn were departed he began to speake vnto ye people of Iohn What wet ye oute into ye wildernes for to se? went ye to se arede shaken wt ye wynde?
25 But what went ye out for tose? A ma clothed in soofte rayment? Beholde they which are gorgeously apparelled and lyve delicatly are in kynges courtes.
26 But what went ye forth to se? A prophete? Ye I saye to you and moare then a prophete
27 This is he of who it is wrytte: Beholde I sende my messenger before thy face to prepare thy waye before the.
28 For I saye vnto you: a greater prophete then Iohn amoge wemes chyldre is ther none. Neverthesse one yt is lesse in ye kyngdo of god is greater the he
29 And all the people that hearde and the publicans iustified God and were baptised with the baptim of Iohn.
30 But the pharises and scribes despised ye counsell of god agaynst them selves and were not baptised of him.
31 And ye lorde sayd: Wher vnto shall I lyke the men of this generacion and what thinge are they lyke?
32 They are lyke vnto chyldre sittynge in ye market place and crynge one to another and sayinge: We have pyped vnto you and ye hahave not daunsed: we have mourned to you and ye have not wept.
33 For Iohn baptist cam nether eatynge breed ner drinkynge wyne and ye saye: he hath the devyll.
34 The sonne of man is come and eateth and drinketh and ye saye: beholde a man which is a glotton and a drinker of wyne a frende of publicans and synners.
35 Yet is wysdome iustified of all her chyltren.
36 And one of the pharises desyred him that he wolde eate with him. And he went into ye pharises housse and sate doune to meate.
37 And beholde a woman in that cite which was a synner assone as she knewe that. Iesus sate at meate in the pharises housse she brought an alablaster boxe of oyntmet
38 and she stode at his fete behynde him wepyng and beganne to wesse his fete with teares and dyd wipe the with the heares of her heed and kyssed his fete and anoynted them with oyntment.
39 When the pharise which bade him sawe that he spake with in him sylfe sayinge: If this man were a prophete he wolde surely have knowen who and what maner woman this is which toucheth him for she is a synner.

40 And Iesus answered and sayde vnto him: Simon I have some what to saye vnto ye. And he sayd master saye on.

41 There was a certayne lender which had two detters ye one ought five hondred pence and the other fyfty.

42 When they had nothings to paye he forgave the boothe. Which of them tell me will love him moost?

43 Simon answered and sayde: I suppose that he to whom he forgave moost. And he sayde vnto him: Thou hast truly iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman and sayde vnto Simon: Seist thou this woman? I entred into thy housse and thou gavest me noo water to my fete but she hath wesshed my fete with teares and wiped the with the heerres of her heed.

45 Thou gavest me no kysse: but she sence ye tyme I came in hath not ceased to kysse my fete

46 Myne heed wt oyle thou dydest not anoynte: but she hath annoynted my fete wt oyntmet.

47 Wherefore I saye vnto the: many synnes are forgeve her for she loved moche. To whom lesse is forgiven the same doeth lesse love.

48 And he sayde vnto her thy synnes are forgiven ye

49 And they yt sate at meate with him beganne to saye within them selves: Who is this which forgeveth synnes also?

50 And he sayde to ye woman: Thy faith hath saved the Goo in peace.

Chapter 8

1 And it fortunod after that that he him sylfe went throughout cities and tounes preachyng and shewing ye kyngdom of God and the twelve with him.

2 And also certayne wemen which wer healed of evell spretes and infirmities: Mary called Magdalen out of whom went seven devyls

3 and Ioanna ye wyfe of Chusa Herodees stewarde and Susanna and many other: which ministred vnto the of their substaunce.

4 When moch people were gadred to gether and were come to him out of all cities he spake by a similitude.

5 A sower went out to sowe his seede: and as he sowed some fell by the waye syde and it was troden vnder fete and the foules of the ayre devoured it vp.

6 And some fell on ston and assone as it was spronge vp it widdred awaye because it lacked moystnes.

7 And some fell amonge thornes and ye thornes spronge vp with it and choked it.

8 And some fell on good grounde and sproge vp and bare frute an hondred foolde. And as he sayde these thinges he cryed: He that hath eares to heare let him heare.

9 And his disciples axed him sayyng: what maner similitude is this?

10 And he sayde: vnto you is it geven to knowe the secretes of the kyngdom of God: but to other in similitudes that when they se they shuld not se: and when they heare they shuld not vnderstonde.

11 The similitude is this. The seede is ye worde of God.

12 Thoose yt are besyde the waye are they that heare and afterwarde cometh ye devyll and taketh awaye the worde out of their hertes lest they shuld beleve and be saved.

13 They on the stonnes are they which when they heare receave the worde with ioye. But these have noo rootes which for a whyle beleve and in tyme of temtacio goo awaye.

14 And yt which fell amonge thornes are they which heare and goo forth and are choked wt cares and wt riches and voluptuous lyvinge and bringe forth noo frute.

15 That in ye good grounde are they which with a good and pure hert heare the worde and kepe it and bringe forth frute with pacience.

16 No man lyghteth a candell and covereth it vnder a vessell nether putteth it vnder ye table: but setteth it on a candelsticke that they that enter in maye se ye lyght.

17 No thinge is in secret yt shall not come abroode: Nether eny thinge hyd that shall not be knowen and come to lyght.

18 Take hede therfore how ye heare. For whosoever hath to him shalbe geve: And whosoever hath not fro him shalbe take even that same which he supposeth that he hath.

19 Then came to him his mother and his brethren and coulde not come at him for prease.

20 And they tolde him sayinge: Thy mother and thy brethren stonde with out and wolde se the.

21 He answered and sayd vnto them: my mother and my brethren are these which heare the worde of God and do it.

22 And it chaused on a certayne daye that he went into a shippe and his disciples also and he sayde vnto them: Let vs goo over vnto the other syde of the lake. And they Lunched forthe.

23 And as they sayled he fell a slepe and there arose a storme of wynde in ye lake and they were fylled with water and were in ieopardy.

24 And they went to him and awoke him sayinge: Master Master we are loost. Then he arose and rebuked the wynde and the tempest of water and they ceased and it waxed calme.

25 And he sayd vnto the: where is youre faith? They feared and wondred sayinge one to another: what felowe is this? for he comaundeth bothe the wyndes and water and they obey him?

26 And they sayled vnto the region of ye Gaderenites which is over agaynst Galile.

27 And as he went out to londe ther met him a certayne man out of ye cite which had a devyll longe tyme and ware noo clothes nether aboode in eny housse: but amonge graves.

28 When he sawe Iesus he cryed and fell doune before him and with a loude voyce sayde: What have I to do with the Iesus the sonne of the God moost hiest? I beseche the torment me not.

29 Then he comaunded ye foule sprete to come out of the man. For ofte tymes he caught him and he was bounde with chaynes and kept with fetters: and he brake the bondes and was caryed of the fende into wyldernes.

30 And Iesus axed him sayinge: what is thy name? And he sayde: Legion because many devyls were entred into him.

31 And they besought him yt he wolde not comaunde the to goo out into ye depe.

32 And ther was there by an heerde of many swyne fedyng on an hyll: and they besought him yt he wolde soffre the to enter into the. And he soffred the.

33 Then went the devyls out of the man and entred into the swyne: And the herd toke their course and ran heedlyng into the lake and were choked.

34 When the herdmen sawe what had chaused they fled and tolde it in the cite and in the villages.

35 And they came out to se what was done: and came to Iesus and founde ye man out of who the devyls were departed sittynge at the fete of Iesus clothed and in his right mynde and they were afrayde.

36 They also wich sawe it tolde the by what meanes he yt was possessed of ye devyll was healed.

37 And all the whole multitude of ye cotrye of the Gaderenites besought him yt he wolde departe from the: for they were taken wt greate feare. And he gate him into the shippe and returned backe agayne.

38 Then the man out of whom the devyls were departed besought him yt he myght be wt him: But Iesus sent him away sayinge:

39 Goo home agayne into thyne awne housse and shewe what great thinges God hath done to ye. And he went his waye and preached thorow out all the cite what great thinges Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it fortunod when Iesus was come agayne that ye people receaved him. For they all wayted for him.

41 And beholde ther came a man named Iairus (and he was a ruler of ye synagoge) and he fell doune at Iesus fete and besought him yt he wolde come into his housse

42 for he had but a doughter only upon a twelve yere of age and she laye a dyinge. And as he went the people thronged him.

43 And a woman havynge an issue of blood twelve yeres (which had spent all her substance amonge phisicians nether coude be holpen of eny)

44 came behinde him and touched the hem of his garmet and immediatly her issue of blood stanchod.

45 And Iesus sayde: Who is it that touched me? when every man denyed Peter and they yt were with him sayde: Master the people thrust the and vexe the: and sayest thou who touched me?

46 And Iesus sayd: Some body touched me. For I perceave that vertue is gone out of me.

47 When the woman sawe that she was not hid she came trimblyng and fell at is fete and tolde him before all the people for what cause she had touched him and how she was healed immediatly.

48 And he sayde vnto hyr: Doughter be of good comforte Thy faith hath made the hoale goo in peace.

49 Whyll he yet spake there came one from ye rulers of the synagogis housse which sayde to him: thy doughter is deed disease not the master.

50 When Iesus hearde that He answered the father sayinge: Feare not beleve only and she shalbe made whole.

51 And when he came to ye housse he suffred no man to goo in with him save Peter Iames and Iohn and the father and the mother of the mayden.

52 Every body weept and sorowed for her. And he sayde: Wepe not: for she is not deed but slepeth.

53 And they lewgh him to scorne. For they knew that she was deed.

54 And he thrust the all out and caught her by the honde and cryed sayinge: Mayde aryse.

55 And hyr sprete came agayne and she roose strayght waye. And he commaunded to geve her meate.

56 And the father and the mother of hyr were astonyed. But he warned the that they shuld tell noo man what was done.

Chapter 9

1 Then called he the .xii. to gether and gave them power and auctorite over all devyls and that they myght heale diseases.

2 And he sent them to preache the kyngdome of God and to cure the sick.

3 And he sayd to them: Take nothings to sucker you by ye waye: nether staffe nor scripe nether breed nether money nether have twoo cootes.

4 And whatsoever housse ye enter into there abyde and thence departe.

5 And whosoever will not receave you when ye go out of that cite shake of the very dust from youre fete for a testimony agaynst them.

6 And they went out and went thorow the tounes preachinge the gospell and healyng every wheare.

7 And Herod the tetrarch herde of all that was done of him and douted because that it was sayde of some that Iohn was rysen agayne from deeth:

8 and of some that Helyas had apered: and of other that one of the olde prophetes was rysen agayne.

9 And Herod sayde: Iohn have I behedded: who then is this of whom I heare suche thinges? And he desyred to se him.

10 And the Apostles retourned and tolde him what great thinges they had done. And he toke them and went a syde into a solitary place nye to a citie called Bethsaida.

11 And ye people knewe of it and folowed him. And he receaved them and spake vnto them of the kyngdome of God and healed them that had nede to be healed.

12 And when ye daye beganne to weare awaye then came the twelve and sayde vnto him: sende ye people awaye that they maye goo into the tounes and villages roundabout and lodge and get meate for we are here in a place of wyldernes.

13 But he sayde vnto them: Geve ye the to eate. And they sayde. We have no moo but fyve loves and two fisshes except we shuld goo and bye meate for all this people.

14 And they were about a fyve thousand men. And he sayde to his disciples: Cause them to syt doune by fyfties in a company.

15 And they dyd soo and made them all syt doune.

16 And he toke the fyve loves and the two fisshes and loked vp to heven and blessed them and brake and gave to the disciples to set before ye people.

17 And they ate and were all satisfied. And ther was taken vp of that remayned to the twelve baskettes full of broken meate.

18 And it fortunod as he was alone prayinge his disciples were wt him and he axed the sayinge: Who saye ye people yt I am?

19 They answered and sayd: Iohn Baptist. Some saye Helyas. And some saye one of the olde prophetes is rysen agayne.

20 He sayde vnto the: Who saye ye that I am? Peter answered and sayde: thou arte the Christ of god.

21 And he warned and commaunded them that they shuld tell no man yt thinge

22 sayinge: that the sonne of man must suffre many thinges and be reproved of the elders and of the hie prestes and scribes and be slayne and the thirde daye ryse agayne.

23 And he sayde to them all yf eny man will come after me let him denye him sylfe and take vp his crosse dayly and folowe me.

24 Whosoever will save his lyfe shall lose it. And who soever shall lose his lyfe for my sake the same shall save it.

25 For what avauntageth it a man to wynne the whole worlde yf he loose him sylfe or runne in damage of him sylfe?

26 For whosoever is ashamed of me and of my sayinges: of him shall the sonne of man be ashamed when he cometh in his awne glorie and in the glorie of his father and of the holy angels.

27 And I tell you of a surety: There be some of the yt stonde here which shall not tast of death tyll they se ye kyngdome of god.

28 And it folowed about an .viii. dayes after those sayinges that he toke Peter Iames and Iohn and went vp into a moutayne to praye.

29 And as he prayed ye facion of his countenance was changed and his garment was whyte and shoone.

30 And beholde two men talked wt him and they were Moses and Helyas
31 which appered gloriously and spake of his departinge which he shuld ende at Ierusalem.
32 Peter and they that were with him were hevy with slepe. And when they woke they sawe his glorie and two men stondinge with him.
33 And it chaused as they departed fro him Peter sayde vnto Iesus: Master it is good beinge here for vs. Let vs make thre tabernacles one for the and one for Moses and one for Helyas: and wist not what he sayde.
34 Whyll he thus spake ther came a cloude and shadowed them: and they feared when they were come vnder the cloude.
35 And ther came a voyce out of the cloude sayinge: This is my deare sonne heare him.
36 And assone as ye voyce was past Iesus was founde alone. And they kept it cloose and tolde noo man in those dayes eny of those thinges which they had sene.
37 And it chaused on the nexte daye as they came doune from the hyll moche people met him.
38 And beholde a man of the copany cryed out sayinge: Master I beseche ye beholde my sonne for he is all that I have:
39 and se a sprete taketh him and sodenly he cryeth and he teareth him that he fometh agayne and with moche payne departeth fro him when he hath rent him and
40 I besought thy disciples to cast him out and they coulde not.
41 Iesus answered and sayde: O generacion with oute fayth and croked: how longe shall I be with you? and shall suffre you? Bringe thy sonne hidder.
42 As he yet was a cominge the fende ret him and tare him. And Iesus rebuked ye vnclene sprete and healed the childe and delivered him to his father.
43 And they were all amased at ye mighty power of God. Whyll they wondred every one at all thinges which he dyd he sayd vnto his disciples:
44 Let these sayinges synke doune into youre eares. The tyme will come when the sonne of man shalbe delivered into the hondes of men.
45 But they wist not what yt worde meant and yt was hyd fro the that they vnderstode yt not. And they feared to axe him of that sayinge.
46 Then ther arose a disputacion amoge the: who shuld be the greatest.
47 When Iesus perceaved ye thoughtes of their hertes he toke a chylde and set him hard by him
48 and sayd vnto the: Whosoever receaveth this chylde in my name receaveth me. And whosoever receaveth me receaveth him yt sent me. For he yt is least amonge you all the same shalbe greate.
49 And Iohn answered and sayde: Master we sawe one castinge out devyls in thy name and we forbade him because he foloweth not with vs.
50 And Iesus sayde vnto him: forbyd ye him not. For he that is not agaynst vs is wt vs.
51 And it folowed when the tyme was come yt he shulde be receaved vp then he set his face to goo to Hierusalem
52 and sent messengers before him. And they went and entred into a citie of the Samaritans to make redy for him.
53 But they wolde not receave him be cause his face was as though he wolde goo to Ierusalem.
54 When his disciples Iames and Iohn sawe yt they sayde: Lorde wilt thou that we comaunde that fyre come doune from heven and consume them even as Helias dyd?
55 Iesus turned about and rebuked them sayinge: ye wote not what maner sprete ye are of.

56 The sonne of ma ys not come to destroye mennes lives but to save them. And they went to another toune.
57 And it chaused as he went in the waye a certayne man sayd vnto him: I will folowe the whither soever thou goo.
58 Iesus sayd vnto him: foxes have holes and bryddes of ye ayer have nestes: but the sonne of man hath not where on to laye his heed.
59 And he sayde vnto another: folowe me. And the same sayde: Lorde suffre me fyrst to goo and bury my father.
60 Iesus sayd vnto him: Let the deed bury their deed: but goo thou and preache the kyngdome of God.
61 And another sayde: I wyll folowe the Lorde: but let me fyrst goo byd them fare well which are at home at my housse.
62 Iesus sayde vnto him: No man that putteth his honde to the plowe and loketh backe is apte to the kyngdome of God.

Chapter 10

1 After these thinges the Lorde apoynted other seventie also and sent them two and two before him into every citie and place whither he him silfe wolde come.
2 And he sayde vnto them the harvest is greate: but the laborers are feawe. Praye therfore the Lorde of ye harvest to send forth laborers into his hervest.
3 Goo youre wayes: beholde I sende you forthe as lambes amonge wolves.
4 Beare noo wallet nether scryppe nor shues and salute noo man by the waye.
5 Into whatsoever housse ye enter fyrst saye: Peace be to this housse.
6 And yf ye sonne of peace be theare youre peace shall rest vpon him: yf not yt shall returne to you agayne.
7 And in ye same housse tary still eatinge and drinkinge soche as they have. For the laborer is worthy of his ewarde. Go not fro housse to housse:
8 and in to whatso ever citie ye enter yf they receave you eate soche thinges as are set before you
9 and heale the sicke yt are theare and saye vnto them: the kyngdome of God is come nye vpon you.
10 But into whatsoever citie ye shall enter yf they receave you not goo youre wayes out into the stretes of ye same and saye:
11 even the very dust which cleaveth on vs of your citie we wipe of agaynst you: Not withstandinge marke this that ye kyngdome of God was come nie vpon you.
12 Ye and I saye vnto you: that it shalbe easier in that daye for Sodom then for yt cytie.
13 Wo be to the Chorazin: wo be to ye Bethsaida. For yf ye miracles had bene done in Tyre and Sido which have bene done in you they had a greate whyle agone repeted sitting in heere and asshes.
14 Neverthesse it shalbe easier for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement then for you.
15 And thou Capernau which art exalted to heave shalt be thrust doune to hell.
16 He yt heareth you heareth me: and he that dispiseth you despiseth me: and he that dispiseth me despiseth him that sent me.
17 And the sevetic returned agayne with ioye sayinge: Lorde even the very devyls are subdued to vs thorowe thy name.
18 And he sayde vnto them: I sawe satan as it had bene lightenyng faule doune fro heave.
19 Beholde I geve vnto you power to treade on serpetes and scorpions and over all maner power of the enemye and no thinge shall hurte you.
20 Neverthesse in this reioyse not that ye spretes are vnder youre power: but reioyse be cause youre names are wrytten in heaven.

21 That same tyme reioysed Iesus in ye sprete and sayde: I confesse vnto ye father Lorde of heaven and erth yt thou hast hyd these thynges from the wyse and prudent and hast opened them to the babes. Even so father for soo pleased it the.

22 All thinges are geuen me of my father. And no man knoweth who the sonne is but the father: nether who the father is save the sonne and he to who the sonne wyll shewe him.

23 And he turned to his disciples and sayde secretly: Happy are ye eyes which se yt ye se.

24 For I tell you that many prophetes and kynges have desired to se those thinges which ye se and have not sene them: and to heare those thinges which ye heare and have not hearde them.

25 And beholde a certayne Lawere stode vp and tempted him sayinge: Master what shall I do to inheret eternall life?

26 He sayd vnto him: What is written in the lawe? How redest thou?

27 And he answered and sayde: Loue thy Lorde God with all thy hert and with all thy soule and with all thy stregthe and with all thy mynde: and thy neighbour as thy sylfe.

28 And he sayde vnto him: Thou hast answered right. This do and thou shalt live.

29 He willinge to iustifie him silfe sayde vnto Iesus: Who is then my neighbour?

30 Iesus answered and sayde: A certayne ma descended fro Hierusalem into Hierico and fell in to the hondes of theves which robbed him of his raymet and wounded him and departed levyng him halfe deed.

31 And by chaunce ther came a certayne preste that same waye and when he sawe him he passed by.

32 And lykewyse a Levite when he was come nye to the place wet and loked on him and passed by.

33 Then a certayne Samaritane as he iorneyed came nye vnto him and when he sawe him had compassion on him

34 and went to and bounde vp his woundes and poured in oyle and wyne and put him on his awne beaste and brought him to a comen ynne and made provision for him.

35 And on the morowe when he departed he toke out two pece and gave them to the host and sayde vnto him. Take cure of him and whatsoever thou spedest moare when I come agayne I will recompence the.

36 Which now of these thre thynkest thou was neighbour vnto him yt fell into ye theves hondes?

37 And he sayde: he that shewed mercy on him. Then sayde Iesus vnto him. Goo and do thou lyke wyse.

38 It fortunad as they wet that he entred in to a certayne toune. And a certayne woman named Martha receaved him into her housse.

39 And this woman had a sister called Mary which sate at Iesus fete and hearde his preachinge.

40 And Martha was combred about moche servinge and stode and sayde: Master doest thou not care that my sister hath leeft me to minister alone? Byd her therfore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered and sayde vnto her: Martha Martha thou carest and arte troubled about many thinges:

42 verely one is nedfull. Mary hath chosen her that good parte which shall not be taken awaye from her.

Chapter 11

1 And it fortunad as he was prayinge in a certayne place: when he ceased one of his disciples sayde vnto him: Master teache vs to praye as Iohn taught his disciples.

2 And he sayd vnto the: When ye praye saye: O oure father which arte in heave halowed be thy name. Thy kyngdome come. Thy will be fulfilled even in erth as it is in heaven.

3 Oure dayly breed geve vs evermore.

4 And forgeve vs oure synnes: For eve we forgeve every man yt treaspaseth vs. And ledde vs not into teptacio. But deliver vs fro evill.

5 And he sayde vnto them: if any of you shuld have a frede and shuld goo to him at mid nyght and saye vnto him: frende lende me thre loves

6 for a frende of myne is come out of the waye to me and I have nothinge to set before him:

7 and he within shuld answeere and saye trouble me not the dore is now sheet and my servautes are with me in the chamber I canot ryse and geve them to the.

8 I saye vnto you though he wold not aryse and geve him because he is his frede: yet because of his importunite he wold rise and geve him as many as he neded.

9 And I saye vnto you: axe and it shalbe geven you. Seke and ye shall fynde. knocke and it shalbe opened vnto you.

10 For every one that axeth receaveth: and he that seketh fyndeth: and to him that knocketh shall it be opened.

11 Yf the sonne shall axe breed of eny of you that is a father: wyll he geve him a stone? Or yf he axe fyshe wyll he for a fysshe geve him a serpent?

12 Or yf he axe an egge: wyll he offer him a scorpion?

13 Yf ye then which are evyll canne geve good giftes vnto youre chyldren how moche more shall the father of heaven geve an holy sprete to them that desyre it of him?

14 And he was a castynge out a devyll which was dome. And it folowed when the devyll was gone out the domme spake and the people wondred.

15 But some of the sayde: he casteth out devyls by the power of Belzebub the chefe of the devyls.

16 And other tempted him sekinge of him a signe fro heave.

17 But he knewe their thoughtes and sayde vnto them: Every kingdome devided with in it silfe shalbe desolate: and one housse shall fall vpon another.

18 So if Satan be devided with in him silfe: how shall his kyngdome endure? Because ye saye that I cast out devyls by the power of Belzebub.

19 Yf I by the power of Belzebub caste oute devyls: by whome do youre chyldren cast them out? Therefore shall they be youre iudges.

20 But if I with ye finger of God cast out devyls noo doute the kyngdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a stronge man armed watcheth his housse: yt he possesseth is in peace.

22 But when a stronger then he cometh vpo him and overcometh him: he taketh from him his harnes wherin he trusted and devideth his gooddes.

23 He that is not with me is agaynst me. And he that gadereth not with me scattereth.

24 When the vnclene sprete is gone out of a man he walketh through waterlesse places sekinge reest. And when he fyndeth none he sayeth: I will returne agayne vnto my housse whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh he fyndeth it swept and garnissed.

26 Then goeth he and taketh to him seve other spretes worsse then himsilfe: and they enter in and dwell there. And the ende of that man is worsse then the begynninge.

27 And it fortunod as he spake those thinges a certayne woman of the copany lyfte vp her voyce and sayde vnto him: Happy is the wombe that bare the and the pappes which gave the sucke.

28 But he sayde: Ye happy are they that heare the worde of God and kepe it.

29 When the people were gadered thicke to geder: he began to saye. This is an evyll nacion: they seke a signe and ther shall no signe be geven them but the signe of Ionas the Prophet.

30 For as Ionas was a signe to the Ninivites so shall ye sonne of ma be to this nacio.

31 The quene of the southe shall ryse at iudgement with the men of this generacio and condempne them: for she came fro the ende of the worlde to heare the wysdome of Salomon. And beholde a greater then Salomon is here.

32 The men of Ninive shall ryse at the iudgement wt this generacio and shall condepne the: for they repented at the preachinge of Ionas. And beholde a greater then Ionas is here.

33 Noo man lighteth a candell and putteth it in a previe place nether vnder a busshell: But on a candelsticke that they that come in maye se ye light.

34 The light of thy body is the eye. Therefore when thine eye is single: then is all thy body full of light. But if thine eye be evyll: then shall thy body also be full of darknes.

35 Take hede therefore that the light which is in the be not darknes.

36 For if all thy body shalbe light havynge noo parte darke: then shall all be full of light even as when a candell doeth light the with his brightnes.

37 And as he spake a certayne Pharise besought him to dyne with him: and he went in and sate doune to meate.

38 When the Pharise sawe that he marveyllled yt he had not fyrst wessed before dyner.

39 And ye Lorde sayde to him: Now do ye Pharises make clene the out side of the cup and of the platter: but youre inwarde parties are full of ravynge and wickednes.

40 Ye foles dyd not he that made that which is without: make that which is within also?

41 Neverthesse geve almose of that ye have and beholde all is clene to you.

42 But wo be to you Pharises for ye tithe the mynt and rewe and all manner erbes and passe over iudgment and the love of God. These ought ye to have done and yet not to have left the other vndone.

43 Wo be to you Pharises: for ye love the vppermost seates in the synagoges and gretinges in the markets.

44 Wo be to you scribes and pharises ypocrites for ye are as graves which appere not and the men yt walke over the are not ware of the.

45 Then answered one of the lawears and sayd vnto him: Master thus sayinge thou putttest vs to rebuke also.

46 Then he sayde: Wo be to you also ye lawears: for ye lade men with burthens greveous to be borne and ye youre selves touche not ye packes wt one of youre fyngers.

47 Wo be to you: ye bylde the sepulchres of the Prophetes and youre fathers killed the:

48 truly ye beare witnes that ye alowe the dedes of youre fathers for they kylled them and ye bylde their sepulchres.

49 Therefore sayde ye wisdom of God: I will send them Prophetes and Apostles and of them they shall slee and persecute:

50 that the bloude of all Prophetes which was sheed fro the beginninge of the worlde maye be requyred of this generacion

51 from the bloud of Abell vnto the bloud of zachary which perissed bitwene the aulter and the temple. Verely I saye vnto you: it shalbe requyred of this nacion.

52 Wo be to you lawears: for ye have taken awaye ye keye of knowledge ye entred not in youre selves and them that came in ye forbade.

53 When he thus spake vnto them the lawears and the Pharises began to wexe busye about him and to stop his mouth with many questions

54 layinge wayte for him and sekinge to catche somethinge of his mought wherby they might accuse him.

Chapter 12

1 As ther gadered together an innumerable multitude of people (in so moche that they trood one another) he began to saye vnto his disciples: Fyrst of all beware of the leve of the Pharises which is ypocrisy.

2 For ther is no thinge covered that shall not be vncovered: nether hyd that shall not be knowen.

3 For whatsoever ye have spoken in in darknes: that same shalbe hearde in light. And that which ye have spoken in the the eare eve in secret places shalbe preached even on the toppe of the housses.

4 I saye vnto you my fredes: Be not afrayde of them that kyll the body and after that have no moare that they can do.

5 But I will shewe you whom ye shall feare. Feare him which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell. Ye I saye vnto you him feare.

6 Are not five sparowes bought for two farthinges? And yet not one of them is forgotten of God.

7 Also even the very heres of youre heedes are nombred. Feare not therefore: ye are moare of value then many sparowes.

8 I saye vnto you: Whosoever confesseth me before men eve him shall ye sonne of man confesse also before ye angels of God.

9 And he that denyeth me before men: shalbe denyed before ye angels of God.

10 And whosoever speaketh a worde agaynst ye sonne of ma it shalbe forgeven him. But vnto him yt blasphemeth the holy goost it shall not be forgeven.

11 When they bringe you vnto the synagoges and vnto the rulers and officers take no thought how or what thinge ye shall answer or what ye shall speake.

12 For the holy goost shall teache you in the same houre what ye ought to saye.

13 One of the company sayde vnto hym: Master byd my brother devide the enheritauce with me.

14 And he sayde vnto him: Man who made me a iudge or a divider over you?

15 Wherefore he sayde vnto them: take hede and beware of covetousnes. For no mannes lyfe stondesth in the aboundaunce of the thinges which he possesseth.

16 And he put forth a similitude vnto them sayinge: The groude of a certayne riche ma brought forth frutes plenteously

17 and he thought in himsilfe sayinge: what shall I do? because I have noo roume where to bestowe my frutes?

18 And he sayde: This will I do. I will destroye my barnes and bilde greater and therin will I gadder all my frutes and my goodes:

19 and I will saye to my soule: Soule thou hast moch goodes layde vp in stoore for many yeares take thyne ease: eate drinke and be mery.

20 But God sayde vnto him: Thou fole this night will they fetche awaye thy soule agayne from the. Then whose shall those thinges be which thou hast provyded?

21 So is it with him that gadereth ryches and is not ryche in God.

22 And he spake vnto his disciples: Therefore I saye vnto you: take no thought for youre lyfe what ye shall eate nether for youre body what ye shall put on.

23 The lyfe is moare then meate and the bodye is moare then rayment.

24 Considre the ravens for they nether sowe nor repe which nether have stoorehouse ner barne and yet God fedeth them. How moche are ye better then the foules.

25 Which of you with takynge thought can adde to his stature one cubit?

26 Yf ye then be not able to do that thinge which is least: why take ye thought for the remmaunt?

27 Considre the lylies how they growe: They laboure not: they spyn not: and yet I saye vnto you that Salomon in all this royalte was not clothed lyke to one of these.

28 Yf the grasse which is todaye in the felde and tomorowe shalbe cast into the fornace God so clothe: how moche moore will he clothe you o ye endued wt litell faith?

29 And axe not what ye shall eate or what ye shall drinke nether clyme ye vp an hye

30 for all suche thinges the hethen people of the worlde seke for. Yourre father knoweth that ye have nede of suche thinges.

31 Wherfore seke ye after the kyngedome of God and all these thinges shalbe ministred vnto you.

32 Feare not litell floocke for it is youre fathers pleasure to geve you a kingdome.

33 Sell that ye have and geve almes. And make you bagges which wexe not olde and treasure that fayleth not in heaven where noo these commeth nether moth corrupteth.

34 For where youre treasure is there will youre hertes be also.

35 Let youre loynes be gerdde about and youre lightes brennyng

36 and ye youre selves lyke vnto men that wayte for their master when he will returne fro a weddinge: that assone as he cometh and knocketh they maye ope vnto him.

37 Happy are those servautes which the Lorde when he cometh shall fynde wakyng. Verely I saye vnto you he will gerdde him selfe about and make them sit doune to meate and walke by and minister vnto them.

38 And yf he come in the seconde watche ye if he come in the thyrde watche and shall fynde them soo happy are those servautes.

39 This vnderstonde that yf the good man of the housse knewe what houre ye these wolde come he wolde suerly watche: and not suffer his housse to be broken vp.

40 Be ye prepared therfore: for the sonne of man will come at an houre when ye thinke not.

41 Then Peter sayde vnto him: Master tellest thou this similitude vnto vs or to all men?

42 And the Lorde sayde: If there be any faith full servaut and wise whom his Lorde shall make ruler over his housholde to geve them their duetie of meate at due season:

43 happy is that servaut whom his master when he cometh shall finde soo doinge.

44 Of a trueth I saye vnto you: that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and yf the evyll servaut shall saye in his hert: My master wyll differre his cominge and shall beginne to smyte the servautes and maydens and to eate and drinke and to be dronken:

46 the Lorde of that servaut will come in a daye when he thinketh not and at an houre when he is not ware and will devyde him and will geve him his rewarde with the vnbelevers.

47 The servaut that knewe his masters will and prepared not him selfe nether dyd accordinge to his will shalbe bete with many strypes.

48 But he that knewe not and yet dyd committe thinges worthy of strypes shalbe beaten with feawe strypes. For vnto whom moche is geven of him shalbe moche requyred. And to whom men moche commyt the moare of him will they axe.

49 I am come to sende fyre on erth: and what is my dysyre but that it were all redy kyndled?

50 Not with standinge I must de baptised with a baptye: and how am I payned till it be ended?

51 Suppose ye that I am come to sende peace on erth? I tell you naye: but rather debate.

52 For fro hence forthe ther shalbe five in one housse devided thre agaynst two and two agaynst thre.

53 The father shalbe devided agaynst the sonne and the sonne agaynst the father. The mother agaynst the doughter and the doughter agaynst the mother. The motereleawe agaynst hir doughterelawe and the doughterelawe agaynst hir motherelawe.
54 Then sayde he to the people: when ye se a cloude ryse out of the west strayght waye ye saye: we shall have a shower and soo it is.
55 And when ye se the south wynde blow ye saye: we shall have heet and it cometh to passe.
56 Ypocrites ye can skylle of the fassion of the erth and of the skye: but what is ye cause that ye canot skylle of this time?
57 Ye and why iudge ye not of youre selves what is righte?
58 Whill thou goest with thyne adversary to the ruler: as thou arte in the waye geve diligence that thou mayst be delivered fro him least he bringe the to the iudge and the iudge delyver the to the iaylar and the iaylar cast the in to preson.
59 I tell ye thou departest not thence tyll thou have made good ye vtmost myte.

Chapter 13

1 Ther were present at the same season that shewed him of ye Galileas whose bloude Pylate mengled with their awne sacrifice.
2 And Iesus answered and sayde vnto them: Suppose ye that these Galileans were greater synners then all the other Galileas because they suffred suche punisshmet?
3 I tell you naye: but except ye repent ye shall all in lyke wyse perysshe.
4 Or those .xviii. apon which ye toure in Syloe fell and slewe the thinke ye that they were synners above all men yt dwell in Ierusalem?
5 I tell you naye: But excepte ye repent ye all shall lykewyse perisshe.
6 He put forthe this similliude A certayne man had a fygge tree planted in his veneyarde and he came and sought frute thereon and founde none.
7 Then sayde he to ye dresser of his vyneyarde: Beholde this thre yeare have I come and sought frute in this fygge tree and fynde none: cut it doune: why combreth it the grounde?
8 And he answered and sayde vnto him: lorde let it alone this yeare also till I digge rounde aboute it and doge it to se
9 whether it will beare frute: and if it beare not then after yt cut it doune
10 And he taught in one of their sinagoges on ye saboth dayes.
11 And beholde ther was a woma which had a sprete of infirmite .xviii. yeares: and was bowed to gether and coulde not lifte vp hersilfe at all.
12 When Iesus sawe her he called her to him and sayde to her: woman thou arte delyvered from thy disease.
13 And he layde his hondes on her and immediatly she was made strayght and glorified God.
14 And the ruler of the sinagoge answered with indignacion (be cause that Iesus had healed on the saboth daye) and sayde vnto the people. Ther are sixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them come and be healed and not on the saboth daye.
15 Then answered him the Lorde and sayd: Ypocrite doth not eache one of you on the saboth daye lowse his oxe or his asse from the stall and leade him to the water?
16 And ought not this doughter of Abraham whom Sathan hath bounde loo .xviii. yeares be lowsed from this bonde on the saboth daye?
17 And when he thus sayde all his adversaries were ashamed and all the people reioysed on all the excellent dedes that were done by him.
18 Then sayde he: What is the kyngdome of God lyke? or wherto shall I compare it?

19 It is lyke a grayne of mustard seede which a man toke and sowed in his garden: and it grewe and wexed a greate tree and the foules of the ayer made nestes in the braunches of it.

20 And agayne he sayde: wher vnto shall I lyken ye kyngdome of god?

21 it is lyke leue which a woman toke and hidde in thre busshels of floure tyll all was thorow leveded.

22 And he went thorow all maner of cities and tounes teachinge and iorneyinge towardes Ierusalem.

23 Then sayde one vnto him: Lorde are ther feawe that shalbe saved? And he sayde vnto them:

24 stryve with youre selves to enter in at ye strayte gate: For many I saye vnto you will seke to enter in and shall not be able.

25 When the good man of ye housse is rysen vp and hath shett to the dore ye shall beginne to stonde with out and to knocke at the dore sayinge: Lorde lorde open vnto vs: and he shall answer and saye vnto you: I knowe you not whence ye are.

26 Then shall ye begin to saye. We have eaten in thy presence and dronke and thou hast taught in oure stretes.

27 And he shall saye: I tell you I knowe you not whence ye are: departe from me all ye workers of iniquite.

28 There shalbe wepinge and gnasshinge of teth when ye shall se Abraham and Isaac and Iacob and all the prophetes in the kyngdom of God and youre selves thrust oute at dores.

29 And they shall come from the eest and from the weest and from the northe and from the southe and shall syt doune in the kyngdome of God.

30 And beholde ther are last which shalbe fyrst: And ther are fyrst which shalbe last.

31 The same daye there came certayne of the pharises and sayd vnto him: Get the out of the waye and departe hence: for Herode will kyll ye.

32 And he sayd vnto them. Goo ye and tell that foxe beholde I cast oute devyls and heale the people to daye and to morowe and the third daye I make an ende.

33 Neverthelesse I must walke todaye and tomorowe and the daye folowinge: For it cannot be that a Prophet perishe eny other where save at Ierusalem.

34 O Ierusalem Ierusalem which kyllest prophetes and stonest them that are sent to ye: how often wolde I have gadered thy childe to gedder as the hen gathereth her nest vnder her wynges but ye wolde not.

35 Beholde youre habitacion shalbe left vnto you desolate. For I tell you ye shall not se me vntill the tyme come that ye shall saye blessed is he that commeth in the name of the Lorde.

Chapter 14

1 And it chaused that he went into the housse of one of ye chefe pharises to eate breed on a saboth daye: and they watched him.

2 And beholde ther was a man before him which had the dropsye.

3 And Iesus answered and spake vnto the lawears and pharises sayinge: is it lafull to heale on the saboth daye?

4 And they helde their peace. And he toke him and healed him and let him goo:

5 and answered the sayinge whiche of you shall have an asse or an oxe fallen into a pitt and will not strayght waye pull him out on the Saboth daye?

6 And they coulde not answer him agayne to that.

7 He put forthe a similitude to ye gestes whe he marked how they preased to the hiest roumes and sayd vnto the:

8 When thou arte bidde to a weddyng of eny man syt not doune in ye hiest rouse lest a more honorable man then thou be bidden of him

9 and he that bade bothe him and the come and saye to the: geve this man rouse and thou then beginne with shame to take the lowest rouse.

10 But rather when thou arte bidden goo and syt in the lowest rouse that when he that bade the cometh he maye saye vnto the: frende syt vp hyer. Then shalt thou have worshippe in the presence of them that syt at meate with the.

11 For whosoever exalteth him sylfe shalbe brought lowe. And he yt hubleth him sylfe shalbe exalted

12 Then sayde he also to him that had desyred him to diner: When thou makest a diner or a supper: call not thy frendes nor thy brethre nether thy kinsmen nor yet ryche neighbours: lest they bidde the agayne and a recompence be made the.

13 But when thou makest afeast call the poore the maymed the lame and the blynde

14 and thou shalt be happy for they cannot recompence the. But thou shalt be recompensed at the resurreccion of the iuste men.

15 When one of them that sate at meate also hearde that he sayde vnto him: happy is he that eateth bread in the kyngdome of God.

16 Then sayd he to him. A certayne man ordened a greate supper and bade many

17 and sent his servaunt at supper tyme to saye to them that wer bidden come: for all thinges are now redy.

18 And they all atonce begane to make excuse. The fyrst sayd vnto him: I have bought a ferme and I must nedes goo and se it I praye the have me excused.

19 And another sayd: I have bought fyve yooke of oxen and I goo to prove them I praye the have me excused.

20 The thyrde sayd: I have married a wyfe and therefore I cannot come.

21 And the servaunt went and brought his master worde therof. Then was the good man of the housse displeasid and sayd to his servaut: Goo out quickly into ye stretes and quarters of the cite and bringe in hidder the poore and the maymed and the halt and the blynde.

22 And the servaut sayd: lorde it is done as thou comaundedst and yet ther is rouse.

23 And the lorde sayd to the servaunt: Go out into ye hie wayes and hedges and compell the to come in that my housse maye be filled.

24 For I saye vnto you that none of those men which were bidde shall tast of my supper.

25 Ther went agreate copany with him and he turned and sayde vnto them:

26 If a man come to me and hate not his father and mother and wyfe and chylde and brethren and sisters more over and his awne lyfe he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever beare not his crosse and come after me cannot be my disciple.

28 Which of you disposed to bilde a toure sytteth not doune before and counteth ye cost whether he have sufficient to performe it?

29 lest after he hath layde ye foundacion and is not able to performe it all yt beholde it beginne to mocke him

30 sayinge: this man beganne to bilde and was not able to make an ende.

31 Or what kynge goeth to make batayle agaynst another kinge and sitteth not doune fyrst and casteth in his mynde whether he be able wt ten thousande to mete him that cometh agaynst him wt .xx thousand.

32 Or els whyll ye other is yet a greate waye of he will sende embassatours and desyre peace.

33 So lykewyse none of you yt forsaketh not all yt he hath can be my disciple.

34 Salt is good but yf salt have loste hyr saltnes what shall be seasoned ther with?

35 It is nether good for ye londe nor yet for ye donge hill but men cast it out at ye dores.
He yt hath eares to heare let him heare.

Chapter 15

1 Then resorted vnto him all ye publicas and synners for to heare him.

2 And the pharises and scribes murmured sayinge: He receaved to his copany synners
and eateth with them.

3 Then put he forthe this similitude to the sayinge:

4 What man of you havynge an hundred shepe yf he loose one of thee doth not leve nynty
and nyne in the wyldernes and goo after yt which is loost vntyll he fynde him?

5 And whe he hath founde him he putteth him on his shulders with ioye:

6 And assone as he cometh home he calleth to gedder his lovers and neghbours sayinge
vnto them: reioyse with me for I have founde my shepe which was loost.

7 I say vnto you yt lyke wyse ioye shalbe in heven over one synner yt repenteth moore
then over nynety and nyne iuste persons whiche nede noo repentaunce.

8 Ether what woman havynge .x. grotes yf she loose one doth not lyght a candell and
swepe ye housse and seke diligently tyll she fynde it?

9 And when she hath founde it she calleth her lovers and her neghbours sayinge: Reioyce
wt me for I have founde the groate which I had loost.

10 Lykwyse I saye vnto you ioye is made in ye presence of ye angels of god over one
synner yt repenteth.

11 And he sayde: a certayne man had two sonnes

12 and the yonger of them sayde to his father: father geve me my parte of the goodes yt
to me belongeth. And he devided vnto them his substauce.

13 And not longe after ye yonger sonne gaddered all that he had to gedder and toke his
iorney into a farre cowntre and theare he wasted his goodes with royetous lyvinge.

14 And when he had spent all that he had ther rose a greate derth thorow out all yt same
londe and he began to lacke.

15 And he went and clave to a citesyn of yt same cowntre which sent him to his felde to
kepe his swyne.

16 And he wold fayne have filled his bely with the coddies that ye swyne ate: and noo man
gave him.

17 Then he came to him selfe and sayde: how many hyred servautes at my fathers have
breed ynough and I dye for honger.

18 I will aryse and goo to my father and will saye vnto him: father I have synned agaynst
heven and before ye

19 and am no moare worthy to be called thy sonne make me as one of thy hyred
servautes.

20 And he arose and went to his father. And when he was yet a greate waye of his father
sawe him and had compassion and ran and fell on his necke and kyssed him.

21 And the sonne sayd vnto him: father I have synned agaynst heven and in thy sight and
am no moare worthy to be called thy sonne.

22 But his father sayde to his servautes: bringe forth that best garment and put it on him
and put a rynge on his honde and showes on his fete.

23 And bringe hidder that fatted caulfe and kyll him and let vs eate and be mery:

24 for this my sonne was deed and is alyve agayne he was loste and is now founde. And
they began to be merye.

25 The elder brother was in the felde and when he cam and drewe nye to ye housse he
herde minstrelcy and daunsynge

26 and called one of his servautes and axed what those thinges meate.

27 And he sayd vnto him: thy brother is come and thy father had kylled ye fatted caulfe because he hath receaved him safe and sounde.
28 And he was angry and wolde not goo in. Then came his father out and entreated him.
29 He answered and sayde to his father: Loo these many yeares have I done the service nether brake at any tyme thy commaundment and yet gavest thou me never soo moche as a kyd to make mery wt my lovers:
30 but assone as this thy sonne was come which hath devoured thy goodes with harlootes thou haste for his pleasure kylled ye fatted caulfe.
31 And he sayd vnto him: Sonne thou wast ever with me and all that I have is thyne:
32 it was mete that we shuld make mery and be glad: for this thy brother was deed and is a lyve agayne: and was loste and is founde.

Chapter 16

1 And he sayd also vnto his disciples. Ther was a certayne rych man which had a stewarde that was acused vnto him that he had wasted his goodes.
2 And he called him and sayd vnto him: How is it that I heare this of the? Geve a comptes of thy steward shippe: For thou mayste be no longer stewarde.
3 The stewarde sayd wt in him selfe: what shall I do? for my master will take away fro me ye stewarde shippe. I canot digge and to begge I am ashamed.
4 I woote what to do yt when I am put out of ye stewardshippe they maye receive me into their houses.
5 Then called he all his masters detters and sayd vnto ye fyrst: how moche owest thou vnto my master?
6 And he sayd: an hondred tonnes of oyle. And he sayd to him: take thy bill and syt doune quickly and wryte fiftie.
7 Then sayd he to another: what owest thou? And he sayde: an hondred quarters of wheate. He sayd to him: Take thy bill and write foure scoore.
8 And the lorde comended the vniust stewarde because he had done wysly. For ye chyldren of this worlde are in their kynde wyser then ye chyldren of lyght.
9 And I saye also vnto you: make you frendes of the wicked mammon that when ye shall departe they may receive you into everlastinge habitacions.
10 He that is faithfull in that which is leste ye same is faithfull in moche. And he yt is vnfaithfull in ye least: is vnfaithfull also in moche.
11 So then yf ye have not ben faithfull in ye wicked mammon? who will beleve you in that which is true?
12 And yf ye have not bene faithfull in another manes busines: who shall geve you youre awne?
13 No servaunt can serve .ii. masters for other he shall hate ye one and love ye other or els he shall lene to the one and despyse the other. Ye can not serve God and mammon.
14 All these thinges herde the pharises also which were coveteous and they mocked him.
15 And he sayd vnto the: Ye are they which iustifie youre selves before me: but God knoweth youre hertes. For ye which is highlie esteemed amoge me is abhominable in yt sight of god
16 The lawe and the Prophetes raygned vntyll the tyme of Iohn: and sence that tyme the kyngdom of God is preached and every man stryveth to goo in.
17 Soner shall heven and erth perisse then one tittle of the lawe shall perisse.
18 Whosoever forsaketh his wyfe and marieth another breaketh matrimony. And every man which marieth her that is devorsed from her husbände committeth advoutry also.
19 Ther was a certayne ryche man which was clothed in purple and fyne bysse and fared deliciously every daye.

20 And ther was a certayne begger named Lazarus whiche laye at his gate full of soores
21 desyringe to be refresshed with the cromes whiche fell from the ryche manes borde.
Neverthelesse the dogges came and licked his soores.
22 And yt fortunied that the begger dyed and was caried by the angelles into Abrahams
bosome. The riche man also died and was buried.
23 And beinge in hell in tormetes he lyfte vp his eyes and sawe Abraham a farre of and
Lazarus in his bosome
24 and he cryed and sayd: father Abraham have mercy on me and sende Lazarus that he
maye dippe the tippe of his fynger in water and cole my tonge: for I am tourmented in this
flame.
25 But Abraha sayd vnto him Sonne remembre that thou in thy lyfe tyme receavedst thy
pleasure and contrary wyse Lazarus payne. Now therefore is he comforted and thou art
punysshed.
26 Beyond all this bitwene you and vs ther is a greate space set so that they which wolde
goo from thence to you cannot: nether maye come from thence to vs.
27 Then he sayd: I praye the therefore father send him to my fathers housse.
28 For I have fyve brethren: for to warne the left they also come into this place of tourmet.
29 Abraha sayd vnto him: they have Moses and the Prophetes let them heare them.
30 And he sayd: naye father Abraham but yf one came vnto the from the ded they wolde
repent.
31 He sayd vnto him: If they heare not Moses and ye prophetes nether will they beleve
though one roose from deeth agayne.

Chapter 17

1 Then sayde he to ye disciples it can not be avoyded but that offences will come.
Neverthelesse wo be to him thorow whom they come.
2 It were better for him that a mylstone were hanged aboute his necke and that he were
cast into ye see then that he shuld offende one of this litleons.
3 Take hede to youre selves. If thy brother trespas agaynst the rebuke him:
4 and yf he repent forgeve him. And though he sinne agest ye .vii. tymes in a daye and
seve tymes in a daye tourne agayne to ye sayinge: it repenteth me forgeve him
5 And the apostles sayde vnto the Lorde: increase oure faith.
6 And the Lorde sayde: yf ye had faith lyke a grayne of mustard sede and shuld saye vnto
this sycamine tree plucke thy selfe vp by the rootes and plant thy selfe in the see: he
should obey you.
7 Who is it of you yf he had a servaute plowinge or fedinge catell that wolde saye vnto him
when he were come from the felde Goo quickly and syt doune to meate:
8 and wolde not rather saye to him dresse wherwith I maye sup and gyrde vp thy selfe
and serve me tyll I have eaten and dronken: and afterwarde eate thou and drinke thou?
9 Doeth he thanke that servaunt because he dyd that which was commaunded vnto him? I
trowe not.
10 Soo lyke wyse ye when ye have done all those thinges which are commaunded you:
saye we are vnprofitable servautes. We have done: ye which was oure duetye to do.
11 And it chaused as he went to Ierusalem that he passed thorow Samaria and Galile.
12 And as he entred into a certayne toun ther met him ten men yt were lepers. Which
stode a farre of
13 and put forth their voyces and sayde: Iesu master have mercy on vs.
14 When he sawe the he sayde vnto them: Goo and shewe youre selves to the prestes.
And it chaused as they went they were clensed.

15 And one of them when he sawe that he was clensed turned backe agayne and with a loude voyce prayes God
16 and fell doune on his face at his fete and gave him thankes. And the same was a Samaritane.
17 And Iesus answered and sayde: are ther not ten clensed? But where are those nyne?
18 Ther are not founde that returned agane to geve God prayse save only this straunger.
19 And he sayde vnto him: aryse and goo thy waye thy faith hath made the whoale.
20 When he was demaunded of ye pharises when the kyngdome of God shuld come: he answered them and sayde: The kyngdome of God cometh not with waytinge for.
21 Nether shall men saye: Loo here loo there. For beholde the kyngdome of God is with in you.
22 And he sayde vnto the disciples: The dayes will come when ye shall desyre to se one daye of the sonne of man and ye shall not se it.
23 And they shall saye to you: Se here Se there. Goo not after them nor folowe them
24 for as the lyghtenyng that apereth out of the one parte of the heven and shyneth vnto the other parte of heven: Soo shall the sonne of man be in his dayes.
25 But fyrst must he suffre many thinges and be refused of this nacion.
26 As it happened in ye tyme of Noe: So shall it be in the tyme of the sonne of man.
27 They ate they dranke they maryed wyves and were maryed even vnto yt same daye yt Noe went into ye arke: and ye floud cam and destroyed the all.
28 Lykewyse also as it chaused in the dayes of Lot. They ate they dranke they bought they solde they planted they bilte.
29 And even the same daye that Lot went out of Zodom it rayned fyre and brymstone from heven and destroyed them all.
30 After these ensamples shall it be in the daye when the sonne of man shall appere.
31 At that daye he that is on the housse toppe and his stuffe in the housse: let him not come doune to take it out. And lykewyse let not him that is in the feldes turne backe agayne to that he lefte behynde.
32 Remember Lottes wyfe.
33 Whosoever will goo about to save his lyfe shall loose it: And whosoever shall loose his lyfe shall save it.
34 I tell you: In that nyght ther shalbe two in one beed the one shalbe receaved and the other shalbe forsaken.
35 Two shalbe also a grindyng to gedder: the one shalbe receaved and the other forsaken.
36 And they answered and sayde to him: wheare Lorde? And he sayd vnto the: whersoever ye body shalbe thyther will the egles resoorte.

Chapter 18

1 And he put forth a similitude vnto the signifyng that men ought alwayes to praye and not to be wery
2 sayinge: Ther was a ludge in a certayne cite which feared not god nether regarded man.
3 And ther was a certayne wedowe in the same cite which came vnto him sayinge: avenge me of myne adversary.
4 And he wolde not for a whyle. But afterwarde he sayd vnto him selfe: though I feare not God nor care for man
5 yet because this wedowe troubleth me I will avenge her lest at the laste she come and hagge on me.
6 And the lorde sayd: heare what the vnrightewes ludge sayeth.

7 And shall not god avenge his electe which crye daye and nyght vnto him ye though he differre them?

8 I tell you he will avenge them and that quickly. Neverthelesse when the sonne of man cometh suppose ye that he shall fynde faithe on the erthe.

9 And he put forthe this similitude vnto certayne which trusted in the selves yt they were perfecte and despysed other.

10 Two men went vp into ye teple to praye: ye one a pharise and the other a publican.

11 The pharise stode and prayed thus wt him selfe. God I thanke the yt I am not as other men are extorsioners vniuste advoutrers or as this publican.

12 I fast twyse in ye weke. I geve tythe of all that I possesse.

13 And the publican stode afarre of and wolde not lyfte vp his eyes to heven but smote his brest sayinge: God be mercyfull to me a synner.

14 I tell you: this ma departed hoe to his housse iustified moore then the other. For every man that exalteth him selfe shalbe brought low: And he yt hubleth him selfe shalbe exalted

15 They brought vnto him also babes yt he shuld touche the. When his disciples sawe that they rebuked the.

16 But Iesus called the vnto him and sayde: Suffre chyltren to come vnto me and forbidde the not. For of soche is ye kyngdome of God.

17 Verely I saye vnto you: whosoever receaveth not the kyngdome of God as a chylde: he shall not enter therin.

18 And a certayne ruler axed him sayinge: Good Master: what ought I to do to obtayne eternall lyfe?

19 Iesus sayd vnto him: Why callest thou me good? No man is good save God only.

20 Thou knowest ye comaundmentes: Thou shalt not commit advoutry: thou shalt not kyll: thou shalt not steale: thou shalt not beare false witnes: Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he sayde: all these have I kept from my youthe.

22 When Iesus hearde that he sayde vnto him: Yet lackest thou one thinge. Sell all that thou hast and distribute it vnto the poore and thou shalt have treasure in heven and come and folowe me.

23 When he heard that he was hevy: for he was very ryche.

24 When Iesus sawe him morne he sayde: with what difficulte shall they that have ryches enter into the kyngdome of God:

25 it is easier for a camell to goo thorow a nedles eye then for a ryche man to enter into the kyngdome of God.

26 Then sayde they that hearde that: And who shall then be saved?

27 And he sayde: Thinges which are vnpossible with men are possible with God.

28 Then Peter sayde: Loo we have lefte all and have folowed the.

29 And he sayde vnto them: Verely I saye vnto you ther is noo man that leaveth housse other father and mother other brethren or wyfe or chyltren for the kyngdome of Goddes sake

30 which same shall not receive moche moore in this worlde: and in the worlde to come lyfe everlastinge.

31 He toke vnto him twelve and sayde vnto them. Beholde we go vp to Ierusalem and all shalbe fulfilled that are written by ye Prophetes of the sonne of man.

32 He shalbe delivered vnto the gentils and shalbe mocked and shalbe despytfully entreated and shalbe spetted on:

33 and when they have scourged him they will put him to deeth and the thyrde daye he shall aryse agayne.

34 But they vnderstode none of these thinges. And this sayinge was hid fro them. And they perceaved not the thinges which were spoken.

35 And it came to passe as he was come nye vnto Hierico a certayne blynde man sate by the waye syde begginge.
36 And when he hearde the people passe by he axed what it meant.
37 And they sayde vnto him yt Iesus of Nazareth passed by.
38 And he cryed sayinge: Iesus ye sonne of David have thou mercy on me.
39 And they which went before rebuked him that he shuld holde his peace. But he cryed so moche the moare thou sonne of David have mercy on me.
40 And Iesus stode styll and commaunded him to be brought vnto him. And when he was come neare he axed him
41 sayinge: What wilt thou that I do vnto the? And he sayde: Lorde yt I maye receave my sight.
42 Iesus sayde vnto him: receave thy sight: thy faith hath saved the.
43 And immediatly he sawe and folowed him praysinge God. And all the people when they sawe it gave laude to God.

Chapter 19

1 And he entred in and went thorow Hierico.
2 And beholde ther was a ma named Zacheus which was a ruler amoge the Publicans and was riche also.
3 And he made meanes to se Iesus what he shuld be: and coulede not for the preace because he was of a lowe stature.
4 Wherefore he ran before and asceded vp into a wilde fygge tree to se him: for he shulde come that same waye.
5 And when Iesus cam to the place he loked vp and sawe him and sayd vnto him: zache attonce come doune for to daye I must abyde at thy housse.
6 And he came doune hastelye and receaved him ioyfully.
7 And when they sawe that they all grouded sayinge: He is gone in to tary with a man that is a synner.
8 And zache stode forth and sayd vnto ye Lorde: beholde Lorde ye haulfe of my gooddes I geve to the povre and if I have done eny ma wroge I will restore him fower folde.
9 And Iesus sayd to him: this daye is healthe come vnto this housse for as moche as it also is become the chylde of Abraha.
10 For the sonne of ma is come to seke and to save that which was looste.
11 As they hearde these thinges he added ther to a similitude be cause he was nye to Hierusalem and because also they thought that the kyngdome of God shuld shortly appere.
12 He sayde therefore: a certayne noble man wet into a farre countre to receave him a kyngdome and then to come agayne.
13 And he called his ten servautes and delyvered them ten pounde sayinge vnto them: by and sell till I come.
14 But his citesens hated him and sent messengers after him sayinge: We will not have this man to raygne over vs.
15 And it came to passe when he was come agayne and had receaved his kyngdome he comaunded these servautes to be called to him (to whom he gave his money) to witt what every man had done.
16 Then came ye fyrst sayinge: Lorde thy pounde hath encreased ten poude.
17 And he sayde vnto him: Well good servaute because thou wast faithfull in a very lytell thyng take thou auctorite over ten cities.
18 And the other came sayinge: Lorde thy poude hath encreased fyve pounde.
19 And to ye same he sayde: and be thou also ruler ouer fyve cities.

20 And the thyrde came and sayde: Lorde beholde here thy pounce which I have kepte in a napkyn

21 for I feared the because thou arte a strayte man: thou takest vp that thou laydest not doune and repest that thou dyddest not sowe.

22 And he sayde vnto him: Of thine awne mouth iudge I the thou evyll servaunt. knewest thou that I am a strayte man takinge vp that I layde not doune and repinge that I dyd not sowe?

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the banke that at my cominge I might have required myne awne with vauntage?

24 And he sayde to them that stode by: take fro him that pounce and geve it him that hath ten pounce.

25 And they sayd vnto him: Lorde he hath ten pounce.

26 I saye vnto you that vnto all the that have it shalbe geve: and from him yt hath not eve that he hath shalbe taken from him.

27 Moreover those myne enemys which wolde not that I shuld raigne over them bringe hidder and slee them before me.

28 And when he had thus spoken he proceded forthe before a ssendinge vp to Ierusalem.

29 And it fortunod when he was come nye to Bethphage and Bethany besydes moute olivete he sent two of his disciples

30 sayinge: Goo ye in to the toun which is over agaynste you. In the which assone as ye are come ye shall finde a colte tyed wheron yet never man sate. Lowse him and bringe him hider.

31 And if eny man axe you why that ye loowse him: thus saye vnto him ye lorde hath nede of him.

32 They that were sent went their waye and founde eve as he had sayde vnto the.

33 And as they were aloosinge ye coolte the owners sayde vnto the: why lowse ye ye coolte?

34 And they sayde: for ye Lorde hath nede of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus. And they cast their raymet on ye colte and set Iesus thero.

36 And as he wet they spredde their clothes in ye waye.

37 And when he was now come wheare he shuld goo doune fro the moute olivete ye whole multitude of ye disciples began to reioyce and to lawde God with a loude voyce for all ye miracles yt they had sene

38 sayinge: Blessed be the kyng that cometh in the name of the Lorde: peace in heave and glory in the hiest.

39 And some of ye Pharises of the copany sayde vnto him: Master rebuke thy disciples.

40 He answered and sayde vnto the: I tell you yf these shuld holde their peace the stones wold crye.

41 And when he was come neare he behelde the citie and wept on it

42 sayinge: Yf thou haddest dest knowen those thinges which belonge vn thy peace eve at this thy tyme. But now are they hydde from thyne eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpo the that thy enemys shall cast a banke aboute the and copasse the rounde and kepe the in on every syde

44 and make the even with the grounde with thy chyldren which are in the. And they shall not leve in the one stone vpo another because thou knewest not the tyme of thy visitacion.

45 And he went in to the temple and begane to cast out them that solde therin and them that bought

46 sayinge vnto them yt is written: my housse is the housse of prayer: but ye have made it a den of theves.

47 And he taught dayly in the temple. The hie Prestes and the Scribes and the chefe of the people went about to destroye him:

48 but coulde not finde what to do. For all the people stacke by him and gave him audience.

Chapter 20

1 And yt fortunede in one of those dayes as he taught the people in the temple and preached the gospell: the hie prestes and the scribes came with the elders

2 and spake vnto him sayinge. Tell vs by what auctorite thou doest these thinges? Ether who is he yt gave ye this auctorite?

3 He answered and saide vnto the: I also will axe you a questio and answer me.

4 The baptyme of Iohn: was it from heaven or of men?

5 And they thought with in them selves sayinge: yf we shall saye from heave: he will saye: why then beleved ye him not?

6 But and yf we shall saye of men all ye people will stone vs. For they be persuaded that Iohn is a Prophet.

7 And they answered that they coulde not tell whence it was.

8 And Iesus sayde vnto them: nether tell I you by what auctorite I do these thinges.

9 Then begane he to put forthe to the people this similitude. A certayne man planted a vyneyarde and let it forthe to fermers and went him selfe into a straunge cowntre for a greate season.

10 And when the tyme was come he sent a servaut to his tennautes that they shuld geve him of the frutes of the vyneyarde. And the tennautes dyd bet him and sent him awaye empty.

11 And agayne he sent yet another servaut. And they dyd bet him and foule entreated him also and sent him awaye emptye.

12 Moreover he sent the thyerde to and him they woude and cast out.

13 Then sayde the lorde of the vyneyarde: what shall I do? I will sende my deare sonne him peradventure they will reverence when they se him.

14 But when the fermers sawe him they thought in them selves sayinge: this is the heyre come let vs kyll him that the inheritaunce maye be oures.

15 And they cast him out of the vyneyarde and kylled him. Now what shall the Lorde of the vyneyarde do vnto them?

16 He will come and destroye those fermers and will let out his vyneyarde to other. When they hearde that they sayde: God forbyd.

17 And he behelde them and sayde: what meaneth this then yt is wrytten: The stone that the bylders refused the same is made ye heed corner stone?

18 whosoever stomble at that stone shalbe broken: but on whosoever it faul vpon it wyll grynde him to powder.

19 And the hie Prestes and the Scribes the same howre went about to laye hondes on him but they feared the people. For they perceaved that he had spoken this similitude agaynst them.

20 And they watched him and sent forth spies which shuld fayne them selves perfecte to take him in his wordes and to delyvre him vnto the power and auctorite of the debite.

21 And they axed him sayinge: Master we knowe that thou sayest and teachest ryght nother cosiderest thou eny manes degre but teachest the waye of God truly.

22 Ys it lauffull for vs to geve Cesar tribute or no?

23 He perceaved their craftynes and sayde vnto them: why tept ye me?

24 Shewe me a peny. Whose ymage and superscripcio hath it? They answered and sayde: Cesars.

25 And he sayde vnto them: Geve then vnto Cesar that which belongeth vnto Cesar: and to God that which pertayneth to God.

26 And they coude not reprove his sayinge before the people. But they marvayled at his answer and helde their peace.

27 Then came to him certayne of the Saduces which denye that ther is eny resurreccio. And they axed him

28 sayinge: Master Moses wrote vnto vs if eny mannes brother dye havinge a wyfe and the same dye with out yssue: that then his brother shuld take his wyfe and reyse vp seede vnto his brother.

29 Ther were seven brethren and the fyrste toke a wyfe and dyed with out children.

30 And the seconde toke the wyfe and he dyed chyllesse.

31 And the thyrde toke her and in lyke wyse the resydue of the seven and leeft no chydren be hynde them and dyed.

32 Last of all the woma dyed also.

33 Now at the resurreccio whose wyfe of them shall she be? For seven had her to wyfe.

34 Iesus answered and sayde vnto them. The chylde of this worlde mary wyves and are maryed

35 but they which shalbe made worthy to enioye that worlde and the resurreccion from death nether mary wyves nether are maryed

36 nor yet can dye eny moare. For they are equall vnto the angels: and are the sonnes of God in as moche as they are the chylde of the resurreccion.

37 And that the deed shall ryse agayne even Moses signified besydes the busshe when he sayde: the Lorde God of Adraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not the God of the deed but of them which live. For all live in him.

39 Then certayne of the Pharises answered and sayde: Master thou hast well sayde.

40 And after that durst they not axe him eny question at all.

41 Then sayde he vnto them: how saye they that Christ is Davids sonne?

42 And David him selfe sayth in the boke of the Psalmes: The Lorde sayde vnto my Lorde syt on my right honde

43 tyll I make thine enemys thy fothe stole.

44 Seinge David calleth him Lorde: How is he then his sonne.

45 Then in the audience of all the people he sayde vnto his disciples

46 beware of the Scribes which desyre to goo in longe clothinge: and love gretynge in the markets and the hiest seates in the synagoges and chefe rouses at feastes

47 which devoure widdowes houses and that vnder a coloure of longe prayinge: the same shall receave greater damnacion.

Chapter 21

1 As he behelde he sawe the ryche men how they cast in their offeringes into the treasury.

2 And he sawe also a certayne povre widdowe which cast in thyther two mites.

3 And he sayde: of a trueth I saye vnto you this poore wyddowe hath put in moare then they all.

4 For they all have of their superfluyte added vnto the offerynge of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the substaunce that she had.

5 As some spake of the teple how it was garnessed with goodly stones and iewels he sayde.

6 The dayes will come whe of these thynges which ye se shall not be lefte stone upon stone that shall not be throwen doune.

7 And they axed him sayinge: Master whe shall these thinges be and what signe will therbe whe suche thinges shall come to passe.

8 And he sayd: take hede that ye be not deceived. For many will come in my name saying: I am he: and the tyme draweth neare. Folowe ye not them therfore.

9 But when ye heare of warre and of dissencion: be not afrayd. For these thinges must fyrst come: but the ende foloweth not by and by.

10 Then sayd he vnto the: Nacion shall ryse agaynst nacion and kingdom agaynst kyngdome

11 and greate erthquakes shall be in all quarters and honger and pestilence: and fearfull thinges. And greate signes shall therbe from heven.

12 But before all these they shall laye their hondes on you and persecute you delyueringe you vp to the sinagoges and into preson and bringe you before kynges and rulers for my names sake.

13 And this shall chaunce you for a testimoniall.

14 Let it sticke therfore faste in youre hertes not once to stody before what ye shall answeare:

15 for I will geve you a mouth and wisdome where agaynste all youre adversarys shall not be able to speake nor resist.

16 Ye and ye shalbe betrayed of youre fathers and mothers and of youre brethren and kynsmen and lovers aud some of you shall they put to death.

17 And hated shall ye be of all men for my names sake.

18 Yet ther shall not one heer of youre heedes perisshe.

19 With youre pacience possesse youre soules.

20 And when ye se Ierusalem beseged with an hoste then vnderstonde that the desolacio of the same is nye.

21 Then let them which are in lewrye flye to the mountaynes. And let them which are in the middes of it departe oute. And let not them that are in other countreis enter ther in.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance to fulfill all that are writte.

23 But wo be to them that be with chylde and to them that geve sucke in those dayes: for ther shalbe greate trouble in the londe and wrath over all this people.

24 And they shall fall on the edge of the swearde and shalbe leed captive into all nacions. And Ierusalem shalbe trooden vnder fote of the gentyls vntyll the tyme of the gentyls be fulfilled.

25 And ther shalbe signes in the sunne ad in the mone and in the starres: and in ye erth the people shalbe in soche perplexite yt they shall not tell which waye to turne them selves. The see and the waters shall roore

26 and menes hertes shall fayle them for feare and for lokinge after those thinges which shall come on the erth. For the powers of heve shall move.

27 And then shall they se the sonne of ma come in a clowde with power and greate glory.

28 When these thinges begyn to come to passe: then loke vp and lifte vp youre heddes for youre redemcion draweth neye.

29 And he shewed the a similitude: beholde ye fygge tree and all other trees

30 when they shute forth their buddes ye se and knowe of youre awne selves that sommer is then nye at hod.

31 So lyke wyse ye (when ye se these thinges come to passe) vnderstonde that the kyngdome of God is neye.

32 Verely I saye vnto you: this generacion shall not passe tyll all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and erth shall passe: but my wordes shall not passe.

34 Take hede to youre selves lest youre hertes be overcome with surfettinge and dronkennes and cares of this worlde: and that that daye come on you vnwares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that sit on the face of the erthe.

36 Watche therefore continually and praye that ye maye obtayne grace to flye all this that shall come and that ye maye stonde before the sonne of man.

37 In the daye tyme he taught in the temple and at night he went out and had abydinge in the mount olivete.

38 And all the people came in the morninge to him in the temple for to heare him.

Chapter 22

1 The feaste of swete breed drue nye whiche is called ester

2 and the hie prestes and Scribes sought how to kyll him but they feared the people.

3 Then entred Satan into ludas whose syr name was Iscariot (which was of the nombre of the twelve)

4 and he went his waye and comuned with the hie Prestes and officers how he might betraye him to them.

5 And they were glad: and promysed to geve him money.

6 And he consented and sought oportunitie to betraye him vnto them when the people were awaye.

7 Then came ye daye of swete breed when of necessite the esterlambe must be offered.

8 And he sent Peter and Iohn sayinge: Goo and prepare vs the ester lambe that we maye eate.

9 They sayde to him. Where wilt thou yt we prepare?

10 And he sayd vnto them. Beholde when ye be entred into the cite ther shall a man mete you bearinge a pitcher of water him folowe into the same housse yt he entreth in

11 and saye vnto ye good ma of ye housse. The master sayeth vnto ye: where is ye gest chamber where I shall eate myne ester lambe wt my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a greate parloure paved. Ther make redy.

13 And they wet and foud as he had sayd vnto the: and made redy ye ester lambe.

14 And when the houre was come he sate doune and the twelve Apostles with him.

15 And he sayde vnto them: I have inwardly desyred to eate this ester lambe with you before yt I suffre.

16 For I saye vnto you: hence forthe I will not eate of it eny moore vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he toke the cup and gave thankes and sayde. Take this and devyde it amonge you.

18 For I saye vnto you: I will not drinke of the frute of the vyne vntill the kingdome of God be come.

19 And he toke breed gave thankes and gave to them sayinge: This is my body which is geven for you. This do in the remembraunce of me.

20 Lykewyse also when they had supped he toke the cup sayinge: This cup is the newe testament in my bloud which shall for you be shedde.

21 Yet beholde the honde of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table.

22 And ye sonne of man goeth as it is appoynted: But wo be to yt man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquiry amoge them selves which of them it shuld be that shuld do that.

24 And ther was a stryfe amoge the which of them shuld be taken for the greatest.

25 And he sayde vnto them: the kynges of the getyls raygne over them and they that beare rule over them are called gracious lordes.

26 But ye shall not be so. But he that is greatest amonge you shalbe as the yongest: and he that is chefe shalbe as the minister.

27 For whether is greater he that sitteth at meate: or he that serveth? Is not he that sitteth at meate? And I am amoge you as he that ministreth.

28 Ye are they which have bidden with me in my temptacions.

29 And I apoynt vnto you a kyngdome as my father hath appoynted to me:

30 that ye maye eate and drynke at my table in my kyngdome and sit on seates and iudge the twelve tribes of Israell.

31 And the Lorde sayde: Simon Simon beholde Satan hath desired you to sifte you as it were wheate:

32 bnt I have prayed for the that thy faith fayle not. And when thou arte converted strengthe thy brethre.

33 And he sayd vnto him. Lorde I am redy to go with the in to preson and to deth.

34 And he sayde: I tell the Peter the cocke shall not crowe this daye tyll thou have thryse denyed yt thou knewest me.

35 And he sayde vnto them: when I sent you with out wallet and scripe and shoes? lacked ye eny thinge? And they sayd no.

36 And he sayde to them: but nowe he that hath a wallet let him take it vp and lykewyse his scrippe. And he that hath no swearde let him sell his coote and bye one.

37 For I saye vnto you that yet that which is written must be performed in me: even with the wycked was he nombred. For those thinges which are written of me have an ende.

38 And they sayde: Lorde beholde here are two sweardes. And he sayde vnto them: it is ynough.

39 And he came out and went as he was wote to mounte olivete. And the disciples folowed him.

40 And when he came to the place he sayde to the: praye lest ye fall into temptacio.

41 And he gate him selfe from them about a stonnes cast and kneled doune and prayed

42 sayinge: Father yf thou wilt withdrawe this cup fro me. Neverthesse not my will but thyne be fulfilled.

43 And ther appered an angell vnto him from heaven confortinge him.

44 And he was in an agonye and prayed somewhat longer. And hys sweate was lyke droppes of bloud tricklynge doune to the grounde.

45 And he rose vp from prayer and came to his disciples and fouded them slepinge for sorowe

46 and sayde vnto them: Why slepe ye? Ryse and praye lest ye fall into temptacion.

47 Whill he yet spake: beholde ther came a company and he that was called Iudas one of the twelve wet before them and preased nye vnto Iesus to kysse him.

48 And Iesus sayd vnto him: Iudas betrayest thou ye sonne of man with a kysse?

49 When they which were about him sawe what wolde folow they sayde vnto him. Lorde shall we smite with swearde.

50 And one of them smote a servaut of ye hiest preste of all and smote of his right eare.

51 And Iesus answered and sayd: Soffre ye thus farre forthe. And he touched his eare and healed him.

52 Then Iesus sayde vnto the hye prestes and rulers of the temple and the elders which were come to him. Be ye come out as vnto a thefe with sweardes and staves?

53 When I was dayly with you in the teple ye stretched not forth hondes agaynst me. But this is even youre very houre and the power of darcknes.

54 Then toke they him and ledde him and brought him to the hye prestes housse. And peter folowed a farre of.

55 When they had kyndled a fyre in the middes of the palyes and were set doune to geder Peter also sate doune amonge them.

56 And wone of the wenches behelde him as he sate by the fyer and set good eyesight on him and sayde: this same was also with him.
57 Then he denyed hym sayinge: woman I knowe him not
58 And after a lytell whyle another sawe him and sayde: thou arte also of them. And Peter sayd man I am not.
59 And aboute the space of an houre after another affirmed sayinge: verely even this felowe was with hym for he is of Galile
60 and Peter sayde: ma I woote not what thou sayest. And immediatly whyll he yet spake the cocke crewe.
61 And the Lorde tourned backe and loked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the wordes of the Lorde how he sayde vnto him before ye cocke crowe thou shalt denye me thryse.
62 And Peter went out and wepte bitterly.
63 And the men that stode about Iesus mocked him and smoot him
64 and blyndfolded him and smoot his face. And axed him sayinge: arede who it is that smoot ye?
65 And many other thinges despytfullye sayd they agaynst him.
66 And assone as it was daye the elders of the people and the hie prestes and scribes came to gedder and ledde him into their counsell sayinge:
67 arte thou very Christ? tell vs. And he sayde vnto the: yf I shall tell you ye will not beleve
68 And yf also I axe you ye will not answere me or let me goo.
69 Herafter shall the sonne of man sit on the ryght honde of the power of God.
70 Then sayde they all: Arte thou then the sonne of God? He sayd to them: ye saye yt I am.
71 Then sayde they: what nede we eny further witnes? We oure selves have herde of his awne mouthe.

Chapter 23

1 And the whole multitude of them arose and ledde him vnto Pylate.
2 And they beganne to accuse him sayinge: We have founde this felowe pervertynge the people and forbiddynge to paye tribute to Cesar: sayinge that he is Christ a kynge.
3 And Pylate apposed him sayinge: arte thou the kynge of the iewes? He answered him and sayde: thou sayest it.
4 Then sayde Pylate to the hie prestes and to the people: I fynde noo faute in this man.
5 And they were the moore fearce sayinge. He moveth the people teachynge thorowout all lewry and beganne at Galile even to this place.
6 When Pilate hearde mencion of Galile he axed whether the ma were of Galile.
7 And assone as he knewe that he was of Herodes iurisdiccion he sent him to Herode which was also at Ierusalem in those dayes.
8 And when Herode sawe Iesus he was excedinglie gladde. For he was desyrous to se him of a longe season because he had hearde many thinges of him and trusted to have sene some myracle done by him.
9 Then questeoned he with him of many thinges. But he answered him not one worde.
10 The hie prestes and scribes stode forthe and accused him straytly.
11 And Herod wt his men of warre despysed him and mocked him and arayed him in whyte and sent him agayne to Pylate.
12 And the same daye Pylate and Herod were made frendes togeder. For before they were at variaunce.
13 And Pylate called to geder the hie prestes and the rulers and the people

14 and sayde vnto them: Ye have brought this man vnto me as one that perverted the people. And beholde I have examined him before you and have founde no faute in this man of those thinges where of ye accuse him.

15 No nor yet Herode. For I sent you to him: and lo no thinge worthy of deeth is done to him.

16 I will therfore chasten him and let him lowsse.

17 For of necessite he must have let one lowse vnto them at that feast.

18 And all the people cryed at once sayinge: awaye with him and delyvre to vs Barrabas:

19 which for insurrccion made in the cite and morther was cast into preson.

20 Pylate spake agayne to them willynge to let Iesus lowse.

21 And they cryed sayinge: Crucify him Crucify him

22 He sayde vnto them the thyrde tyme. What evyll hath he done? I fynde no cause of death in him. I will therfore chasten him and let him lowse.

23 And they cryed with loude voyce and required that he myght be crucified. And the voyce of them and of the hie Prestes prevayled.

24 And Pylate gave sentence that it shuld be as they required

25 and let lowse vnto them him that for insurreccion and morther was cast into preson whom they desyred: and delyvered Iesus to do with him what they wolde.

26 And as they ledde him awaye they caught one Symon of Syrene commynge out of the felde: and on him layde they the crosse to beare it after Iesus.

27 And ther folowed him a greate company of people and of wemen which weme bewayled and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turned backe vnto them and sayde: Doughters of Ierusalem wepe not for me: but wepe for youre selves and for youre chyldren.

29 For beholde the dayes will come when men shall saye: happy are the baren and the wombes that never bare and the pappes which never gave sucke.

30 Then shall they beginne to saye to the mountaynes fall on vs: and to the hilles cover vs.

31 For yf they do this to a grene tree what shalbe done to the drye?

32 And ther were two evyll doers ledde with him to be slayne.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary there they crucified him and the evyll doers one on ryght honde and the other on the lefte.

34 Then sayde Iesus: father forgeve them for they woot not what they do. And they parted his rayment and cast loottes.

35 And the people stode and behelde. And the rulers mocked him with thee saying: he holpe other men let him helpe him selfe yf he be Christ the chosen of god.

36 The soudiers also mocked him and came and gave him veneger

37 and sayde: yf thou be that kynge of ye lewes save thy silfe.

38 And his superscripcio was writte over him in greke in latine and Ebreu: This is the kynge of the lewes.

39 And one of the evyll doers which hanged rayled on him sayinge: If thou be Christ save thy selfe and vs.

40 The other answered and rebuked him sayinge. Net herfearest thou god because thou arte in the same damnacion?

41 We are ryghteously punessed for we receive accordynge to oure dedes: But this man hath done nothinge amysse.

42 And he sayde vnto Iesus: Lorde remember me when thou comest into thy kyngdome.

43 And Iesus sayde vnto him: Verely I saye vnto the to daye shalt thou be with me in Paradyse.

44 And it was about the sixt houre. And ther came a darcknes over all the londe vntyll ye nynth houre
45 and the sonne was darckened. And the vayle of the temple dyd rent even thorow the myddes.
46 And Iesus cryed with a greate voyce and sayd: Father into thy hondes I comende my sprete. And when he thus had sayd he gave vp the goost.
47 When ye Centurion sawe what had happened he glorified God sayinge: Of a surtie this man was perfecte.
48 And all the people that came to geder to that sight beholdynge the thinges which were done: smoot their bestes and returned home.
49 And all his acqwayntaunce and the wemen that folowed him from Galile stode a farre of beholdynge these thinges.
50 And beholde ther was a man named Ioseph a counselloure and was a good man and a iuste
51 and dyd not consent to the counsell and dede of them which was of Aramathia a cite of the Iewes: which same also wayted for ye kyngdome of God:
52 he went vnto Pilate and begged the boddy of Iesus
53 and toke it doune and wrapped it in a linnen clooth and layed it in an hewen tounge wherin was never man before layed.
54 And that daye was ye Saboth even and the Saboth drue on.
55 The wemen that folowed after which came with him from Galile behelde the sepulcre and how his body was layed.
56 And they returned and prepared odoures and oyntmetes: but rested the Saboth daye accordynge to the commaundement.

Chapter 24

1 On the morowe after the saboth erly in the morninge they came vnto the tounge and brought the odoures which they had prepared and other wemen with them
2 And they founde the stone rouled awaye fro the sepulcre
3 and went in: but founde not the body of the Lorde Iesu.
4 And it happened as they were amased therat: Beholde two men stode by them in shynynge vestures.
5 And as they were a frayde and bowed doune their faces to the erth: they sayd to them: why seke ye the lyvinge amonge the deed?
6 He is not here: but is rysen. Remember how he spake vnto you when he was yet with you in Galile
7 sayinge: that the sonne of man must be delyvered into the hondes of synfull men and be crucified and the thyrde daye ryse agayne.
8 And they remembred his wordes
9 and returned from the sepulcre and tolde all these thinges vnto the eleven and to all the remanaunt.
10 It was Mary Magdalen and Ioanna and Mary Iacobi and other that were with the which tolde these thinges vnto the Apostles
11 and their wordes semed vnto them fayned thinges nether beleved they them.
12 Then arose Peter and ran vnto the sepulcre and stouped in and sawe the linnen clothes layde by them selfe and departed wondrynge in him selfe at that which had happened.
13 And beholde two of them went that same daye to a tounge which was fro Ierusalem about thre scoore for longes called Emaus:
14 and they talked togeder of all these thinges that had happened.

15 And it chaused as they comened togeder and reasoned that Iesus him selfe drue neare and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden that they coude not knowe him.

17 And he sayde vnto them: What maner of comunicacions are these that ye have one to another as ye walke and are sadde.

18 And the one of them named Cleophas answered and sayd vnto him: arte thou only a straunger in Ierusalem and haste not knowen the thinges which have chaused therin in these dayes?

19 To whom he sayd: what thinges? And they sayd vnto him: of Iesus of Nazareth which was a Prophet myghtie in dede and worde before god and all the people.

20 And how the hie prestes and oure rulers delyvered him to be condempned to deeth: and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it shuld have bene he that shuld have delyvered Israel. And as touchynge all these thinges to daye is even the thyrd daye that they were done.

22 Ye and certayne wemen also of oure company made vs astonyed which came erly vnto the sepulcre

23 and founde not his boddy: and came sayinge that they had sene a vision of angels which sayde that he was alyve.

24 And certayne of them which were with vs went their waye to the sepulcre and founde it even so as the wemen had sayde: but him they sawe not.

25 And he sayde vnto the: O foles and slowe of herte to beleve all yt the prophetes have spoken.

26 Ought not Christ to have suffred these thinges and to enter into his glory?

27 And he began at Moses and at all the prophetes and interpreted vnto them in all scriptures which were wrytten of him.

28 And they drue neye vnto the toun wiche they went to. And he made as though he wolde have gone further.

29 But they constrayned him sayinge: abyde with vs for it draweth towardes nyght and the daye is farre passed. And he went in to tary with the.

30 And it came to passe as he sate at meate wt them he toke bread blessed it brake and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were openned and they knewe him: and he vnnisshed out of their syght.

32 And they sayde betwene them selves: dyd not oure hertes burne with in vs whyll he talked with vs by the waye and as he opened to vs the scriptures?

33 And they roose vp the same houre and returned agayne to Ierusalem and founde the eleven gadered togeder and them that were with them which

34 sayde: the Lorde is rysen in dede and hath apered to Simon.

35 And they tolde what thinges was done in the waye and how they knewe him in breakynge of bread.

36 As they thus spake Iesus him selfe stode in ye myddes of them and sayde vnto them: peace be with you.

37 And they were abasshed and afrayde supposinge yt they had sene a sprete

38 And he sayde vnto the: Why are ye troubled and why do thoughtes aryse in youre hertes?

39 Beholde my hondes and my fete that it is even my selfe. Handle me and se: for spretes have not flesshe and bones as ye se me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken he shewed them his hondes and his fete.

41 And whyll they yet beleved not for ioye and wondred he sayde vnto the: Have ye here eny meate?

42 And they gave him a pece of a broyled fische and of an hony combe.

43 And he toke it and ate it before them.

44 And he sayde vnto the. These are the wordes which I spake vnto you whyll I was yet with you: that all must be fulfilled which were written of me in the lawe of Moses and in the Prophetes and in the Psalmes.

45 Then opened he their wyttes that they myght vnderstond the scriptures

46 and sayde vnto them. Thus is it written and thus it behoved Christ to suffre and to ryse agayne from deeth the thyrde daye

47 and that repentaunce and remission of synnes shuld be preached in his name amonge all nacions and must beginne at Ierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these thinges.

49 And beholde I will sende the promes of my father apon you. But tary ye in ye cite of Ierusalem vntyll ye be endewed with power from an hye.

50 And he ledde the out into Bethany and lyfte vp his hondes and blest them.

51 And it cam to passe as he blessed the he departed from the and was caryed vp in to heven.

52 And they worshipped him and returned to Ierusalem with greate ioye

53 and were continually in the temple praysinge and laudinge God. Amen.

Chapter 1

1 In the begynnyng was the worde and the worde was with God: and the worde was God.
2 The same was in the begynnyng with God.
3 All thinges were made by it and with out it was made nothinge that was made.
4 In it was lyfe and the lyfe was ye lyght of men
5 and the lyght shyneth in the darcknes but the darcknes comprehended it not.
6 There was a man sent from God whose name was Iohn.
7 The same cam as a witnes to beare witnes of the lyght that all men through him myght beleve.
8 He was not that lyght: but to beare witnes of the lyght.
9 That was a true lyght which lyghteth all men that come into the worlde.
10 He was in ye worlde and the worlde was made by him: and yet the worlde knewe him not.
11 He cam amonge his (awne) and his awne receaved him not.
12 But as meny as receaved him to them he gave power to be the sonnes of God in yt they beleved on his name:
13 which were borne not of bloude nor of the will of the flesshe nor yet of the will of man: but of God.
14 And the worde was made flesshe and dwelt amonge vs and we sawe the glory of it as the glory of the only begotten sonne of ye father which worde was full of grace and verite.
15 Iohn bare witnes of him and cryed sayinge: This was he of whome I spake he that cometh after me was before me because he was yer then I.
16 And of his fulnes have all we receaved even (grace) for grace.
17 For the lawe was geven by Moses but grace and truthe came by Iesus Christ.
18 No ma hath sene God at eny tyme. The only begotte sonne which is in ye bosome of ye father he hath declared him.
19 And this is the recorde of Iohn: When the Iewes sent Prestes and Levites from Ierusalem to axe him what arte thou?
20 And he confessed and denyed not and sayde playnly: I am not Christ.
21 And they axed him: what then? arte thou Helyas? And he sayde: I am not. Arte thou a Prophete? And he answered no.
22 Then sayd they vnto him: what arte thou that we maye geve an answer to them that sent vs: What sayest thou of thy selfe?
23 He sayde: I am the voyce of a cryar in the wyldernes make strayght the waye of the Lorde as sayde the Prophete Esaias.
24 And they which were sent were of the pharises.
25 And they axed him and sayde vnto him: why baptisest thou then yf thou be not Christ nor Helyas nether a Prophet?
26 Iohn answered them sayinge: I baptise with water: but one is come amonge you whom ye knowe not
27 he it is that cometh after me whiche was before me whose sho latchet I am not worthy to vnlose.
28 These thinges were done in Bethabara beyonde Iordan where Iohn dyd baptyse.
29 The nexte daye Iohn sawe Iesus commyge vnto him and sayde: beholde the lambe of God which taketh awaye the synne of the worlde.
30 This is he of whom I sayde. After me cometh a man which was before me for he was yer then I
31 and I knew him not: but that he shuld be declared to Israell therefore am I come baptyse with water.

32 And Iohn bare recorde sayinge: I sawe the sprete descende from heven lyke vnto a dove and abyde upon him
33 and I knewe him not. But he that sent me to baptise in water the same sayde vnto me: upon whom thou shalt se the sprete descende and tary styll on him the same is he which baptiseth with the holy goost.
34 And I sawe and bare recorde that this is the sonne of God.
35 The next daye after Iohn stode agayne and two of his disciples.
36 And he behelde Iesus as he walked by and sayde: beholde the lambe of God.
37 And the two disciples hearde him speake and folowed Iesus.
38 And Iesus turned about and sawe them folowe and sayde vnto them: what seke ye? They sayde vnto him: Rabbi (which is to saye by interpretacion Master) where dwellest thou?
39 He sayde vnto them: come and se. They came and sawe where he dwelt: and abode with him that daye. For it was about the tenth houre.
40 One of the two which hearde Iohn speake and folowed Iesus was Andrew Simon Peters brother.
41 The same founde his brother Simon fyrst and sayde vnto him: we have founde Messias which is by interpretacion annoynted:
42 and brought him to Iesus. And Iesus behelde him and sayde: thou arte Simon the sonne of Ionas thou shalt be called Cephas: which is by interpretacion a stone.
43 The daye folowyng Iesus wolde goo into Galile and founde Philip and sayde vnto him folowe me.
44 Philip was of Bethsaida the cite of Andrew and Peter.
45 And Philip founde Nathanael and sayde vnto him. We have founde him of whom Moses in the lawe and the prophetes dyd wryte. Iesus the sonne of Ioseph of Nazareth.
46 And Nathanael sayde vnto him: can ther eny good thinge come out of Nazareth? Philip sayde to him: come and se.
47 Iesus sawe Nathanael commynge to him and sayde of him. Beholde a ryght Israelite in who is no gyle.
48 Nathanael sayd vnto him: where knewest thou me? Iesus answered and sayde vnto him: Before that Philip called the when thou wast vnder ye fygge tree I sawe the.
49 Nathanael answered and sayde vnto him: Rabbi thou arte the sonne of God thou arte the kynge of Israel.
50 Iesus answered and sayd vnto him: Because I sayde vnto the I sawe the vnder the fygge tree thou belevest. Thou shalt se greater thinges then these.
51 And he sayde vnto him: Verely verely I saye vnto you: herafter shall ye se heven open and the angels of God ascendynge and descendynge over the sonne of man.

Chapter 2

1 And the thyrde daye was ther a mariage in Cana a cite of Galile: and the mother of Iesus was there.
2 And Iesus was called also and his disciples vnto the mariage.
3 And when the wyne fayled the mother of Iesus sayde vnto him: they have no wyne.
4 Iesus sayde vnto her: woman what have I to do with the? myne houre is not yet come.
5 His mother sayde vnto the ministres: whatsoever he sayeth vnto you do it.
6 And therwere stondynge there sixe water pottes of stone after ye maner of the purifyng of ye Iewes contaynyng two or thre fyrkins a pece.
7 And Iesus sayde vnto them: fyll the water pottes with water. And they fylled them vp to the brym.

8 And he sayde vnto them: drawe out now and beare vnto the governer of the feaste. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was turned vnto wyne and knewe not whence it was (but the ministres which drue the water knew). He called the brydegrome

10 and sayde vnto him. All men at the beginnyng set forth good wyne and when men be dronke then that which is worsse. But thou hast kept backe the good wyne vntyll now.

11 This beginnyng of miracles dyd Iesus in Cana of Galile and shewed his glory and his disciples beleved on him.

12 After that he descended in to Capernaum and his mother and his brethren and his disciples: but contynued not manye dayes there.

13 And the lewes ester was even at honde and Iesus went vp to Ierusalem

14 and founde syttyng in the temple those that solde oxen and shepe and doves and chaungers of money.

15 And he made a scourge of small cordes and drave them all out of the temple with the shepe and oxen and powred oute the changers money and overthru the tables

16 and sayde vnto them that solde doves: Have these things hence and make not my fathers housse an housse of marchaundyse.

17 And his disciples remembred how yt it was wrytten: the zeale of thyne housse hath even eaten me.

18 Then answered the lewes and sayde vnto him: what token shewest thou vnto vs seyng that thou dost these thinges?

19 Iesus answered and sayd vnto them: destroye this temple and in thre dayes I will reare it vp agayne.

20 Then sayde the lewes: xlvj. yeares was this temple abuyldinge: and wylt thou reare it vp in thre dayes?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 Assone therfore as he was rysen from deeth agayne his disciples remembred that he thus sayde. And they beleved the scripture and the wordes which Iesus had sayde.

23 When he was at Ierusalem at ester in the feaste many beleved on his name when they sawe his miracles which he dyd.

24 But Iesus put not him selfe in their hondes because he knewe all men

25 and neded not that eny man shuld testify of man. For he knewe what was in man.

Chapter 3

1 Ther was a man of the pharises named Nicodemus a ruler amonge ye lewes.

2 The same cam to Iesus by nyght and sayde vnto him: Rabbi we knowe that thou arte a teacher whiche arte come from God. For no man coulde do suche miracles as thou doest except God were with him.

3 Iesus answered and sayde vnto him: Verely verely I saye vnto the: except a man be boren a newe he cannot se the kyngdom of God.

4 Nicodemus sayde vnto him: how can a man be boren when he is olde? can he enter into his moders wombe and be boren agayne?

5 Iesus answered: verely verely I saye vnto the: except that a man be boren of water and of ye sprete he cannot enter into the kyngdome of god.

6 That which is boren of the flesshe is flesshe: and that which is boren of the sprete is sprete.

7 Marvayle not that I sayd to the ye must be boren a newe.

8 The wynde bloweth where he listeth and thou hearest his sounde: but canst not tell whence he cometh and whether he goeth. So is every man that is boren of the sprete.

9 And Nicodemus answered and sayde vnto him: how can these thinges be?
10 Iesus answered and sayde vnto him: arte thou a master in Israel and knowest not these thinges?
11 Verely verely I saye vnto the we speake that we knowe and testify that we have sene: and ye receave not oure witnes.
12 Yf when I tell you erthely thinges ye beleve not: how shuld ye beleve yf I shall tell you of hevenly thinges?
13 And no man ascendeth vp to heaven but he that came doune from heaven that is to saye the sonne of man which is in heaven.
14 And as Moses lifte vp the serpent in the wyldernes even so must the sonne of man be lifte vp
15 that none that beleveth in him perisshe: but have eternall lyfe.
16 For God so loveth the worlde yt he hath geven his only sonne that none that beleve in him shuld perisshe: but shuld have everlastinge lyfe.
17 For God sent not his sonne into the worlde to condepne the worlde: but that the worlde through him might be saved.
18 He that beleveth on him shall not be condepned. But he that beleveth not is condepned all redy be cause he beleveth not in the name of the only sonne of God.
19 And this is the condempnacion: that light is come into the worlde and the me loved darcknes more then light because their dedes were evill.
20 For every man that evyll doeth hateth the light: nether commeth to light lest his dedes shuld be reproved.
21 But he that doth truth commeth to the light that his dedes might be knowen how that they are wrought in God.
22 After these thinges cam Iesus and his disciples into the lewes londe and ther he haunted with them and baptised.
23 And Iohn also baptised in Enon besydes Salim because ther was moche water there and they came and were baptised.
24 For Iohn was not yet cast into preson.
25 And ther arose a questio bitwene Iohns disciples and the lewes about purifynge.
26 And they came vnto Iohn and sayde vnto him: Rabbi he that was with the beyonde Iordan to whom thou barest witnes. Beholde the same baptyseth and all me come to him.
27 Iohn answered and sayde: a man can receave no thinge at all except it be geve him fro heaven.
28 Ye youre selves are witnesses how that I sayde: I am not Christ but am sent before him.
29 He that hath the bryde is the brydegrome. But the frende of the brydegrome which stondest by and heareth him reioyseth greatly of the brydgromes voyce. Tis my ioye is fulfilled.
30 He must increace: and I muste decreace.
31 He that commeth from an hie is above all: He that is of ye erth is of the erth and speaketh of the erth. He that cometh from heaven is above all
32 and what he hath sene and hearde: that he testifieth: but no man receaveth his testimonye.
33 How be it he that hath receaved hys testimonye hath set to his seale that God is true.
34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the wordes of God. For God geveth not the sprete by measure.
35 The father loveth the sonne and hath geven all thinges into his honde.
36 He that beleveth on the sonne hath everlastyng lyfe: and he that beleveth not the sonne shall not se lyfe but the wraethe of God abyde on him.

Chapter 4

1 Assone as the Lorde had knowledge how the Pharises had hearde that Iesus made and baptised moo disciples then Iohn

2 (though that Iesus him selfe baptised not: but his disciples)

3 he lefte Iewry and departed agayne into Galile.

4 And it was so that he must nedes goo thorowe Samaria.

5 Then came he to a cyte of Samaria called Sichar besydes the possession that Iacob gave to his sonne Ioseph.

6 And there was Iacobs well. Iesus then weryed in his iorney sate thus on the well. And it was about the sixte houre:

7 and there came a woman of Samaria to drawe water. And Iesus sayde vnto her: geve me drynke.

8 For his disciples were gone away vnto the tounne to bye meate.

9 Then sayde the woman of Samaria vnto him: how is it that thou beinge a Iewe axest drinke of me which am a Samaritane? for the Iewes medle not with the Samaritans.

10 Iesus answered and sayde vnto hir: yf thou knewest the gyfte of God and who it is that sayeth to the geve me drynke thou woldest have axed of him and he wolde have given the water of lyfe.

11 The woman sayde vnto him. Syr thou hast no thinge to drawe with and the well is depe: from whence then hast thou yt water of lyfe?

12 Arte thou greater then oure father Iacob which gave vs the well and he him silfe dranke therof and his chyldren and his catell?

13 Iesus answered and sayde vnto hir: whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst agayne.

14 But whosoever shall drinke of ye water yt I shall geve him shall never be more a thyrst: but the water that I shall geve him shalbe in him a well of water springinge vp in to everlastinge lyfe.

15 The woma sayd vnto him: Syr geve me of that water that I thyrst not nether come hedder to drawe.

16 Iesus sayde vnto her. Go and call thy husband and come hydder.

17 The woman answered and sayde to him: I have no husband.

18 Iesus sayde to her. Thou hast well sayd I have no husbände. For thou haste had five husbandes and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband. That saydest thou truly.

19 The woman sayde vnto him: Syr I perceave yt thou arte a prophet.

20 Oure fathers worshipped in this mountayne: and ye saye that in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worshippe.

21 Iesus sayde vnto her: woman beleve me the houre cometh when ye shall nether in this moutayne nor yet at Ierusalem worshippe the father.

22 Ye worshippe ye wot not what: we knowe what we worshippe. For salvacion cometh of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth and nowe is when the true worshippers shall worshippe the father in sprete and in trouthe. For verely suche the father requyreth to worshippe him.

24 God is a sprete and they that worshippe him must worshippe him in sprete and trouthe.

25 The woman sayde vnto him: I wot well Messias shall come which is called Christ. When he is come he will tell vs all thinges.

26 Iesus sayde vnto hir: I that speake vnto the am he.

27 And eve at that poynte came his disciples and marvelled that he talked with the woman. Yet no man sayde vnto him: what meanest thou or why talkest thou with her?

28 The woma then lefte her waterpot and went her waye into the cite and sayde to the men.

29 Come se a man which tolde me all thinges yt ever I dyd. Is not he Christ?

30 Then they went out of the cite and came vnto him.

31 And in ye meane while his disciples prayed him sayinge: Master eate.

32 He sayde vnto the: I have meate to eate that ye knowe not of.

33 Then sayd ye disciples bitwene them selves: hath eny ma brought him meate?

34 Iesus sayde vnto them: my meate is to doo the will of him that sent me. And to fynnysshe his worke.

35 Saye not ye: there are yet foure monethes and then cometh harvest? Beholde I saye vnto you lyfte vp youre eyes and loke on ye regios: for they are whyte all redy vnto harvest.

36 And he ye repeth receaveth rewarde and gaddereth frute vnto life eternall: that bothe he that soweth and he yt repeth myght reioyse to gether.

37 And herin is the sayinge true yt one soweth and another repeth.

38 I sent you to repe yt whero ye bestowed no laboure. Other men laboured and ye are entred into their labours.

39 Many of the Samaritas of that cyte beleved on him for ye sayinge of the woma which testified: he tolde me all thinges yt ever I dyd.

40 Then when the Samaritas were come vnto him they besought him yt he wolde tary wt the. And he aboode there two dayes.

41 And many moo beleved because of his awne wordes

42 and sayd vnto the woman: Now we beleve not because of thy sayinge. For we have herde him oure selves and knowe that this is even in dede Christ the savioure of the worlde.

43 After two dayes he departed thence and wet awaye into Galile.

44 And Iesus him selfe testified that a Prophete hath none honoure in his awne countre.

45 Then assone as he was come into Galile the Galileans receaved him which had sene all the thinges yt he dyd at Ierusalem at ye feast. For they wet also vnto ye feast daye.

46 And Iesus came agayne into Cana of Galile wher he turned water into wyne. And ther was a certayne ruler whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum.

47 Assone as the same herde that Iesus was come out of Iewry into Galile he wet vnto him and besought him yt he wolde descende and heale his sonne: For he was eve readie to dye.

48 Then sayde Iesus vnto him: excepte ye se signes and wodres ye canot beleve.

49 The ruler sayd vnto him: Syr come awaye or ever yt my chylde dye.

50 Iesus sayde vnto him goo thy waye thy sonne liveth. And the ma beleved ye wordes yt Iesus had spoke vnto him and wet his waye.

51 And anone as he went on his waye his servantes met him and tolde him sayinge: thy chylde liveth.

52 Then enquyred he of the the houre when he begane to amende. And they sayde vnto him: Yester daye the seveth houre the fever lefte him.

53 And the father knew that it was the same houre in which Iesus sayde vnto him: Thy sonne liveth. And he beleved and all his housholde.

54 Thys is agayne the seconde myracle yt Iesus dyd after he was come oute of Iewry into Galile.

Chapter 5

1 After that ther was a feast of the Iewes and Iesus went vp to Ierusalem.

2 And ther is at Ierusalem by ye slaughterhousse a pole called in ye Ebrue toge Bethseda havinge five porches

3 in which laye a greate multitude of sicke folke of blinde halt and wyddered waytinge for the movinge of the water.

4 For an angell wet doune at a certayne ceason into ye pole and troubled ye water. Whosoever then fyrst after the steringe of the water stepped in was made whoale of what soever disease he had.

5 And a certayne ma was there which had bene diseased .xxxviii. yeares

6. When Iesus sawe him lye and knewe that he now longe tyme had bene diseased he sayde vnto him. Wilt thou be made whoale?

7 The sicke answered him: Syr I have no man whe the water is troubled to put me into the pole. But in the meane tyme whill I am about to come another steppeth doune before me.

8 And Iesus sayde vnto him: ryse take vp thy beed and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole and toke vp his beed and went. And the same daye was the Saboth daye

10. The Iewes therefore sayde vnto him that was made whole. It is ye Saboth daye it is not lafull for the to cary thy beed

11. He answered them: he that made me whole sayde vnto me: take vp thy beed and get the hence.

12 Then axed they him: what man is that which sayde vnto the take vp thy beed and walke.

13 And he yt was healed wist not who it was. For Iesus had gotte him selfe awaye be cause yt ther was preace of people in ye place.

14 And after that Iesus founde him in the teple and sayd vnto him: beholde thou arte made whole synne no moore lest a worsse thinge happe vnto the.

15 The man departed and tolde ye Iewes that yt was Iesus whiche had made him whole.

16 And therefore the Iewes dyd persecute Iesus and sought the meanes to slee him because he had done these thinges on the Saboth daye.

17 And Iesus answered them: my father worketh hidder to and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes sought the moare to kill him not only because he had broken the Saboth: but sayde also that God was his father and made him selfe equall with God.

19 Then answered Iesus and sayde vnto them: verely verely I saye vnto you: the sonne can do no thinge of him selfe but that he seeth ye father do. For whatsoever he doeth yt doeth the sonne also.

20 For the father loveth ye sonne and sheweth him all thinges whatsoever he him selfe doeth. And he will shewe him greter workes then these because ye shoulde marvayle.

21 For lykwyse as the father rayseth vp ye deed and quickeneth them even so the sonne quyckeneth whom he will.

22 Nether iudgeth ye father eny ma: but hath comitted all iudgemet vnto the sonne

23 because that all men shuld honoure the sonne eve as they honoure the father. He that honoureth not ye sonne the same honoureth not the father which hath sent him.

24 Verely verely I saye vnto you: He that heareth my wordes and beleveth on him that sent me hath everlastinge lyfe and shall not come into damnacion: but is scaped fro deth vnto lyfe.

25 Verely verely I saye vnto you: the tyme shall come and now is when the deed shall heare the voyce of the sonne of God. And they yt heare shall live.

26 For as the father hath life in him silfe: so lyke wyse hath he geven to ye sonne to have lyfe in him silfe:

27 and hath geven him power also to iudge in that he is the sonne of man.

28 Marvayle not at this ye houre shall come in the which all yt are in the graves shall heare his voice
29 and shall come forthe: they that have done good vnto the resurreccion of lyfe: and they that have done evyll vnto the resurreccion of dampnacion.
30 I can of myne awne selfe do nothings at all. As I heare I iudge and my iudgemet is iust because I seke not myne awne will but the will of ye father which hath sent me.
31 Yf I beare witnes of my selfe my witnes is not true.
32 Ther is a nother that beareth witnes of me and I am sure that the witnes whiche he beareth of me is true.
33 Ye sent vnto Iohn and he bare witnes vnto the truthe.
34 But I receave not the recorde of man. Neverthesse these thinges I saye that ye might be safe.
35 He was a burninge and a shyninge light and ye wolde for a season have reioysed in his light.
36 But I have greater witnes then the witnes of Iohn. For ye workes which ye father hath geve me to fynyshe: the same workes which I do beare witnes of me that ye father sent me.
37 And the father him silfe which hath sent me beareth witnes of me. Ye have not hearde his voyce at eny tyme nor ye have sene his shape:
38 therto his wordes have ye not abydinge in you. For whome he hath sent: him ye beleve not.
39 Searche the scriptures for in them ye thinke ye have eternall lyfe: and they are they which testify of me.
40 And yet will ye not come to me that ye might have lyfe.
41 I receave not prayse of men.
42 But I knowe you that ye have not the love of God in you
43 I am come in my fathers name and ye receave me not. Yf another shall come in his awne name him will ye receave.
44 How can ye beleve which receave honoure one of another and seke not the honoure that commeth of God only?
45 Doo not thinke that I wyll accuse you to my father. Ther is one that accuseth you eve Moses in whom ye trust.
46 For had ye beleved Moses ye wold have beleved me: for he wrote of me.
47 But now ye beleve not his writinge: how shall ye beleve my wordes.

Chapter 6

1 After these thinges Iesus wet his waye over the see of Galile nye to a cyte called Tiberias.
2 And a greate multitude folowed him because they had sene his myracles which he dyd on them that were diseased.
3 And Iesus went vp into a mountayne and there he sate with his disciples.
4 And ester a feast of ye lewes was nye.
5 Then Iesus lifte vp his eyes and sawe a greate copany come vnto him and sayde vnto Philip: whence shall we bye breed yt these might eate.
6 This he sayde to prove him: for he him sylfe knewe what he wolde do.
7 Philip answered him two hondred peny worthe of breed are not sufficient for them yt every ma have a litell.
8 Then sayde vnto him one of his disciples Andrew Simon Peters brother.
9 There ys a lad here which hath fyve barly loves and two fisshes: but what is that amoge so many?

10 And Iesus sayde. Make the people sit doune: Ther was moche grasse in the place. And the men sate doune in nombre about five thousande.

11 And Iesus toke the breed and gave thankes and gave to the disciples and his disciples to them that were set doune. And lykwyse of the fysshes as moche as they wolde.

12 When they had eate ynough he sayd vnto his disciples: gadder vp the broke meate that remayneth: that nothings be loost.

13 And they gadered it to geder and fylled twelve baskettes with the broken meate of the five barly loves which broken meate remayned vnto the that had eaten.

14 Then the men when they had sene the myracle that Iesus dyd sayde: This is of a trueth the Prophet that shuld come into the worlde.

15 When Iesus perceaved that they wolde come and take him vp to make him kinge he departed agayne into a mountayne him silfe a lone.

16 And when eve was come his disciples wet vnto the see

17 and entred into a shyppe and went over the see vnto Capernaum. And anone it was darcke and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And ye see arose with a greate winde yt blew.

19 And when they had rowe aboute a .xxv. or a xxx. furlonges they sawe Iesus walke on ye see and drawe nye vnto the shyp and they were afrayed.

20 And he sayde vnto them: It is I be not a frayde.

21 Then wolde they have receaved him into the shyp and the ship was by and by at the londe whyther they went.

22 The daye folowyng the people which stode on the other syde of the see sawe that ther was none other shyp theare save yt one wher in his disciples were entred and that Iesus went not in with his disciples into the ship: but that his disciples were gone awaye alone.

23 How be it ther came other shippes from Tiberias nye vnto the place where they ate breed when the Lorde had blessed.

24 Then whe the people sawe that Iesus was not there nether his disciples they also toke shippinge and came to Caparnaum sekinge for Iesus.

25 And when they had founde him on ye other syde of ye see they sayd vnto him: Rabbi whe camest thou hidder?

26 Iesus answered them and sayde: verely verely I saye vnto you: ye seke me not because ye sawe the myracles: but because ye ate of the loves and were filled.

27 Laboure not for ye meate which perissheth but for ye meate that endureth vnto everlastyng lyfe whiche meate ye sonne of ma shall geve vnto you. For him hath god ye father sealed.

28 Then sayd they vnto him: what shall we do that we myght worke ye workes of God?

29 Iesus answered and sayde vnto them. This is ye worke of God that ye beleve on him who he hath sent.

30 They sayde vnto him: what signe shewest thou then that we maye se and beleve the? What doest thou worke?

31 Oure fathers dyd eate Manna in the desert as yt is writte: He gave them breed fro heaven to eate.

32 Iesus sayde vnto the: verely verely I saye vnto you: Moses gave you breed fro heave: but my father geveth you the true breed fro heave.

33 For the breed of God is he which cometh doune from heave and geveth lyfe vnto the worlde.

34 Then sayde they vnto him: Lorde ever moore geve vs this breed.

35 And Iesus sayde vnto them: I am that breed of life. He that cometh to me shall not hunger: and he that beleveth on me shall never thirst.

36 But I sayed vnto you: that ye have sene me aud yet beleve not.
37 All that the father geveth me shall come to me: and him yt cometh to me I cast not awaye.
38 For I came doune fro heaven: not to do myne awne will but his will which hath sent me.
39 And this is the fathers will which hath sent me that of all which he hath geven me I shuld loose no thinge: but shuld rayse it vp agayne at the last daye.
40 And this is the wyll of him yt sent me: yt every man which seith ye sonne and beleveth on him have everlastinge lyfe. And I will rayse him vp at ye last daye.
41 The lewes then murmured at him because he sayde: I am that breed which is come doune from heaven.
42 And they sayde: Is not this Iesus ye sonne of Ioseph whose father and mother we knowe? How ys yt then that he sayeth I came doune from heave?
43 Iesus answered and sayde vnto them. Murmur not betwene youre selves.
44 No man can come to me except the father which hath sent me drawe him. And I will rayse him vp at the last daye.
45 It is written in the Prophetes yt they shall all be taught of God. Every man therfore that hath hearde and hath learned of the father commeth vnto me.
46 Not that eny man hath sene ye father save he which is of God: the same hath sene the father.
47 Verely verely I saye vnto you he that beleveth on me hath everlastinge lyfe.
48 I am that breed of lyfe.
49 Youre fathers dyd eate Mana in ye wildernes and are deed.
50 This is that breed which cometh fro heave yt he which eateth of it shuld also not dye.
51 I am that lyvinge breed which came doune from heave. Yf eny man eate of this breed he shall live forever. And the breed that I will geve is my flesshe which I will geve for the lyfe of ye worlde
52 And the lewes strove amoge them selves sayinge: How can this felowe geve vs his flesshe to eate?
53 Then Iesus sayde vnto them: Verely verely I saye vnto you except ye eate ye flesshe of ye sonne of man and drinke his bloude ye shall not have lyfe in you
54. Whosoever eateth my flesshe and drinketh my bloude hath eternall lyfe: and I will rayse him vp at the last daye.
55 For my flesshe is meate in dede: and my bloude is drynke in dede.
56 He that eateth my flesshe and drynketh my bloude dwelleth in me and I in him.
57 As the lyvinge father hath sent me even so lyve I by my father: and he that eateth me shall live by me.
58 This is the breed which cam from heave: not as youre fathers have eaten Manna and are deed. He that eateth of this breed shall live ever.
59 These thinges sayd he in the synagoge as he taught in Capernaum.
60 Many of his disciples when they had herde this sayde: this is an herde sayinge: who can abyde the hearinge of it?
61 Iesus knew in him selfe that his disciples murmured at it and sayde vnto them: Doth this offende you?
62 What and yf ye shall se the sonne of man ascende vp where he was before?
63 It is the sprete that quyckeneth the flesshe proffeteth nothinge. The wordes that I speake vnto you are sprete and lyfe.
64 But ther are some of you that beleve not. For Iesus knewe from the begynnyng which they were that belevd not and who shuld betraye him.
65 And he sayde: Therfore sayde I vnto you: that no man can come vnto me except it were geven vnto him of my father.

66 From that tyme many of his disciples wet backe and walked no moore with him.
67 Then sayde Iesus to the twelve: will ye alsoo goo away?
68 Then Simon Peter answered: Master to whom shall we goo? Thou haste the wordes of eternall lyfe
69 and we beleve and knowe yt thou arte Christ the sonne of the lyvinge God.
70 Iesus answered them: Have not I chosen you twelve and yet one of you is the devyll?
71 He spake it of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon. For he it was yt shuld betraye him and was one of the twelve.

Chapter 7

1 After that Iesus wet about in Galile and wolde not go about in lewry for the Iewes sought to kill him.
2 The Iewes tabernacle feast was at honde.
3 His brethren therfore sayde vnto him: get ye hence and go into lewry yt thy disciples maye se thy workes yt thou doest.
4 For ther is no man yt doeth eny thing secretly and he him selfe seketh to be knowen. Yf thou do soche thinges shewe thy selfe to the worlde.
5 For as yet his brethren beleved not in him.
6 Then Iesus sayd vnto them: My tyme is not yet come youre tyme is all waye redy.
7 The worlde canot hate you. Me it hateth: because I testify of it that the workes of it are evyll.
8 Go ye vp vnto this feast. I will not go vp yet vnto this feast for my tyme is not yet full come.
9 These wordes he sayde vnto them and abode still in Galile.
10 But assone as his brethren were goone vp then went he also vp vnto the feast: not openly but as it were prevely.
11 Then sought him the Iewes at ye feast and sayde: Where is he?
12 And moche murmuryng was ther of him amonge the people. Some sayde: He is good. Wother sayde naye but he deceaveth the people.
13 How be it no man spake openly of him for feare of the Iewes
14 In ye middes of the feast Iesus went vp into the temple and taught.
15 And the Iewes marveyllled sayinge: How knoweth he ye scriptures seyng yt he never learned?
16 Iesus answered them and sayde: My doctrine is not myne: but his that sent me.
17 If eny man will do his will he shall knowe of the doctrine whether it be of God or whether I speake of my selfe.
18 He that speaketh of him selfe seketh his awne prayse. But he that seketh his prayse that sent him the same is true and no vnrightewesnes is in him.
19 Dyd not Moses geve you a lawe and yet none of you kepeth ye lawe? Why goo ye aboute to kyll me?
20 The people answered and sayde: thou hast the devyll: who goeth aboute to kyll the?
21 Iesus answered and sayde to them: I have done one worke and ye all marvayle.
22 Moses therefore gave vnto you circumcision: not because it is of Moses but of the fathers. And yet ye on the Saboth daye circumcise a man.
23 If a man on the Saboth daye receave circumcision without breakinge of the lawe of Moses: disdayne ye at me because I have made a man every whit whoale on the saboth daye?
24 Iudge not after the vtter apearance: but iudge rightewes iudgement.
25 Then sayd some of them of Ierusalem: Is not this he who they goo aboute to kyll?

26 Beholde he speaketh boldly and they saye nothings to him. Do the rulers knowe indeede that this is very Christ?

27 How be it we knowe this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh no man shall knowe whence he is.

28 Then cryed Iesus in ye temple as he taught sayinge: ye knowe me and whence I am ye knowe. And yet I am not come of my selfe but he yt sent me is true whom ye knowe not.

29 I knowe him: for I am of him and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man layde hondes on him because his tyme was not yet come.

31 Many of the people beleved on him and sayde: when Christ cometh will he do moore miracles then this man hath done?

32 The pharises hearde that the people murmured suche thinges about him. Wherefore ye pharises and hye prestes sent ministres forthe to take him.

33 Then sayde Iesus vnto the: Yet am I a lytell whyle with you and then goo I vnto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seke me and shall not fynde me: and where I am thither can ye not come.

35 Then sayde the Iewes bitwene the selves: whither will he goo that we shall not fynde him? Will he goo amonge the gentyls which are scattered all a broode and teache the gentyls?

36 What maner of sayinge is this that he sayde: ye shall seke me and shall not fynde me: and where I am thither can ye not come?

37 In the last daye that great daye of the feaste Iesus stode and cryed sayinge: If eny man thirst let him come vnto me and drinke.

38 He that beleveth on me as sayeth the scripture out of his belly shall flowe ryvers of water of lyfe.

39 This spake he of the sprete which they that beleved on him shuld receave. For the holy goost was not yet there because that Iesus was not yet glorified.

40 Many of the people when they hearde this sayinge sayd: of a truth this is a prophet

41 Other sayde: this is Christ. Some sayde: shall Christ come out of Galile?

42 Sayeth not the scripture that Christ shall come of the seed of David: and out of the toune of Bethleem where David was?

43 So was ther dissencion amonge the people aboute him.

44 And some of them wolde have taken him: but no man layde hondes on him.

45 Then came ye ministres to ye hye prestes and pharises. And they sayde vnto the: why have ye not brought him?

46 The servautes answered never man spake as this man doeth.

47 Then answered the pharises: are ye also disceaved?

48 Doth eny of the rulers or of the pharises beleve on him?

49 But the comen people whiche knowe not ye lawe are cursed.

50 Nicodemus sayde vnto them: He that came to Iesus by nyght and was one of them.

51 Doth our lawe iudge eny man before it heare him and knowe what he hath done?

52 They answered and sayde vnto him: arte thou also of Galile? Searche and loke for out of Galile aryseth no Prophet.

53 And every man went vnto his awne house.

Chapter 8

1 And Iesus went vnto mounte Olivete

2 and early in ye mornynge came agayne into ye temple and all the people came vnto him and he sate doune and taught them.

3 And the scribes and ye pharises brought vnto him a woman taken in advoutry and set hyr in the myddes
4 and sayde vnto him: Master this woman was taken in advoutry even as the dede was a doying.
5 Moses in the lawe comaunded vs yt suche shuld be stoned. What sayest thou therfore?
6 And this they sayde to tempt him: that they myght have wherof to accuse him. Iesus stouped doune and with his fynger wrote on the grounde.
7 And whyll they continued axynge him he lyfte him selfe vp and sayde vnto them: let him yt is amoge you wt out synne cast the fyrst stone at her.
8 And agayne he stouped doune and wrote on ye grounde.
9 And assone as they hearde that they went out one by one the eldest fyrst. And Iesus was lefte a lone and the woman stondynge in ye myddes.
10 When Iesus had lyfte vp him selfe agayne and sawe no man but the woman he sayde vnto hyr. Woman where are those thyne accusars? Hath no man condempned the?
11 She sayde: No man Lorde. And Iesus sayde: Nether do I condempne the. Goo and synne no moare.
12 Then spake Iesus agayne vnto them sayinge: I am the light of the worlde. He that foloweth me shall not walke in darcknes: but shall have the light of lyfe.
13 The pharises sayde vnto him: thou bearest recorde of thy sylfe thy recorde is not true.
14 Iesus answered and sayde vnto them: Though I beare recorde of my selfe yet my recorde is true: for I knowe whece I came and whyther I goo. But ye cannot tell whece I come and whyther I goo.
15 Ye iudge after ye flesshe. I iudge no man
16 though I iudge yet is my iudgmet true. For I am not alone: but I and the father that sent me.
17 It is also written in youre lawe that the testimony of two men is true.
18 I am one yt beare witnes of my selfe and the father that sent me beareth witnes of me.
19 Then sayde they vnto him: where is thy father? Iesus answered: ye nether knowe me nor yet my father. Yf ye had knowen me ye shuld have knowen my father also.
20 These wordes spake Iesus in the tresury as he taught in the temple and no man layde hondes on him for his tyme was not yet come.
21 Then sayde Iesus agayne vnto them. I goo my waye and ye shall seke me and shall dye in youre synnes. Whyther I goo thyther can ye not come.
22 Then sayde the Iewes: will he kyll him selfe because he sayth: whyther I goo thyther can ye not come?
23 And he sayde vnto the: ye are fro beneth I am from above. Ye are of this worlde I am not of this worlde.
24 I sayde therfore vnto you that ye shall dye in youre synnes. For except ye beleve that I am he ye shall dye in youre synnes.
25 Then sayde they vnto him who arte thou? And Iesus sayde vnto them: Even ye very same thinge yt I saye vnto you.
26 I have many thinges to saye and to iudge of you. But he yt sent me is true. And I speake in ye worlde those thinges which I have hearde of him.
27 They understode not that he spake of his father.
28 Then sayde Iesus vnto them: when ye have lyft vp an hye the sonne of man then shall ye knowe that I am he and that I do nothings of my selfe: but as my father hath taught me even so I speake:
29 and he that sent me is with me. The father hath not lefte me alone for I do alwayes those thinges that please him.
30 As he spake these wordes many beleved on him.

31 Then sayde Iesus to those Iewes which beleved on him. If ye continue in my wordes then are ye my very disciples
32 and shall knowe the trueth: and the trueth shall make you free.
33 They answered him: We be Abrahams seede and were never bonde to any man: why sayest thou then ye shalbe made fre.
34 Iesus answered them: verely verely I saye vnto you that whosoever committeth synne is the servaunt of synne.
35 And the servaunt abydeth not in the housse for ever: But ye sonne abydeth ever.
36 If the sonne therefore shall make you fre then are ye fre in dede.
37 I knowe that ye are Abrahams seed: But ye seke meanes to kyll me because my sayinges have no place in you.
38 I speake that I have sene with my father: and ye do that which ye have sene with youre father.
39 They answered and sayde vnto him: Abraham is oure father. Iesus sayde vnto them. If ye were Abrahams chyldren ye wolde do the dedes of Abraham.
40 But now ye goo about io kyll me a man that have tolde you the trueth which I have herde of god: this dyd not Abraham.
41 Ye do the dedes of youre father. Then sayde they vnto him: we were not borne of fornicacion. We have one father which is God.
42 Iesus sayde vnto them: yf God were youre father then wolde ye love me. For I proceded forthe and come from God. Nether came I of my selfe but he sent me.
43 Why do ye not knowe my speache? Even because ye cannot abyde the hearynge of my wordes.
44 Ye are of youre father the devyll and the lustes of youre father ye will folowe. He was a murtherer from the beginnyng and aboode not in the trueth because ther is no trueth in him. When he speaketh a lye then speaketh he of his awne. For he is a lyar and the father therof.
45 And because I tell you ye trueth therefore ye beleve me not.
46 Which of you can rebuke me of synne? If I saye ye trueth why do not ye beleve me?
47 He that is of God heareth goddes wordes Ye therefore heare them not because ye are not of God.
48 Then answered the Iewes and sayde vnto him: Saye we not well that thou arte a Samaritane and hast the devyll?
49 Iesus answered: I have not the devyll: but I honour my father and ye have dishonoured me.
50 I seke not myne awne prayse: but ther is one that seketh and iudgeth.
51 Verely verely I saye vnto you yf a man kepe my sayinges he shall never se death.
52 Then sayde the Iewes to him: Now knowe we that thou hast the devyll. Abrahams is deed and also the Prophetes: and yet thou sayest yf a man kepe my sayinge he shall never tast of death.
53 Arte thou greater then oure father Abraham which is deed? and the Prophetes are deed. Whome makest thou thy selfe?
54 Iesus answered: Yf I honoure my selfe myne honoure is nothyng worth. It is my father that honoureth me which ye saye is youre God
55 and ye have not knowen him: but I knowe him. And yf I shuld saye I knowe him not I shuld be a lyar lyke vnto you. But I knowe him and kepe his sayinge.
56 Your father Abraham was glad to se my daye and he sawe it and reioysed.
57 Then sayde the Iewes vnto him: thou arte not yet. I. yere olde and hast thou sene Abraham?
58 Iesus sayd vnto them: Verely verely I saye vnto you: yer Abraham was I am.

59 Then toke they vp stones to caste at him. But Iesus hid him selfe and went out of ye temple.

Chapter 9

1 And as Iesus passed by he sawe a man which was blynde from his birth.

2 And his disciples axed him sayinge. Master who dyd synne: this man or his father and mother that he was borne blynde?

3 Iesus answered: Nether hath this man synned nor yet his father and mother: but that the workes of God shuld be shewed on him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me whyll it is daye. The nyght cometh when no man can worke.

5 As longe as I am in the worlde I am the lyght of the worlde.

6 Assone as he had thus spoken he spate on the grounde and made claye of the spetle and rubbed the claye on the eyes of the blynde

7 and sayde vnto him: Goo wesse the in ye pole of Syloe which by interpretacion signifieth sent. He went his waye and wasshed and cam agayne seinge.

8 The neghboures and they that had sene him before how that he was a begger sayde: is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some sayde: this is he. Other sayd: he is lyke him. But he him selfe sayde: I am even he.

10 They sayde vnto him: How are thyne eyes opened then?

11 He answered and sayde. The ma that is called Iesus made claye and anoynted myne eyes and sayd vnto me: Goo to the pole Syloe and wesse. I went and wesshed and receaved my syght.

12 They sayde vnto him: where is he? He sayde: I cannot tell.

13 Then brought they to ye pharises him that a lytell before was blynde:

14 for it was the Saboth daye when Iesus made the claye and opened his eyes.

15 Then agayne the pharises also axed him how he had receaved his syght. He sayde vnto the: He put claye apon myne eyes and I wasshed and do se.

16 Then sayde some of the pharises: this man is not of God because he kepeth not the saboth daye. Other sayde: how can a man yt is a synner do suche myracles? And ther was stryfe amonge the.

17 Then spake they vnto the blynde agayne: What sayst thou of him because he hath opened thyne eyes? And he sayd: He is a Prophet

18 But the lewes dyd not beleve of the felowe how that he was blynde and receaved his syght vntyll they had called the father and mother of him that had receaved his syght.

19 And they axed the saying: Is this youre sonne whome ye saye was borne blynde? How doth he now se then?

20 His father and mother answered them and sayde: we wote well that this is oure sonne and that he was borne blynde:

21 but by what meanes he now seith that can we not tell or who hath opened his eyes can we not tell. He is olde ynough axe him let him answer for him selfe.

22 Suche wordes spake his father and mother because they feared the lewes. For the lewes had conspyred all redy that yf eny man dyd confesse that he was Christ he shuld be excommunicat out of the synagoge.

23 Therefore sayde his father and mother: he is olde ynough axe him.

24 Then agayne called they the man that was blynde and sayd vnto him: Geve God the prayse: we knowe that this man is a synner.

25 He answered and sayde: Whyther he be a synner or noo I cannot tell: One thinge I am sure of that I was blynde and now I se.

26 Then sayde they to him agayne. What dyd he to the? How opened he thyne eyes?
27 He answered them I tolde you yerwhyle and ye dyd not heare. Wherefore wolde ye heare it agayne? Will ye also be his disciples?
28 Then rated they him and sayde: Thou arte his disciple. We be Moses disciples.
29 We are sure that God spake with Moses. This felowe we knowe not from whence he is.
30 The man answered and sayde vnto them: this is a merveleous thinge that ye wote not whence he is seinge he hath opened myne eyes.
31 For we be sure that God heareth not synners. But yf eny man be a worshipper of God and do his will him heareth he.
32 Sence ye worlde beganne was it not hearde yt eny man opened the eyes of one that was borne blynd.
33 If this man were not of God he coulde have done no thinge.
34 They answered and sayd vnto him: thou arte altogeder borne in synne: and dost thou teache vs? And they cast him out.
35 Iesus hearde that they had excommunicate him: and assone as he had founde him he sayd vnto him: doest thou beleve on the sonne of God?
36 He answered and sayde: Who is it Lorde that I myght beleve on him?
37 And Iesus sayde vnto him: Thou hast sene him and he it is that talketh with the.
38 And he sayde: Lorde I beleve: and worshipped him.
39 Iesus sayde: I am come vnto iudgement into this worlde: that they which se not myght se and they which se myght be made blynde.
40 And some of the pharises which were with him hearde these wordes and sayde vnto him: are we then blynde?
41 Iesus sayde vnto them: yf ye were blynde ye shuld have no synne. But now ye saye we se therfore youre synne remayneth.

Chapter 10

1 Verely verely I saye vnto you: he that entreth not in by ye dore into the shepefolde but clymeth vp some other waye: the same is a thefe and a robber.
2 He that goeth in by ye dore is the shepeherde of ye shepe:
3 to him the porter openeth and the shepe heare his voyce and he calleth his awne shepe by name and leadeth them out.
4 And when he hath sent forthe his awne shepe he goeth before them and the shepe folowe him: for they knowe his voyce.
5 A straunger they will not folowe but will flye from him: for they knowe not the voyce of straungers.
6 This similitude spake Iesus vnto them. But they vnderstode not what thinges they were which he spake vnto them.
7 Then sayde Iesus vnto them agayne. Verely verely I saye vnto you: I am the dore of the shepe.
8 All even as many as came before me are theves and robbers: but the shepe dyd not heare them.
9 I am the dore: by me yf eny man enter in he shalbe safe and shall goo in and out and fynde pasture.
10 The thefe cometh not but forto steale kyll and destroye. I am come that they myght have lyfe and have it more aboundantly.
11 I am ye good shepeheerd. The good shepeheerd geveth his lyfe for ye shepe.
12 An heyred servaut which is not ye shepeherd nether ye shepe are his awne seith the wolfe comynge and leveth the shepe and flyeth and the wolfe catcheth them and scattereth ye shepe.

13 The heyred servaut flyeth because he is an heyred servaut and careth not for the shepe.

14 I am that good shepeheard and knowe myne and am knowe of myne.

15 As my father knoweth me: even so knowe I my father. And I geve my lyfe for the shepe:

16 and other shepe I have which are not of this folde. Them also must I bringe that they maye heare my voyce and that ther maye be one flocke and one shepeherde.

17 Therefore doth my father love me because I put my lyfe from me that I myght take it agayne.

18 No man taketh it from me: but I put it awaye of my selfe. I have power to put it from me and have power to take it agayne: This comaundment have I receaved of my father.

19 And ther was a dissencion agayne amoge the lewes for these sayinges

20 and many of them sayd. He hath the devyll and is mad: why heare ye him?

21 Other sayde these are not the wordes of him that hath the devyll. Can the devyll open the eyes of the blynde?

22 And it was at Ierusalem ye feaste of the dedicacion and it was wynter:

23 and Iesus walked in Salomons porche.

24 Then came the lewes rounde aboute him and sayde vnto him: How longe dost thou make vs doute? Yf thou be Christ tell vs playnly.

25 Iesus answered them: I tolde you and ye beleve not. The workes yt I do in my fathers name they beare witnes of me.

26 But ye beleve not because ye are not of my shepe. As I sayde vnto you:

27 my shepe heare my voyce and I knowe them and they folowe me

28 and I geve vnto the eternall lyfe and they shall never perisshe nether shall eny man plucke the oute of my honde.

29 My father which gave the me is greater then all and no man is able to take them out of my fathers honde.

30 And I and my father are one.

31 Then the lewes agayne toke up stones to stone him with all.

32 Iesus answered them: many good workes have I shewed you from my father: for which of them will ye stone me?

33 The lewes answered him sayinge. For thy good workes sake we stone ye not: but for thy blasphemy and because that thou beinge a man makest thy selfe God.

34 Iesus answered them: Is it not written in youre lawe: I saye ye are goddes?

35 If he called the goddes vnto whom the worde of God was spoken (and the scripture can not be broken)

36 saye ye then to him whom the father hath saintified and sent into the worlde thou blasphemest because I sayd I am the sonne of God?

37 If I do not the workes of my father beleve me not.

38 But if I do though ye beleve not me yet beleve the workes that ye maye knowe and beleve that the father is in me and I in him.

39 Agayne they went aboute to take him: but he escaped out of their hondes

40 and went awaye agayne beyonde Iordan into the place where Iohn before had baptised and there aboode.

41 And many resorted vnto him and sayd. Iohn dyd no miracle: but all thinges that Iohn spake of this man are true.

42 And many belevd on him theare.

1 A certayne man was sicke named Lazarus of Bethania the toune of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 It was that Mary which annoynted Iesus with oyntment and wyped his fete with her heere whose brother Lazarus was sicke

3 and his sisters sent vnto him sayinge. Lorde behold he whom thou lovest is sicke.

4 When Iesus hearde yt he sayd: this infirmite is not vnto deth but for ye laude of God that the sonne of God myght be praysed by the reason of it.

5 Iesus loved Martha and her sister and Lazarus.

6 After he hearde that he was sicke then aboode he two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that sayd he to his disciples: let us goo into lewry agayne.

8 His disciples sayde vnto him. Master the lewes lately sought meanes to stone the and wilt thou goo thither agayne?

9 Iesus answered: are ther not twelve houres in ye daye? Yf a man walke in ye daye he stombleth not because he seith the lyght of this worlde.

10 But yf a ma walke in ye nyght he stombleth because ther is no lyght in him.

11 This sayde he and after yt he sayde vnto the: oure frende Lazarus slepeth but I goo to wake him out of slepe.

12 Then sayde his disciples: Lorde yf he slepe he shall do well ynough.

13 How be it Iesus spake of his deeth: but they thought yt he had spoke of ye naturall slepe.

14 Then sayde Iesus vnto the playnly Lazarus is deed

15 and I am glad for youre sakes yt I was not there because ye maye beleve. Neverthelesse let vs go vnto him.

16 Then sayde Thomas which is called Dydimus vnto ye disciples: let vs also goo that we maye dye wt him

17 Then went Iesus and founde that he had lyne in his grave foure dayes already.

18 Bethanie was nye vnto Ierusalem aboute. xv. furlonges of

19 and many of the lewes were come to Martha and Mary to comforte them over their brother.

20 Martha assone as she hearde yt Iesus was comynge went and met him: but Mary sate still in the housse.

21 Then sayde Martha vnto Iesus: Lorde yf thou haddest bene here my brother had not bene deed:

22 but neverthelesse I knowe that whatsoever thou axest of God God will geve it the.

23 Iesus sayde vnto her: Thy brother shall ryse agayne.

24 Martha sayde vnto him: I knowe that he shall ryse agayne in the resurreccion at the last daye.

25 Iesus sayde vnto her: I am the resurreccion and the lyfe: He that beleveth on me ye though he were deed yet shall he lyve.

26 And whosoever lyveth and beleveth on me shall never dye. Beleveth thou this?

27 She sayde vnto him: ye Lorde I beleve that thou arte Christ the sonne of god which shuld come into the worlde.

28 And assone as she had so sayde she went her waye and called Marie her sister secretly sayinge: The master is come and calleth for the

29 And she assone as she hearde that arose quickly and came vnto him.

30 Iesus was not yet come into the toune: but was in the place where Martha met him.

31 The lewes then which were with her in the housse and comforted her when they sawe Mary that she rose vp hastely and went out folowed her saying: She goeth vnto the grave to wepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was and sawe him she fell doune at his fete sayinge vnto him: Lorde yf thou haddest bene here my brother had not bene deed.

33 When Iesus sawe her wepe and ye Iewes also wepe which came wt her he groned in ye sprete and was troubled in him selfe

34 and sayde: Where have ye layed him? They sayde vnto him: Lorde come and se.

35 And Iesus wept.

36 Then sayde the Iewes: Beholde howe he loved him.

37 And some of the sayde: coulde not he which openned the eyes of the blynde have made also that this man shuld not have dyed?

38 Iesus agayne groned in him selfe and came to the grave. It was a caue and a stone layde on it.

39 And Iesus sayd: take ye awaye the stone. Martha the sister of him that was deed sayd vnto him: Lorde by this tyme he stinketh. For he hath bene deed foure dayes:

40 Iesus sayde vnto her: Sayde I not vnto the yt if thou didest beleve thou shuldest se ye glory of God.

41 Then they toke awaye ye stone from ye place where the deed was layde. And Iesus lyfte vp his eyes and sayde: Father I thanke the because that thou hast hearde me.

42 I wot that thou hearest me all wayes: but because of the people that stonde by I sayde it yt they maye beleve that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken he cryed wt a loud voyce. Lazarus come forthe.

44 And he that was deed came forth bounde hand and fote with grave bondes and his face was bounde with a napkin. Iesus sayde vnto the: loowse him and let him goo.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary and had sene the thinges which Iesus dyd beleved on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharises and tolde them what Iesus had done.

47 Then gadered the hye prestes and the Pharises a counsell and sayde: what do we? This ma doeth many miracles.

48 Yf we let him scape thus all men will beleve on him and ye Romaynes shall come and take awaye oure countre and the people.

49 And one of them named Cayphas which was the hieprest yt same yeare sayde vnto them: Ye perceave nothings at all

50 nor yet consider that it is expedient for vs that one man dye for the people and not that all the people perisse.

51 This spake he not of him selfe but beinge hye preste that same yeare he prophesied that Iesus shulde dye for the people

52 and not for the people only but that he shuld gader to geder in one the chyl dren of God which were scattered abroode.

53 From that daye forth they held a counsell to geder for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therfore walked no more opely amoge the Iewes: but wet his waye thence vnto a coutre nye to a wildernes into a cite called Ephraim and there hauted with his disciples.

55 And the Iewes ester was nye at hand and many went out of the countre vp to Ierusalem before the ester to purify them selves.

56 Then sought they for Iesus and spake bitwene the selves as they stode in the teple: What thinke ye seyng he cometh not to the feast.

57 The hye prestes and Pharises had geven a comaundemet that yf eny man knew where he were he shuld shewe it that they myght take him.

1 Then Iesus sixe dayes before ester came to Bethany where Lazarus was which was deed and who Iesus raysed from deeth.

2 There they made him a supper and Martha served: But Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then toke Mary a pounce of oyntment called Nardus perfecte and precious and anoynted Iesus fete and wipt his fete with her heer and the housse was filled of the savre of the oyntment.

4 Then sayde one of his disciples name Iudas Iscariot Simos sonne which afterwarde betrayed him:

5 why was not this oyntment solde for thre hondred pence and geve to the poore?

6 This sayde he not that he cared for the poore: but because he was a thefe and kept the bagge and bare that which was geven.

7 Then sayde Iesus: Let her alone agaynst the daye of my buryinge she kept it.

8 The poore all wayes shall ye have with you but me shall ye not all wayes have.

9 Moche people of the Iewes had knowledge that he was there. And they came not for Iesus sake only but yt they myght se Lazarus also whom he raysed from deeth.

10 The hye prestes therfore held a counsell that they myght put Lazarus to deeth also

11 because that for his sake many of the Iewes went awaye and beleved on Iesus.

12 On the morowe moche people that were come to the feast when they hearde yt Iesus shuld come to Ierusalem

13 toke braunches of palme trees and went and met him and cryed: Hosanna blessed is he that in the name of the Lorde commeth kynge of Israel.

14 And Iesus got a yonge asse and sate thero accordinge to that which was writte:

15 feare not daughter of Sio beholde thy kynge cometh sittinge on an asses coolte.

16 These thinges vnderstode not his disciples at ye fyrst: but when Iesus was gloryfied then remembryd they that soche thinges were written of him and that soche thinges they had done vnto him.

17 The people that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave and raysed him from deeth bare recorde.

18 Therefore met him the people be cause they hearde yt he had done soche a myracle.

19 The Pharises therfore sayde amonge them selves: perceave ye how we prevayle no thinge? beholde the worlde goth awaye after him.

20 Ther were certayne Grekes amoge them that came to praye at the feast:

21 the same cam to Philip which was of Bethsayda a cyte in Galile and desired him sayinge: Syr we wolde fayne se Iesus.

22 Philip came and tolde Andrew. And agayne Andrew and Philip tolde Iesus.

23 And Iesus answered them sayinge: the houre is come yt the sonne of ma must be glorified.

24 Verely verely I saye vnto you except ye wheate corne fall into the grounde and dye it bydeth alone. Yf it dye it brengeth forth moche frute.

25 He that loveth his lyfe shall destroye it: and he yt hateth his lyfe in this worlde shall kepe it vnto lyfe eternall.

26 If eny man mynister vnto me let him folowe me and where I am there shall also my minister be. And yf eny man minister vnto me him will my father honoure.

27 Now is my soule troubled and what shall I saye? Father delyver me from this houre: but therfore came I vnto this houre

28 Father glorify thy name. Then came ther a voyce fro heaven: I have glorified it and will glorify it agayne.

29 Then sayd the people yt stode by and hearde: it thoundreth. Other sayde an angell spake to him.

30 Iesus answered and sayde: this voyce cam not because of me but for youre sakes.
31 Now is the iudgement of this worlde: now shall ye prince of this worlde be cast out.
32 And I yf I were lifte vp from the erthe will drawe all men vnto me.
33 This sayde Iesus signifyinge what deeth he shuld dye.
34 The people answered him: We have hearde of ye lawe yt Christ bydeth ever: and how sayest thou then that the sonne of man must be lifte vp? who is yt sonne of ma?
35 Then Iesus sayde vnto them: yet a lytell whyle is the light wt you. Walke whill ye have light lest the darcknes come on you. He that walketh in the darke wotteth not whither he goeth.
36 Whyll ye have light beleve on the light that ye maye be the chyl dren of light. These thinges spake Iesus and departed and hyd him silfe fro them.
37 And though he had done so many myracles before them yet beleved not they on him
38 yt the sayinge of Esayas the Prophet myght be fulfilled yt he spake. Lorde who shall beleve oure sayinge? And to whom ys the arme of ye Lorde opened?
39 Therefore coulde they not beleve because yt Esaias sayth agayne:
40 he hath blinded their eyes and hardened their hertes that they shuld not se with their eyes and vnderstonde with their hertes and shuld be converted and I shuld heale the.
41 Soche thinges sayde Esaias when he sawe his glory and spake of him.
42 Neverthesse amoge ye chefe rulers many beleved on him. But because of the pharises they wolde not be a knowen of it lest they shuld be excommunicate.
43 For they loved the prayse yt is geven of men more then the prayse that cometh of God.
44 And Iesus cryed and sayde: he that beleveth on me beleveth not on me but on him yt sent me.
45 And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.
46 I am come a light into the worlde that whosoever beleveth on me shuld not byde in darcknes.
47 And yf eny man heare my wordes and beleve not I iudge him not. For I came not to iudge the worlde: but to save ye worlde.
48 He that refuseth me and receaveth not my wordes hath one that iudgeth him. The wordes that I have spoken they shall iudge him in ye last daye.
49 For I have not spoken of my selfe: but the father which sent me he gave me a commaundemet what I shuld saye and what I shuld speake.
50 And I knowe that this comaundemet is lyfe everlastinge. Whatsoever I speake therfore eve as the father bade me so I speake.

Chapter 13

1 Before the feast of ester whe Iesus knewe that his houre was come that he shuld departe out of this worlde vnto the father. When he loved his which were in the worlde vnto the ende he loved the.
2 And when supper was ended after that the devyll had put in the hert of Iudas Iscariot Simos sonne to betraye him:
3 Iesus knowinge that the father had geve all thinges into his hondes. And that he was come from God and went to God
4 he rose from supper and layde a syde his vpper garmentes and toke a towell and gyrd him selfe.
5 After that poured he water into a basyn and beganne to wash his disciples fete and to wype them with the towell wherwith he was gyrd.
6 Then came he to Simon Peter. And Peter sayde to him: Lorde shalt thou wesse my fete?

7 Iesus answered and sayde vnto him: what I do thou wotest not now but thou shalt knowe hereafter.

8 Peter sayd vnto him: thou shalt not wesshe my fete whill ye worlde stondest. Iesus answered him: yf I wasshe ye not thou shalt have no part with me.

9 Simon Peter sayde vnto him: Lorde not my fete only: but also my handes and my heed.

10 Iesus sayde to him: he that is wesshed nedeth not save to wesshe his fete and is clene every whit. And ye are clene: but not all.

11 For he knewe his betrayer. Therefore sayde he: ye are not all clene.

12 After he had wesshed their fete and receaved his clothes and was set doune agayne he sayde vnto them? wot ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me master and Lorde and ye saye well for so am I.

14 If I then youre Lorde and master have wesshed youre fete ye also ought to wesshe one anothers fete.

15 For I have geven you an ensample that ye shuld do as I have done to you.

16 Verely verely I saye vnto you the servaunt is not greater then his master nether the messenger greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye vnderstonde these thinges happy are ye yf ye do them.

18 I speake not of you all I knowe whom I have chosen. But that ye scripture be fulfilled: he that eateth bread wt me hath lyfte vp his hele agaynste me.

19 Now tell I you before it come: that when it is come to passe ye might beleve that I am he.

20 Verely verely I saye vnto you. He that receaveth who soever I sende receaveth me. And he that receaveth me receaveth him that sent me.

21 When Iesus had thus sayd he was troubled in the sprete and testified sayinge: verely verely I saye vnto you that one of you shall betraye me.

22 And then the disciples loked one on another doutinge of who he spake.

23 Ther was one of his disciples which leaned on Iesus bosome whom Iesus loved.

24 To him beckened Simo Peter that he shuld axe who it was of whom he spake.

25 He then as he leaned on Iesus brest sayde vnto him: Lorde who ys it?

26 Iesus answered he yt ys to whom I geve a soppe when I have dept it. And he wet a soppe and gave it to Iudas Iscarioth Simons sonne.

27 And after the soppe Satan entred into him. Then sayd Iesus vnto him: that thou dost do quickly.

28 That wist no ma at the table for what intent he spake vnto him.

29 Some of the thought because Iudas had the bagge that Iesus had sayd vnto him bye those thinges that we have nede af agaynst ye feast: or that he shulde geve some thinge to the poore.

30 Assone then as he had receaved the soppe he wet immediatly out. And it was night.

31 Whe he was gone out Iesus sayde: now is the sonne of man glorified. And God is glorified by him.

32 Yf God be glorified by him God shall also glorify him in him selfe: and shall strayght waye glorify him.

33 Deare chyldren yet a lytell whyle am I with you. Ye shall seke me and as I sayde vnto the Iewes whither I goo thither can ye not come. Also to you saye I nowe.

34 A newe commaundment geve I vnto you that ye love to gedder as I have loved you that even so ye love one another

35. By this shall all me knowe yt ye are my disciples yf ye shall have love one to another.

36 Simon Peter sayd vnto him: Lorde whither goest thou? Iesus answered him: whither I goo thou canst not folowe me now but thou shalt folowe me afterwardes.

37 Peter sayd vnto him: Lorde why canot I folowe the now? I will geve my lyfe for thy sake?

38 Iesus answered him: wilt thou geve thy lyfe for my sake? Verely verely I saye vnto the the cocke shall not crowe tyll thou have denyed me thryse.

Chapter 14

1 And he sayd vnto his disciples: Let not youre hertes be troubled. Beleve in god and beleve in me.

2 In my fathers housse are many mansions. If it were not so I wolde have tolde you. I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And yf I go to prepare a place for you I will come agayne and receave you eve vnto my selfe yt where I am there maye ye be also.

4 And whither I go ye knowe and ye waye ye knowe.

5 Thomas sayde vnto him: Lorde we knowe not whyther thou goest. Also how is it possible for vs to knowe the waye?

6 Iesus sayd vnto him: I am ye waye ye truthe and ye life. And no man cometh vnto the father but by me.

7 Yf ye had knowe me ye had knowe my father also. And now ye knowe him and have sene him.

8 Philip sayd vnto him: Lorde shew vs the father and it suffiseth vs.

9 Iesus sayde vnto him: have I bene so longe tyme wt you: and yet hast thou not knowen me? Philip he yt hath sene me hath sene ye father. And how sayest thou then: shew vs the father?

10 Belevest thou not that I am in ye father and the father in me? The wordes that I speake vnto you I speakee not of my selfe: but ye father that dwelleth in me is he that doeth ye workes.

11 Beleve me that I am the father and ye father in me. At the leest beleve me for the very workes sake.

12 Verely verely I saye vnto you: he that beleveth on me the workes that I doo the same shall he do and greater workes then these shall he do because I go vnto my father.

13 And what soever ye axe in my name yt will I do yt the father might be glorified by the sonne.

14 Yf ye shall axe eny thige in my name I will do it

15 If ye love me kepe my comaundementes

16 and I will praye the father and he shall geve you a nother comforter yt he maye byde with you ever

17 which is the sprete of truthe whome the worlde canot receave because the worlde seyth him not nether knoweth him. But ye knowe him. For he dwelleth with you and shalbe in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortlesse: but will come vnto you.

19 Yet a litell whyle and the worlde seith me no moare: but ye shall se me. For I live and ye shall live.

20 That daye shall ye knowe that I am in my father and you in me and I in you

21 He that hath my comaundemetes and kepeth them the same is he that loveth me. And he yt loveth me shall be loved of my father: and I will love him and will shewe myne awne selfe vnto him.

22 Iudas sayde vnto him (not Iudas Iscarioth) Lorde what is the cause that thou wilt shewe thy selfe vnto vs and not vnto the worlde?

23 Iesus answered and sayde vnto him: yf a man love me and wyll kepe my sayinges my father also will love him and we will come vnto him and will dwelle with him.

24 He that loveth me not kepeth not my sayinges. And the wordes which ye heare are not myne but the fathers which sent me.

25 This have I spoken vnto you beyng yet present with you.

26 But that coforter which is the holy gost (whom my father will sende in my name) he shall teache you all thinges and bringe all thinges to youre remembraunce whatsoever I have tolde you.

27 Peace I leve with you my peace I geve vnto you. Not as the worlde geveth geve I vnto you. Let not youre hertes be greved nether feare ye.

28 Ye have hearde how I sayde vnto you: I go and come agayne vnto you. If ye loved me ye wolde verely reioyce because I sayde I go vnto ye father. For ye father is greater then I

29 And now have I shewed you before it come yt whe it is come to passe ye might beleve.

30 Here after will I not talke many mordes vnto you. For the rular of this worlde commeth and hath nought in me.

31 But that the worlde maye knowe that I love the father: therfore as the father gave me comaundment even so do I. Ryse let vs go hence.

Chapter 15

1 I am the true vyne and my father ys an husbände man.

2 Every braunche that beareth not frute in me he will take awaye. And every braunche that beareth frute will he pource yt it maye bringe moare frute.

3 Now are ye cleane thorow ye wordes which I have spoke vnto you.

4 Byde in me and let me byde in you. As ye braunche canot beare frute of it sylfe excepte it byde in the vyne: no more can ye excepte ye abyde in me.

5 I am the vyne and ye are the braunches. He that abydeth in me and I in him the same bringeth forth moche frute. For with out me can ye do nothinge.

6 Yf a man byde not in me he ys cast forthe as a braunche and is wyddered: and men gadder it and cast it into the fyre and it burneth.

7 Yf ye byde in me and my wordes also byde in you: axe what ye will and it shalbe done to you .

8 Heare in is my father gbrified that ye beare moche frute and be made my disciples.

9 As the father hath loved me eve so have I leved you. Continue in my love.

10 Yf ye shall kepe my comaudemetes ye shall byde in my love eve as I have kept my fathers comaudemetes and byde in his love.

11 These thinges have I spoken vnto you yt my ioye myght remayne in you and that youre ioye might be full.

12 This is my commaundement that ye love togedder as I have loved you.

13 Gretter love then this hath no man then that a man bestowe his lyfe for his frendes.

14 Ye are my fredes yf ye do whatsoever I commaunde you.

15 Hence forth call I you not servautes: for the servaunt knoweth not what his Lorde doeth. But you have I called frendes: for all thinges that I have hearde of my father I have opened to you.

16 Ye have not chosen me but I have chosen you and ordeyned you that ye go and bringe forthe frute and that youre frute remayne that whatsoever ye shall axe of the father in my name he shulde geve it you.

17 This comaunde I you that ye love to gedder.

18 Yf ye worlde hate you ye knowe that he hated me before he hated you.

19 Yf ye were of the worlde ye worlde wolde love his awne. How be it because ye are not of ye worlde but I have chosen you out of the worlde therfore hateth you the worlde.

20 Remember the sayinge that I sayde vnto you: the servaute is not greater then his lorde. Yf they have persecuted me so will they persecute you Yf they have kept my sayinge so will they kepe youres.

21 But all these thinges will they do vnto you for my names sake because they have not knowen him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken vnto them they shulde not have had synne: but now have they nothings to cloke their synne with all.

23 He that hateth me hateth my father.

24 If I had not done workes amoge the which none other ma dyd they had not had synne. But now have they sene and yet have hated bothe me and my father:

25 eve that the sayinge myght be fulfilled that is written in theyr lawe: they hated me wtout a cause.

26 But when the comforter is come whom I will sende vnto you fro the father which is the sprete of truthe which procedeth of the father he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye shall beare witnes also because ye have bene with me from the begynninge.

Chapter 16

1 These thinges have I sayde vnto you because ye shuld not be offended.

2 They shall excomunicat you: ye ye tyme shall come that whosoever killeth you will thinke that he doth God service.

3 And suche thinges will they do vnto you because they have not knowen the father nether yet me.

4 But these thinges have I tolde you that when that houre is come ye myght remember them that I tolde you so. These thinges sayde I not unto you at the begynninge because I was present with you.

5 But now I goo my waye to him that sent me and none of you axeth me: whither goest thou?

6 But because I have sayde suche thinges vnto you youre hertes are full of sorowe.

7 Neverthesse I tell you the trueth it is expedient for you that I goo awaye. For yf I goo not awaye that comforter will not come vnto you. But yf I departe I will sende him vnto you.

8 And when he is come he will rebuke ye worlde of synne and of rightwesnes and of iudgement.

9 Of synne because they beleve not on me:

10 Of rightwesnes because I go to my father and ye shall se me no moare:

11 and of iudgement because the chefe ruler of this worlde is iudged all ready.

12 I have yet many thinges to saye vnto you: but ye canot beare them awaye now.

13 How be it when he is come (I meane the sprete of truthe) he will leade yon into all trueth. He shall not speake of him selfe: but whatsoever he shall heare that shall he speake and he will shewe you thinges to come.

14 He shall glorify me for he shall receave of myne and shall shewe vnto you.

15 All thinges that ye father hath are myne. Therefore sayd I vnto you that he shall take of myne and shewe vnto you.

16 After a whyle ye shall not se me and agayne after a whyle ye shall se me: For I goo to the father.

17 Then sayd some of his disciples bitwene them selves: what is this yt he sayth vnto vs after a whyle ye shall not se me and agayne after a whyle ye shall se me: and that I go to the father.

18 They sayd therefore: what is this that he sayth after a whyle? we canot tell what he sayth.

19 Iesus perceaved yt they wolde axe him and sayd vnto them: This is it that ye enquire of bitwene youre selves that I sayd after a whyle ye shall not se me and agayne after a whyle ye shall se me.

20 Verely verely I saye vnto you: ye shall wepe and lamet and the worlde shall reioyce. Ye shall sorowe: but youre sorowe shalbe tourned to ioye.

21 A woman when she traveyleth hath sorowe because her houre is come: but assone as she is delivered of the chylde she remembreth no moare the anguysshe for ioye that a man is borne in to the worlde

22. And ye now are in sorowe: but I will se you agayne and youre hertes shall reioyce and youre ioye shall no ma take fro you.

23 And in that daye shall ye axe me no question. Verely verely I saye vnto you whatsoever ye shall axe the father in my name he will geve it you

24. Hitherto have ye axed nothings in my name. Axe and ye shall receive it: that youre ioye maye be full.

25 These thinges have I spoken vnto you in proverbes. The tyme will come when I shall no moare speake to you in proverbes: but I shall shewe you playnly from my father.

26 At that daye shall ye axe in myne name. And I saye not vnto you that I will speake vnto my father for you

27 For ye father him selfe loveth you because ye have loved me and have beleved that I came out from God.

28 I went out from the father and came into the worlde: and I leve the worlde agayne and go to ye father.

29 His disciples sayd vnto him: loo now speakest thou playnly and thou vset no proverbe.

30 Nowe knowe we that thou vnderstodest all thinges and nedest not yt eny man shuld axe the eny question. Therefore beleve we that thou camst fro god.

31 Iesus answered them: Now ye do beleve.

32 Beholde ye houre draweth nye and is already come yt ye shalbe scatered every man his wayes and shall leave me alone. And yet am I not alone. For ye father is with me.

33 These wordes have I spoke vnto you yt in me ye might have peace. For in ye worlde shall ye have tribulacio: but be of good cheare I have over come the worlde.

Chapter 17

1 These wordes spake Iesus and lyfte vp his eyes to heven and sayde: father the houre is come: glorify thy sonne that thy sonne maye glorify the:

2 as thou hast geve him power over all fleshe that he shuld geve eternall lyfe to as many as thou hast geven him.

3 This is lyfe eternall that they myght knowe the that only very God and whom thou hast sent Iesus Christ.

4 I have glorified ye on the erth. I have fynnysshed ye worke which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now glorify me thou father wt thyn awne selfe with the glory which I had with ye yerre ye worlde was.

6 I have declared thy name vnto ye men which thou gavest me out of the worlde. Thyne they were and thou gavest them me and they have kept thy sayinges.

7 Now they knowe that all thinges whatsoever thou hast geven me are of the.

8 For I have geven vnto them the wordes which thou gavest me and they have received them and knowe surely that I came out from the: and doo beleve that thou dydest send me.

9 I praye for them and praye not for the worlde: but for the which thou hast geve me for they are thyne.

10 And all myne are thyne and thyne are myne and I am glorified in the.

11 And now am I no moare in the worlde but they are in the worlde and I come to ye. Wholy father kepe in thyne awne name the which thou hast geven me that they maye be one as we are.

12 Whyll I was with the in ye worlde I kepte the in thy name. Those yt thou gavest me have I kepte and none of the is lost but that lost chylde that the scripture myght be fulfilled.

13 Now come I to the and these wordes speake I in the worlde that they myght have my ioye full in the.

14 I have geven them thy wordes and the worlde hath hated them because they are not of the worlde even as I am not of the worlde.

15 I desyre not that thou shuldest take the out of the worlde: but that thou kepe them from evyll.

16 They are not of the worlde as I am not of the worlde.

17 Sanctify the wt thy truth. Thy sayinge is truth.

18 As thou dydest send me into the worlde even so have I sent them into the worlde

19 and for their sakes sanctify I my selfe that they also myght be sanctified thorowe the trueth.

20 I praye not for them alone: but for them also which shall beleve on me thorowe their preachynge

21 that they all maye be one as thou father arte in me and I in the that they maye be also one in vs that the worlde maye beleve that thou hast sent me.

22 And that glory that thou gavest me I have geven them that they maye be one as we are wone.

23 I in them and thou in me that they maye be made perfecte in one and that the worlde maye knowe that thou hast sent me and hast loved them as thou hast loved me.

24 Father I will that they which thou hast geven me be with me where I am that they maye se my glory which thou hast geven me. For thou lovedest me before the makynge of the worlde.

25 O ryghteous father ye very worlde hath not knowen the: but I have knowen the and these have knowen that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared vnto them thy name and will declare it that the love wher wt thou hast loved me be in them and that I be in them.

Chapter 18

1 When Iesus had spoken these wordes he wet forth with his disciples over the broke Cedron where was a garden into the which he entred with his disciples.

2 Iudas also which betrayed him knewe the place: for Iesus ofte tymes resorted thyther with his disciples.

3 Iudas then after he had receaved abonde of men and ministres of the hie Prestes and Pharises came thyther with lanterns and fyerbrondes and wepens.

4 Then Iesus knowynge all thinges that shuld come on him went forth and sayde vnto them: whom seke ye?

5 They answered him: Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus sayde vnto them: I am he. Iudas also which betrayed him stode with them.

6 But assone as he had sayd vnto them I am he they went backe wardes and fell to the grounde.

7 And he axed the agayne: whome seke ye? They sayde: Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered I sayde vnto you I am he. If ye seke me let these goo their waye.

9 That ye sayinge might be fulfilled which he spake: of the which thou gavest me have I not lost one.

10 Simon Peter had a swerde and drue it and smote the hie prestes servaunt and cut of his ryght eare. The servauntes name was Malchas.

11 Then sayde Iesus vnto Peter: put vp thy swerde into ye sheath: shall I not drinke of ye cup which my father hath geven me?

12 Then the copany and the captayne and the ministres of of the lewes toke Iesus and bounde him

13 and led him awaye to Anna fyrst: For he was fatherelawe vnto Cayphas which was ye hie preste that same yeare.

14 Cayphas was he that gave counsell to ye lewes that it was expediet that one man shuld dye for the people.

15 And Simon Peter folowed Iesus and another disciple: that disciple was knowen of ye hie preste and went in with Iesus into the pallys of the hie preste.

16 But Peter stode at the dore with out. Then went out that other disciple which was knowen vnto the hie preste and spake to the damsell that kept the dore and brought in Peter.

17 Then sayde ye damsell that kept the dore vnto Peter: Arte not thou one of this mannes disciples? He sayde: I am not.

18 The servauntes and the ministres stode there and had made a fyre of coles: for it was colde: and they warmed them selves. Peter also stode amonge them and warmed him selfe.

19 The hie preste axed Iesus of his disciples and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him: I spake openly in ye worlde. I ever taught in ye synagoge and in the temple whyther all ye lewes resorted and in secrete have I sayde nothyng:

21 Why axest thou me? Axe them whiche hearde me what I sayde vnto the. Beholde they can tell what I sayde.

22 Whe he had thus spoken one of ye ministres which stode by smote Iesus on the face sayinge: answerest thou the hyepreste so?

23 Iesus answered him. If I have evyll spoke beare witnes of ye evyll: yf I have well spoke why smytest thou me?

24 And Annas sent him bounde vnto Caiphaz ye hie preste.

25 Simon Peter stode and warmed him selfe. And they sayde vnto him: arte not thou also one of his disciples? He denyed it and sayde: I am not.

26 One of the servauntes of the hie preste (his cosyne whose eare Peter smote of) sayde vnto him: dyd not I se the in the garden with him?

27 Peter denyed it agayne: and immediatly the cocke crewe.

28 Then led they Iesus fro Cayphas into the hall of iudgement. It was in the mornyng and they them selves went not into the iudgement hall lest they shuld be defyled but that they myght eate the paschall lambe.

29 Pylate then went out vnto the and sayde: what accusacion bringe ye agaynste this man?

30 They answered and sayd vnto him. If he were not an evyll doer we wolde not have delyvered him vnto the.

31 Then sayd Pylate vnto the: take ye him and iudge him after youre awne lawe. Then the lewes sayde vnto him. It is not lawfull for vs to put eny ma to deeth.

32 That ye wordes of Iesus myght be fulfilled which he spake signifyng what deeth he shuld dye.

33 Then Pylate entred into the iudgemet hall agayne and called Iesus and sayd vnto him: arte thou the kyng of ye lewes?

34 Iesus answered: sayst thou that of thy selfe or dyd other tell it the of me?

35 Pylate answered: Am I a lewe? Thyne awne nacion and hye prestes have delyvered ye vnto me. What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered: my kyngdome is not of this worlde. Yf my kyngdome were of this worlde then wolde my ministres suerly fight yt I shuld not be delyvered to ye lewes but now is my kyngdome not fro hence.

37 Pylate sayde vnto him: Arte thou a kynge then? Iesus answered: Thou sayst yt I am a kynge. For this cause was I borne and for this cause came I into ye worlde yt I shuld beare witnes vnto the trueth. And all that are of ye trueth heare my voyce.

38 Pilate sayde vnto him: what thinge is trueth? And when he had sayd yt he went out agayne vnto the lewes and sayde vnto them: I fynde in him no cause at all.

39 Ye have a custome that I shuld delyver you one lowsse at ester. Will ye that I lowse vnto you the kynge of ye lewes.

40 Then cryed they all agayne sayinge: Not him but Barrabas that Barrabas was a robber.

Chapter 19

1 Then Pylate toke Iesus and scourged him.

2 And ye soudiers wounde a croune of thornes and put it on his heed. And they dyd on him a purple garment

3 and sayd: hayll kynge of the lewes: and they smote him on the face.

4 Pylate went forthe agayne and sayde vnto them: beholde I bringe him forth to you that ye maye knowe that I fynde no faute in him.

5 Then came Iesus forthe wearynge a croune of thorne and a robe of purple. And Pylate sayd vnto them: beholde ye man.

6 When the hye Prestes and ministres sawe him they cryed sayinge: crucify him crucify him. Pylate sayde vnto them. Take ye him and crucify him: for I fynde no cause in him.

7 The lewes answered him. We have a lawe and by oure lawe he ought to dye: because he made him selfe the sonne of God.

8 When Pylate hearde that sayinge he was the moare afrayde

9 and went agayne into ye iudgment hall and sayde vnto Iesus: whence arte thou? But Iesus gave him none answer.

10 Then sayde Pylate vnto him. Speakest thou not vnto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify the and have power to lowse the?

11 Iesus answered: Thou couldest have no power at all agaynst me except it were geven the from above. Therefore he yt delyvered me vnto the is moare in synne.

12 And from thence forthe sought Pylate meanes to lowse him: but the lewes cryed sayinge: yf thou let him goo thou arte not Cesars frende. For whosoever maketh hi selfe a kynge is agaynst Cesar

13 When Pylate hearde yt sayinge he brought Iesus forthe and sate doune to geve sentece in a place called the pavement: but in the Hebrue tonge Gabbatha.

14 It was the Saboth even which falleth in the ester fest and aboute the sixte houre. And he sayde vnto the lewes: beholde youre kynge.

15 They cryed awaye with him awaye with him crucify him. Pylate sayde vnto them. Shall I crucify youre kynge? The hye Prestes answered: we have no kynge but Cesar.

16 Then delyvered he him vnto them to be crucified. And they toke Iesus and led him awaye.

17 And he bare his crosse and went forthe into a place called the place of deed mens sculles which is named in Hebrue Golgatha.

18 Where they crucified him and two other with him on ether syde one and Iesus in the myddes.

19 And Pylate wrote his tittle and put it on the crosse. The wrytynge was Iesus of Nazareth kynge of the Iewes.

20 This tittle reed many of the Iewes. For the place where Iesus was crucified was nye to the cite. And it was written in Hebrue Greke and Latyn.

21 Then sayde the hie prestes of ye Iewes to Pylate: wryte not kynge of the Iewes: but that he sayde I am kynge of the Iewes.

22 Pylate answered: what I have written that have I written.

23 Then the soudiers when they had crucified Iesus toke his garmentes and made foure partes to every soudier a parte and also his coote. The coote was with out seme wrought vpon thorowe out.

24 And they sayde one to another. Let vs not devyde it: but cast loostes who shall have it That the scripture myght be fulfilled which sayth. They parted my rayment amonge them and on my coote dyd cast lottes. And the soudiers dyd soche thinges in dede.

25 Ther stode by the crosse of Iesus his mother and his mothers sister Mary the wyfe of Cleophas and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Iesus sawe his mother and the disciple stondynge whom he loved he sayde vnto his mother: woman beholde thy sonne.

27 Then sayde he to ye disciple: beholde thy mother. And fro that houre the disciple toke her for his awne.

28 After that when Iesus perceaved that all thinges were performed: that the scripture myght be fulfilled he sayde: I thyrst.

29 Ther stode a vessell full of veneger by. And they filled a sponge with veneger and wounde it about with ysop and put it to his mouth.

30 Assone as Iesus had receaved of the veneger he sayd: It is fynessed and bowed his heed and gaue vp the goost.

31 The Iewes then because it was the saboth eve that ye bodyes shuld not remayne apon ye crosse on ye saboth daye (for that saboth daye was an hie daye) besought Pylate that their legges myght be broken and that they myght be taken doune.

32 Then came the soudiers and brake the legges of the fyrst and of the other which was crucified with Iesus.

33 But when they came to Iesus and sawe that he was deed already they brake not his legges:

34 but one of the soudiers with a speare thrust him into the syde and forthwith came ther out bloud and water.

35 And he that sawe it bare recorde and his recorde is true. And he knoweth that he sayth true that ye myght beleve also.

36 These thinges were done that the scripture shuld be fulfilled: Ye shall not breake a boone of him.

37 And agayne another scripture sayth: They shall looke on him whom they pearsed.

38 After that Ioseph of Aramathia (which was a disciple of Iesus: but secretly for feare of ye Iewes) besought Pylate that he myght take doune the body of Iesus. And Pylate gave him licence.

39 And ther cam also Nicodemus which at the beginnyng came to Iesus by nyght and brought of myrre and aloes mingled to gether aboute an hundred pounce wayght

40 Then toke they the body of Iesu and wounde it in linnen clothes with the odoures as ye maner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 And in the place where Iesus was crucified was a garden and in ye garden a newe sepulchre wherin was never man layd.

42 There layde they Iesus because of the Iewes saboth even for the sepulchre was nye at honde.

Chapter 20

1 The morow after the saboth daye came Mary Magdalene erly when it was yet darcke vnto ye sepulcre and sawe the stone taken away from ye tounge.

2 Then she ranne and came to Simon Peter and to the other disciple whome Iesus loved and sayde vnto them. They have taken away the Lorde out of the tounge and we cannot tell where they have layde him.

3 Peter went forth and that other disciple and came vnto the sepulcre.

4 They ranne bothe to gether and that other disciple dyd out runne Peter and came fyrst to the sepulcre.

5 And he stouped doune and sawe the linnen clothes lyinge yet wet he not in.

6 Then came Simon Peter folowyng him and went into ye sepulcre and sawe the linnen clothes lye

7 and the napkyn that was aboute his heed not lyinge with the linnen clothe but wrapped togeder in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came fyrst to the sepulcre and he sawe and beleved.

9 For as yet they knew not the scriptures that he shuld ryse agayne from deeth.

10 And the disciples wet away agayne vnto their awne home.

11 Mary stode with out at the sepulcre wepyng. And as she wept she bowed her selfe into the sepulcre

12 and sawe two angels in whyte sittinge the one at the heed and the other at the fete where they had layde the body of Iesus.

13 And they sayde vnto her: woman why wepest thou? She sayde vnto the: For they have taken away my lorde and I wote not where they have layde him.

14 When she had thus sayde she turned her selfe backe and sawe Iesus stondyng and knewe not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus sayde vnto her: woman why wepest thou? Whom sekest thou? She supposyng that he had bene the gardener sayde vnto him. Syr yf thou have borne him hece tell me where thou hast layde him that I maye fet him.

16 Iesus sayde vnto her: Mary. She turned her selfe and sayde vnto him: Rabboni which is to saye master.

17 Iesus sayde vnto her touche me not for I am not yet ascended to my father. But goo to my brethren and saye vnto them I ascende vnto my father and youre father to: my god and youre god.

18 Mary Magdalene came and tolde the disciples yt she had sene the lorde and yt he had spoken soche thinges vnto her.

19 The same daye at nyght which was the morowe after ye saboth daye when the doores were shut where the disciples were assembled to geder for feare of the Iewes came Iesus and stode in the myddes and sayd to the: peace be with you.

20 And when he had so sayde he shewed vnto them his hondes and his syde. Then were the disciples glad when they sawe the Lorde.

21 Then sayde Iesus to them agayne: peace be with you. As my father sent me even so sende I you.

22 And when he had sayde that he brethed on them and sayde vnto the: Receave ye holy goost.

23 Whosoevers synnes ye remyt they are remitted vnto the. And whosoevers synnes ye retayne they are retayned.

24 But Thomas one of ye twelve called Didymus was not with the when Iesus came.

25 The other disciples sayd vnto him: we have sene ye lorde. And he sayde vnto the: except I se in his hondes the prent of the nayles and put my fynger in the holes of the nayles and thrust my honde into his syde I will not beleve.

26 And after .viii. dayes agayne his disciples were with in and Thomas with them. Then came lesus when the dores were shut and stode in the myddes and sayde: peace be with you.

27 After that sayde he to Thomas: bringe thy fynger hether and se my hondes and bringe thy honde and thrust it into my syde and be not faythlesse but belevynge.

28 Thomas answered and sayde vnto him: my Lorde and my God.

29 lesus sayde vnto him. Thomas because thou hast sene me therfore thou belevest: Happy are they that have not sene and yet beleve.

30 And many other signes dyd lesus in the presence of his disciples which are not written in this boke.

31 These are written that ye myght beleve that lesus is Christ the sonne of God and that in belevynge ye myght have lyfe thorowe his name.

Chapter 21

1 After that lesus shewed him selfe agayne at the see of Tyberias. And on this wyse shewed he him selfe.

2 There were to geder Simon Peter and Thomas which is called Didymus: and Nathanael of Cana a citie of Galile and the sonnes of Zebedei and two other of the disciples.

3 Simon Peter sayde vnto them: I goo a fysshynge. They sayde vnto him: we also will goo with the. They wet their way and entred into a shippe strayght waye and that nyght caught they nothings.

4 But when the mornynge was now come lesus stode on the shore: neverthesse the disciples knewe not yt it was lesus.

5 lesus sayde vnto the: syrs have ye eny meate? They answered him no.

6 And he sayde vnto them: cast out ye net on the ryght syde of the ship and ye shall fynde. They cast out and anone they were not able to drawe it for ye multitude of fysshes

7 Then sayde the disciple whom lesus loved vnto Peter: It is the Lorde. When Simon Peter hearde that it was ye lorde he gyrde his mantell to him (for he was naked) and sprange into the see

8 The other disciples came by ship: for they were not farre from londe but as it were two hondred cubites and they drewe the net with fysshes.

9 Assone as they were come to londe they sawe hoot coles and fysshe layd ther on and breed.

10 lesus sayde vnto them: bringe of the fysshe which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter stepped forthe and drewe the net to londe full of greate fysshes an hondred and .liii. And for all ther were so many yet was not the net broken.

12 lesus sayde vnto them: come and dyne. And none of the disciples durste axe him: what arte thou? For they knewe that it was the lorde.

13 lesus then came and toke breed and gave them and fysshe lykwyse

14 And this is now the thyrde tyme that lesus appered to his disciples after that he was rysen agayne from deeth.

15 When they had dyned lesus sayde to Simon Peter: Simon loana lovest thou me more then these? He sayde vnto him: ye Lorde thou knowest that I love the. He sayde vnto him: fede my lambes.

16 He sayde to him agayne the seconde tyme: Simo loana lovest thou me? He sayde vnto him: ye lorde thou knowest that I love ye. He sayde vnto him: fede my shepe.

17 He sayde vnto him ye thyrde tyme: Simon Ioanna lovest thou me? And Peter sorowed because he sayde to him ye thyrde tyme lovest thou me and sayde vnto him: Lorde thou knowest all thinge thou knowest that I love the. Iesus sayde vnto him: fede my shepe.

18 Verely verely I saye vnto the when thou wast yonge thou gerdedst thy selfe and walkedst whyther thou woldest: but when thou arte olde thou shalt stretche forthe thy hondes and a nother shall gyrde ye and leade the whyther thou woldest not.

19 That spake he signifyinge by what deeth he shuld glorify God. And whe he had sayde thus he sayd to him folowe me.

20 Peter turned about and sawe that disciple who Iesus loved folowyng: which also lened on his brest at supper and sayde: Lorde which is he yt shall betraye the?

21 When Peter sawe him he sayde to Iesus: Lorde what shall he here do?

22 Iesus sayd vnto him Yf I will have him to tary tyll I come what is that to the? folowe thou me.

23 Then went this sayinge a broode amonge the brethren that that disciple shulde not dye. Yet Iesus sayde not to him he shall not dye: but yf I will that he tary tyll I come what is that to the?

24 The same disciple is he which testifieth of these thinges and wrote these thinges. And we knowe that his testimony is true.

25 There are also many other thinges which Iesus dyd: the which yf they shuld be written every won I suppose the worlde coulde not cotayne the bokes that shuld be written.

Chapter 1

- 1 In the former treatise (Deare frende Theophilus) I have written of all that Iesus beganne to do and teache
- 2 vntyll the daye in the which he was taken vp after that he thorowe the holy goost had geuen commaundementes vnto the Apostles which he had chosen:
- 3 to whom also he shewed him selfe alyve after his passion by many tokens apperynge vnto them fourty dayes and speakynge of the kyngdome of god
- 4 and gaddered them togeder and commaunded the that they shuld not departe from Ierusalem: but to wayte for ye promys of the father whereof ye have herde of me.
- 5 For Iohn baptised wt water: but ye shalbe baptised with the holy goost and that with in this feawe dayes.
- 6 When they were come togeder they axed of him sayinge: Lorde wilt thou at this tyme restore agayne ye kyngdome to Israel?
- 7 And he sayde vnto them: It is not for you to knowe the tymes or the seasons which ye father hath put in his awne power:
- 8 but ye shall receave power of the holy goost which shall come on you. And ye shall be witnesses vnto me in Ierusalem and in all Iewrye and in Samary and even vnto the worldes ende.
- 9 And when he had spoken these thinges whyll they behelde he was take vp and a cloude receaved him vp out of their sight.
- 10 And while they looked stedfastly vp to heaven as he went beholde two men stode by them in white apparell
- 11 which also sayde: ye men of Galile why stonde ye gasinge vp into heave? This same Iesus which is taken vp fro you in to heaven shall so come even as ye haue sene him goo into heaven.
- 12 Then returned they vnto Ierusalem from mount Olivete which is nye to Ierusalem coteyninge a Saboth dayes iorney.
- 13 And when they were come in they went vp into a parler where abode both Peter and Iames Iohn and Andrew Philip and Thomas Bartlemew and Mathew Iames the sonne of Alpheus and Simo Zelotes and Iudas Iames sonne.
- 14 These all cotinued with one acorde in prayer and supplicacion with the wemen and Mary the mother of Iesu and with his brethren.
- 15 And in those dayes Peter stode vp in the myddes of the disciples and sayde (the noubre of names that were to gether were aboute an hondred and twenty)
- 16 Ye men and brethren this scripture must have nedes ben fulfilled which the holy goost thorow ye mouth of David spake before of Iudas which was gyde to them that tooke Iesus.
- 17 For he was noubred with vs and had obtayned fellouship in this ministracion.
- 18 And the same hath now possessed a plot of grounde with the rewarde of iniquite and when he was hanged brast a sondre in ye myddes and all his bowels gusshed oute.
- 19 And it is knowe vnto all the inhabitors of Ierusalem: in so moche that that felde is called in their mother tonge Acheldama that is to saye the bloud felde.
- 20 It is written in the boke of Psalmes: His habitacio be voyde and no man be dwellinge therin: and his bisshoprycke let another take.
- 21 Wherfore of these me which have copanyed with vs all ye tyme that the Lorde Iesus wet in and out amonge vs
- 22 begynninge at the baptyeme of Iohn vnto that same daye that he was taken vp from vs must one be ordeyned to be are witnes with vs of his resurreccion.
- 23 And they appoynted two Ioseph called Barsabas (whose syr name was Iustus) and Mathias.

24 And they prayed sayinge: thou Lorde which knowest the hertes of all me shewe whether of these two thou hast chosen
25 that the one maye take the roume of this ministracion and apostleshippe from the which Iudas by transgression fell that he myght go to his awne place.
26 And they gave forthe their lottes and the lot fell on Mathias and he was counted with the eleven Apostles.

Chapter 2

1 Whe the fyftith daye was come they were all with one accorde togeder in one place.
2 And sodenly ther cam a sounde from heaven as it had bene the comminge of a myghty wynde and it filled all the housse where they sate.
3 And ther appered vnto them cloven tonges lyke as they had bene fyre and it sate vpon eache of them:
4 and they were all filled with the holy goost and beganne to speake with other tonges even as the sprete gave them vtterance.
5 And ther were dwellinge at Ierusalem Iewes devoute men which were of all nacions vnder heaven.
6 When this was noysed aboute the multitude came to gether and were astonyed because that every man hearde the speake his awne touge.
7 They wondred all and marveyled sayinge amoge them selves: Beholde are not all these which speake of Galile?
8 And how heare we every man his awne touge wherein we were boren?
9 Parthians Medes and Elamytes and the inhabiters of Mesopotamia of Iury and of Capadocia of Ponthus and Asia
10 Phrigia Pamphilia and of Egypte and of the parties of Libia which is besyde Syrene and straungers of Rome Iewes and convertes
11 Grekes and Arabians: we have herde them speake with oure awne tonges the greate workes of God.
12 They were all amased and wondred sayinge one to another: what meaneth this?
13 Other mocked the sayinge: they are full of newe wyne.
14 But Peter stepped forth with the eleve and lift vp his voyce and sayde vnto them: Ye men of Iewrye and all ye that inhabite Ierusalem: be this knowe vnto you and with youre eares heare my wordes.
15 These are not dronken as ye suppose: for it is yet but the thyrde houre of ye daye.
16 But this is that which was spoken by ye Prophete Iohel:
17 It shalbe in the last dayes sayth God: of my sprete I will powre out vpon all flesshe. And youre sonnes and youre daughters shall prophesy and youre yoge men shall se visions and youre olde me shall dreame dremes.
18 And on my servaunts and on my honde maydens I will powre out of my sprete in those dayes and they shall prophesy.
19 And I will shewe wonders in heaven a bove and tokens in the erth benethe bloud and fyre and the vapour of smoke.
20 The sunne shalbe turned into darknes and the mone into bloud before that greate and notable daye of the Lorde come.
21 And it shalbe that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lorde shalbe saved.
22 Ye men of Israel heare these wordes. Iesus of Nazareth a ma approved of God amoge you with myracles wondres and signes which God dyd by him in ye myddes of you as ye youre selves knowe:
23 him have ye taken by the hondes of vnrightewes persones after he was delivered by the determinat counsell and foreknoweledge of God and have crucified and slayne:

24 whom God hath rayseed vp and lowsed the sorowes of deeth because it was vnpossible that he shuld be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh of him: Afore honde I sawe God alwayes before me: For he is on my ryght honde that I shuld not be moved.

26 Therefore dyd my hert reioyce and my tonge was glad. Moreover also my flesshe shall rest in hope

27 because thou wilt not leue my soul in hell nether wilt suffre thyne holye to se corrupcio.

28 Thou hast shewed me the wayes of lyfe and shalt make me full of ioye with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren let me frely speake vnto you of the partriarke David: For he is both deed and buryed and his sepulcre remayneth with vs vnto this daye.

30 Therefore seinge he was a Prophet and knewe that God had sworne with an othe to him that the frute of his loynes shuld sit on his seat (in that Christ shulde ryse agayne in the flesshe)

31 he sawe before: and spake in the resurreccion of Christ that his soule shulde not be left in hell: nether his flesshe shuld se corrupcio.

32 This Iesus hath God raysyd vp wherof we all are witnesses.

33 Sence now that he by the right honde of God exalted is and hath receaved of the father the promyse of the holy goost he hath sheed forthe that which ye nowe se and heare.

34 For David is not ascendyd into heave: but he sayde. The Lorde sayde to my Lorde sit on my right honde

35 vntill I make thy foes thy fote stole.

36 So therefore let all the housse of Israel knowe for a suerty yt God hath made ye same Iesus whom ye have crucified lorde and Christ.

37 When they hearde this they were pricked in their hertes and sayd vnto Peter and vnto the other Apostles: Ye men and brethre what shall we do?

38 Peter sayde vnto them: repent and be baptised every one of you in the name of Iesus Christ for the remission of synnes and ye shall receave the gyfte of the holy goost.

39 For ye promyse was made vnto you and to youre chylde and to all that are afarre even as many as ye Lorde oure God shall call.

40 And with many other wordes bare he witnes and exhorted them sayinge: Save youre selves from this vntowarde generacion.

41 Then they that gladly receaved his preachynge were baptised: and the same daye ther were added vnto them aboute thre thousande soules.

42 And they continued in the Apostles doctrine and fellowshippe and in breakinge of breed and in prayer.

43 And feare came over every soule. And many wondres and signes were shewed by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleved kept them selves to gedder and had all thinges comen

45 and solde their possessions and goodes and departed them to all men as every man had nede.

46 And they continued dayly with one acorde in the teple and brake breed in every housse and dyd eate their meate to gedder with gladnes and singlenes of hert

47 praysinge God and had faveour with all the people. And the Lorde added to ye congregacion dayly soche as shuld be saved.

Chapter 3

1 Peter and Iohn went up togedder into the teple at the nynthe houre of prayer.

2 And ther was a certayne man halt from his mothers wobe who they brought and layde at the gate of the temple called beutifull to axe almes of them that entred into the temple.

3 Which same when he sawe Peter and Iohn that they wolde in to the teple desyred to receave an almes.

4 And Peter fastened his eyes on him with Iohn and sayde: looke on vs.

5 And he gaue hede vnto the trustinge to receave somthinge of them.

6 Then sayd Peter: Silver and golde have I none suche as I have geve I the. In the name of Iesu Christ of Nazareth ryse vp and walke.

7 And he toke him by the right honde and lifte him vp. And immediatly his fete and ancle bones receaved strenght.

8 And he sprage stode and also walked and entred with them into the temple walkinge and leapinge and laudyng God.

9 And all the people sawe him walke and laude God.

10 And they knewe him that it was he which sate and begged at the beutifull gate of the temple. And they wondred and were sore astonnyed at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as ye halt which was healed helde Peter and Iohn all the people ranne amased vnto them in Salomons porche.

12 When Peter sawe that he answered vnto the people. Ye men of Israel why marvayle ye at this or why looke ye so stedfastly on vs as though by oure awne power or holynes we had made this man goo?

13 The God of Abraham Isaac and Iacob the God of oure fathers hath glorified his sonne Iesus whom ye delyvered and denyed in the presence of Pylate whe he had iudged him to be lowsed.

14 But ye denyed the holy and iust and desyred a mortherar to be geven you

15 and kylled the Lorde of lyfe whom God hath rayсед from deeth of the which we are wytnesses.

16 And his name thorow the fayth of his name hath made this man sound whom ye se and knowe. And the fayth which is by him hath geven to him this health in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethre I wote well that thorow ignorauce ye did it as dyd also youre heddes.

18 But those thinges which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophetes how yt Christ shuld suffre he hath thus wyse fulfilled.

19 Repent ye therfore and turne yt youre synnes maye be done awaye when the tyme of refresshing commeth which we shall have of the presence of the Lorde

20 and when God shall sende him which before was preached vnto you that is to wit Iesus Christ

21 which must receave heave vntyll the tyme yt all thinges which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophetes sence the worlde began be restored agayne.

22 For Moses sayd vnto the fathers: A Prophet shall the Lorde youre God rayse vp vnto you even of youre brethren lyke vnto me: him shall ye heare in all thinges whatsoever he shall saye vnto you.

23 For the tyme will come yt every soule which shall not heare that same Prophet shalbe destroyed from amonge the people.

24 Also all the Prophetes from Samuel and thence forth as many as have spoken have in lykwyse tolde of these dayes.

25 Ye are the chyldeyn of the Prophetes and of the covenaut which God hath made vnto oure fathers sayinge to Abraham: Eve in thy seede shall all the kinredes of the erth be blessed.

26 Fyrst vnto you hath God rayсед vp his sonne Iesus and him he hath sent to blysse you that every one of you shuld turne from youre wickednes.

Chapter 4

1 As they spake vnto the people the prestes and the rular of the teple and the Saduces came vpon them

2 takynge it greuously that they taught ye pople and preached in Iesus the resurreccion fro death.

3 And they layde hondes on them and put them in holde vntill the nexte daye: for it was now even tyde.

4 How be it many of them which hearde the wordes beleved and the noumbre of the men was aboute fyve thousande.

5 And it chaused on the morowe that their rulars and elders and Scribes

6 as Annas the chefe Prest and Cayphas and Iohn and Alexander and as many as were of ye kynred of the hye prestes gadered to geder at Ierusalem

7 and set the other before them and axed: by what power or what name have ye done this syrs?

8 Then Peter full of ye holy goost sayd vnto them: ye rulars of the people and elders of Israel

9 yf we this daye are examined of the good dede done to the sycke man by what meanes he is made whoale:

10 be yt knowen vnto you all and to the people of Israel that in the name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth whom ye crucified and whom God raysed agayne from death: even by him doth this man stonde here present before you whoale.

11 This is ye stone cast a syde of you bylders which is set in the chefe place of the corner.

12 Nether is ther salvacio in eny other. Nor yet also is ther eny other name geven to men wherin we must be saved.

13 When they sawe the boldnes of Peter and Iohn and vnderstode that they were vnlerned men and laye people they marveyled and they knew them that they were with Iesu:

14 and beholdinge also the ma which was healed stondinge with the they coulde not saye agaynst it.

15 But they comaunded them to go a syde out of the counsell and counceled amoge them selves

16 sayinge: what shall we do to these men? For a manifest signe is done by the and is openly knowen to all them that dwell in Ierusalem and we canot denye it.

17 But that it be noysed no farther amoge the people let us threaten and charge them that they speake hence forth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them and comaunded them that in no wyse they shuld speake or teache in the name of Iesu.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered vnto them and sayde: whether it be right in the syght of God to obeye you moare then God iudge ye.

20 For we canot but speake that which we have sene and hearde.

21 So threatened they them and let them goo and founde no thinge how to punysse them because of the people. For all me lauded God for the myracle which was done:

22 for the man was above fourty yeare olde on whom this myracle of healinge was shewed.

23 Assone as they were let goo they came to their felowes and shewed all that the hye prestes and elders had sayde to them.

24 And when they hearde that they lyfte vp their voyces to God with one accorde and sayde: Lorde thou arte God which hast made heaven and erth the see and all that in them is

25 which by the mouth of thy servaunt David hast sayd: Why dyd the hethen rage and the people immagen vayne thinges.

26 The kynges of the erth stode vp and the rulars came to gedder agaynst the Lorde and agaynst his Christ.

27 For of a trueth agaynst thy holy chylde Iesus whom thou hast annoynted bothe Herode and also Poncius Pylate with the Gentils and the people of Israel gaddered them selves to gedder

28 for to do whatsoever thy honde and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lorde beholde their threatenynge and graunte vnto thy servauntes with all confidence to speake thy worde.

30 So that thou stretche forth thy honde that healynges and signes and wonders be done by the name of thy holy chylde Iesus.

31 And assone as they had prayed the place moved wheare they were assembled to gedder and they were all filled with the holy goost and they spake the worde of God boldely.

32 And the multitude of them that beleved were of one hert and of one soule. Also none of them sayde that eny of the thinges which he possessed was his awne: but had all thinges comen.

33 And with greate power gave the Apostles witnes of the resurreccion of the Lorde Iesu. And greate grace was with them all.

34 Nether was ther eny amonge them that lacked. For as many as were possessers of londes or housses solde them and brought the pryce of the thinges that were solde

35 and layed yt doune at the Apostles fete. And distribucion was made vnto every man accordinge as he had nede.

36 And loses which was also called of the Apostles Barnabas (that is to saye the sonne of consolacion) beyng a Levite and of the countre of Cipers

37 had londe and solde it. and layde the pryce doune at the Apostles fete.

Chapter 5

1 A certayne man named Ananias with Saphira his wyfe solde a possession

2 and kepte awaye parte of the pryce (his wyfe also beyng of counsell) and brought a certayne parte and layde it doune at the Apostles fete.

3 Then sayde Peter: Ananias how is it that Satan hath filled thyne hert that thou shuldest lye vnto the holy goost and kepe awaye parte of the pryce of the lyvelod:

4 Pertayned it not vnto the only and after it was solde was not the pryce in thyne awne power? How is it that thou hast coceaved this thinge in thyne herte? Thou hast not lyed vnto men but vnto God.

5 When Ananias herde these wordes. he fell doune and gave vp the goost. And great feare came on all the that these thinges hearde.

6 And the yonge men roose vp and put him a parte and caryed him out and buryed him.

7 And it fortunad as it were aboute the space of .iii. houres after that his wyfe came in ignoraunt of that which was done.

8 And Peter sayde vnto her: Tell me gave ye the londe for so moche? And she sayde: ye for so moche

9 Then Peter sayde vnto her: why have ye agreed to gether to tept the sprete of the Lorde? Beholde the fete of them which have buryed thy husbunde are at the dore and shall cary the out.

10 Then she fell doune strayght waye at his fete and yelded vp the goost. And the yonge men came in and founde her ded and caryed her out and buryed her by her husbunde.

11 And great feare came on all the congregacion and on as many as hearde it.

12 By the hondes of the Apostles were many signes and wondres shewed amoge the people. And they were all together with one acorde in Salomons porche.

13 And of other durst no man ioyne him selfe to them: neverthelater the people magnyfyed them.

14 The noumbre of them that beleved in the Lorde bothe of men and wemen grewe moare and moare:

15 in so moche that they brought the sicke into the strettes and layde them on beddes and palettes that at the lest waye the shadowe of Peter when he came by myght shadowe some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of ye cities roud about vnto Ierusalem bringynge sicke folkes and them which were vexed with vnclene spretes. And they were healed every one.

17 Then ye chefe preste rose vp and all they that were with him (which is the secte of the Saduces) and were full of indignacion

18 and layde hondes on the Apostles and put them in the comen preson.

19 But the angell of the Lorde by nyght opened the preson dores and brought them forthe and sayde:

20 goo steppe forthe and speake in the temple to the people all the wordes of this lyfe.

21 When they hearde that they entred into the temple erly in the morninge and taught. The chefe prest came and they that were with him and called a counsell to gedder and all the elders of the chyldren of Israel and sent to the preson to fet them.

22 When the ministres came and founde them not in the preson they returned and tolde

23 sayinge: the preson founde we shut as sure as was possible and the kepers stondynge with out before ye dores. But whe we had opened we founde no man with in.

24 When the chefe prest of all and the ruler of the temple and the hye prestes hearde these thinges they douted of them whervnto this wolde growe.

25 Then came one and shewed them: beholde ye men yt ye put in preson stonde in the teple and teache the people.

26. Then went the ruler of the teple with ministers and brought the with out violence. For they feared the people lest they shuld have bene stoned.

27 And when they had brought them they set them before the counsell. And ye chefe preste axed the

28 sayinge: dyd not we straytely comaunde you that ye shuld not teache in this name? And beholde ye have filled Ierusalem with youre doctrine and ye intende to brynge this mans blood vpon vs.

29 Peter and the other Apostles answered and sayde: We ought moare to obey God then men.

30 The God of oure fathers raysed vp Ie Iesus whom ye slewe and hanged on tre.

31 Him hath god lifte vp with his right hand to be a ruler and a savioure for to geve repetauce to Israell and forgevenes of synnes.

32 And we are his recordes concernynge these thinges and also the holy goost whom God hath geve to them yt obey him.

33 When they hearde yt they clave asunder: and sought meanes to slee them.

34 Then stode ther vp one in ye counsell a Pharisey named Gamaliel a doctoure of lawe had in auctorite amoge all the people and commaunded to put the Apostles a syde a lytell space

35 and sayde vnto them: Men of Israel take hede to youre selves what ye entende to do as touchinge these men

36 Before these dayes rose vp one Theudas bostinge him selfe to whom resorted a nombre of men about a foure hondred which was slayn and they all which beleved him were scatred a broode and brought to nought.

37 After this man arose ther vp one Iudas of Galile in the tyme when tribute began and drewe away moche people after him. He also perished: and all even as many as harkened to him are scattered a brood.

38 And now I saye vnto you: refrayne youre selves from these men let them alone. For yf ye counsell or this worke be of men it will come to nought.

39 But and yf it be of God ye can not destroye it lest haply ye be founde to stryve agaynst God.

40 And to him they agreed and called the Apostles and bet them and comaunded that they shuld not speake in ye name of Iesu and let them goo.

41 And they departed from the counsell reioysynge yt they were counted worthy to soffre rebuke for his name.

42 And dayly in the teple and in every housse they ceased not teachinge and preachinge Iesus Christ.

Chapter 6

1 In those dayes as the nombre of the disciples grewe ther arose a grudge amonge the Grekes agaynst the Ebrues be cause their wyddowes were despysed in the dayly mynystracion.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples to gether and sayde: it is not mete that we shuld leave the worde of God and serve at the tables.

3 Wherefore brethren loke ye out amoge you seven men of honest reporte and full of the holy goost and wysdome which we maye apoynte to this nedfull busynes.

4 But we will geve oure selves cotinually to prayer and to the ministracion of ye worde.

5 And the sayinge pleased the whoale multitude. And they chose Steven a man full of fayth and of the holy goost and Philip and Prochorus and Nichanor and Timon and Permenas and Nicholas a conuerte of Antioche.

6 Which they set before the Apostles and they prayed and layde their hondes on them.

7 And the worde of God encreased and the noubre of the disciples multiplied in Ierusalem greatly and a great company of the prestes were obedient to the faythe.

8 And Steven full of faythe and power dyd great wondres and myracles amoge ye people.

9 Then ther arose certayne of the synagoge which are called Lybertines and Syrenites and of Alexandria and of Cilicia and Asia and disputed with Steven.

10 And they coude not resist the wysdome and the sprete with which he spake.

11 Then sent they in men which sayd: we have hearde him speake blasphemous wordes agaynst Moses and agaynst God.

12 And they moved ye people and the elders and the scribes: and came apon him and caught him and brought him to the counsell

13 and brought forth falce witnesses which sayde. This ma ceasith not to speake blasphemous wordes agaynst this holy place and the lawe:

14 for we hearde him saye: this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroye this place and shall change the ordinaunces which Moses gave vs.

15 And all that sate in ye counsell loked stedfastly on him and sawe his face as it had bene the face of an angell.

Chapter 7

1 Then sayde ye chefe prest: is it even so?

2 And he sayde: ye men brethren and fathers harken to. The God of glory appered vnto oure father Abraha whyll he was yet in Mesopotamia before he dwelt in Charran

3 and sayd vnto him: come out of thy contre and from thy kynred and come into the londe which I shall shewe the.

4 Then came he out of the londe of Chaldey and dwelt in Charran. And after that assone as his father was deed he brought him into this lande in which ye now dwell
5 and he gave him none inheritaunce in it no not the bredeth of a fote: but promised yt he wolde geve it to him to possesse and to his seed after him when as yet he had no chylde.
6 God verely spake on this wyse that his seade shulde be a dweller in a straunge londe and that they shulde kepe them in bondage and entreate them evyll .iiii.C. yeares.
7 But the nacion to whom they shalbe in bondage will I iudge sayde God. And after that shall they come forthe and serve me in this place.
8 And he gave him the covenaut of circumcison. And he begat Isaac and circumcised him the viii. daye and Isaac begat Iacob and Iacob the twelve patriarkes
9 And the patriarkes havinge indignacio solde Ioseph into Egipte. And God was with him
10 and delivered him out of all his adversities. And gave him faveour and wisdom in the sight of Pharao kynge of Egipte which made him governer over Egipte and over all his housholde.
11 Then came ther a derth over all the londe of Egipt and Canaan and great affliction that our fathers founde no sustenance.
12 But when Iacob hearde that ther was corne in Egipte he sent oure fathers fyrst
13 and at the seconde tyme Ioseph was knowen of his brethren and Iosephs kynred was made knowne vnto Pharao.
14 Then sent Ioseph and caused his father to be brought and all his kynne thre score and xv. soules.
15 And Iacob descended into Egipte and dyed bothe he and oure fathers
16 and were translated into Sichem ond were put in ye sepulcre that Abraham bought for money of the sonnes of Emor at Sichem.
17 When ye tyme of ye promes drue nye (which God had sworme to Abraham) the people grewe and multiplied in Egipte
18 till another kynge arose which knewe not of Ioseph.
19 The same dealte suttelly with oure kynred and evyll intreated oure fathers and made them to cast oute their younge chylde that they shuld not remayne alyve.
20 The same tyme was Moses borne and was a proper childe in ye sight of God which was norisshed vp in his fathers housse thre monethes.
21 When he was cast out Pharoes doughter toke him vp and norisshed him vp for her awne sonne.
22 And Moses was learned in all maner wisdom of the Egipcians and was mighty in dedes and in wordes.
23 And when he was full forty yeare olde it came into his hert to visit his brethren the chylde of Israhel.
24 And when he sawe one of them suffre wronge he defended him and avenged his quarell that had the harme done to him and smote the Egypcian.
25 For he supposed hys brethren wolde have vnderstonde how yt God by his hondes shuld save them But they vnderstode not.
26 And the next daye he shewed him selfe vnto the as they strove and wolde have set the at one agayne sayinge: Syrs ye are brethren why hurte ye one another?
27 But he that dyd his neghbour wronge thrust him awaye sayinge: who made ye a rular and a iudge amonge vs?
28 What wilt thou kyll me as thou dydest the Egyptian yester daye?
29 Then fled Moses at that sayenge and was a stranger in the londe of Madian where he begat two sonnes.
30 And when .xl. yeares were expired ther appered to him in the wyldernes of mounte Syna an angell of the Lorde in a flamme of fyre in a busshe.

31 When Moses sawe it he wondred at the syght. And as he drue neare to beholde the voyce of the Lorde came vnto him:

32 I am ye God of thy fathers the God of Abraham the God of Isaac and the God of Iacob. Moses trembled and durst not beholde.

33 Then sayde ye Lorde to him: Put of thy shewes from thy fete for the place where thou stondest is holy grounde.

34 I have perfectly sene the affliction of my people which is in Egypte and I have hearde their gronyng and am come doune to delyver them. And now come and I will sende the into Egypte.

35 This Moses whom they forsake sayinge: who made the a ruelar and a iudge: the same God sent bothe a ruler and delyverer by ye hondes of the angell which appered to him in the busshe.

36 And the same brought them out shewyng wonders and signes in Egypte and in the reed see and in the wyldernes .xl. yeares.

37 This is that Moses which sayde vnto the chylde of Israel: A Prophet shall the Lorde youre God rayse vp vnto you of youre brethren lyke vnto me him shall ye heare.

38 This is he that was in ye congregacion in the wyldernes with the angell which spake to him in ye moute Syna and with oure fathers. This man receaved the worde of lyfe to geve vnto vs

39 to who oure fathers wolde not obeye but cast it from them and in their hertes turned backe agayne into Egypte

40 sayinge vnto Aaron: Make vs goddes to goo before vs. For this Moses that brought vs out of the londe of Egypte we wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes and offered sacrifice vnto the ymage and reioysed in the workes of their awne hondes.

42 Then God turned him selfe and gave them vp that they shuld worship the starres of the skye as it is written in the boke of the prophetes. O ye of ye housse of Israel gave ye to me sacrefices and meate offerynges by the space of xl. yeares in the wildernes?

43 And ye toke vnto you the tabernacle of Moloch and the starre of youre god Remphan figures which ye made to worshippe them. And I will translate you beyonde Babylon.

44 Oure fathers had the tabernacle of witnes in ye wyldernes as he had apoynted the speakyng vnto Moses that he shuld make it acordyng to the fassion that he had sene.

45 Which tabernacle oure fathers receaved and brought it in with Iosue into the possession of the gentyls which God drave out before the face of oure fathers vnto the tyme of David

46 which founde favour before God and desyred that he myght fynde a tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 But Salomon bylt him an housse.

48 How be it he that is hiest of all dwelleth not in teple made with hondes as saith the Prophete:

49 Heven is my seate and erth is my fote stole what housse will ye bylde for me sayth the Lorde? or what place is it that I shuld rest in?

50 hath not my honde made all these thinges?

51 Ye stiffenecked and of vncircumcised hertes and eares: ye have all wayes resisted the holy goost: as youre fathers dyd so do ye.

52 Which of the prophetes have not youre fathers persecuted? And they have slayne them which shewed before of the commyng of that iust whom ye have now betrayed and mordred.

53 And ye also have receaved a lawe by the ordinaunce of angels and have not kept it.

54 When they hearde these thinges their hertes clave a sunder and they gnashed on him with their tethe.

55 But he beyng full of the holy goost loked vp stedfastlye with his eyes into heven and sawe the glorie of God and Iesus stondynge on the ryght honde of God

56 and sayde: beholde I se the hevens open and the sonne of man stondynge on the ryght honde of god.

57 Then they gave a shute with a loude voyce and stopped their eares and ranne upon him all at once

58 and caste him out of the cite and stoned him. And the witnesses layde doune their clothes at a yonge mannes fete named Saul.

59 And they stoned Steven callynge on and sayinge: Lorde Iesu receive my sprete.

60 And he kneled doune and cryed with a loude voyce: Lorde laye not this synne to their charge. And when he had thus spoken he fell a slepe.

Chapter 8

1 Saul had pleasure in his deeth. And at yt tyme there was a great persecucion agaynst the congregacion which was at Ierusalem and they were all scattered abroad thorowout the regions of Iury and Samaria except the Apostles

2 Then devout men dressed Steven and made great lamentacion over him.

3 But Saul made havocke of the congregacion entrynge into every housse and drewe out bothe man and woman and thrust the into preson.

4 They that were scattered abroad went every where preachyng the worde.

5 Then came Philip into a cite of Samaria and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people gave hede vnto those thinges which Philip spake with one acorde in that they hearde and sawe the miracles which he dyd.

7 For vnclene spretes cryinge with loude voyce came out of many that were possessed of them. And manye taken with palsies and many yt halted were healed

8 And ther was great ioye in that cite.

9 And ther was a certayne man called Simon which before tyme in the same cite vsed witche crafte and bewitched the people of Samarie sayinge that he was a man yt coulde do greate thinges

10 Whom they regarded from ye lest to the greatest sayinge: this fellow is the great power of God.

11 And him they set moche by because of longe tyme with sorcery he had mocked the.

12 But assone as they beleved Philippes preachyng of the kyngdome of God and of the name of Iesu Christ they were baptised bothe men and wemen.

13 Then Simon him selfe beleved also and was baptised and cotinued with Phillip and wondered beholdynge the miracles and signes which were shewed.

14 When ye Apostles which were at Ierusalem hearde saye that Samaria had receaved ye worde of God: they sent vnto the Peter and Iohn

15 which when they were come prayed for the that they myght receive ye holy goost

16 For as yet he was come on none of them: But they were baptised only in the name of Christ Iesu.

17 Then layde they their hondes on them and they receaved the holy goost.

18 When Simo sawe that thorowe layinge on of the Apostles hondes on them the holy goost was geven: he offered the money

19 sayinge: Geve me also this power that on whom soever I put the hondes he maye receive the holy goost.

20 Then sayde Peter vnto him: thy monye perysh with the because thou wenest that the gifte of God maye be obteyned wt money.

21 Thou hast nether parte nor fellowshipe in this busines. For thy hert is not ryght in the syght of God.
22 Repent therfore of this thy wickednes and praye God that ye thought of thyne hert maye be forgiven the.
23 For I perceave that thou arte full of bitter gall and wrapped in iniquite.
24 Then answered Simon and sayde: Praye ye to the lorde for me yt none of these thinges whiche ye have spoken fall on me.
25 And they whe they had testified and preached the worde of the lorde returned toward Ierusalem and preached the gospell in many cities of the Samaritas.
26 Then the angell of the lorde spake vnto Phillip sayinge: aryse and goo towardes mydde daye vnto ye waye yt goeth doune fro Ierusalem vnto Gaza which is in ye desert.
27 And he arose and wet on. And beholde a man of Ethiopia which was a chamberlayne and of grete auctorite wt Cadace quene of ye Ethiopias and had ye rule of all her treasure came to Ierusalem for to praye.
28 And as he returned home agayne sittynge in his charet he rede Esay ye prophet
29 Then ye sprete sayde vnto Phillip: Goo neare and ioyn thy selfe to yonder charet.
30 And Philip ranne to him and hearde him rede ye prophet Esayas and sayde: Vnderstondest thou what thou redest?
31 And he sayd: how can I except I had a gyde? And he desyred Philip that he wold come vp and sit wt him.
32 The tenoure of ye scripture which he redde was this. He was ledde as a shepe to be slayne: and lyke a lambe dome before his sherer so opened he not his mouth.
33 Because of his humblenes he was not esteemed: who shall declare his generacio? for his lyfe is taken fro the erthe.
34 The chamberlayne answered Philip and sayde: I praye the of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of him selfe or of some other man?
35 And Philip opened his mouth and beganne at ye same scripture and preached vnto him Iesus.
36 And as they went on their waye they came vnto a certayne water and the chamberlayne sayde: Se here is water what shall let me to be baptised?
37 Philip sayde vnto him: Yf thou beleve with all thyne hert thou mayst. He answered and sayde: I beleve that Iesus Christe is the sonne of God.
38 And he comaunded the charet to stonde still. And they went doune bothe into the water: bothe Philip and also the chamberlayne and he baptised him.
39 And assone as they were come out of the water the sprete of the lorde caught awaye Philip yt the chamberlayne sawe him no moore. And he wet on his waye reioysynge:
40 but Philip was founde at Azotus. And he walked thorow out ye countre preachynge in their cities tyll he came to Cesarea.

Chapter 9

1 And Saul yet brethyng oute threatnynges and slaughter agaynst ye disciples of the lorde went vnto ye hye preste
2 and desyred of him letters to Damasco to ye synagoges: that yf he founde eny of this waye whether they were men or wemen he myght bringe them bounde vnto Ierusalem.
3 But as he went on his iorney it fortunyd yt he drue nye to Damasco and sodenly ther shyned rounde about him a lyght fro heven.
4 And he fell to ye erth and hearde a voyce sayinge to him: Saul Saul why persecutest thou me?
5 And he sayde what arte thou lorde? And the lorde sayd I am Iesus whom thou persecutest it shalbe harde for ye to kycke agaynst ye pricke.

6 And he bothe tremblyng and astonyed sayde: Lorde what wilt thou have me to do? And ye Lorde sayde vnto him: aryse and goo into the cite and it shalbe tolde the what thou shalt do.

7 The men which iornayed with him stode amased for they herde a voyce but sawe no man.

8 And Saul arose from the erth and opened his eyes but sawe no man. Then ledde they him by the honde and brought him into Damasco.

9 And he was .iii. dayes with out syght and nether ate nor dranke.

10 And ther was a certayne disciple at Damasco named Ananias and to him sayde the lorde in a vision: Ananias. And the he sayde: beholde I am here lorde.

11 And the lorde sayde to him: aryse and goo into the strete which is called strayght and seke in the housse of Iudas after one called Saul of Tharsus. For beholde he prayeth

12 and hath sene in a vision a man named Ananias comyng in to him and puttyng his hondes on him that he myght receave his syght.

13 Then Ananias answered: Lorde I have hearde by many of this man how moche evell he hath done to thy saintes at Ierusalem

14 and here he hath auctorite of the hie prestes to bynde all that call on thy name.

15 The lorde sayde vnto him: Goo thy wayes: for he is a chosen vessell vnto me to beare my name before the gentylys and kynges and the chyldren of Israel.

16 For I will shewe him how great thinges he must suffre for my names sake.

17 Ananias went his waye and entryd into ye housse and put his hondes on him and sayde: brother Saul the lorde that apperyd vnto the in the waye as thou camst hath sent me that thou myghtest receave thy syght and be filled with the holy goost.

18 And immediatly ther fell from his eyes as it had bene scales and he receaved syght and arose and was baptised

19 and receaved meate and was comforted. Then was Saul a certayne daye wt the disciples which were at Damasco.

20 And streyght waye he preached Christ in the synagoges how that he was the sonne of God.

21 All that hearde him were amased and sayde: is not this he that spoyled the which called on this name in Ierusalem and came hyther for ye entent that he shuld bringe the bounde vnto the hie prestes?

22 But Saul encreased in stregth and confounded the Iewes which dwelte at Damasco affirminge that this was very Christ.

23 And after a good whyle ye Iewes toke counsell to gether to kyll him.

24 But their layinge awaye was knowen of Saul. And they watched at the gates daye and nyght to kyll him.

25 Then ye disciples toke him by night and put him thorow the wall and let him doune in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Ierusalem he assayde to cople him silfe with ye discyples and they were all afrayde of hym and beleued not that he was a disciple.

27 But Bernabas toke hym and brought hym to ye apostles and declared to the how he had sene ye Lorde in ye waye and had spoke wyth hym: and how he had done boldely at damasco in the name of Iesu.

28 And he had his conuersacion with them at Ierusalem

29 and quit hym silfe boldly in the name of the lorde Iesu. And he spake and disputed wyth the grekes: and they went aboute to slee hym.

30 But when the brethren knew of that they brought hym to cesarea and sent hym forth to Tharsus.

31 Then had ye congregacios rest thorowoute all lewry and galile and Samary and were edified and walked in the feare of the lorde and multiplied by the comfote of the holy gost.
32 And it chaused yt as Peter walked throughoute all quarters he ca to ye saynctes which dwelt at Lydda
33 and there he foude a certayne ma namyd Eneas whych had kepte hys bed viii. yere sicke of the palsie.
34 Then sayde Peter vnto hym: Eneas Iesus Christ make ye whole. Aryse and make thy beed. And he arose immedyatly.
35 And all that dwelt at lydda and assaron sawe hym and tourned to the lorde.
36 Ther was at loppe a certayne woma (whiche was a disciple named Tabitha which by interpretacion is called dorcass) the same was full of good workes and almes dedes which she did.
37 And it chaused in those dayes that she was sicke and dyed. When they had wessed her and layd her in a chamber:
38 Because Lydda was nye to loppa and the disciples had hearde that Peter was there they sent vnto hym desyryng him that he wolde not be greved to come vnto them.
39 Peter arose and came with them and when he was come they brought him in to ye chamber. And all ye wydowes stode roud aboute hym wepyng and shewyng the cotes and garmentes which Dorcas made whill she was with the.
40 And Peter put the all forth and kneled doune and prayde and turned him to ye body and sayde: Tabitha aryse. And she opened her eyes and whe she sawe Peter she sat vp.
41 And he gave her ye honde and lyft her up and called the saintes and wydowes and shewed her alyve.
42 And it was knowne throwout all loppa and many beleved on the Lorde.
43 And it fortunated that he taryed many dayes in loppa with one Simon a tanner.

Chapter 10

1 Ther was a certayne man in Cesarea called Cornelius a captayne of ye soudiers of Italy
2 a devoute man and one yt feared God wt all his housholde which gave moche almes to the people and prayde God alwaye.
3 The same man sawe in a vision evydetly aboute ye nynthe houre of ye daye an angell of god comyng into him and sayinge vnto him: Cornelius.
4 When he looked on him he was afrayde and sayde: what is it lorde? He sayde vnto him. Thy prayers and thy almeses ar come vp into remembraunce before God.
5 And now sende men to loppa and call for one Simon named also Peter.
6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner whose housse is by ye see syde. He shall tell the what thou oughtest to doo.
7 When the angell which spake vnto Cornelius was departed he called two of his housholde servautes and a devoute soudier of them that wayted on him
8 and tolde them all the mater and sent them to loppa.
9 On the morowe as they wet on their iorney and drewe nye vnto the cite Peter went vp into the toppe of ye housse to praye aboute the .vi. houre.
10 Then wexed he an hongred and wolde have eate. But whyll they made redy. He fell into a trauce
11 and sawe heven opened and a certayne vessell come doune vnto him as it had bene a greate shete knyght at the .iiii. corners and was let doune to the erth
12 where in wer all maner of .iiii. foted bestes of the erth and vermen and wormes and foules of the ayer.
13 And ther came a voyce to him: ryse Peter kyll and eate.

14 But Peter sayde: God forbyd Lorde for I have never eaten eny thinge that is comen or vnclene.

15 And the voyce spake vnto him agayne the seconde tyme: what God hath clensed that make thou not comen.

16 This was done thryse and the vessell was receaved vp agayne into heven.

17 Whyll Peter mused in him selfe what this vision which he had sene meant beholde the men which were sent from Cornelius had made inquirance for Simons housse and stode before the dore.

18 And called out won and axed whether Simon which was also called Peter were lodged there.

19 Whyll Peter thought on this vision the sprete sayde vnto him: Beholde men seke the: 20 aryse therfore get the doune and goo with them and doute not. For I have sent them.

21 Peter went doune to ye men which were sent vnto him from Cornelius and sayde Beholde I am he whom ye seke what is the cause wherfore ye are come?

22 And they sayde vnto him: Cornelius the captayne a iust man and won that feareth God and of good reporte amonge all the people of the lewes was warned by an holy angell to sende for the into his housse and to heare wordes of the.

23 Then called he them in and lodged them. And on ye morowe Peter wet away with them and certayne brethren from loppa accompanied hym.

24 And the thyrd daye entred they into Cesaria. And Cornelius wayted for them and had called to gether his kynsmen and speciall frendes.

25 And as it chaused Peter to come in Cornelius met hym and fell doune at his fete and worshipped hym.

26 But Peter toke him vp sayinge: stonde vp: for evyn I my silfe am a ma.

27 And as he talked with him he cam in and founde many that were come to gether.

28 And he sayde vnto them: Ye do knowe how that yt ys an vnlawfull thyng for a man that is a lewe to company or come vnto an alient: But god hath shewed me that I shuld not call eny man comen or vnclene:

29 therfore came I vnto you with oute sayege naye assone as I was sent for. I axe therfore for what intent have ye sent for me?

30 And Cornelius sayde: This daye now .iiii. dayes I fasted and at the nynthe houre I prayde in my housse: and beholde a man stode before me in bright clothyng

31 and sayde: Cornelius thy prayer is hearde and thyne almes dedes are had in remembraunce in the sight of God.

32 Sende therfore to loppa and call for Simon which is also called Peter. He is lodged in the housse of one Simon a tanner by the see syde ye wich assone as he is come shall speake vnto ye.

33 Then sent I for ye immediatly and thou hast well done for to come. Now are we all here present before god to heare all thynges yt are commaunded vnto the of God.

34 Then Peter opened his mouth and sayde: Of a trueth I perseave that God is not parciall

35 but in all people he that feareth him and worketh rightewesnes is accepted with him.

36 Ye knowe the preachyng that God sent vnto the chyldren of Israel preachinge peace by Iesus Christe (which is Lorde over all thinges):

37 Which preachinge was published thorow oute all lewrye and begane in Galile after the baptye which Iohn preached

38 how God had annoynted Iesus of Nazareth with the holy goost and with power which Iesus went aboute doinge good and healyng all yt were oppressed of the develles for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all thinges which he dyd in the londe of the lewes and at Ierusalem whom they slew and honge on tree.

40 Him God reysed vp ye thyrde daye and shewed him openly
41 not to all the people but vnto vs witnesses chosyn before of God which ate and dronke
with him after he arose from deeth.
42 And he comaunded vs to preache vnto the people and testifie that it is he that is
ordered of God a iudge of quycke and deed.
43 To him geve all the Prophetes witnes that thorowe his name shall receave remission of
synnes all that beleve in him.
44 Whyle Peter yet spake these wordes the holy gost fell on all them which hearde the
preachinge.
45 And they of ye circucision which beleved were astonyed as many as came wt Peter
because that on the Gentylys also was sheed oute ye gyfte of the holy gost.
46 For they hearde them speake with tonges and magnify God. Then answered Peter:
47 can eny man forbyd water that these shuld not be baptised which have receaved the
holy goost as well as we?
48 And he comaunded them to be baptysed in the name of the Lorde. Then prayde they
him to tary a feawe dayes.

Chapter 11

1 And the Apostles and the brethren that were thorowout lewry harde saye that the hethen
had also receaved the worde of God.
2 And when Peter was come vp to Ierusalem they of the circuncision reasoned wyth him
3 sayinge: Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised and atest with them.
4 Then Peter began and expounded ye thinge in order to the sayinge:
5 I was in the cyte of loppa prayinge and in a traunce I sawe a vision a certen vessell
descende as it had bene a large lynnyn clothe let doune from hevin by the fower corners
and it cam to me.
6 Into the which when I had fastened myn eyes I consydered and sawe fowerfoted
beastes of ye erth and vermen and wormes and foules of the ayer.
7 And I herde a voyce sayinge vnto me: aryse Peter sley and eate.
8 And I sayd: God forbyd lorde for nothings comen or vnclene hath at eny tyme entred into
my mouth.
9 But the voyce answered me agayne from heven cout not thou those thinges come which
god hath clensed.
10 And this was done thre tymes. And all were takin vp agayne into heven.
11 And beholde immediatly ther were thre men come vnto the housse where I was sent
from Cesarea vnto me.
12 And the sprete sayde vnto me that I shuld go with them with out doutinge. Morover the
sixe brethren accompanied me: and we entred into the mas housse.
13 And he shewed vs how he had sene an angell in his housse which stod and sayde to
him: Send men to loppa and call for Symon named also Peter:
14 he shall tell the wordes wherby both thou and all thyne housse shalbe saved.
15 And as I begane to preach ye holy goost fell on them as he dyd on vs at the
begynninge.
16 Then came to my remembrauce ye wordes of the Lorde how he sayde: Iohn baptised
with water but ye shalbe baptysed with the holy goost.
17 For as moche then as God gave the lyke gyftes as he dyd vnto vs when we beleved on
the Lorde Iesus Christ: what was I that I shuld have with stonde God?
18 when they hearde this they helde their peace and gloryfied God sayinge: then hath
God also to the gentylys graunted repentaunce vnto lyfe.

19 They which were scattyrd abroade thorow the affliction that arose aboute Steven walked thorow oute tyll they came vnto Phenices and Cypers and Antioche preachynge ye worde to no man but vnto the lewes only.

20 Some of them were men of Cypers and Syrene which when they were come into Antioche spake vnto the Grekes and preched the Lorde Iesus.

21 And the honde of the Lorde was with them and a greate nombre beleved and turned vnto the Lorde.

22 Tydinges of these thinges came vnto ye eares of the congregacion which was in Ierusalem. And they sente forth Barnabas that he shuld go vnto Antioche.

23 Which when he was come and had sene the grace of God was glad and exhorted them all that with purpose of hert they wolde continually cleave vnto ye Lorde.

24 For he was a good man and full of the holy goost and of faythe: and moche people was added vnto the Lorde.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus for to seke Saul.

26 And when he had founde him he brought him vnto Antioche. And it chaused yt a whole yere they had their conversacion with the congregacio there and taught moche people: in so moche that the disciples of Antioche were the fyrst that were called Christen.

27 In those dayes came Prophetes fro Ierusalem vnto Antioche.

28 And ther stode vp one of them named Agabus and signified by the sprete that ther shuld be great derth throughout all the worlde which came to passe in ye Emproure Claudius dayes.

29 Then the disciples every man accordinge to his abilite purposed to sende socoure vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iewry.

30 Which thinge they also dyd and sent it to the elders by the hondes of Barnabas and Saul.

Chapter 12

1 In that tyme Herode the kynge stretched forthe his handes to vexce certayne of the congregacion.

2 And he kylled Iames the brother of Iohn with the swerde:

3 and because he sawe that it pleased ye lewes he proceded forther and toke Peter also. Then were the dayes of swete breed.

4 And when he had caught him he put him in preson and delyvered him to .iiii. quaternios of soudiers to be kepte entendynge after ester to brynge him forth to the people.

5 Then was Peter kepte in preson. But prayer was made with out ceasyng of the congregacion vnto God for him.

6 And when Herode wolde have brought him oute vnto the people the same nyght slepte Peter bitwene two soudiers bounde with two chaynes and the keepers before the dore kepte the preson.

7 And beholde the angell of ye Lorde was there present and a lyght shyned in the lodge. And smote Peter on the syde and steryd him vp sayinge: aryse vp quyckly. And his cheynes fell of fro his hondes.

8 And the angell sayd vnto him: gyrde thy selfe and bynde on thy sandales. And so he dyd. And he sayde vnto him: cast thy mantle aboute the and folowe me.

9 And he came oute and folowed him and wist not that it was truthe which was done by the angell but thought he had sene a vision.

10 When they were past ye fyrst and ye seconde watche they came vnto yt yron gate yt ledeth vnto the cyte which opened to them by his awne accorde. And they went out and passed thorowe one strete and by and by the angell departed fro him.

11 And when Peter was come to him selfe he sayde: now I knowe of a surety that the Lorde hath sent his angell and hath delyvered me out of the honde of Herode and from all the waytynge for of the people of ye lewes.

12 And as he consydred the thinge he cam to ye housse of Mary the mother of one Iohn which was called Marke also where many were gaddered to gedder in prayer.

13 As Peter knocked at the entry dore a damsell cam forth to herken named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peters voyce she opened not the entrey for gladnes but ran in and told how Peter stode before the entrey.

15 And they sayde vnto her: thou arte mad. And she bare them doune yt it was even so. Then sayde they: it is his angell.

16 Peter cotynued knockinge. When they had opened the dore and sawe him they were astonyed.

17 And he beckened vnto them with ye honde to holde their peace and tolde them by what meanes ye Lorde had brought him oute of the preson. And sayde: goo shew these thinges vnto Iames and to the brethren. And he departed and went into a nother place.

18 Assone as it was daye ther was no lyttell a doo amoge the soudyers what was becum of Peter.

19 When Herode had called for him and founde him not he examined the keepers and comaunded to departe. And he descended from Iewry to Cesarea and ther abode.

20 Herode was displeased with them of Tyre and Sydon. And they came all at once and made intercession vnto Blastus the kynges chamberlen and desyred peace because their cuntrye was norysshed by the kynges londe.

21 And upon a daye appoynted Herode arayed him in royall apparell and set him in his seate and made an oraycon vnto them.

22 And the people gave a shoute sayinge: it is ye voyce of a God and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the angell of ye Lorde smote him because he gave not God the honoure and he was eatyn of wormes and gave vp the goost.

24 And ye worde of God grewe and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Paul returned to Ierusalem when they had fulfilled their office and toke with them Iohn which was also called Marcus.

Chapter 13

1 There were at Antioche in the congregacion certayne Prophetes and teachers: as Barnabas and Simon called Niger and Lucius of Cerene and Manahen Herode the Tetrarkes norsfelowe and Saul.

2 As they mynistred to the Lorde and fasted the holy goost sayde: separate me Barnabas and Saul for ye worke where vnto I have called them.

3 Then fasted they and prayed and put their hondes on them and let them goo.

4 And they after they were sent of the holy goost came vnto Seleutia and from thence they sayled to Cyprus.

5 And when they were come to Salamine they shewed ye worde of God in ye synagoges of ye lewes. And they had Iohn to their minister.

6 When they had gone thorowout ye yle vnto ye cite of Paphos they foude a certayne sorserer a falce prophet which was a lewe named Bariesu

7 which was with ye ruler of the cuntrye won Sergius Paulus a prudet man. The same ruler called vnto him Barnabas and Saul and desyred to heare the worde of God.

8 But Elemas the sorcerar (for so was his name by interpretacion) wt stode them and sought to turne away the ruler fro the fayth.

9 Then Saul which also is called Paul beinge full of the holy goost set his eyes on him

10 and sayde: O full of all sutteltie and disseytfulnes the chylde of the devyll and ye enemye of all righteousnes thou ceasest not to pervert the strayght wayes of the Lorde.

11 And now beholde the honde of the Lorde is vpon the and thou shalt be blinde and not se the sunne for a season. And immediatly ther fell on him a myste and a darcknes and he went aboute sekinge them that shuld leade him by the honde.

12 Then the rular when he sawe what had happened beleved and wodred at the doctryne of the Lorde.

13 When they that were with Paule were departed by shyppe fro Paphus they cam to Perga a cite of Pamphilia: and there Iohn departed from them and returned to Ierusalem.

14 But they wandred thorowe the countres fro Perga to Antioche a cite of the coutre of Pisidia and wet in to the synagoge on the saboth daye and sate doune.

15 And after the lawe and ye Prophetes were redde ye rulers of the synagoge sent vnto them sayinge: Ye men and brethren yf ye have eny sermo to exhorte ye people saye on.

16 Then Paul stode vp and beckened with the honde and sayde: Men of Israel and ye that feare God geve audiece.

17 The God of this people chose oure fathers and exalted the people whe they dwelt as straugers in ye londe of Egypt and with a mighty arme brought them oute of it

18 and aboute the tyme of .xl. yeares suffred he their maners in the wyldernes.

19 And he destroyed. vii. nacios in the londe of Canaan and devided their londe to them by lot.

20 And after warde he gave vnto them iudges aboute the space of .iiii.C. and .I. yeres vnto the tyme of Samuel ye Prophet.

21 And after that they desyred a kinge and God gave vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis a man of the tribe of Beniamin by the space of .xl. yeres.

22 And after he had put him doune he set vp David to be their kynge of whome he reported sayinge: I have founde David the sonne of lesse a man after myne awne hert he shall fulfill all my will.

23 Of this manes seed hath God (accordinge to his promes) brought forth to the people of Israel a saviour one Iesus

24 when Iohn had fyrst preached before his cominge the baptyeme of repentaunce to Israel.

25 And when Iohn had fulfilled his course he sayde: whome ye thinke that I am the same am I not. But beholde ther cometh one after me whose shewes of his fete I am not worthy to lowse.

26 Ye men and brethren chyl dren of the generacion of Abraham and whosoever amoge you feareth God to you is this worde of salvacio sent.

27 The inhabiters of Ierusalem and their rulers because they knewe him not nor yet the voyces of the Prophetes which are redde every Saboth daye they have fulfilled them in condepninge him.

28 And when they founde no cause of deeth in him yet desyred they Pylate to kyll him.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that were written of him they toke him doune from the tree and put him in a sepulcre.

30 But God raysed him agayne from deeth

31 and he was sene many dayes of them which came wt him fro Galile to Ierusalem. Which are his witnesses vnto the people.

32 And we declare vnto you how that ye promes made vnto the fathers

33 God hath fulfilled vnto vs their chyl dre in that he reysed vp Iesus agayne eve as it is written in the fyrste psalme: Thou arte my sonne this same daye begat I the.

34 As concernynge that he reysed him vp from deeth now no more to returne to corrupcion he sayde on this wyse: The holy promyses made to David I will geve them faithfully to you.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another place: Thou shalt not soffre thyne holye to se corrupcion.
36 Howbe it David after he had in his tyme fulfilled the will of God he slepte and was layde with his fathers and sawe corrupcion.
37 But he whom God reysed agayne sawe no corrupcion.
38 Be it knowne vnto you therfore ye men and brethre that thorow this man is preached vnto you the forgevenes of synnes
39 and yt by him are all yt beleve iustified fro all thinges fro the which ye coulde not be iustified by ye lawe of Moses.
40 Beware therfore lest that fall on you which is spoken of in the Prophetes:
41 Beholde ye despisers and wonder and perishe ye: for I do aworke in youre dayes which ye shall not beleve yf a ma wolde declare it you.
42 When they were come out of the Synagoge of the lewes the getyls besought yt they wolde preache the worde to them bitwene the Saboth dayes.
43 When the congregacion was broken vp many of the lewes and verteous covertes folowed Paul and Barnabas which spake to them and exhorted them to cotinue in the grace of God.
44 And ye nexte Saboth daye came almoste the whole cite to gether to heare the worde of God.
45 When ye lewes sawe the people they were full of indignacion and spake agaynst those thinges which were spoken of Paul spekinge agaynst it and raylinge on it.
46 Then Paul and Barnabas wexed bolde and sayde: it was mete that the worde of God shulde fyrst have bene preached to you. But seinge ye put it from you and thinke youre selves onworthy of everlastinge lyfe: lo we turne to the getyls.
47 For so hath the Lorde comaunded vs: I have made ye a light to the getyls yt thou be salvacio vnto ye ende of ye worlde.
48 The getyls hearde and were glad and glorified the worde of ye Lorde and beleved: eve as many as were ordeyned vnto eternall lyfe.
49 And ye worde of the Lorde was publisshed thorowe oute all the region.
50 But the lewes moved ye worshypfull and honorable wemen and the chefe men of the cyte and reysed persecucio agaynst Paul and Barnabas and expelled them oute of their costes.
51 And they shouke of ye duste of their fete agaynst them and came vnto Iconiu.
52 And the disciples were filled with ioye and with the holy goost.

Chapter 14

1 And it fortunied in Iconium that they went both to gether into the synagoge of ye lewes and so spake that a gret multitude both of ye lewes and also of the Grekes beleved.
2 But the unbelevinge lewes steryd vp and vnquyeted the myndes of the Gentylys agaynste the brethre.
3 Longe tyme a bode they there and quyt them selves boldly with the helpe of the Lorde the which gave testimony vnto ye worde of his grace and caused signes and wondres to be done by their hondes.
4 The people of the cyte were devided: and parte helde with the lewes and parte with the Apostles.
5 When ther was a saute made both of the gentylys and also of the lewes with their rulers to put them to shame and to stone
6 the they were ware of it and fled vnto Listra and Derba cities of Licaonia and vnto the region that lyeth round aboute
7 and there preached the gospell.

8 And ther sate a certayne man at Listra weake in his fete beinge creple from his mothers wombe and never walkyd.

9 The same hearde Paul preache. Which behelde him and perceaved that he had fayth to be whole

10 and sayd with a loude voyce: stond vp right on thy fete. And he stert vp and walked.

11 And when the people sawe what Paul had done they lifte vp their voyces sayinge in the speache of Lycaonia: Goddes are come doune to vs in the lyknes of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter and Paul Mercurius because he was the preacher.

13 Then Iupiters Preste which dwelt before their cite brought oxe and garlondes vnto the church porch and wolde have done sacrificise with the people.

14 But when the Apostles Barnabas and Paul herde that they rent their clothes and ran in amonge the people cryinge

15 and sayinge: syrs why do ye this? We are mortall men lyke vnto you and preache vnto you that ye shuld turne from these vanyties vnto ye lyvinge God which made heaven and erth and the see and all that in them is:

16 the which in tymes past suffred all nacions to walke in their awne wayes.

17 Neverthelesse he lefte not him selfe with outen witnes in that he shewed his benefites in gevinge vs rayne from heaven and frutefull ceasons fyllinge oure hertes with fode and gladnes.

18 And with these sayinges scase refrayned they the people that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 Thither came certayne lewes fro Antioche and Iconium and optayned the peoples consent and stoned Paul and drewe him oute of the cyte supposynge he had bene deed.

20 How be it as the disciples stode rounde about him he arose vp and cam into the cyte. And the nexte daye he departed with Barnabas to Derba.

21 After they had preached to that cite and had taught many they returned agayne to Lisira and to Iconium and Antioche

22 and strengthened the disciples soules exhortinge them to continue in the faith affyrminge yt we must thorowe moche tribulacion entre into the kyngdome of God.

23 And when they had ordered them elders by eleccion in every congregacio after they had yrayde and fasted they comended them to God on whom they beleved.

24 And they went thorow out Pisidia and came into Paphilia

25 and when they had preached the worde of God in Perga they descended in to Attalia

26 and thence departed by shippe to Antioche fro whence they were delivered vnto the grace of God to the worke which they had fulfilled.

27 When they were come and had gaddered the congregacion to gedder they rehersed all that God had done by them and how he had opened the dore of faith vnto the getyls.

28 And ther they abode longe tyme with the disciples.

Chapter 15

1 Then cam certayne from Iewrie and taught the brethren: excepte ye be circumcysed after the maner of Moses ye cannot be saved.

2 And when ther was rysen dissencion and disputinge not a litle vnto Paul and Barnabas agaynst them. They determined that Paul and Barnabas and certayne other of them shuld ascende to Ierusalem vnto the Apostles and elders aboute this question.

3 And after they were brought on their waye by the congregacion they passed over Phenices and Samaria declarynge the conuersion of the getyls and they brought great ioye vnto all ye brethren.

4 And when they were come to Ierusalem they were receaved of the congregacion and of the Apostles and elders. And they declared what thinges God had done by them.

5 Then arose ther vp certayne that were of the secte of the Pharises and dyd beleve sayinge that it was nedfull to circucise them and to enioyne the to kepe ye lawe of Moses.

6 And ye Apostles and elders came to geder to reason of this matter.

7 And when ther was moche disputinge Peter rose vp and sayde vnto them: Ye men and brethren ye knowe how that a good whyle agoo God chose amoge vs that the getyls by my mouth shuld heare the worde of the gospell and beleve.

8 And God which knoweth the herte bare them witnes and gave vnto them the holy goost eve as he dyd vnto vs

9 and he put no difference bitwene them and vs but with fayth purified their hertes.

10 Now therfore why tempte ye God that ye wolde put a yoke on the disciples neckes which nether oure fathers nor we were able to beare.

11 But we beleve that thorowe the grace of the Lorde Iesu Christ we shalbe saved as they doo.

12 Then all the multitude was peased and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul which tolde what signes and wondres God had shewed amonge the gentylys by them.

13 And when they helde their peace Iames answered sayinge: Men and brethren herken vnto me.

14 Simeon tolde how God at the begynnyng dyd visit the gentylys and receaved of them people vnto his name.

15 And to this agreith ye wordes of ye Prophetes as it is written.

16 After this I will returne and wyll bylde agayne the tabernacle of David which is fallen doune and that which is fallen in dekey of it will I bilde agayne and I will set it vp

17 that the residue of men might seke after the Lorde and also the gentylys vpo whom my name is named saith ye Lorde which doth all these thinges:

18 knowne vnto God are all his workes from the begynninge of the worlde.

19 Wherefore my sentece is yt we trouble not them which fro amonge the gentylys are turned to God:

20 but yt we write vnto them yt they abstayne them selves fro filthynes of ymages fro fornicacio from straglyd and fro bloude.

21 For Moses of olde tyme hath in every cite that preache him and he is rede in the synagoges every saboth daye.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and elders wt the whole congregacio to sende chosyn men of their owne copany to Antioche with Paul and Barnabas. They sent Iudas called also Barsabas and Silas which were chefe men amonge the brethre

23 and gave them lettres in their hondes after this maner. The Apostles elders and brethren send gretynges vnto the brethre which are of the gentylys in Antioche Siria and Celicia.

24 For as moche as we have hearde yt certayne which departed fro vs have troubled you with wordes and combred youre myndes sayinge: Ye must be circumcised and kepe the lawe to whom we gave no soche comaundemet.

25 It semed therfore to vs a good thinge when we were come to gedder with one accorde to sende chosyn men vnto you with oure beloved Barnabas and Paul

26 men that have ieoperded their lyves for the name of oure Lorde Iesus Christ.

27 We have sent therfore Iudas and Sylas which shall also tell you the same thinges by mouth.

28 For it semed good to the holy gost and to vs to put no grevous thinge to you more then these necessary thinges:

29 that is to saye that ye abstayne from thinges offerred to ymages from bloud from strangled and fornicacion. From which yf ye kepe youre selves ye shall do well. So fare ye well.

30 When they were departed they came to Antioche and gaddred the multitude togeder and delyvered ye pistle.
31 When they had redde it they reioysed of that consolacion.
32 And Iudas and Sylas beinge prophetes exhorted the brethren with moche preachynge and strengthened them.
33 And after they had taryed there a space they were let goo in peace of the brethren vnto the Apostles.
34 Not with stondynge it pleasyd Sylas to abyde there still.
35 Paul and Barnabas continued in Antioche teachynge and preachynge the worde of the Lorde with other many.
36 But after a certayne space Paul sayde vnto Barnabas: Let vs goo agayne and visite oure brethren in every cite where we have shewed the worde of the Lorde and se how they do.
37 And Barnabas gave counsell to take wt them Iohn called also Marke.
38 But Paul thought it not mete to take him vnto their company whiche departed from them at Pamphylia and went not with them to the worke.
39 And the dissencion was so sharpe bitwene them that they departed a sunder one from the other: so that Barnabas toke Marke and sayled vnto Cypers.
40 And Paul chose Sylas and departed delyvered of ye brethren vnto the grace of god.
41 And he went thorowe all Cyria and Cilicia stablisshynge the congregacions.

Chapter 16

1 Then came he to Derba and to Lystra. And beholde a certayne disciple was there named Timotheus a womans sonne which was a lewas and beleved: but his father was a Greke.
2 Of whom reported well the brethren of Lystra and of Iconium.
3 The same Paul wolde yt he shuld goo forth with him and toke and circumcised him because of the lewes which were in those quarters: for they knewe all that his father was a Greke.
4 As they went thorow ye cities they delyvered the the decrees for to kepe ordeyned of the Apostles and elders which were at Ierusalem.
5 And so were the congregacions stablisshed in the fayth and encreased in noumbre dayly.
6 When they had goone thorow out Phrigia and the region of Galacia and were forbydde of the holy gost to preach the worde in Asia
7 they came to Misia and sought to goo into Bethinia. But the sprete suffered the not.
8 Then they went over Misia and cam doune to Troada.
9 And a vision appered to Paul in ye nyght. There stode a man of Macedonia and prayed him sayinge: come into Macedonia and helpe vs.
10 After he had sene ye vision immediatly we prepared to goo into Macedonia certified yt the lorde had called vs for to preache the gospell vnto them.
11 Then lowsed we forth from Troada and with a strayght course came to Samothracia and the nexte daye to Neapolim
12 and from thence to Philippos which is the chefest cite in ye partes of Macedonia and a fre cite. We were in that cite abydynge a certayne dayes.
13 And on the saboth dayes we went out of the cite besydes a ryver where men were wont to praye and we sate doune and spake vnto the wemen which resorted thyther.
14 And a certayne woman named Lydia a seller of purple of the cite of Thiatira which worshipped God gave vs audience. Whose hert the Lorde opened that she attended vnto the thinges which Paul spake.

15 When she was baptised and her housholde she besought vs sayinge: Yf ye thinke that I beleve on the Lorde come into my housse and abyde there. And she constrayned vs.

16 And it fortun'd as we went to prayer a certayn damsell possessed with a sprete that prophesied met vs which brought her master and mastres moche vauntage with prophesyng.

17 The same folowed Paul and vs and cryed sayinge: these men are the servauntes of the most hye God which shewe vnto vs the waye of salvacion.

18 And this dyd she many dayes. But Paul not cotent turned about and sayd to the sprete: I commaunde the in the name of Iesu Christ that thou come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 And when her master and mastres sawe yt the hope of their gaynes was gone they caught Paul and Syllas and drue the into the market place vnto the rulars

20 and brought them to the officers sayinge: These men trouble oure cite which are lewes
21 and preache ordinaunces which are not lafull for vs to receave nether to observe seinge we are Romayns.

22 And the people ranne on them and the officers rent their clothes and comaunded them to be beaten with roddes.

23 And when they had beaten them sore they cast them into preson comaundyng the iayler to kepe them surely.

24 Which iayler when he had receaved suche comaundment thrust them into the ynner preson and made their fete fast in the stockes.

25 At mydnyght Paul and Syllas prayed and lauded God. And the presoners hearde them.

26 And sodenly ther was a greate erth quake so that ye fondacion of the preson was shaken and by and by all the dores opened and every mannes bondes were lowsed.

27 When the keper of ye preson waked out of his slepe and sawe the preson dores open he drue out his swearde and wolde have kylled him selfe supposyng the presoners had bene fledde.

28 But Paul cryed with a lowde voyce sayinge: Do thy selfe no harme for we are all heare.

29 Then he called for a lyght and sprange in and came tremblyng and fell doune before Paul and Syllas

30 and brought them out and sayde: Syrs what must I do to be saved?

31 And they sayde: beleve on the Lorde Iesus and thou shalt be saved and thy housholde.

32 And they preached vnto him the worde of the Lorde and to all that were in his housse.

33 And he toke them the same houre of the nyght and washed their woundes and was baptised with all that belonged vnto him strayght waye.

34 Whe he had brought them into his housse he set meate before them and ioyed that he with all his housholde bolev'd on God.

35 And when it was daye the officers sent the ministres sayinge: Let those men goo.

36 The keper of ye preson tolde this sayinge to Paul the officers have sent worde to lowse you. Now therefore get you hence and goo in peace.

37 Then sayde Paul vnto them: they have beaten vs openly vncomdempnd for all yt we are Romayns and have cast vs into preson: and now wolde they sende vs awaye prevely? Naye not so but let them come the selves and set vs out.

38 When the ministres tolde these wordes vnto the officers they feared when they hearde that they were Romayns

39 and came and besought them and brought them out and desyred them to departe out of the cite.

40 And they wet out of ye preson and entred into the housse of Lidia and whe they had sene the brethren they comforted them and departed.

Chapter 17

1 As they made their iorney thorow Amphipolis and Appolonia they came to Thessalonica where was a synagoge of the lewes.

2 And Paul as his maner was went in vnto them and thre saboth doyes declared oute of the scripture vnto them

3 openyng and allegynge that Christ must nedes have suffred and rysen agayne from deeth and that this Iesus was Christ whom (sayde he) I preache to you.

4 And some of them beleved and came and companyed with Paul and Syllas: also of the honourable Grekes a greate multitude and of the chefe wemen not a feawe.

5 But the lewes which beleved not havynge indignacio toke vnto the evyll men which were vagabondes and gadered a company and set all the cite on a roore and made asaute vnto the housse of Iason and sought to bringe the out to the people.

6 But when they founde them not they drue Iason and certayne brethren vnto the heedes of the cite cryinge: these that trouble the worlde are come hydder also

7 which Iason hath receaved prevely. And these all do contrary to the elders of Cesar affirmynge another kynge one Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people and the officers of the cite when they hearde these thinges.

9 And when they were sufficiently answered of Iason and of the other they let the goo.

10 And the brethren immediatly sent away Paul and Syllas by nyght vnto Berrea. Which when they were come thyther they entred into ye synagoge of the lewes.

11 These were the noblest of byrthe amonge the of Thessalonica which receaved the worde wt all diligence of mynde and searched ye scriptures dayly whether those thinges were even so.

12 And many of the beleved: also of worshipfull weme which were Grekes and of men not a feawe.

13 When the lewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that ye worde of God was preached of Paul at Berrea they came there and moved the people.

14 And then by and by ye brethren sent away Paul to goo as it were to ye see: but Syllas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that gyded Paul brought him vnto Attens and receaved a comaundment vnto Syllas and Timotheus for to come to him at once and came their waye.

16 Whyll Paul wayted for them at Attens his sprete was moved in him to se the cite geven to worshippinge of ymages.

17 Then he disputed in the synagoge wt the lewes and with the devout persones and in the market dayly with the that came vnto him.

18 Certayne philosophers of ye Epicures and of ye stoyckes disputed with him. And some ther were which sayde: what will this babler saye. Other sayd: he semeth to be a tydynges bringer of newe devyls because he preached vnto them Iesus and the resurreccion.

19 And they toke him and brought him into Marsestrete sayinge: maye we not knowe what this newe doctrine wher of thou speakest is?

20 For thou bringest straunge tydynges to oure eares. We wolde knowe therefore what these thinges meane.

21 For all the Attenians and straungers which were there gave the selves to nothings els but ether to tell or to heare newe tydynges.

22 Paul stode in the myddes of Marse strete and sayde: ye men of Attens I perceave that in all thinges ye are to supersticious.

23 For as I passed by and behelde the maner how ye worship youre goddes I founde an aultre wher in was written: vnto ye vnknowen god. Whom ye then ignoratly worship him shewe I vnto you.

24 God that made the worlde and all that are in it seyng that he is Lorde of heven and erth he dwelleth not in temples made with hondes
25 nether is worshipped with mennes hondes as though he neded of eny thinge seinge he him selfe geveth lyfe and breeth to all men every where
26 and hath made of one bloud all nacions of men for to dwell on all the face of the erthe and hath assigned before how longe tyme and also the endes of their inhabitation
27 that they shuld seke God yf they myght fele and fynde him though he be not farre from every one of vs.
28 For in him we lyve move and have oure beyng as certayne of youre awne Poetes sayde. For we are also his generacion.
29 For as moche then as we are the generacion of God we ought not to thynke that the godhed is lyke vnto golde silver or stone graven by crafte and ymaginacion of man.
30 And the tyme of this ignoraunce God regarded not: but now he byddeth all men every where repent
31 because he hath apoynted a daye in the which he will iudge the worlde acordyng to ryghtewesses by that man whom he hath apoynted and hath offered faith to all men after that he had raysted him from deeth.
32 When they hearde of ye resurreccion from deeth some mocked and other sayde: we will heare the agayne of this matter.
33 So Paul departed from amonge them.
34 Howbeit certayne men clave vnto Paul and beleved amonge the which was Dionysius a senatour and a woman named Damaris and other with them.

Chapter 18

1 After that Paul departed from Attens and came to Corinthu
2 and founde a certayne lewe named Aquila borne in Ponthus latly come from Italie wt his wyfe Priscilla (because that the Emperour Claudius had comaunded all lewes to departe fro Rome) and he drewe vnto them.
3 And because he was of the same crafte he abode with them and wrought: their crafte was to make tentes.
4 And he preached in ye synagoge every saboth daye and exhorted the lewes and the gentyls.
5 When Syllas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia Paul was constraigned by the sprete to testifie to the lewes that Iesus was very Christ.
6 And whe they sayde cotrary and blasphemed he shoke his rayment and sayde vnto the: youre bloud apou youre awne heeddes and fro hence forth I goo blamelesse vnto ye gentyls.
7 And he departed thence and entred into a certayne manes housse named Iustus a worshiper of god whose housse ioyned harde to ye synagoge.
8 How be it one Crispus ye chefe rular of the synagoge beleved on ye lorde with all his housholde and many of the Corinthias gave audience and beleved and were baptised.
9 Then spake the lorde to Paul in the nyght by a vision: be not afrayde but speake and holde not thy peace:
10 for I am with the and no man shall invade the that shall hurte the. For I have moche people in this cite.
11 And he continued there a yeare and sixe monethes and taught them the worde of God.
12 When Gallio was rular of the countre of Acaia the lewes made insurreccion with one accorde agaynst Paul and brought him to the iudgement seate
13 saying: this felow counceleth men to worship God contrary to ye lawe.

14 And as Paul was about to open his mouth Gallio sayde vnto ye lewes: yf it were a matter of wronge or an evyll dede (o ye lewes) reason wolde that I shuld heare you:
15 but yf it be a question of wordes or of names or of youre lawe loke ye to it youre selves. For I wilbe no iudge in soche maters
16 and he drave them from the seate.
17 Then toke all the Grekes Sostenes the chefe rular of the synagoge and smote him before the iudges seate. And Gallio cared for none of tho thinges.
18 Paul after this taryed there yet a good whyle and then toke his leave of the brethren and sayled thence into Ciria Priscilla and Aquila accompanyinge him. And he shore his heed in Cenchrea for he had a vowe.
19 And he came to Ephesus and lefte them there: but he him selfe entred into the synagoge and reasoned with the lewes.
20 When they desyred him to tary longer tyme with the he consented not
21 but bad the fare well sayinge. I must nedes at this feast that cometh be in Ierusalem: but I will returne agayne vnto you yf God will. And he departed from Ephesus
22 and came vnto Cesarea: and ascended and saluted the congregacion and departed vnto Antioche
23 and when he had taryed there a whyle he departed. And went over all the countre of Galacia and Phrigia by order strengthyng all the disciples.
24 And a certayne lewe named Apollos borne at Alexandria came to Ephesus an eloquent man and myghty in the scriptures.
25 The same was informed in the waye of the Lorde and he spake fervently in the sprete and taught diligently the thinges of the Lorde and knewe but the baptim of Iohn only.
26 And the same began to speake boldely in the synagoge. And when Aquila and Priscilla had hearde him: they toke him vnto them and expounded vnto him the waye of God more perfectly.
27 And when he was disposed to goo into Acaia the brethren wrote exhortyng the disciples to receave him. After he was come thither he holpe them moche which had beleved thorowe grace.
28 And myghtely he overcame the lewes and that openly shewyng by the scriptures that Iesus was Christ.

Chapter 19

1 It fortunod whyll Appollo was at Corinthum that Paul passed thorow the vpper costes and came to Ephesus and foude certayne disciples
2 and sayd vnto them: have ye receaved the holy gost sence ye beleved? And they sayde vnto him: no we have not hearde whether ther be eny holy goost or no.
3 And he sayd vnto them: wher wt were ye then baptised? And they sayd: with Iohns baptim
4 Then sayde Paul: Iohn verely bapised with the baptim of repentaunce sayinge vnto the people that they shuld beleve on him which shuld come after him: that is on Christ Iesus.
5 When they hearde that they were baptised in the name of the lorde Iesu.
6 And Paul layde his hondes upon them and the holy gost came on them and they spake with tonges and prophesied
7 and all the men were aboute .xii.
8 And he went into the synagoge and behaved him selfe boldely for the space of thre monethes disputyng and gevyng them exhortacions of the kyngdome of God.
9 When dyvers wexed harde herted and beleved not but spake evyll of the waye and that before the multitude: he departed from them and seperated the disciples. And disputed dayly in ye scole of one called Tyranus.

10 And this contynued by the space of two yeares: so yt all they which dwelt in Asia hearde the worde of the lorde Iesu bothe le wes and Grekes.

11 And god wrought no small miracles by the hondes of Paul:

12 so that from his body were brought vnto the sicke napkyns or partlettes and the diseases departed from the and the evyll spretes went out of them.

13 Then certayne of the vagabounde lewes exorcistes toke upon them to call over them which had evyll spretes the name of the lorde Iesus sayinge: We adiure you by Iesu who Paul preacheth.

14 And ther were seven sonnes of one Sceva a lewe and chefe of the prestes which dyd so.

15 And the evyll sprete answered and sayde: Iesus I knowe and Paul I knowe: but who are ye?

16 And ye man in who the evyll sprete was ranne on the and overcame the and prevayled agaynst them so that they fledde out of that housse naked and wouled.

17 And this was knowen to all ye lewes and Grekes also which dwelt at Ephesus and feare came on them all and they magnified the name of ye lorde Iesus.

18 And many yt beleved came and confessed and shewed their workes.

19 Many of the which vsed curious craftes brought their bokes and burned the before all men and they counted the price of the and foude it fifty thousande silverlynges.

20 So myghtely grewe ye worde of god and prevayled.

21 After these thinges were ended Paul purposed in the sprete to passe over Macedonia and Achaia and to goo to Ierusalem saying: After I have bene there I must also se Rome.

22 So sent he into Macedonia two of the that ministred vnto him Timotheus and Erastus: but he him selfe remayned in Asia for a season.

23 The same tyme ther arose no lytell a do aboute that waye.

24 For a certayne man named Demetrius a silvermyth which made silver schrynes for Diana was not a lytell beneficiall vnto the craftes men.

25 Which he called to geder with the worke men of lyke occupacion and sayd: Syrs ye knowe that by this crafte we have vauntage.

26 Moreover ye se and heare that not alone at Ephesus but almost thorowe oute all Asia this Paul hath persuaded and turned away moche people saying yt they be not goddes which are made wt hondes.

27 So that not only this oure crafte cometh into parell to be set at nought: but also that ye temple of ye greate goddas Diana shuld be despysed and her magnificence shuld be destroyed which all Asia and the worlde worshippeth.

28 When they hearde these sayinges they were full of wrathe and cryed out saying: Greate is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And all the cite was on a roore and they russhed in to the comen hall with one assent and caught Gayus and Aristarcus men of Macedonia Pauls companios.

30 When Paul wolde have entred in vnto the people ye disciples suffered him not.

31 Certayne also of ye chefe of Asia which were his frendes sent vnto him desyrynge him that he wolde not preace into the comen hall.

32 Some cryed one thinge and some another and the congregacion was all out of quiet and ye moare parte knewe not wherfore they were come togeder.

33 Some of the company drue forth Alexander the lewes thrustyng him forwardes. Alexander beckened with the honde and wolde have geven ye people an answer.

34 When they knewe ye he was a lewe ther arose a shoute almost for the space of two houres of all men cryinge greate is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 When the tounne clarcke had ceased the people he sayd: ye men of Ephesus what man is it that knoweth not how that the cite of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddas Diana and of ye ymage which came fro heven.

36 Seinge then yt no man sayth here agaynst ye ought to be content and to do nothings rasshly:

37 For ye have brought hyther these me whiche are nether robbers of churches nor yet despisers of youre goddes.

38 Wherfore yf Demetrius and the craftes men which are wt him have eny sayinge to eny man the lawe is open and ther are ruelars let the accuse one another.

39 Yf ye goo about eny other thinge it maye be determined in a lawfull cogregacion

40 For we are in ieoperdy to be accused of this dayes busines: for as moche as ther is no cause wherby we maye geve a rekenynge of this concourse of people.

41 And when he had thus spoken he let the congregacion departe.

Chapter 20

1 After the rage was ceased Paul called the disciples vnto him and toke his leave of them and departed for to goo into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parties and geven them large exhortacions he came into Grece

3 and there abode .iii. monethes. And when the lewes layde wayte for him as he was about to sayle into Syria he purposed to returne thorowe Macedonia.

4 Ther acompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berrea and of Thessalonia Aristarcus and Secundus and Gayus of Derba and Timotheus: and out of Asia Tychicus and Trophimos.

5 These went before and taryed vs at Troas.

6 And we sayled awaye fro Philippos after the ester holydayes and came vnto them to Troas in five dayes where we abode seven dayes.

7 And on the morowe after the saboth daye the disciples came to geder for to breake breed and Paul preached vnto them (redy to departe on the morowe) and cotinued the preachynge vnto mydnyght.

8 And there were many lyghtes in the chamber where thy were gaddered to geder

9 and there sate in a wyndowe a certayne yonge man named Eutichos fallen into a depe slepe. And as Paul declared he was the moare overcome with slepe and fell doune from the thyrde lofte and was taken vp deed.

10 Paul went doune and fell on him and embrased him and sayde: make nothings ado for his lyfe is in him.

11 When he was come vp agayne he brake breed and tasted and comened a longe whyle even tyll the mornynge and so departed.

12 And they brought the youge man a lyve and were not alytell comforted.

13 And we went a fore to shippe and lowsed vnto Asson there to receave Paul. For so had he apoynted and wolde him selfe goo a fote.

14 When he was come to vs vnto Asson we toke him in and came to Mytelenes.

15 And we sayled thence and came the nexte daye over agaynst Chios. And the nexte daye we aryved at Samos and taryed at Trogilion. The nexte daye we came to Myleton:

16 for Paul had determined to leave Ephesus as they sayled because he wolde not spende ye tyme in Asia. For he hasted to be (yf he coulde possible) at Ierusalem at the daye of pentecoste.

17 Wherfore from Myleton he sent to Ephesus and called the elders of the cogregacion.

18 And when they were come to him he sayde vnto the: Ye knowe fro the fyrst daye yt I came vnto Asia after what maner I have bene wt you at all ceasons

19 servynge the lorde with all humblenes of mynde and with many teares and temptacions which happened vnto me by the layinges awayte of the leues
20 and how I kept backe no thinge that was profitable: but that I have shewed you and taught you openly and at home in youre houses
21 witnessinge bothe to the lewes and also to the Grekes the repentaunce toward God and faith towarde oure Lorde Iesu.
22 And now beholde I goo bounde in the sprete vnto Ierusalem and knowe not what shall come on me there
23 but that the holy goost witnesseth in every cite sayinge: yt bondes and trouble abyde me.
24 But none of tho thinges move me: nether is my lyfe dere vnto my selfe that I myght fulfill my course wt ioye and the ministracio which I have receaved of ye Lorde Iesu to testify the gospell of ye grace of god.
25 And now beholde I am sure yt hence forth ye all (thorow who I have gone preachinge ye kyngdome of God) shall se my face no moore.
26 Wherfore I take you to recorde this same daye that I am pure fro the bloude of all me.
27 For I have kepte nothinge backe: but have shewed you all the counsell of God.
28 Take hede therfore vnto youre selves and to all the flocke wherof the holy goost hath made you oversears to rule the congregacion of God which he hath purchased with his bloud.
29 For I am sure of this that after my departynge shall greveous wolves entre in amonge you which will not spare the flocke.
30 Moreover of youre awne selves shall men aryse speakinge perverse thinges to drawe disciples after the.
31 Therfore awake and remember that by the space of .iii. yeares I ceased not to warne every one of you both nyght and daye with teares.
32 And now brethren I comende you to God and to the worde of his grace which is able to bylde further and to geve you an inheritaunce amoge all them which are sanctified.
33 I have desyred no mas silver golde or vesture.
34 Ye knowe well yt these hondes have ministred vnto my necessities and to them that were wt me.
35 I have shewed you all thinges how that so laborynge ye ought to receave the weake and to remember the wordes of the Lorde Iesu howe that he sayde: It is more blessed to geve then to receave.
36 When he had thus spoken he kneled doune and prayed with them all.
37 And they wept all abundantly and fell on Pauls necke and kissed him
38 sorowinge most of all for the wordes which he spake that they shuld se his face no moore. And they acompanyed him vnto the shyppe.

Chapter 21

1 And it chaused that assone as we had launched forth and were departed from them we came with a strayght course vnto Choon and the daye folowinge vnto the Rhodes and from thence vnto Patara.
2 And we founde a shippe redy to sayle vnto Phenices and went a borde and set forthe.
3 Then appered vnto vs Cyprus and we lefte it on the lefte honde and sayled vnto Syria and came vnto Tyre. For there the shyppe vnladed her burthen.
4 And when we had founde brethren we taryed there .vii. dayes. And they tolde Paul thorowe ye sprete that he shuld not goo v̄p to Ierusalem.

5 And when the dayes were ended we departed and went oure wayes and they all brought vs on oure waye wt their wyves and chyldren tyll we were come out of the cyte. And we kneled doune in the shore and prayde.

6 And when we had taken oure leave one of another we toke shyppe and they returned home agayne.

7 When we had full ended the course fro Tyre we aryved at Ptolomaida and saluted the brethren and abode with the one daye.

8 The nexte daye we that were of Pauls copany departed and came vnto Cesarea. And we entred into the housse of Philip ye Evagelist which was one of the seve deacones and abode with him.

9 The same man had fower doughters virges which dyd prophesy.

10 And as we taried there a good many dayes there came a certayne prophete from lurie named Agabus.

11 When he was come vnto vs he toke Pauls gerdell and bounde his hondes and fete and sayde: thus saith the holy goost: so shall ye lewes at Ierusalem bynde the man yt oweth this gerdell and shall delyver him into the hondes of the gentyls.

12 When we hearde this both we and other of the same place besought him that he wolde not goo vp to Ierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered and sayde: what do ye wepyng and breakinge myne hert? I am redy not to be bound only but also to dye at Ierusalem for ye name of ye Lorde Iesu.

14 When we coulde not turne his mynde we ceased sayinge: the will of ye Lorde be fulfilled.

15 After those dayes we made oure selves redy and went vp to Ierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certayne of his disciples of Cesarea and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus an olde disciple with whom we shuld lodge.

17 And when we were come to Ierusalem the brethren receaved vs gladly.

18 And on the morowe Paul wet in with vs vnto Iames. And all the elders came to geder.

19 And when he had saluted them he tolde by order all thinges that God had wrought amoge the getyls by his ministracion.

20 And when they hearde it they glorified the Lorde and sayde vnto him: thou seist brother how many thousande lewes ther are which beleve and they are all zelous over ye lawe.

21 And they are informed of the that thou teachest all the lewes which are amoge the gentyls to forsake Moses and sayst that they ought not to circumcise their chyldren nether to live after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? The multitude must nedes come togeder. For they shall heare that thou arte come.

23 Do therefore this that we saye to the. We have .iiii. men which have a vowe on them.

24 Them take and purifye thy selfe with them and do cost on them that they maye shave their heeddes and all shall knowe yt tho thinges which they have hearde concerninge the are nothings: but that thou thy selfe also walkest and kepest the lawe.

25 For as touchinge the gentyls which beleve we have written and concluded yt they observe no soche thinges: but that they kepe them selves from thinges offred to ydoles from bloud fro strangled and fro fornicacion.

26 Then the nexte daye Paul toke the men and purified him selfe with them and entred into the teple declaringe that he observed the dayes of ye purificacio vntyll that an offeringe shuld be offred for every one of them.

27 And as the seven dayes shuld have bene ended ye lewes which were of Asia when they sawe him in the teple they moved all the people and layde hondes on him

28 crying: men of Israel helpe. This is the man that teacheth all men every where agaynst the people and the lawe and this place. Moreover also he hath brought Grekes into the teple and hath polluted this holy place.

29 For they sawe one Trophimus an Ephesian with him in the cyte. Him they supposed Paul had brought into the teple.

30 And all the cyte was moved and the people swarmed to geder. And they toke Paul and drue him out of the teple and forthwith the doores were shut to.

31 As they went about to kyll him tydinges came vnto the hie captayne of the soudiers that all Ierusalem was moved.

32 Which immediatly toke soudiers and vndercaptaynes and ranne doune vnto them. When they sawe ye vpper captayne and the soudiers they lefte smytinge of Paul.

33 Then the captayne came neare and toke him and comaunded him to be bounde with two chaynes and demaunded what he was and what he had done.

34 And one cryed this another that amoge the people. And whe he coulede not knowe the certayntie for ye rage he comaunded him to be caryed into the castle.

35 And whe he came vnto a grece it fortunod that he was borne of the soudiers of the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people folowed after crying: awaye wt him.

37 And as Paul shuld have bene caryed into the castle he sayde vnto the hie Captayne: maye I speake vnto the? Which sayde: canst thou speake Greke?

38 Arte not thou that Egypcian which before these dayes made an vproure and ledde out into the wildernes .iiii. thousande men that were mortherers?

39 But Paul sayde: I am a ma which am a lewe of Tharsus a cite in Cicill a Citesyn of no vyle cite I beseche ye soffre me to speake vnto ye people.

40 When he had geve him licece Paul stode on ye steppes and beckned with the honde vnto the people and ther was made a greate silence. And he spake vnto the in ye Ebrue tonge sayinge:

Chapter 22

1 Ye men brethre and fathers heare myne answer which I make vnto you.

2 Whe they hearde that he spake in ye Ebrue tonge to them they kept the moore silence. And he sayde:

3 I am verely aman which am a lewe borne in Tharsus a cite in Cicill: neverthesse yet brought vp in this cite at ye fete of Gamaliel and informed diligently in the lawe of the fathers and was fervent mynded to Godwarde as ye all are this same daye

4 and I persecuted this waye vnto the deeth byndynge and delyveringe into preson bothe men and wemen

5 as the chefe prest doth beare me witnes and all the elders: of whom also I receaved letters vnto the brethren and wet to Damasco to bringe them which were there bounde vnto Ierusalem for to be punysshed.

6 And it fortunod as I made my iorney and was come nye vnto Damasco aboute none yt sodenly ther shone fro heaven a greate lyght rounde aboute me

7 and I fell vnto the erth and hearde a voyce sayinge vnto me: Saul Saul why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered: what arte thou Lorde? And he sayd vnto me: I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me sawe verely a lyght and were a frayde: but they hearde not the voyce of him that spake with me.

10 And I sayde: what shall I do Lorde? And the Lorde sayde vnto me: Aryse and goo into Damasco and there it shalbe tolde the of all thinges which are apoynted for the to do.

11 And when I sawe nothyng for the brightnes of that light I was ledde by the honde of them that were with me and came into Damasco.

12 And one Ananias a perfect man and as pertayninge to the lawe havinge good reporte of all the lewes which there dwelt

13 came vnto me and stode and sayd vnto me: Brother Saul loke vp. And that same houre I receaved my sight and sawe him.

14 And he sayde the God of oure fathers hath ordeyned the before that thou shuldest knowe his will and shuldest se that which is rightfull and shuldest heare the voyce of his mouth:

15 for thou shalt be his witnes vnto all men of tho thinges which thou thou hast sene and hearde.

16 And now: why tariest thou? Aryse and be baptised and wesse away thy synnes in callinge on ye name of ye Lorde.

17 And it fortunod when I was come agayne to Ierusalem and prayde in the teple yt I was in a trauce

18 and sawe him sayinge vnto me. Make haste and get the quickly out of Ierusalem: for they will not receave thy witnes yt thou bearest of me.

19 And I sayde: Lorde they knowe that I presoned and bet in every synagoge them that beleved on the.

20 And when the bloud of thy witnes Steven was sheed I also stode by and consented vnto his death and kept the rayment of them that slewe him.

21 And he sayde vnto me: departe for I will sende the a farre hence vnto the Gentylys.

22 They gave him audience vnto this worde and then lifte vp their voyces and sayde: a waye wt soche a felowe fro the erth: yt is pitie that he shuld live.

23 And as they cryed and cast of their clothes and throe dust into ye ayer

24 ye captayne bade him to be brought into the castle and commaunded him to be scourged and to be examined that he myght knowe wherfore they cryed on him.

25 And as they bounde him with thoges Paul sayde vnto the Centurion that stode by: Ys it lauffull for you to scourge a man that is a Romain and vncondempned?

26 When the Centurion hearde that he went and tolde the vpper captayne sayinge: What intendest thou to do? This man is a Romaine.

27 Then the vpper captayne came and sayde to him: tell me art thou a Romaine? He sayde: Yee.

28 And the captayne answered: with a greate some obtayned I this fredome. And Paul sayde: I was fre borne.

29 Then strayght waye departed from him they which shuld have examyned him. And the hye captayne also was a frayde after he knewe that he was a Romaine: because he had bounde him.

30 On the morowe because he wolde have knowen the certayntie wherfore he was accused of the lewes he lowsed him from his bondes and commaunded the hye Prestes and all the counsell to come together and brought Paul and set him before them.

Chapter 23

1 Paul behelde the counsell and sayde: men and brethre I have lived in all good coscience before God vntill this daye.

2 The hye prest Ananias comaunded the that stode by to smyte him on the mouth.

3 Then sayde Paul to him: God smyte the thou payntyd wall. Sittest thou and iudgest me after the lawe: and commaundest me to be smytten contrary to the lawe?

4 And they that stode by sayde: revylest thou Goddes hye preste?

5 Then sayd Paul: I wist not brethren that he was the hye preste. For it is writte thou shalt not curse the rular of thy people.

6 When Paul perceaved that the one parte were Saduces and the other Pharises: he cryed oute in the counsell. Men and brethren I am a Pharisaye the sonne of a Pharisaye. Of the hope and resurreccion fro deeth I am iudged.

7 And when he had so sayde ther arose a debate bitwene the Pharisayes and ye Saduces and the multitude was devided.

8 For ye Saduces saye that ther is no resurreccio nether angell nor sprete. But the Pharisayes graunt bothe.

9 And ther arose a great crye and the Scribes which were of the Pharisayes parte arose and strove sayinge: we fynde none evyll in this man. Though a sprete or an angell hath apered to him let vs not stryve agaynst God.

10 And when ther arose greate debate the captayne fearynge lest Paul shuld have bene pluckt asondre of them comaunded the soudiers to goo doune and to take him from amonge them and to bringe him into the castle.

11 The nyght folowyng God stode by him and sayde: Be of good cheare Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Ierusalem so must thou beare witnes at Rome.

12 When daye was come certayne of the lewes gaddered them selves to geder and made a vowe sayinge that they wolde nether eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

13 They were aboute .xl. which had made this conspiracio.

14 And they cam to ye chefe prestes and elders and sayde: we have boude oure selves with a vowe that we will eate nothinge vntill we have slayne Paul.

15 Now therefore geve ye knowlege to the vpper captayne and to the counsell that he bringe him forth vnto vs to morow as though we wolde knowe some thinge more perfectly of him. But we (or ever he come neare) are redy in ye meane season to kill him.

16 When Pauls sisters sonne hearde of their layinge awayte he wet and entred into the castle and tolde Paul.

17 And Paul called one of ye vnder captaynes vnto him and sayde: bringe this younge man vnto ye hye captayne: for he hath a certayne thinge to shewe him.

18 And he toke him and sayd: Paul ye presoner called me vnto him and prayed me to brige this youge ma vnto ye which hath a certayne matter to shewe ye.

19 The hye captayne toke him by the hond and wet a parte with him out of the waye: and axed him: what hast thou to saye vnto me?

20 And he sayd: the lewes are determind to desyre the yt thou woldest brynge forth Paul to morowe into the counsell as though they wolde enquiry somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But folowe not their mindes: for ther lyein wayte for him of the moo then .xl. men which have boude the selves wt a vowe that they will nether eate ner drinke till they have killed him. And now are they redy and loke for thy promes.

22 The vpper captayne let ye yoge man departe and charged: se thou tell it out to no man that thou hast shewed these thinges to me.

23 And he called vnto him two vnder captaynes sayinge: make redy two hondred soudiers to goo to Cesarea and horsmen threscore and ten and speare men two hondred at the thyrde houre of the nyght.

24 And delyvre them beastes that they maye put Paul on and bringe him safe vnto Felix the hye debite

25 and wrote a letter in this maner.

26 Claudius Lisias vnto ye most mighty rular Felix sendeth gretinges.

27 This man was take of the lewes and shuld have bene killed of them. Then cam I with soudiers and rescued him and perceaved that he was a Romaine.

28 And when I wolde have knowen the cause wherfore they accused him I brought him forth into their counsell.

29 There perceaved I yt he was accused of questios of their lawe: but was not giltye of eny thinge worthy of deeth or of bondes.

30 Afterwarde when it was shewed me how that ye lewes layde wayte for ye man I sent him strayght waye to the and gave commaundmet to his accusars yf they had ought agaynst him to tell it vnto ye: fare well.

31 Then ye soudiers as it was comaunded the toke Paul and brought him by nyght to Antipatras.

32 On the morowe they lefte horsmen to goo with him and returned vnto the castle.

33 Which when they cam to Cesarea they delivered the epistle to the debite and presented Paul before him.

34 When the debite had redde the letter he axed of what countre he was and when he vnderstode that he was of Cicill

35 I will heare the (sayde he) whe thyne accusars are come also: and commaunded him to be kepte in Herodes pallys.

Chapter 24

1 After .v. dayes Ananias the hye preste descended with elders and with a certayne Oratour named Tartullus and enformed the ruelar of Paul.

2 When Paul was called forth Tartullus beganne to accuse him saying: Seynge yt we live in great quyetnes by the meanes of the and that many good thinges are done vnto this nacion thorow thy providence:

3 that alowe we ever and in all places most myghty Felix with all thankes.

4 Notwithstondinge that I be not tedeous vnto the I praye the that thou woldest heare vs of thy curtesy a feawe wordes.

5 We have founde this ma a pestilent felowe and a mover of debate vnto all the lewes thorowe out the worlde and a mayntayner of ye secte of the Nazarites

6 and hath also enforced to pollute the temple. Whom we toke and wolde have iudged acordinge to oure lawe:

7 but the hye captayne Lisias came vpon vs and with great violence toke him awaye out of oure hodes

8 comaundinge his accusars to come vnto the. Of who thou mayst (yf thou wilt enquyre) knowe the certayne of all these thinges where of we accuse him.

9 The lewes lyke wyse affermed sayinge that it was even so.

10 Then Paul (after that the rular him selfe had beckened vnto him that he shuld speake) answered: I shall with a moare quyet minde answeere for my selfe for as moche as I vnderstonde yt thou hast bene of many yeares a iudge vnto this people

11 because that thou mayst knowe yt there are yet .xii. dayes sence I went vp to Ierusalem for to praye

12 and that they nether founde me in the teple disputinge with eny man other raysinge vp the people nether in the Synagoges nor in the cite.

13 Nether can they prove ye thinges wher of they accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto ye that after that waye (which they call heresy) so worshippe I the God of my fathers belevinge all thinges which are writte in the lawe and ye Prophetes

15 and have hope towardes God that ye same resurreccion from deeth (which they them selves loke for also) shalbe both of iust and vniust.

16 And therefore stody I to have a cleare consciece towarde God and toward man also.

17 But after many yeres I came and brought almes to my people and offeringes

18 in the which they founde me purified in the temple nether with multitude nor yet with vnquietnes Howbeit there were certayne lewes out of Asia
19 which ought to be here present before thee and accuse me yf they had ought agaynst me:

20 or els let these same here saye if they have founde any evyll doinge in me whill I stonde here in ye counsell:

21 except it be for this one voyce yt I cryed standinge amogge the of the resurreccion fro death am I iudged of you this daye.

22 When Felix hearde these thinges he deferde them for he knewe very well of yt waye and sayde: when Lisias the captayne is come I will know the vtmost of youre matters.

23 And he commaunded an vndercaptayne to kepe Paul and that he shuld have rest and that he shuld forbyd none of his aquayntaunce to minister vnto him or to come vnto him.

24 And after a certayne dayes ca Felix and his wyfe Drusilla which was a lewas and called forth Paul and hearde him of the fayth which is toward Christ.

25 And as he preached of righteousnes temperaunce and iudgement to come Felix trembled and answered: thou hast done ynough at this tyme departe when I have a convenient tyme I will sende for the.

26 He hoped also that money shuld have bene geven him of Paul that he myght lowse him: wherefore he called him ye oftener and comened with him.

27 But after two yere Festus Porcius came into Felix roume. And Felix willinge to shewe ye lewes a pleasure lefte Paul in preson bounde.

Chapter 25

1 When Festus was come into the province after thre dayes he ascended fro Cesarea vnto Ierusalem.

2 Then enformed him the hie prestes and the chefe of the lewes of Paul. And they besought him

3 and desired faveour agaynst him that he wold sende for him to Ierusalem: and layde awayte for him in the waye to kill him.

4 Festus answered that Paul shuld be kept at Cesarea: but that he him selfe wold shortly departe thither.

5 Let the therefore (sayd he) which amogge you are able to do it come doune with vs and accuse him if ther be eny faute in the man.

6 When he had taried there moare then ten dayes he departed vnto Cesarea and the nexte daye sate doune in the iudgemet seate and commaunded Paul to be brought.

7 When he was come the lewes which were come fro Ierusalem came aboute him and layde many and greveous complayntes agaynst Paul which they coulde not prove

8 as longe as he answered for him selfe that he had nether agaynst the lawe of the lewes nether agaynst the temple nor yet agaynst Cesar offended eny thinge at all.

9 Festus willinge to do the lewes a pleasure answered Paul and sayde: wilt thou goo to Ierusalem and there be iudged of these thinges before me?

10 Then sayd Paul: I stonde at Cesars iudgemet seate where I ought to be iudged. To ye lewes have I no harme done as thou verely well knowest.

11 If I have hurte them or comitted eny thinge worthy of deeth I refuse not to dye. If none of these thinges are where of they accuse me no man owght to delyver me to them. I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then spake Festus with deliberacion and answered. Thou hast appealed vnto Cesar: vnto Cesar shalt thou goo.

13 After a certayne dayes kinge Agrippa and Bernice came vnto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had bene there a good ceason Festus rehersed Paules cause vnto ye kynge sayinge: ther is a certayne man left in preson of Felix
15 about whom when I came to Ierusalem the hye prestes and elders of the Iewes enformed me and desyred to have iudgement agaynst him.
16 To whom I answered: It is not the maner of the Romayns to delyver eny man that he shuld perisse before that he which is accused have the accusars before him and have licence to answer for him selfe concerninge ye cryme layde agaynst him:
17 whe they were come hidder wt out delaye on the morowe I sate to geve iudgement and comaunded ye ma to be brought forthe.
18 Agaynst who when ye accusers stode vp they brought none accusacion of soche thinges as I supposed:
19 but had certayne questions agaynst him of their awne supersticion and of one Iesus which was ded: whom Paul affirmed to be alyve.
20 And be cause I douted of soche maner questions I axed him whyther he wolde goo to Ierusalem and there be iudged of these matters.
21 Then when Paul had appealed to be kept vnto the knowledge of Cesar I commaunded him to be kept tyll I myght sende him to Cesar.
22 Agrippa sayd vnto Festus: I wolde also heare ye man my selfe. To morowe (sayde he) thou shalt heare him.
23 And on ye morowe when Agrippa was come and Bernice with greate pompe and were entred into the counsell housse with the captaynes and chefe men of the cite at Festus commaundement Paul was brought forth.
24 And Festus sayde: kynge Agrippa and all men which are heare present wt vs: ye se this man about whom all the multitude of the Iewes have bene with me both at Ierusalem and also here cryinge that he ought not to lyve eny lenger.
25 Yet founde I nothinge worthy of deeth that he had comitted. Neverthelesse seinge that he hath appealed to Cesar I have determind to sende him.
26 Of whom I have no certayne thinge to wryte vnto my lorde. Wherefore I have brought him vnto you and specially vnto the kynge Agrippa that after examinacion had I myght have sumwhat to wryte.
27 For me thynketh it vnreasonable for to sende a presoner and not to shewe the causes which are layde agaynst him.

Chapter 26

1 Agrippa sayde vnto Paul: thou arte permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the honde and answered for him selfe.
2 I thynke my selfe happy kynge Agrippa because I shall answere this daye before the of all the thinges wherof I am accused of ye Iewes
3 namely because thou arte experte in all customes and questions which are amonge the Iewes. Wherefore I beseche the to heare me paciently.
4 My lyvyng of a chylde which was at the fyrst amoge myne awne nacion at Ierusalem knowe all the Iewes
5 which knew me from ye beginnyng yf they wolde testifie it. For after the most straytest secte of oure laye Iyved I a pharisaye.
6 And now I stond and am iudged for the hope of the promes made of God vnto oure fathers:
7 vnto which promes oure .xii. tribes instantly servyng God daye and nyght hope to come. For which hopes sake kynge Agrippa am I accused of the Iewes.
8 Why shuld it be thought a thinge vncredible vnto you that god shuld rayse agayne the deed?

9 I also verely thought in my selfe that I ought to do many cotrary thinges clene agaynst the name of Iesus of Nazareth:

10 which thinge I also dyd in Ierusalem. Where many of the saintes I shut vp in preson and had receaved auctorite of ye hye prestes. And whe they were put to deeth I gave the sentence.

11 And I punysshed them ofte in every synagoge and compelled them to blaspheme: and was yet more mad upon them and persecuted the even vnto straunge cities.

12 About the which thinges as I went to Damasco with auctorite and licence of the hye Prestes

13 even at myddaye (o kynge) I sawe in ye waye a lyght from heven above the brightnes of the sunne shyne rounde about me and them which iorneyed with me.

14 When we were all fallen to the erth I hearde a voyce speakynge vnto me and sayinge in ye Hebrue tonge: Saul Saul why persecutest thou me? It is harde for the to kicke agaynste the pricke.

15 And I sayde: Who arte thou lorde? And he sayde I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But ryse and stond vp on thy fete. For I have apered vnto the for this purpose to make the a minister and a witnes both of tho thinges which thou hast sene and of tho thinges in the which I will appere vnto the

17 delyverynge the from the people and from ye gentylys vnto which nowe I sende the

18 to open their eyes that they myght turne from darcknes vnto lyght and from the power of Satan vnto God that they maye receave forgevenes of synnes and inheritaunce amonge the which are sanctified by fayth in me.

19 Wherefore kynge Agrippa I was not disobedient vnto the heavenly vision:

20 but shewed fyrst vnto them of Damasco and at Ierusalem and thorow out all the costes of Iewry and to the gentylys that they shuld repent and turne to God and do the ryght workes of repentaunce.

21 For this cause the Iewes caught me in the temple and went about to kyll me.

22 Neverthesse I obtayned helpe of God and cotynew vnto this daye witnessyng bothe to small and to greate saying none other thinges then those which the prophetes and Moses dyd saye shuld come

23 that Christ shulde suffre and that he shuld be the fyrst that shulde ryse from deeth and shuld shewe lyght vnto the people and the gentylys.

24 As he thus answered for him selfe: Festus sayde with a lowde voyce: Paul thou arte besides thy selfe. Moche learnynge hath made the mad.

25 And Paul sayde: I am not mad most dere Festus: but speake the wordes of trueth and sobernes.

26 The kynge knoweth of these thinges before whom I speke frely: nether thynke I that eny of these thinges are hydden fro him. For this thinge was not done in a corner.

27 Kynge Agrippa belevest thou ye prophetes? I wote well thou belevest.

28 Agrippa sayde vnto Paul: Sumwhat thou bringest me in mynde for to be come a Christen.

29 And Paul sayd: I wolde to God that not only thou: but also all that heare me to daye were not somewhat only but altogeder soche as I am except these bondes.

30 And when he had thus spoken the kynge rose vp and the debite and Bernice and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aparte they talked betwene them selves sayinge: This man doeth nothinge worthy of deeth nor of bondes.

32 Then sayde Agrippa vnto Festus: This man myght have bene lowsed yf he had not appealed vnto Cesar.

Chapter 27

1 When it was concluded that we should sayle into Italy they delivered Paul and certayne other presoners vnto one named Iulius an vnder captayne of Cesars souldiers.

2 And we entred into a ship of Adramicium and lowsed from lond apoynted to sayle by the costes of Asia one Aristarcus out of Macedonia of the contre of Thessalia beinge with vs.

3 And the nexte daye we came to Sidon. And Iulius courteously entreated Paul and gave him liberte to goo vnto his frendes and to refresshe him selfe.

4 And from thence lanced we and sayled harde by Cypers because the wyndes were contrarye.

5 Then sayled we over the see of Cilicia and Pamphylia and came to Myra a cite in Lycia.

6 And there ye vnder captayne founde a shippe of Alexander redy to sayle into Italy and put vs therin.

7 And when we had sayled slowly many dayes and scace were come over agaynst Gnydon (because the wynde with stode vs) we sayled harde by the costes of Candy over agaynste Salmo

8 and with moche worke sayled beyonde yt and came vnto a place called good porte. Nye whervnto was a citie called Lasea.

9 When moche tyme was spent and saylinge was now ieoperdeous because also that we had overlonge fasted Paul put them in remembraunce

10 and sayde vnto them Syrs I perceave that this vyage wilbe with hurte and moche damage not of the ladynge and ship only: but also of oure lyves.

11 Neverthelather the vndercaptayne beleved the governer and the master better then the thinges which were spoken of Paul.

12 And because the haven was not comodius to wynter in many toke counsell to departe thence yf by any meanes they myght attayne to Phenices and there to wynter which is an haven of Candy and servith to the southwest and northwest wynde.

13 When the south wynde blewe they supposynge to obtayne their purpose lowsed vnto Asson and sayled paste all Candy.

14 But anone after ther arose agaynste their purpose a flawe of wynde out of the northeeste.

15 And when the ship was caught and coulde not resist the wynde we let her goo and drave with the wether.

16 And we came vnto an yle named Clauda and had moche worke to come by abote

17 which they toke vp and vsed helpe vndergerdyng the shippe fearynge lest we shuld have fallen into Syrtes and we let doune a vessell and so were caryed.

18 The nexte daye when we were tossed wt an exceedynge tempest they lyghtened ye ship

19 and the thyrde daye we cast out with oure awne hondes the tacklynge of the shippe.

20 When at the last nether sunne nor starre in many dayes appered and no small tempest laye upon vs all hope that we shuld be saved was then taken awaye.

21 Then after longe abstinence Paul stode forth in the myddes of them and sayde: Syrs ye shulde have harkened to me and not have lowsed from Candy nether to have brought vnto vs this harme and losse.

22 And nowe I exhorte you to be of good chere. For ther shalbe no losse of eny mas lyfe amonge you save of the ship only.

23 For ther stode by me this nyght the angell of God whose I am and whom I serve

24 sayinge: feare not Paul for thou must be brought before Cesar. And lo God hath geven vnto the all that sayle with ye.

25 Wherefore Syrs be of good chere: for I beleve God that so it shalbe even as it was tolde me.

26 How be it we must be cast into a certayne ylonde.
27 But when ye fourtethe nyght was come as we were caryed in Adria about mydnyght the shipmen demed that ther appered some cowntre vnto the:
28 and sounded and founde it .xx. feddoms. And when they had gone a lytell further they sounded agayne and founde .xv. feddoms.
29 Then fearinge lest they shuld have fallen on some Rocke they cast .iiii. ances out of the sterne and wysshed for ye daye.
30 As the shipmen were about to fle out of the ship and had let doune the bote into the see vnder a coloure as though they wolde have cast ances out of the forshippe:
31 Paul sayd vnto ye vnder captayne and the soudiers: excepte these abyde in the ship ye cannot be safe.
32 Then the soudiers cut of the rope of the bote and let it fall awaye.
33 And in ye meane tyme betwixt that and daye Paul besought them all to take meate sayinge: this is ye fourtenth daye that ye have taried and continued fastyngge receavinge nothinge at all.
34 Wherefore I praye you to take meate: for this no dout is for youre helth: for ther shall not an heere fall fro the heed of eny of you.
35 And when he had thus spoke he toke breed and gave thankes to God in presence of the all and brake it and begane to eate.
36 Then were they all of good cheare and they also toke meate.
37 We were all together in ye ship two hundred thre score and sixtene soules.
38 And whe they had eate ynough they lightened ye ship and cast out the wheate into the see.
39 Whe yt was daye they knew not ye lande but they spied a certayne haven with a banke into ye which they were mynded (yf yt were possible) to thrust in the ship.
40 And when they had taken vp the ances they comytted them selves vnto the see and lowsed the rudder bondes and hoysed vp ye mayne sayle to the wynde and drue to londe.
41 But they chaused on a place which had the see on bothe the sydes and thrust in the ship. And the foore parte stucke fast and moved not but ye hynder brake with the violence of the waves.
42 The soudears counsell was to kyll ye presoners lest eny of them when he had swome out shulde fle awaye.
43 But the vndercaptayne willinge to save Paul kept the from their purpose and commaunded that they yt could swyme shulde cast the selves first in to ye see and scape to londe.
44 And the other he comaunded to goo some on bordes and some on broken peces of the ship. And so it came to passe that they came all safe to londe.

Chapter 28

1 And when they were scaped then they knewe that the yle was called Milete.
2 And the people of the cowntre shewed vs no lytell kyndnes: for they kyndled a fyre and receaved vs every one because of the present rayne and because of colde.
3 And when Paul had gaddered a boundle of stickes and put them into the fyre ther came a viper out of the heet and lept on his honde.
4 When the men of the contre sawe the worme hange on his honde they sayde amonge the selves: this man must nedes be a mortherer. Whome (though he have escaped the see) yet vengeaunce suffreth not to lyve.
5 But he shouke of the vermen into the fyre and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit they wayted when he shuld have swolne or fallen doune deed sodenly. But after they had loked a greate whyle and sawe no harme come to him they chaunged their myndes and sayde that he was a God.

7 In the same quarters the chefe man of the yle whose name was Publius had a lordshippe: the same receaved vs and lodged vs thre dayes courteously.

8 And it fortun-ed that the father of Publius laye sicke of a fiever and of a bluddy flix. To who Paul entred in and prayde and layde his hondes on him and healed him.

9 When this was done other also which had diseases in the yle came and were healed.

10 And they dyd vs gret honoure. And when we departed they laded vs with thinges necessary.

11 After thre monethes we departed in a ship of Alexandry which had wyntred in the yle whose badge was Castor and Pollux.

12 And whe we came to Cyracusa we taryed there .iii. dayes.

13 And from thence we set a compasse and came to Regium. And after one daye the south wynde blewe and we came the next daye to Putiolus:

14 where we founde brethren and were desyred to tary with them seven dayes and so came to Rome.

15 And from thence when ye brethren hearde of vs they came agaynst vs to Apiphorum and to ye thre taverns. When Paul sawe the he thanked God and wexed bolde.

16 And when he came to Rome ye vnder captayne delyvered ye presoners to ye chefe captayne of ye host: but Paul was suffered to dwell by him selfe with one soudier that kept him.

17 And it fortun-ed after thre dayes that Paul called ye chefe of ye lewes together. And whe they were come he sayde vnto the: Men and brethren though I have comitted nothinge agaynst the people or lawes of oure fathers: yet was I delyvered presoner from Ierusalem in to the hondes of ye Romayns.

18 Which when they had examined me wolde have let me goo because they founde no cause of death in me.

19 But when ye lewes cryed cotrary I was constrayned to appeale vnto Cesar: not because I had ought to accuse my people of.

20 For this cause have I called for you eve to se you and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bounde with this chayne.

21 And they sayde vnto him: We nether receaved letters out of Iewry pertayninge vnto ye nether came eny of the brethren that shewed or spake eny harme of the.

22 But we will heare of the what thou thynkest. For we have hearde of this secte that every wheare it is spoken agaynst.

23 And when they had apoynted him a daye ther came many vnto him into his lodgyng. To whom he expounded and testified the kyngdome of God and preached vnto the of Iesu: both out of the lawe of Moses and also out of the prophetes even from mornynge to nyght.

24 And some beleved ye thinges which were spoken and some beleved not.

25 When they agreed not amonge the selves they departed after that Paul had spoken one worde. Well spake the holy goost by Esay ye prophet vnto oure fathers

26 sayinge: Goo vnto this people and saye: with youre eares shall ye heare and shall not vnderstonde: and with youre eyes shall ye se and shall not perceave.

27 For the hert of this people is wexed grosse and their eares were thycke of hearynge and their eyes have they closed: lest they shuld se with their eyes and heare with their eares and vnderstonde with their hertes and shuld be converted and I shulde heale them.

28 Be it knowen therfore vnto you that this salvacion of God is sent to the gentylys and they shall heare it.

29 And when he had sayde that the lewes departed and had grete despicios amonge them selves.

30 And Paul dwelt two yeares full in his lodgyng and receaved all that came to him

31 preachyng the kyngdome of God and teachyng those thinges which concerned the lorde Iesus with all confidence vnforboden.

Chapter 1

1 Paul the seruaut of Iesus Christ called to be an Apostle put a parte to preache the Gospell of God

2 which he promysed afore by his Prophetes in the holy scriptures

3 that make mension of his sonne the which was begotte of the seed of David as pertayninge to the flesshe:

4 and declared to be the sonne of God with power of the holy goost that sanctifieth sence ye tyme that Iesus Christ oure Lorde rose agayne from deeth

5 by whom we have receaved grace and apostleshyppe to bringe all maner hethe people vnto obedience of the fayth that is in his name:

6 of the which hethen are ye a part also which are Iesus christes by vocacio.

7 To all you of Rome beloved of God and saynctes by callinge. Grace be with you and peace from God oure father and from the Lorde Iesus Christ.

8 Fyrst verely I thanke my God thorow Iesus Christ for you all because youre fayth is publissed through out all the worlde.

9 For God is my witnes whom I serve with my sprete in the Gospell of his sonne that with out ceasinge I make mencion of you alwayes in my prayers

10 besechinge that at one tyme or another a prosperous iorney (by ye will of god) myght fortune me to come vnto you.

11 For I longe to see you that I myght bestowe amoge you some spirituall gyfte to strength you with all:

12 that is that I myght have consolacion together with you through the commen fayth which bothe ye and I have.

13 I wolde that ye shuld knowe brethre how that I have often tymes purposed to come vnto you (but have bene let hitherto) to have some frute amonge you as I have amonge other of ye Gentylys.

14 For I am detter both to the Grekes and to them which are no Grekes vnto the learned and also vnto the vnlearned.

15 Lykewyse as moche as in me is I am redy to preache the Gospell to you of Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospell of Christ because it is ye power of God vnto salvacio to all yt beleve namely to the lewe and also to ye getyle.

17 For by it ye rightewesnes which cometh of god is opened fro fayth to fayth. As it is written: The iust shall live by fayth.

18 For the wrath of God apereth from heven agaynst all vngodlynnes and vnrightewesnes of me which withholdeth ye trueth in vnrightewesnes

19 seyng what maye be knowen of God that same is manifest amoge them. For God dyd shewe it vnto them.

20 So that his invisible thinges: that is to saye his eternall power and godhed are vnderstonde and sene by the workes from the creacion of the worlde. So that they are without excuse

21 in as moche as when they knewe god they glorified him not as God nether were thakfull but waxed full of vanities in their imaginacions and their folisshe hertes were blynded.

23 When they couted them selves wyse they became foles and turned the glory of the immortall god vnto the similitude of the ymage of mortall man and of byrdes and foure foted bestes and of serpentes.

24 Wherefore god lykewyse gave the vp vnto their hertes lustes vnto vnclennes to defyle their awne boddys bitwene them selves:

25 which tourned his truthe vnto a lye and worshipped and served the creatures more then ye maker which is blessed for ever. Ame.

26 For this cause god gave them vp vnto shamfull lustes. For even their wemen did chaunge the naturall vse vnto the vnnaturall.

27 And lyke wyse also the men lefte the naturall vse of the woma and bret in their lustes one on another. And man with man wrought filthynes and receaved in them selves the rewarde of their erreure as it was accordinge.

28 And as it semed not good vnto them to be aknowen of God even so God delivered them vp vnto a leawde mynd yt they shuld do tho thinges which were not comly

29 beinge full of all vnrighteous doinge of fornicacio wickednes coveteousnes maliciousnes full of envie morther debate disseyte evill codicioned whisperers

30 backbyters haters of God doers of wroge proude bosters bringers vp of evyll thinges disobedient to father and mother

31 with out vnderstandinge covenante breakers vnlovinge trucebreakers and merciles.

32 Which me though they knew the rightewesnes of God how that they which soche thinges comyt are worthy of deeth yet not only do the same but also have pleasure in them that do them.

Chapter 2

1 Therefore arte thou inexcusable o man whosoever thou be yt iudgest. For in ye same wherin thou iudgest another thou condemnest thy selfe. For thou that iudgest doest eve the same selfe thinges

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is accordinge to trueth agaynst them which commit soche thinges.

3 Thikest thou this O thou ma that iudgest them which do soche thinges and yet doest eve the very same yt thou shalt escape ye iudgemet of God?

4 Ether despisest thou the riches of his goodnes paciece and longe sufferance? and remembrest not how that the kyndnes of God ledith the to repentaunce?

5 But thou after thyne harde herte yt canot repet heapest ye togedder the treasure of wrath agaynste the daye of vengeauce when shalbe opened ye rightewes iudgemet of god

6 which will rewarde every ma accordinge to his dedes:

7 that is to saye prayse honoure and immortalite to them which cotinue in good doynge and seke eternall lyfe.

8 But vnto them that are rebellious and disobey the trueth yet folowe iniquytie shall come indignacion and wrath

9 tribulacion and anguysshe vpon the soule of every man that doth evyll: of the lewe fyrst and also of the gentyll.

10 To every man that doth good shall come prayse honoure and peace to ye lewe fyrst and also to the gentyll.

11 For ther is no parcialyte with god. But whosoever hath synned with out lawe shall perisse wt out lawe.

12 And as many as haue synned vnder the lawe shalbe iudged by the lawe.

13 For before god they are not ryghteous which heare ye lawe: but the doers of the lawe shalbe iustified.

14 For if the gentylls which have no lawe do of nature the thynges contayned in the lawe: then they havynge no lawe are a lawe vnto them selves

15 which shewe the dede of the lawe wrytten in their hertes: whyll their conscience beareth witnes vnto them and also their thoughtes accusynge one another or excusynge

16 at the daye when god shall iudge the secretes of men by Iesus Christ accordinge to my Gospell.

17 Beholde thou arte called a lewe and trustest in the lawe and reioysist in God

18 and knowest his will and hast experience of good and bad in that thou arte informed by the lawe:

19 and belevest that thou thy silfe arte a gyde vnto the blynde a lyght to them which are in darcknes

20 an informer of them which lacke discrecio a teacher of vnlearned which hast the ensample of that which ought to be knowen and of the truth in the lawe.

21 But thou which teachest another teachest not thy selfe. Thou preachest a man shuld not steale: and yet thou stealest.

22 Thou sayst a man shuld not commit advoutry: and thou breakest wedlocke. Thou abhorrest ymages and robbest God of his honoure.

23 Thou reioycest in the lawe and thorow breakinge the lawe dishonourest God.

24 For the name of god is evyll spoken of amonge the Gentylys thorowe you as it is written.

25 Circumcisio verely avayleth if thou kepe the lawe. But if thou breake the lawe thy circumcisio is made vncircumcisio.

26 Therefore if the vncircumcised kepe the ryght thinges contayned in the lawe: shall not his vncircumcisio be counted for circumcisio?

27 And shall not vncircumcisio which is by nature (yf it kepe the lawe) iudge the which beyng vnder the letter and circumcisio dost transgresse the lawe?

28 For he is not a lewe which is a lewe out warde. Nether is that thyng circumcisio which is outwarde in the flesshe.

29 But he is a lewe which is hid wythin and the circucisio of ye herte is the true circumcisio which is in the sprete and not in ye letter whose prayse is not of men but of god.

Chapter 3

1 What preferment then hath the lewe? other what a vauntageth circumcisio?

2 Surely very moche. Fyrst vnto them was committed the worde of God

3 What then though some of them did not beleve? shall their vnbeleve make the promes of god with out effecte?

4 God forbid. Let god be true and all men lyars as it is written: That thou myghtest be iustified in thy sayinge and shuldest overcome when thou arte iudged.

5 Yf oure vnrightewesnes make the rightewesnes of God more excellent: what shall we saye? Is God vnrighteous which taketh vengeauce? I speake after the maner of me.

6 God forbid. For how then shall God iudge the worlde?

7 Yf the veritie of God appere moare excellent thorow my lye vnto his prayse why am I hence forth iudged as a synner?

8 and saye not rather (as men evyll speake of vs and as some affirme that we saye) let vs do evyll that good maye come therof. Whose damnacion is iuste.

9 What saye we then? Are we better then they? No in no wyse. For we have all ready proved how that both lewes and Gentylys are all vnder synne

10 as it is writte: There is none righteous no not one:

11 There is none that vnderstandith there is none yt seketh after God

12 they are all gone out of ye waye they are all made vnprofytable ther is none that doeth good no not one.

13 Their throte is an open sepulchre with their tounge they have disceaved: the poyson of Aspes is vnder their lippes.

14 Whose mouthes are full of cursyng and bitternes.

15 Their fete are swyfte to sheed bloud.
16 Destruccion and wretchednes are in their wayes.
17 And the waye of peace they have not knowen.
18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.
19 Ye and we knowe that whatsoever ye lawe sayth he sayth it to them which are vnder the lawe. That all mouthes maye be stopped and all the worlde be subdued to god
20 because that by ye dedes of the lawe shall no flesshe be iustified in the sight of God. For by the lawe commeth the knowledge of synne.
21 Now verely is ye rigtewesnes that cometh of God declared without the fulfillinge of ye lawe havinge witnes yet of ye lawe and of the Prophetes.
22 The rightewesnes no dout which is good before God cometh by ye fayth of Iesus Christ vnto all and vpon all that beleve. Ther is no differece:
23 for all have synned and lacke the prayse yt is of valoure before God:
24 but are iustified frely by his grace through the redemcion that is in Christ Iesu
25 whom God hath made a seate of mercy thorow faith in his bloud to shewe ye rightewesnes which before him is of valoure in yt he forgeveth ye synnes yt are passed which God dyd suffre
26 to shewe at this tyme ye rightewesnes yt is alowed of him yt he myght be couted iuste and a iustifiar of him which belevith on Iesus.
27 Where is then thy reioysinge? It is excluded. By what lawe? by ye lawe of workes? Naye: but by the lawe of fayth.
28 For we suppose that a man is iustified by fayth without the dedes of ye lawe.
29 Is he the God of the Iewes only? Is he not also the God of the Gentylls? Yes eve of the Gentylls also.
30 For it is God only which iustifieth circumcicion which is of fayth and vncircumcicion thorow fayth.
31 Do we then destroye the lawe thorow fayth? God forbid. But we rather mayntayne the lawe.

Chapter 4

1 What shall we saye then that Abraham oure father as pertayninge to ye flesshe dyd finde?
2 If Abraham were iustified by dedes the hath he wherin to reioyce: but not with god.
3 For what sayth the scripture? Abraham beleved god and it was counted vnto him for rightewesnes.
4 To him that worketh is the rewarde not reckened of favour: but of duty.
5 To him that worketh not but beleveth on him that iustifieth the vngodly is his fayth counted for rightewesnes.
6 Even as David describeth the blessedfulnes of the man vnto whom god ascribeth rihgtewesnes without dedes.
7 Blessed are they whose vnrightewesnes are forgiven and whose synnes are covered.
8 Blessed is that ma to whom the Lorde imputeth not synne.
9 Came this blessednes then vpon the circumcised or vpon the vncircucised? We saye verely how that fayth was rekened to Abraham for rightewesnes.
10 How was it rekened? in the tyme of circumcicion? or in the tyme before he was circumcised? Not in tyme of circucision: but when he was yet vncircumcised.
11 And he receaved the signe of circumcicion as a seale of yt rightewesnes which is by fayth which fayth he had yet beyng vncircucised: that he shuld be the father of all them that beleve though they be not circumcised that rightewesnes myght be imputed to them also:

12 and that he myght be the father of the circumcised not because they are circumcised only: but because they walke also in the steppes of that fayth yt was in oure father Abraham before the tyme of circumcision.

13 For the promes that he shuld be the heyre of the worlde was not geuen to Abraha or to his seed thorow the lawe: but thorow ye rightewesnes which cometh of fayth.

14 For yf they which are of the lawe be heyres then is fayth but vayne and the promes of none effecte.

15 Because the lawe causeth wrathe. For where no lawe is there is no trasgression.

16 Therefore by fayth is the inheritauce geuen that it myght come of faveour: and the promes myght be sure to all the seed. Not to them only which are of the lawe: but also to them which are of the fayth of Abraham which is the father of vs all.

17 As it is wrytten: I have made the a father to many nacions even before god whom thou hast beleved which quyckeneth the deed and called those thinges which be not as though they were.

18 Which Abraham contrary to hope beleved in hope that he shuld be the father of many nacions accordynge to that which was spoken:

19 So shall thy seed be. And he faynted not in the fayth nor yet consydered hys awne body which was now deed even when he was almost an hondred yeare olde: nether yet that Sara was past chyldeberinge.

20 He stackered not at the promes of God thorow vnbelefe: but was made stronge in the fayth and gave honour to God

21 full certified that what he had promised that he was able to make good.

22 And therefore was it reckened to him for rightewesnes.

23 It is not wrytten for him only that it was reckened to him for rightewesnes:

24 but also for vs to whom it shalbe counted for rightewesnes so we beleve on him that raysed vp Iesus oure Lorde from deeth.

25 Which was delivered for oure synnes and rose agayne forto iustifie vs.

Chapter 5

1 Because therfore that we are iustified by fayth we are at peace with god thorow oure Lorde Iesue Christ:

2 by who we have awaye in thorow fayth vnto this grace wherin we stonde aud reioyce in hope of the prayse that shalbe geuen of God.

3 Nether do we so only: but also we reioyce in tribulacion. For we know that tribulacion bringeth pacience

4 pacience bringeth experience experience bringeth hope.

5 And hope maketh not ashamed for the love of God is sheed abroad in oure hertes by the holy goost which is geuen vnto vs.

6 For when we were yet weake accordynge to ye tyme: Christ dyed for vs which were vngodly.

7 Yet scace will eny man dye for a rightewes man. Paraventure for a good ma durst a man dye.

8 But God setteth out his love that he hath to vs seinge that whyll we were yet synners Christ dyed for vs.

9 Moche more then now (seyng we are iustified in his bloud) shall we be saved from wrath thorow him.

10 For yf when we were enemyes we were reconciled to God by the deeth of his sonne: moche more seinge we are reconciled we shal be preseruid by his lyfe.

11 Not only so but we also ioye in God by the meanes of oure Lorde Iesus Christ by whom we have receavyd the attonment.

12 Wherefore as by one man synne entred into the worlde and deeth by the meanes of synne. And so deeth went over all men in somoche that all men synned.

13 For even vnto the tyme of the lawe was synne in the worlde: but synne was not regarded as longe as ther was no lawe:

14 neverthesse deeth rayned fro Adam to Moses eve over them also that synned not wt lyke transgression as dyd Adam: which is ye similitude of him that is to come.

15 But the gyfte is not lyke as the synne. For yf thorow the synne of one many be deed: moche more plenteous vpon many was the grace of God and gyfte by grace: which grace was geven by one man Iesus Christ.

16 And ye gifte is not over one synne as deeth cam thorow one synne of one yt synned. For damnacion cam of one synne vnto condemnacion: but the gyft cam to iustify fro many synnes.

17 For yf by the synne of one deeth raigned by the meanes of one moche more shall they which receave aboundance of grace and of the gyfte of rightewesnes rayne in lyfe by the meanes of one (that is to saye) Iesus Christ.

18 Lykewyse then as by the synne of one condemnacion cam on all men: eve so by the iustifyinge of one cometh the rightewesnes that bringeth lyfe vpo all men.

19 For as by one manes disobediace many be cam synners: so by ye obediace of one shall many be made righteous.

20 But ye lawe in the meane tyme entred in yt synne shuld encrease. Neverthelater where aboundance of synne was there was more plenteousnes of grace.

21 That as synne had raigned vnto deeth even so might grace rayne thorow rightewesnes vnto eternall lyfe by the helpe of Iesu Christ.

Chapter 6

1 What shall we saye then? Shall we continue in synne that there maye be aboundance of grace?

2 God forbyd. How shall we that are deed as touchynge synne live eny lenger therin?

3 Remember ye not that all we which are baptysed in the name of Iesu Christ are baptysed to dye with him?

4 We are buryed with him by baptim for to dye that lykewyse as Christ was rayned vp from deeth by the glorye of the father: eve so we also shuld walke in a newe lyfe.

5 For yf we be graft in deeth lyke vnto him: even so must we be in the resurreccio.

6 This we must remeber that oure olde man is crucified with him also that the body of synne myght vtterly be destroyed that hence forth we shuld not be servauntes of synne.

7 For he that is deed ys iustified from synne.

8 Wherefore yf we be deed with Christ we beleve that we shall live with him:

9 remembringe that Christ once rayned fro deeth dyeth no more. Deeth hath no moare power over him.

10 For as touchynge that he dyed he dyed concernynge synne once. And as touchinge that he liveth he liveth vnto God.

11 Lykewyse ymagen ye also that ye are deed concernynge synne: but are alive vnto God thorow Iesus Christ oure Lorde.

12 Let not synne rayne therefore in youre mortall bodyes that ye shuld thervnto obey in the lustes of it.

13 Nether geve ye youre members as instrumentes of vnrightewesnes vnto synne: but geve youre selves vnto God as they that are alive from deeth. And geve youre membres as iustrumetes of rightewesnes vnto God.

14 Let not synne have power over you. For ye are not vnder the lawe but vnder grace.

15 What then? Shall we synne because we are not vnder the lawe: but vnder grace? God forbyd.

16 Remember ye not how yt to whom soever ye comit youre selves as servautes to obey his servautes ye are to whom ye obey: whether it be of synne vnto deeth or of obedience vnto rightewesnes?

17 God be thanked yt though ye were once the servautes of synne ye have yet obeyed with herte vnto the forme of doctryne wher vnto ye were delyvered.

18 Ye are then made fre from synne and are be come the servautes of rightewesnes.

19 I will speake grossly because of the infirmitie of youre flesshe. As ye have geve youre membres servautes to vnclennes and to iniquitie fro iniquitie vnto iniquitie: even so nowe geve youre membres servantes vnto rightewesnes yt ye maye be sanctified.

20 For when ye were the servautes of synne ye were not vnder rightewesnes.

21 What frute had ye then in tho thinges wher of ye are now ashamed. For the ende of tho thynges is deeth.

22 But now are ye delivered from synne and made the servautes of God and have youre frute that ye shuld be sanctified and the ende everlastinge lyfe.

23 For the rewarde of synne is deeth: but eternall lyfe is the gyfte of God thorow Iesus Christ oure Lorde.

Chapter 7

1 Remember ye not brethren (I speake to them yt know the lawe) how that the lawe hath power over a man as longe as it endureth?

2 For the woman which is in subieccion to a man is bounde by the lawe to the man as longe as he liveth. Yf the man be deed she is lowsed from the lawe of the man.

3 So then yf whill the man liveth she couple her selfe with another man she shalbe counted a wedlocke breaker. But yf the man be deed she is fre fro the lawe: so that she is no wedlocke breaker though she couple her selfe with another man.

4 Even so ye my brethren are deed concerninge the lawe by the body of Christ yt ye shuld be coupled to another (I meane to him that is rysen agayne fro deeth) that we shuld bringe forth frute vnto God.

5 For when we were in the flesshe the lustes of synne which were stered vppe by ye lawe raygned in oure membres to bringe forth frute vnto deeth.

6 But now are we delivered fro the lawe and deed fro that whervnto we werein bondage that we shuld serve in a newe conversacion of ye sprete and not in ye olde conversacion of the letter.

7 What shall we saye then? is ye lawe synne? God forbid: but I knewe not what synne meant but by the lawe. For I had not knowne what lust had meant excepte the lawe had sayde thou shalt not lust.

8 But synne toke an occasion by the meanes of the commaundement and wrought in me all manner of concupiscece. For with out the lawe synne was deed.

9 I once lived with out lawe. But when the commaundement came synne revyved and I was deed.

10 And the very same comaundement which was ordeyned vnto lyfe was founde to be vnto me an occasion of deeth.

11 For synne toke occasion by the meanes of the comaundement and so disceaved me and by the selfe commaundement slewe we.

12 Wherefore the lawe is holy and the commaundement holy iust and good.

13 Was that then which is good made deeth vnto me? God forbyd. Naye synne was deeth vnto me that it myght appere how that synne by the meanes of that which is good had

wrought death in me: that synne which is vnder the commandemet myght be out of measure synfull.

14 For we knowe that the lawe is spirituall: but I am carnall solde vnder synne

15 because I wote not what I doo. For what I wold that do I not: but what I hate that do I.

16 Yf I do now that which I wolde not I graute to the lawe that it is good.

17 So then nowe it is not I that do it but synne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I knowe that in me (that is to saye in my flesshe) dwelleth no good thinge. To will is present with me: but I fynde no meanes to performe that which is good.

19 For I doo not yt good thinge which I wold: but that evill do I which I wolde not.

20 Finally yf I do that I wolde not then is it not I that doo it but synne that dwelleth in me doeth it.

21 I fynde then by the lawe that when I wolde do good evyll is present with me.

22 I delite in the lawe of God concerninge the inner man.

23 But I se another lawe in my membres rebellinge agaynst the lawe of my mynde and subduynge me vnto the lawe of synne which is in my membres.

24 O wretched man yt I am: who shall delyver me fro this body of death?

25 I thanke God thorow Iesus Christ oure Lorde. So then I my silfe in my mynde serve the lawe of God and in my flesshe the lawe of synne.

Chapter 8

1 Ther is then no damnacion to them which are in Christ Iesu which walke not after ye flesshe: but after ye sprete.

2 For the lawe of the sprete yt bringeth life thorowe Iesus Christ hath delivered me fro the lawe of synne and death.

3 For what the lawe coulde not doo in as moche it was weake because of the flesshe: that performed God and sent his sonne in the similitude of synfull flesshe and by synne daned synne in ye flesshe:

4 that the rightewesnes requyred of the lawe myght be fulfilled in vs which walke not after the flesshe but after the sprete.

5 For they that are carnall are carnally mynded. But they that are spirituall are gostly mynded.

6 To be carnally mynded is death. But to be spiritually mynded is lyfe and peace.

7 Because that the fleshly mynde is emnyte agaynst God: for it is not obedient to the lawe of God nether can be.

8 So then they yt are geven to the flesshe canot please God.

9 But ye are not geven to the flesshe but to the sprete: yf so be that ye sprite of God dwell in you. If ther be eny man yt hath not ye sprite of Christ ye same is none of his.

10 Yf Christ be in you the body is deed because of synne: but the sprite is lyfe for rightewesnes sake.

11 Wherefore if the sprite of him that rayسد vppe Iesus fro death dwell in you: even he that rayسد vp Christ from death shall quycken youre mortall bodyes because that this sprite dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren we are nowe detters not to the flesshe to live after the flesshe.

13 For if ye live after the flesshe ye must dye. But yf ye mortifie the dedes of the body by the helpe of the sprete ye shall lyve.

14 For as many as are led by the sprete of God: they are the sonnes of god.

15 For ye have no receaved the sprete of bondage to feare eny moare but ye have receaved the sprete of adopcion wherby we crye Abba father.

16 The same sprete certifieth oure sprete yt we are the sonnes of God.

17 Yf we be sonnes we are also heyres the heyres I meane of God and heyres anexed with Christ: if so be that we suffer togedder that we maye be glorified to gedder.

18 For I suppose that the affliccions of this lyfe are not worthy of the glory which shalbe shewed vpon vs.

19 Also the fervent desyre of the creatures abideth lokynge when the sonnes of God shall appere

20 because the creatures are subdued to vanyte agaynst their will: but for his will which subdueth them in hope.

21 For ye very creatures shalbe delivered from the bondage of corrupcion into the glorious lybertie of the sonnes of God.

22 For we knowe that every creature groneth with vs also and travayleth in payne even vnto this tyme.

23 Not they only but even we also which have the fyrst frutes of the sprite morne in oureselves and wayte for the (adopcio) and loke for the delivraunce of oure bodyes.

24 For we are savyd by hope. But hope that is sene is no hope. For how can a ma hope for that which he seyth?

25 But and yf we hope for that we se not then do we with pacience abyde for it.

26 Lyke wyse ye sprite also helpeth oure infirmities. For we knowe not what to desyre as we ought: but the sprete maketh intercession mightely for vs with gronynges which canot be expressid with tonge.

27 And he that searcheth the hertes knoweth what is ye meaninge of the sprite: for he maketh intercession for the sayntes accordinge to ye pleasure of god.

28 For we knowe that all thinges worke for the best vnto them yt love God which also are called of purpose.

29 For those which he knewe before he also ordeyned before yt they shuld be lyke fassioned vnto the shape of his sonne that he myght be ye fyrst begotten sonne amoge many brethren.

30 Morover which he apoynted before them he also called. And which he called them also he iustified which he iustified them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then saye vnto these thinges? yf god be on oure syde: who can be agaynst vs?

32 which spared not his awne sonne but gave him for vs all: how shall he not wt him geve vs all thinges also?

33 Who shall laye eny thinge to ye charge of goddes chosen? it is god that iustifieth:

34 who then shall condempne? it is Christ which is deed ye rather which is rysen agayne which is also on the ryght honde of God and maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shall seperate vs fro the love of god? shall tribulacion? or anguysshe? or persecucion? other hongere? other nakednesse? other parell? other swearde?

36 As it is written: For thy sake are we kylled all daye longe and are counted as shepe apoynted to be slayne.

37 Neverthelesse in all these thinges we overcome strongly thorow his helpe that loved vs.

38 Ye and I am sure that nether deeth nether lyfe nether angels nor rule nether power nether thinges present nether thinges to come

39 nether heyth nether loweth nether eny other creature shalbe able to departe vs fro ye love of God shewed in Christ lesu oure lorde.

Chapter 9

1 I saye the trueth in Christ and lye not in that wherof my conscience beareth me witnes in the holy gost

2 that I have gret hevynes and continuall sorowe in my hert.
3 For I have wysshed my selfe to be cursed from Christ for my brethren and my kynsmen
as pertayninge to the flesshe
4 which are the Israelites. To whom pertayneth the adopcion and the glorie and the
covauntes and the law that was geven and the service of God and the promyses:
5 whose also are the fathers and they of whome (as concernynge the flesshe) Christ
came which is God over all thinges blessed for ever Amen.
6 I speake not these thinges as though the wordes of god had take none effecte. For they
are not all Israelites which came of Israel:
7 nether are they all chyldren strayght waye because they are the seed of Abraham. But in
Isaac shall thy seede be called:
8 that is to saye they which are the chyldren of the flesshe are not the chyldren of god. But
the chyldren of promes are counted the seede.
9 For this is a worde of promes aboute this tyme will I come and Sara shall have a sonne.
10 Nether was it so wt her only: but also when Rebecca was with chylde by one I meane
by oure father Isaac
11 yeer the chyldren were borne when they had nether done good nether bad: that the
purpose of God which is by election myght stonde
12 it was sayde vnto her not by the reason of workes but by grace of ye caller: the elder
shall serve the yonger.
13 As it is written: Iacob he loved but Esau he hated.
14 What shall we saye then? is there eny vnrightewesses with God? God forbyd.
15 For he sayth to Moses: I will shewe mercye to who I shewe mercy: and will have
compassion on whom I have copassion.
16 So lieth it not then in a mans will or cunnyng but in ye mercye of god.
17 For the scripture sayth vnto Pharao: Even for this same purpose have I stered ye vp to
shewe my power on ye and that my name myght be declared thorow out all the worlde.
18 So hath he mercye on whom he will and whom he will he maketh hearde herted.
19 Thou wilt saye then vnto me: why then blameth he vs yet? For who can resist his will?
20 But o man what arte thou which disputest with God? Shall the worke saye to the
workeman: why hast thou made me on this fassion?
21 Hath not the pottor power over the claye even of the same lompe to make one vessell
vnto honoure and a nother vnto dishonoure?
22 Even so God willynge to shewe his wrath and to make his power knowen suffered with
longe pacience the vessels of wrath ordeyned to damnacion
23 that he myght declare ye ryches of his glory on the vessels of mercye which he had
prepayred vnto glorie:
24 that is to saye vs which he called not of the lewes only but also of ye gentyls.
25 As he sayth in Osee: I will call them my people which were not my people: and her
beloved which was not beloved.
26 And it shall come to passe in the place where it was sayd vnto them ye are not my
people: that there shalbe called the chyldren of the lyvyng God.
27 But Esaias cryeth concernynge Israel though the number of the chyldren of Israel be as
the sonde of the see yet shall a remnaut be saved.
28 He finysseth the worde verely and maketh it short in ryghtwesses. For a short worde
will god make on erth.
29 And as Esaias sayd before: Except the Lorde of sabaoth had left us seede we had
bene made as Zodoma and had bene lykened to Gomorra.
30 What shall we saye then? We saye that the gentyls which followed not rightewesnes
have overtaken rightewesnes: I meane the rightewesnes which cometh of fayth.

31 But Israel which folowed the lawe of rightewesnes coulde not attayne vnto ye lawe of rightewesnes.

32 And wherfore? Because they sought it not by fath: but as it were by the workes of the lawe. For they have stombled at the stomblyng stone.

33 As it is written: Beholde I put in Syon a stomblyng stone and a rocke which shall make men faule. And none yt beleve on him shalbe a shamed.

Chapter 10

1 Brethren my hertes desyre and prayer to God for Israel is that they might be saved.

2 For I beare them recorde that they have a fervet mynde to God warde but not accordinge to knowledge.

3 For they are ignoraut of the rightewesnes which is alowed before God and goo about to stablisse their awne rightewesnes and therefore are not obedient vnto the rightewesnes which is of valew before God.

4 For Christ is the ende of the lawe to iustifie all that beleve.

5 Moses describeth the rightewesnes which cometh of ye lawe howe that the man which doth the thinges of the lawe shall lyve therin.

6 But ye rightewesnes which cometh of fayth speaketh on this wyse. Saye not in thyne hert who shall ascende into heven? (that is nothings els then to fetch Christ doune)

7 Other who shall descende into the depe? (that is nothings els but to fetch vp Christ from deeth)

8 But what sayth the scripture? The worde is nye the even in thy mouth and in thyn herte. This worde is the worde of fayth which we preache.

9 For yf thou shalt knowledge wt thy mouth that Iesus is the lorde and shalt beleve with thyn hert that God raysed him up from deeth thou shalt be safe.

10 For the belefe of the hert iustifieth: and to knowledge with the mouth maketh a man safe.

11 For the scripture sayth: whosoever beleveth on him shall not be ashamed.

12 Ther is no difference bitwene the lewe and the gentyll. For one is Lorde of all which is ryche vnto all that call on him.

13 For whosoever shall call on the name of the lorde shalbe safe.

14 But how shall they call on him on who they beleved not? how shall they beleve on him of whom they have not herde? how shall they heare with out a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach except they be sent? As it is written: how beautifull are the fete of them which bringe glad tydynges of peace and bringe glad tydynges of good thinges.

16 But they have not all obeyed to ye gspell. For Esaias sayth: Lorde who shall beleve oure sayinges?

17 So then fayth cometh by hearynge and hearynge cometh by the worde of God.

18 But I axe: have they not herde? No dout their sounde went out into all londes: and their wordes in to the endes of the worlde.

19 But I demaunde whether Israel dyd knowe or not? Fyrst Moses sayth: I will provoke you for to envy by the that are no people and by a folisshe nacion I will anger you.

20 Esaias after that is bolde and sayth. I am founde of the that sought me not and have appered to them that axed not after me.

21 And agaynst Israel he sayth: All daye longe have I stretched forth my hondes vnto a people yt beleveth not but speaketh agaynst me.

Chapter 11

1 I saye then: hath god cast awaye his people? God forbyd. For even I verely am an Israelite of the seed of Abraha and of ye tribe of Beniamin

2 god hath not cast awaye his people which he knew before. Ether wote ye not what the scripture sayth by the mouth of Helias how he maketh intercession to god agaynst Israel sayinge:

3 Lorde they have kylled thy prophetes and dygged doune thyn alters: and I am lefte only and they seke my lyfe.

4 But what sayth the answer of god to him agayne? I have reserved vnto me seven thousande men which have not bowed the knee to Baal.

5 Even so at this tyme ys ther a remnanaunt lefte thorow the eleccion of grace.

6 Yf it be of grace the is it not of workes. For then were grace no moare grace. Yf it be of workes then is it no moare grace. For then were deservyng no lenger deservyng.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtayned that that he sought. No but yet the election hath obtayned it. The remnaunt are blynded

8 accordyng as it is writen: God hath geven the the sprete of vnquyetnes: eyes that they shuld not se and eares that they shuld not heare even vnto this daye.

9 And David sayth: Let their table be made a snare to take them with all and an occasion to faule and a rewarde vnto them.

10 Let their eyes be blynded that they se not: and ever bowe doune their backes.

11 I saye then: Have they therfore stombled that they shulde but faule only? God forbyd: but thorowe their faule is salvacio happened vnto the gentyls for to provoke the with all.

12 Wherefore yf the faule of them be the ryches of the worlde: and the mynysshynge of them the ryches of the gentyls: How moche more shuld it be so yf they all beleved.

13 I speake to you gentyls in as moche as I am the Apostle of ye gentyls I will magnify myn office

14 that I myght provoke them which are my flesshe and myght save some of them.

15 For yf the castynge awaye of them be the reconcylyng of the worlde: what shall the receavyng of them be but lyfe agayne from deeth?

16 For yf one pece be holy the whole heepe is holy. And yf the rote be holy the braunches are holy also.

17 Though some of the brauuches be broken of and thou beyng a wylde olyue tree arte graft in amonge them and made parttaker of ye rote and fatnes of the olyve tree

18 bost not thy selfe agaynst the brauches. For yf thou bost thy selfe remember that thou bearest not the rote but the rote the.

19 Thou wilt saye then: the brauches are broken of that I myght be grafte in.

20 Thou sayest well: because of vnbeleve they are broken of and thou stondest stedfast in fayth.

21 Be not hye mynded but feare seyng that God spared not the naturall braunches lest haply he also spare not the.

22 Beholde ye kyndnes and rigorousnes of God: on the which fell rigorousnes: but towardes the kyndnes yf thou cotinue in his kyndnes. Or els thou shalt be hewen of

23 and they yf they byde not still in vnbelefe shalbe graffed in agayne. For God is of power to graffe them in agayne.

24 For yf thou wast cut out of a naturall wilde olyve tree and wast graffed contrary to nature in a true olyve tree: how moche more shall the naturall brauches be graffed in their awne olyve tree agayne.

25 I wolde not that this secrete shuld be hyd fro you my brethren (lest ye shuld be wyse in youre awne consaytes) that partly blyndnes is happened in Israel vntyll ye fulnes of the gentyls be come in:

26 and so all Israel shalbe saved. As it is writte: There shall come oute of Sion he yt doth delyver and shall turne awaye the vngodlynes of Iacob.

27 And this is my covenaut vnto them when I shall take awaye their synnes.

28 As cocernynge the gospell they are enemies for youre sakes: but as touchinge the election they are loved for ye fathers sakes.

29 For verely the gyftes and callynge of god are soche that it cannot repent him of them:

30 for loke as ye in tyme passed have not beleved God yet have now obtayned mercy thorow their vnbelefe:

31 even so now have they not beleved the mercy which is happened vnto you that they also maye obtayne mercy.

32 God hath wrapped all nacions in vnbeleve that he myght have mercie on all.

33 O the depnes of the aboundaunt wysdome and knowledge of God: how vnserchable are his iudgementes and his wayes past findyng out.

34 For who hath knowen the mynde of the lorde? or who was his counseller?

35 other who hath geven vnto him fyrst that he myght be recompensed agayne?

36 For of him and thorow him and for him are all thinges To him be glorye for ever Amen.

Chapter 12

1 I beseche you therefore brethre by ye mercifulnes of God that ye make youre bodyes aquicke sacrificise holy and acceptable vnto God which is youre resonable seruyng of god.

2 And fassion not youre selves lyke vnto this worlde: But be ye chaunged in youre shape by the renuyng of youre wittes that ye maye fele what thyng that good yt acceptable and perfaycte will of god is.

3 For I saye (thorowe the grace that vnto me geve is) to every man amonge you that noman esteme of him selfe moare then it becometh him to esteme: but that he discretely iudge of him selfe accordyng as God hath dealte to every man the measure of fayth.

4 As we have many members in one body and all members have not one office:

5 so we beyng many are one body in Christ and every man (amonge oure selves) one anothers mebers Seyng

6 that we have dyvers gyftes accordyng to the grace that is geven vnto vs: yf eny man have ye gyft of prophesye let him have it that it be agreynge vnto the fayth.

7 Let him that hath an office wayte on his office. Let him that teacheth take hede to his doctrine.

8 Let him that exhorteth geve attendaunce to his exhortacion. Yf eny man geve let him do it with singlenes. Let him that ruleth do it with diligence. Yf eny man shewe mercy let him do it with cherfulness.

9 Let love be wt out dissimulacion. Hate that which is evyll and cleave vnto that which is good.

10 Be kynde one to another with brotherly love. In gevyng honoure goo one before another.

11 Let not yt busynes which ye have in honde be tedious to you. Be fervet in ye sprete. Applye youre selves to ye tyme.

12 Reioyce in hope. Be paciet in tribulacion. Continue in prayer.

13 Distribute vnto the necessite of the saynctes and diligently to harbour.

14 Blesse the which persecute you: blesse but course not.

15 Be mery with the that are mery. Wepe wt them that wepe.

16 Be of lyke affeccion one towards another. Be not hye mided: but make youre selves equall to the of ye lower sorte. Be not wyse in youre awne opinios.

17 Recopence to no ma evyll fore evyll. Provyde afore honde thinges honest in ye syght of all men.

18 Yf it be possible howbe it of youre parte have peace with all men.

19 Derly beloued avenge not youre selves but geve roume vnto the wrath of God. For it is written: vengeance is myne and I will rewarde saith the lorde.

20 Terfore yf thyn enemy hongre fede him: yf he thurst geve him drinke. For in so doynge thou shalt heape coles of fyre on his heed:

21 Be not overcome of evyll: But overcome evyll wt goodnes.

Chapter 13

1 Let every soule submit him selfe vnto the auctorite of ye hyer powers. For there is no power but of God.

2 The powers that be are ordeyned of God. Whosoever therfore resysteth power resisteth the ordinaunce of God. And they that resist shall receave to the selfe damnacio.

3 For rulars are not to be feared for good workes but for evyll Wilt thou be with out feare of the power? Do well then: and so shalt thou be praysted of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God for thy welth. But and yf thou do evyll then feare: for he beareth not a swearde for nought: but is the minister of God to take vengeance on them that do evyll.

5 Wherefore ye must nedes obeye not for feare of vengeance only: but also because of conscience.

6 And even for this cause paye ye tribute. For they are goddes ministers servynge for the same purpose.

7 Geve to every man therfore his duetie: Tribute to whom tribute belongeth: Custome to whom custome is due: feare to whom feare belongeth: Honoure to who honoure pertayneth

8 Owe nothinge to eny man: but to love one another. For he that loveth another fulfillleth the lawe.

9 For these commaundementes: Thou shalt not comit advoutry: Thou shalt not kyll: Thou shalt not steale: Thou shalt not beare false witnes: Thou shalt not desyre and so forth (yf there be eny other comaundement) they are all comprehended in this sayinge: Love thyne neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Love hurteth not his neighbour. Therefore is love the fulfillynge of the lawe.

11 This also we knowe I mean the season howe that it is tyme that we shuld now awake oute of slepe. For now is oure salvacion nearer then when we beleved.

12 The nyght is passed and the daye is come nye. Let us therfore cast awaye the dedes of darcknes and let vs put on the (Armoure) of lyght.

13 Let vs walke honestly as it were in the daye lyght: not in eatynge and drinkyng: nether in chamburyng and wantannes: nether in stryfe and envyng:

14 but put ye on the Lorde Iesus Christ. And make not provision for the flesshe to fulfill ye lustes of it.

Chapter 14

1 Him that is weake in the fayth receave vnto you not in disputynge and troubyng his conscience.

2 One beleveth that he maye eate all thinge. Another which is weake eateth earbes.

3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not. And let not him whiche eateth not iudge him that eateth. For God hath receaved him.

4 What arte thou that iudget another manes servaut? Whether he stonde or faule that pertayneth vnto his master: ye he shall stonde. For God is able to make him stonde.

5 This man putteth difference bitwene daye and daye. Another man counteth all dayes alyke. Se that no man waver in his awne meanyng.

6 He that observeth one daye more then another doth it for ye lordes pleasure. And he that observeth not one daye moare then another doeth it to please ye lorde also. He that eateth doth it to please the lorde for he geveth god thankes.

7 And he yt eateth not eateth not to please ye lorde wt all and geveth god thankes.

8 For none of vs lyveth his awne servaut: nether doeth anye of vs dye his awne servaut. Yf we lyve we lyve to be at ye lordes will. And yf we dye we dye at ye lordes will. Whether we lyve therfore or dye we are the lordes.

9 For Christ therfore dyed and rose agayne and revived that he myght be lorde both of deed and quicke.

10 But why doest thou then iudge thy brother? Other why doest thou despuse thy brother? We shall all be brought before the iudgement seate of Christ.

11 For it is writen: as truely as I lyve sayth ye lorde all knees shall bowe to me and all tonges shall geve a knowledge to God.

12 So shall every one of vs geve accomptes of him selfe to God.

13 Let vs not therfore iudge one another eny more. But iudge this rather that no man put a stomblynge blocke or an occasion to faule in his brothers waye.

14 For I knowe and am full certified in the Lorde Iesus that ther is nothinge comen of it selfe: but vnto him that iudgeth it to be comen: to him is it comen.

15 If thy brother be greved with thy meate now walkest thou not charitablye. Destroye not him with thy meate for whom Christ dyed.

16 Cause not youre treasure to be evyll spoken of.

17 For the kyngdome of God is not meate and drinke: but rightewesnes peace and ioie in the holy goost.

18 For whosoever in these thinges serveth Christ pleaseth well God and is commended of men.

19 Let vs folowe tho thinges which make for peace and thinges wherwith one maye edyfie another.

20 Destroye not ye worke of god for a lytell meates sake. All thinges are pure: but it is evyll for that man which eateth with hurte of his conscience.

21 It is good nether to eate flesshe nether to drinke wyne nether eny thinge wherby thy brother stobleth ether falleth or is made weake.

22 Hast thou fayth? have it with thy selfe before god. Happy is he yt condempneth not him selfe in that thinge which he aloweth.

23 For he yt maketh conscience is dampned yf he eate: because he doth it not of fayth. For whatsoever is not of fayth that same is synne.

Chapter 15

1 We which are stronge ought to beare the fraylnes of them which are weake and not to stonde in oure awne cosaytes.

2 Let every man please his neghbour vnto his welth and edyfyng.

3 For Christ pleased not him selfe: but as it is writen. The rebukes of the which rebuked the fell one me.

4 Whatsoever thinges are written afore tyme are written for oure learnynge that we throw pacience and comforte of the scripture myght have hope.

5 The God of pacience and consolacion geve vnto every one of you that ye be lyke mynded one towards another after the insample of Christ:

6 that ye all agreynge together maye with one mouth prayse God the father of oure Lorde Iesus.

7 Wherfore receive ye one another as Christ received vs to the prayse of God.

8 And I saye that Iesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the trueth of god to conferme the promyses made vnto the fathers.

9 And let the gentylys prayse god for his mercy as it is written: For this cause I will prayse the amonge the gentylys and synge in thy name.

10 And agayne he sayth: reioyse ye gentyles with his people.

11 And agayne prayse the Lorde all ye gentylys and laude him all nacions.

12 And in another place Esaias sayth: ther shalbe the rote of lesse and he that shall ryse ro raygne over the gentylys: in him shall the gentylys trust.

13 The God of hope fyll you with all ioye and peace in belevynge: that ye maye be ryche in hope thorowe the power of the holy goost.

14 I my selfe am full certified of you my brethren that ye youre selves are full of goodnes and filled with all knowledge and are able to exhorte one another.

15 Neverthesse brethren I have some what boldly written vnto you as one that putteth you in remembrauce thorow the grace that is geven me of God

16 that I shuld be the minister of Iesu Christ amonge the gentylys and shuld minister the gladde tydynges of God that the gentylys myght be an acceptable offerynge sanctified by the holy goost.

17 I have therfore wherof I maye reioyse in Christ Iesu in tho thinges which pertayne to God.

18 For I dare not speake of eny of tho thinges which Christ hath not wrought by me to make the gentylys obedient with worde and dede

19 in myghty signes and wonders by the power of the sprete of God: so that from Ierusalem and the costes rounde aboute vnto Illyricum I have fylled all countres with the gladde tydynges of Christ.

20 So have I enforced my selfe to preache the gospell not where Christ was named lest I shuld have bylt on another mannes fundacion:

21 but as it is written: To whom he was not spoken of they shall se: and they that hearde not shall vnderstonde.

22 For this cause I have bene ofte let to come vnto you:

23 but now seyng I have no moare to do in these countres and also have bene desyrous many yeares to come vnto you

24 when I shall take my iorney into spayne I will come to you. I trust to se you in my iorney and to be brought on my waye thither warde by you after that I have somewhat enjoyed you.

25 Now go I vnto Ierusalem and minister vnto the saynctes.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certayne distribucio vpo the poore saynctes which are at Ierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verely and their detters are they. For yf the getils be made partetakers of their spirituall thinges their dutie is to minister vnto the in carnall thinges.

28 When I have performed this and have brought them this frute sealed. I will come backe agayne by you into Spayne.

29 And I am sure when I come that I shall come with aboundaunce of the blessinge of the gospell of Christ.

30 I beseche you brethren for oure Lorde Iesus Christes sake and for the love of the sprete that ye helpe me in my busynes with youre prayers to God for me

31 that I maye be delyvered from them which beleve not in Iewry and that this my service which I have to Ierusalem maye be accepted of ye saynctes

32 that I maye come vnto you with ioye by the will of God and maye with you be refreshed.

33 The God of peace be with you. Amen.

Chapter 16

1 I commede vnto you Phebe oure sister (which is a minister of the congregacion of Chenchrea)

2 that ye receave her in the Lorde as it becommeth saynctes and that ye assist her in whatsoever busynes she needeth of youre ayde. For she hath suckered many and myne awne selfe also.

3 Grete Prisca and Aquila my helpers in Christ Iesu

4 which have for my lyfe layde doune their awne neckes. Vnto which not I only geve thanks but also the congregacion of the getyls.

5 Lyke wyse grete all the copany that is in thy housse. Salute my welbeloved Epenetos which is the fyrst frute amoge them of Achaia.

6 Grete Mary which bestowed moche labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my cosyngs which were presoners with me also which are wele taken amoge the Apostles and were in Christ before me.

8 Grete Amplias my beloved in ye Lorde.

9 Salute Vrbane oure helper in Christ and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Appelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobolus housholde.

11 Salute Herodion my kynsma. Grete them of the housholde of Narcissus which are in the Lorde.

12 Salute Triphena and Triphosa which wemen dyd labour in ye Lorde. Salute ye beloved Persis which laboured in the Lorde.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lorde and his mother and myne.

14 Grete Asincritus Phlegon Herman Patrobas Hermen and the brethren which are wt them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulia Nereus and his sister and Olimpha and all the saynctes which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kysse. The congregacions of Christ salute you.

17 I beseche you brethre marke them which cause division and geve occasions of evyll contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned: and avoyde them.

18 For they yt are suche serve not ye Lorde Iesus Christ: but their awne bellyes and with swete preachinges and flatteringe wordes deceave the hertes of the innocetes.

19 For youre obedience extendeth to all men. I am glad no dout of you. But yet I wolde have you wyse vnto yt which is good and to be innocetes concerninge evyll.

20 The God of peace treade Satan vnder youre fete shortly. The grace of oure Lorde Iesu Christ be with you.

21 Thimotheus my worke felow and Lucius and Iason and Sopater my kynsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius salute you which wrote this epistle in the Lorde.

23 Gaius myne hoste and the hoste of all the congregacions saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlayne of ye cite saluteth you. And Quartus a brother saluteth you.

24 The grace of oure Lorde Iesu Christ be wt you all. Ame

25 To him that is of power to stablisse you accordinge to my gospell and preachinge of Iesus Christ in vtteringe of the mistery which was kept secret sence the worlde begane

26 but now is opened by ye scriptures of prophesie at the commaundement of the everlastinge god to sterve vp obedience to the faith published amonge all nacions:

27 To the same God which alone is wyse be prayse thorowe Iesus Christ for ever. Amen.

Chapter 1

1 Paul by vocacion an Apostle of Iesus Christ thorow the will of God and brother Sostenes.

2 Vnto the congregacion of God which is at Corinthum. To them that are sanctified in Christ Iesu saintes by callynge with all that call on the name of oure lorde Iesus Christ in every place both of theirs and of oures

3 Grace be with you and peace fro God oure father and from the lorde Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God all wayes on youre behalfe for ye grace of God which is geuen you by Iesus Christ

5 that in all thinges ve are made riche by him in all lerninge and in all knowledge

6 even as the testimony of Iesus Christ was confermed in you)

7 so that ye are behynde in no gyft and wayte for the apperynge of oure lorde Iesus Christ

8 which shall strenght you vnto ye ende that ye maye be blamelesse in ye daye of oure lorde Iesus Christ.

9 ffor god is faythfull by whom ye are called vnto ye fellishyppe of his sonne Iesu Christe oure lorde

10 I beseche you brethre in ye name of oure lorde Iesus Christ that ye all speake one thyng and that there be no dissencion amoge you: but be ye knyght together in one mynde and in one meaynge.

11 It is shewed vnto me (my brethren) of you by them that are of the housse of Cloe that ther is stryfe amonge you. And this is it that I meane:

12 how that comelie amonge you one sayeth: I holde of Paul: another I holde of Apollo: ye thyrde I holde of Cephas: ye four ye I holde of Christ.

13 Ys Christ devided? was Paul crucified for you? ether were ye baptised in ye name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I christened none of you but Crispus and Gayus

15 lest eny shulde saye that I had baptised in myne awne name.

16 I baptised also the housse of Stephana. Forthermore knowe I not whether I baptised eny man or no.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptyse but to preache ye gospell not with wysdome of wordes lest the crosse of Christ shuld have bene made of none effecte.

18 For ye preachinge of the crosse is to them yt perisshe folishnes: but vnto vs which are saved it is ye power of God.

19 For it is writen: I will destroye the wysdome of the wyse and will cast awaye the vnderstandinge of the prudet.

20 Where is the wyse? Where is the scribe? Where is the searcher of this worlde?

21 Hath not God made the wysdome of this worlde folisshnes? For when the worlde thorow wysdome knew not God in ye wysdome of God: it pleased God thorow folisshnes of preachinge to save them yt beleve.

22 For ye Iewes requyre a signe and the Grekes seke after wysdome.

23 But we preache Christ crucified vnto the Iewes an occasion of fallinge and vnto the Grekes folisshnes:

24 but vnto the which are called both of Iewes and Grekes we preache Christ ye power of God and the wysdome of God.

25 For the folishnes of God is wyser then me: and the weakenes of God is stronger then men.

26 Brethren loke on youre callinge how that not many wyse men after the flesshe not many myghty not many of hie degre are called:

27 but God hath chosen the folysshe thinges of the worlde to confounde the wyse. And God hath chosyn the weake thinges of the worlde to confounde thinges which are mighty.
28 And vile thinges of the worlde and thinges which are despysed hath God chosen yee and thinges of no reputacion for to brynge to nought thinges of reputacion
29 that no flesshe shulde reioyce in his presence.
30 And vnto him partayne ye in Christ lesu which of God is made vnto vs wysdome and also rightewesnes and saunctifyng and redempcion.
31 That accordinge as it is written: he which reioyseth shulde reioyce in the Lorde.

Chapter 2

1 And I brethren when I came to you came not in gloriousnes of wordes or of wysdome shewynge vnto you the testimony of God.
2 Nether shewed I my selfe that I knewe eny thinge amonge you save Iesus Christ eue the same that was crucified.
3 And I was amoge you in weaknes and in feare and in moche treblinge.
4 And my wordes and my preachinge were not with entysynge wordes of manes wysdome: but in shewing of ye sprete and of power
5 that youre fayth shuld not stonde in ye wysdome of me but in yt power of God.
6 That we speake of is wysdome amonge them that are perfecte: not the wysdome of this worlde nether of the rulars of this worlde (which go to nought)
7 but we speake ye wysdome of God which is in secrete and lieth hyd which God ordeyned before the worlde vnto oure glory:
8 which wysdome none of ye rulars of the worlde knewe. For had they knowe it they wolde not have crucified the Lorde of glory.
9 But as it is written: The eye hath not sene and the eare hath not hearde nether have entred into the herte of man ye thinges which God hath prepared for them that love him.
10 But God hath opened them vnto vs by his sprete. For ye sprete searcheth all thinges ye the bottome of Goddes secretes.
11 For what man knoweth the thinges of a ma: save ye sprete of a man which is with in him? Even so ye thinges of God knoweth no man but ye sprete of god.
12 And we have not receaved the sprete of ye worlde: but the sprete which cometh of god for to knowe the thinges that are geve to vs of god
13 which thinges also we speake not in the conynge wordes of manes wysdome but with the conynge wordes of the holy goost makynge spretuall coparesons of spretuall thinges.
14 For ye naturall man perceaveth not the thinges of the sprete of god. For they are but folysshnes vnto him. Nether can he perceave them because he is spretuall examined.
15 But he that is spretuall discusseth all thinges: yet he him selfe is iudged of no ma.
16 For who knoweth the mynde of the Lorde other who shall informe him? But we vnderstonde the mynde of Christ.

Chapter 3

1 And I coulde not speake vnto you brethre as vnto spretuall: but as vnto carnall even as it were vnto babes in Christ.
2 I gave you mylke to drinke and not meate. For ye then were not stronge no nether yet are.
3 For ye are yet carnall. As longe verely as ther is amoge you envyige stryfe and dissencio: are ye not carnall and walke after ye manner of me?
4 As loge as one sayth I holde of Paul and another I am of Apollo are ye not carnall?
5 What is Paul? What thinge is Apollo? Only miministers are they by who ye beleved even as the Lorde gave every ma grace.

6 I have planted: Apollo watred: but god gave increace.
7 So then nether is he that planteth eny thinge nether he yt watreth: but god which gave the increace.
8 He that planteth and he that watreth are nether better then the other. Every man yet shall receive his rewarde accordynge to his labour.
9 We are goddis labourers ye are goddis husbandrye ye are goddis byldynge.
10 Accordynge to the grace of god geven vnto me as a wyse bylder have I layde the foundacio And another bylt thero But let every ma take hede how he bildeth apo.
11 For other foundacion can no man laye then yt which is layde which is Iesus Christ.
12 Yf eny man bilde on this foundacion golde silver precious stones tymber haye or stoble:
13 every mannes worke shall appere. For the daye shall declare it and it shalbe shewed in fyre. And ye fyre shall trye euery mannes worke what it is.
14 Yf eny mannes worke yt he hath bylt apon byde he shall receive a rewarde.
15 If eny mannes worke burne he shall suffre losse: but he shalbe safe him selfe: neverthelesse yet as it were thorow fyre.
16 Are ye not ware that ye are the temple of god and how that the sprete of god dwelleth in you?
17 Yf eny man defyle the temple of god him shall god destroye. For the temple of god is holy which temple ye are.
18 Let no man deceave him silfe. Yf eny man seme wyse amonge you let him be a fole in this worlde that he maye be wyse.
19 For ye wisdom of this worlde is folysshnes with god. For it is writte: he compaseth the wyse in their craftynes.
20 And agayne God knoweth the thoughtes of the wyse that they be vayne.
22 Therefore let no ma reioyce in men. For all thinges are youre whether it be Paul other Apollo other Cephas: whether it be ye worlde other lyfe other deeth whether they be present thinges or thinges to come: all are youre
23 and ye are Christes and Christ is goddis.

Chapter 4

1 Let men this wyse esteeme vs eue as the ministers of Christ and disposers of ye secretes of God.
2 Furthermore it is requyred of the disposers that they be founde faithfull.
3 With me is it but a very smal thinge that I shuld be iudged of you ether of (mans daye) No I iudge not myn awne selfe.
4 I know nought by my selfe: yet am I not therby iustified. It is the Lorde that iudgeth me.
5 Therefore iudge no thinge before the tyme vntill the Lorde come which will lighten thinges that are hyd in darcknes and ope the counsels of the hertes. And then shall every man have prayse of God.
6 These thinges brethre I have describied in myn awne person and Apollos for youre sakes that ye myght learne by vs that no man coute of him selfe beyonde that which is above writte: that one swell not agaynst another for eny mans cause.
7 For who preferreth the? What hast thou that thou hast not receaved? Yf thou have receaved it why reioycest thou as though thou haddest not receaved it?
8 Now ye are full: now ye are made rych: ye raygne as kinges with out vs: and I wold to god ye dyd raygne that we might raygne with you.
9 Me thinketh that God hath set forth vs which are Apostles for the lowest of all as it were me appoynted to deeth. For we are a gasyngestocke vnto the worlde and to ye angels and to men.

10 We are foles for Christes sake and ye are wyse thorow Christ. We are weake and ye are stroge. Ye are honorable and we are despised.

11 Eve vnto this daye we honger and thyrst and are naked and are boffeted wt fistes and have no certayne dwellinge place

12 and laboure workinge with oure awne hondes. We are revysed and yet we blesse. We are persecuted and suffer it.

13 We are evyll spoken of and we praye. We are made as it were the filthyenes of the worlde the ofscowringe of all thinges even vnto this tyme.

14 I write not these thinges to shame you: but as my beloved sonnes I warne you.

15 For though ye have ten thousande instructours in Christ: yet have ye not many fathers. In Christ lesu I have begotten you thorowe ye gospel.

16 Wherfore I desyre you to folowe me.

17 For this cause have I sent vnto you Timotheus which is my deare sonne and faithfull in the Lorde which shall put you in remembrance of my wayes which I have in Christ eve as I teache every where in all congregacios.

18 Some swell as though I wolde come no more at you.

19 But I will come to you shortely yf God will: and will knowe not ye wordes of the which swell but ye power:

20 for ye kyngdome of God is not in wordes but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rodde or els in love and in the sprete of mekenes?

Chapter 5

1 There goeth a comen sayinge that ther is fornicacion amoge you and soche fornicacion as is not once named amonge the gentylys: that one shuld have his fathers wyfe.

2 And ye swell and have not rather sorowed yt he which hath done this dede myght be put fro amoge you.

3 For I verely as absent in body even so present in sprete have determyned all redy (as though I were present) of him that hath done this dede

4 in the name of oure Lorde lesu Christ when ye are gaddered togedder and my sprete with the power of the Lorde lesus Christ

5 to deliver him vnto Satan for ye destruccio of the flesshe yt the sprete maye be saved in ye daye of ye Lorde lesus.

6 Youre reioysinge is not good: knowe ye not that a lytle leve sowreth the whole lompe of dowe.

7 Pourge therfore the olde leven that ye maye be newe dowe as ye are swete breed. For Christ oure esterlambe is offered vp for vs.

8 Therefore let vs kepe holy daye not with olde leve nether with the leven of maliciousnes and wickednes: but with the swete breed of purenes and truth.

9 I wrote vnto you in a pistle that ye shuld not company with fornicatours.

10 And I meat not at all of the fornicatours of this worlde ether of the coveteous or of extorsioners ether of the ydolaters: for then must ye nedes have gone out of ye worlde.

11 But now I write vnto you that ye company not togedder yf eny that is called a brother be a fornicator or coveteous or a worshipper of ymages ether a raylar ether a dronkard or an extorcionar: with him that is soche se that ye eate not.

12 For what have I to do to iudge them which are with out? Do ye not iudge them that are with in?

13 Them that are with out God shall iudge. Put awaye from amonge you that evyll parson.

Chapter 6

1 How dare one of you have business with another go to lawe vnder the wicked and not rather vnder the saintes?

2 Do ye not know that the saintes shall iudge the worlde? If the worlde shalbe iudged by you: are ye not good ynough to iudge smale trifles:

3 knowe ye not how that we shall iudge the angles? How moche more maye we iudge thinges that partayne to ye lyfe?

4 If ye have iudgementes of worldely matters take them which are despised in ye congregacio and make them iudges.

5 This I saye to youre shame. Is ther vtterly no wyse man amoge you? What not one at all yt can iudge bitwene brother and brother

6 but one brother goeth to lawe with another: and that vnder the vnbelevers?

7 Now therfore ther is vtterly a faute amonge you because ye goo to lawe one with another. Why rather suffer ye not wronge? why rather suffre ye not youre selves to be robbed?

8 Naye ye youre selves do wronge and robbe: and that the brethren.

9 Do ye not remember how that the vnrighteous shall not inheret the kyngdome of God? Be not deceaved. For nether fornicators nether worshyppers of ymages nether whormongers nether weaklynges nether abusars of them selves with the mankynde

10 nether theves nether the coveteous nether dronkardes nether cursed speakers nether pillers shall inheret the kyngdome of God.

11 And soche ware ye verely: but ye are wessed: ye are sanctified: ye are iustified by the name of the Lorde Iesus and by the sprete of oure God.

12 All thinges are lawfull vnto me: but all thinges are not proffitable. I maye do all thinges: but I will be brought vnder no mans power.

13 Meates are ordeyned for the belly and the belly for meates: but God shall destroy bothe it and them. Let not the body be applied vnto fornicacion but vnto the Lorde and the Lorde vnto the body.

14 God hath rayseed vp the Lorde and shall rayse vs vp by his power.

15 Ether remember ye not that youre bodyes are the members of Christ? Shall I now take the members of Christ and make them the members of an harlot? God forbyd.

16 Do ye not vnderstonde that he which coupleth him selfe with an harlot is become one body? For two (saith he) shalbe one flesshe.

17 But he that is ioyned vnto the Lorde is one sprete.

18 Fle fornicacion. All synnes that a man dothe are with out ye body. But he yt is a fornicator synneth agaynst his awne body.

19 Ether knowe ye not how that youre bodyes are the temple of ye holy goost which is in you who ye have of God and how that ye are not youre awne?

20 For ye are dearly bought. Therfore glorifie ye God in youre bodyes and in youre spretes for they are goddes.

Chapter 7

1 As concerninge the thinges wherof ye wrote vnto me: it is good for a ma not to touche a woman.

2 Neverthelesse to avoyde fornicacio let every man have his wyfe: and let every woman have her husbnde.

3 Let the man geve vnto the wyfe due benevolence. Lykwyse also the wyfe vnto the man.

4 The wyfe hath not power over her awne body: but the husbnde. And lykewyse the man hath not power over his awne body: but the wyfe

5. Withdrawe not youre selves one from another excepte it be with consent for a tyme for to geve youre selves to fastynge and prayer. And afterwarde come agayne to the same thyng lest Satan tempt you for youre incontynencye.

6 This I saye of faveour not of comaundement.

7 For I wolde that all men were as I my selfe am: but every man hath his proper gyfte of God one after this maner another after that.

8 I saye vnto the vnmarried men and widdowes: it is good for them yf they abyde eve as I do.

9 But and yf they canot abstayne let them mary. For it is better to mary then to burne.

10 Vnto the maryed comaunde not I but the Lorde: that the wyfe separate not her selfe from the man.

11 Yf she separate her selfe let her remayne vnmaryed or be reconciled vnto her husbände agayne. And let not the husbände put away his wyfe from him.

12 To the remnaunt speake I and not the lorde. Yf eny brother have a wyfe that beleveth not yf she be content to dwell with him let him not put her away.

13 And ye woma which hath to her husbände an infidell yf he consent to dwell with her let her not put him away.

14 For ye vnbelevynge husbände is sanctified by the wyfe: and the vnbelevynge wyfe is sanctified by the husbände. Or els were youre chyldren vnclene: but now are they pure.

15 But and yf the vnbelevynge departe let him departe. A brother or a sister is not in subiection to soche. God hath called vs in peace.

16 For how knowest thou o woman whether thou shalt save that man or no? Other how knowest thou o man whether thou shalt save that woman or no?

17 but even as God hath distributed to every man. As the lorde hath called every person so let him walke: and so orden I in all congregacios.

18 Yf eny man be called beyng circumcised let him adde nothinge therto. Yf eny be called vncircumcised: let him not be circucised.

19 Circumcision is nothinge vncircumcision is nothinge: but the keypyng of the comaundmentes of god is altogether.

20 Let every man abyde in the same state wherin he was called.

21 Arte thou called a servaut? care not for it. Neverthelesse yf thou mayst be fre vse it rather.

22 For he that is called in the lorde beyng a servaut is the lordes freman. Lykwyse he that is called beyng fre is Christes servaut.

23 Ye are dearly bought be not mennes seruautes.

24 Brethren let everye man wherin he is called therin abyde with God.

25 As concernynge virgins I have no comaundment of the lorde: yet geve I counsell as one that hath obtayned mercye of the lorde to be faythfull.

26 I suppose that it is good for the present necessite. For it is good for a ma so to be.

27 Arte thou bounde vnto a wyfe? seke not to be lowsed. Arte thou lowsed from a wyfe? seke not a wyfe.

28 But and yf thou take a wyfe thou synnest not. Lykwyse if a virgin mary she synneth not. Neverthelesse soche shall have trouble in their flesshe: but I faver you.

29 This saye I brethre the tyme is shorte. It remayneth that they which have wives be as though they had none

30 and they that wepe be as though thy wept not: and they that reioyce be as though they reioysed not: and they that bye be as though they possessed not:

31 and they yt vse this worlde be as though they used it not. For the fassion of this worlde goeth awaye.

32 I wolde have you without care: the single man careth for the thinges of the lorde how he maye please the lorde.

33 But he that hath married careth for the thinges of the worlde howe he maye please his wyfe.

34 There is differece bitwene a virgin and a wyfe. The single woman careth for the thinges of the lorde that she maye be pure both in body and also in sprete But she that is maryed careth for the thinges of the worlde how she maye please her husband.

35 This speake I for youre proffit not to tangle you in a snare: but for that which is honest and comly vnto you and that ye maye quyetly cleave vnto the lorde wt out separacion.

36 If eny man thinke that it is vncomly for his virgin if she passe the tyme of mariage ad if so nede requyre let him do what he listeth he synneth not: let the be coupled in mariage.

37 Neverthesse he yt purposeth surely in his herte havynge none nede: but hath power over his awne will: and hath so decreed in his herte that he will kepe his virgin doth well.

38 So then he that ioyneth his virgin in maryage doth well. But he that ioyneth not his virgin in mariage doth better.

39 The wyfe is bounde to the lawe as longe as her husband liveth If her husbände slepe she is at liberte to mary with whom she wyll only in the lorde.

40 But she is happiar yf she so abyde in my iudgmet And I thinke verely that I have the sprete of God.

Chapter 8

1 To speake of thinges dedicate vnto ydols we are sure that we all have knowledge. knowledge maketh a man swell: bnt love edifieth.

2 If eny man thinke that he knoweth eny thinge he knoweth nothyng yet as he ought to knowe.

3 But yf eny man love god the same is knowen of him.

4 To speake of meate dedicat vnto ydols we are sure that ther is none ydoll in the worlde and that ther is none other god but one.

5 And though ther be yt are called goddes whether in heven other in erth (as ther be goddes many and lordes many)

6 yet vnto vs is there but one god which is the father of whom are all thinges and we in him: and one lorde Iesus Christ by whom are all thinges and we by him.

7 But every man hath not knowledge. For some suppose that ther is an ydoll vntyll this houre and eate as of a thinge offered vnto ye ydole and so their consciences beyng yet weake are defyled.

8 Meate maketh vs not acceptable to god. Nether yf we eate are we ye better. Nether yf we eate not are we the worsse.

9 But take hede that youre libertie cause not ye weake to faule.

10 For yf some man se ye which hast knowledge sit at meate in the ydoles teple shall not the conscience of hym which is weake be boldened to eate those thinges which are offered vnto ye ydole?

11 And so thorow thy knowledge shall ye weake brother perisse for whom christ dyed.

12 Whe ye synne so agaynst the brethren and wounde their weake consciences ye synne agaynst Christ.

13 Wherefore yf meate hurt my brother I will eate no flesshe whill the worlde stondest because I will not hurte my brother.

Chapter 9

1 Am I not an Apostle? am I not fre? have I not sene Iesus Christ oure lorde?

2 Are not ye my worke in the lorde. Yf I be not an Apostle vnto other yet am I vnto you. For the seale of myne Apostleshippe are ye in the lorde.

3 Myne answer to them that axe me is this.

4 Have we not power to eate and to drynke?

5 Ether have we not power to leade about a sister to wyfe as wel as other Apostles and as the brethren of the lorde and Cephas?

6 Ether only I and Barnabas have not power this to do?

7 who goeth a warfare eny tyme at his awne cost? who planteth a vynearde and eateth not of the frute? Who fedeth a flocke and eateth not of the mylke?

8 Saye I these thinges after the manner of men? Or sayth not the lawe the same also?

9 For it ys written in the lawe of Moses. Thou shall not mosell the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne. Doth God take thought for oxen?

10 Ether sayth he it not all to gedder for oure sakes? For oure sakes no doute this is written: that he which eareth shuld eare in hope: and that he which thressheth in hope shuld be parttaker of his hope.

11 Yf we sowe vnto you spirituall thynges: is it a greate thyng yf we reepe youre carnall thynges

12 Yf other be parttakers of this power over you? wherfore are not we rather. Neverthesse we have not vsed this power: but suffre all thinges lest we shuld hynder the gospell of Christ.

13 Do ye not vnderstoder how that they which minister in the temple have their fyndynge of the temple? And they which wayte at the aulter are partakers with ye aultre?

14 Even so also dyd ye lorde ordayne that they which preache ye gospell shuld live of the gospell.

15 But I have vsed none of these thinges. Nether wrote I these thinges that it shuld be so done vnto me. For it were better for me to dye the yt eny man shuld take this reioysinge from me

16. In that I preache the gospell I have nothinge to reioyce of. For necessite is put vnto me. Wo is it vnto me yf I preache not the gospell.

17 If I do it with a good will I have a rewarde. But yf I do it agaynst my will an office is committed vnto me.

18 What is my rewarde then? Verely that whe I preache the gospell I make the gospell of Christ fre yt I misvse not myne auctorite in ye gospel

19 For though I be fre from all men yet have I made my silfe servaunt vnto all men that I myght wynne the moo.

20 Vnto the lewes I became as a lewe to winne ye lewes. To the that were vnder the lawe was I made as though I had bene vnder the lawe to wynne the that were vnder the lawe.

21 To them that were without lawe be ca I as though I had bene without lawe (whe I was not without lawe as perteyninge to god but vnder a lawe as concerninge Christ) to wynne the that were without lawe.

22 To the weake became I as weake to wynne the weake. In all thinge I fassioned my silfe to all men to save at ye lest waye some.

23 And this I do for the gospels sake that I might have my parte therof.

24 Perceave ye not how that they which runne in a course runne all yet but one receaveth the rewarde. So runne that ye maye obtayne.

25 Euery man yt proveth masteryes abstaineth from all thinges. And they do it to obtayne a corruptible croune: but we to obtayne an vncorruptible croune:

26 I therefore so runne not as at an vncertayne thinge. So fyght I not as one yt beateth the ayer:

27 but I tame my body and bringe it into subieccio lest after that I have preached to other I my silfe shuld be a castawaye.

Chapter 10

1 Brethren I wolde not that ye shuld be ignoraunt of this how yt oure fathers were all vnder a cloude and all passed thorow the see

2 and were all baptised vnder Moses in the cloude and in the see:

3 and dyd all eate of one spirituall meate

4 and did all drincke of one maner of spirituall drincke. And they dranke of that spretuall rocke that folowed them which rocke was Christ.

5 But in many of them had god no delite. For they were overthrowen in the wildernes.

6 These are ensamples to vs that we shuld not lust after evyll thinges as they lusted

7 Nether be ye worshippers of Images as were some of them accordynge as it is written: The people sate doune to eate and drynke and rose vp agayne to playe.

8 Nether let vs comit fornicacion as some of them committed fornicacion and were destroyed in one daye .xxiii. thousande.

9 Nether let vs tempte Christ as some of them tempted and were destroyed of serpentis.

10 Nether murmure ye as some of them murmured and were destroyed of ye destroyer

11 All these thinges happened vnto them for ensamples and were written to put vs in remembraunce whom the endes of the worlde are come apon.

12 Wherefore let hym that thynketh he stodeth take hede lest he fall.

13 There hath none other temptacion taken you but soche as foloweth ye nature of ma.

But God is faythfull which shall not suffer you to be tempted above youre strenght: but shall in the myddes of the temptacion make awaye to escape out.

14 Wherefore my deare beloued fle from worshippinge of ydols.

15 I speake as vnto them which have discrecion Iudge ye what I saye.

16 Ys not the cuppe of blessinge which we blesse partakyng of ye bloude of Christ? ys not the breed which we breake partetakyng of the body of Christ?

17 because that we (though we be many) yet are one breed and one bodye in as moch as we all are partetakers of one breed.

18 Beholde Israhell which walketh carnally. Are not they which eate of the sacrificy partetakers of the aultre?

19 What saye I then? that the ymage is eny thinge? or that it which is offered to ymages is eny thinge?

20 Nay but I saye that those thinges which the gentyle offer they offer to devyls and not to god. And I wolde not that ye shuld have fellowshipe with ye devils

21 Ye canot drincke of the cup of the lorde and of yt cup of ye deuyls. Ye cnanot be partetakers of the lordes table and of the table of deuilles.

22 Ether shall we provoke the lorde? Or are we stronger then he? All thynges are lafull vnto me but all thynges are not expedient.

23 All thynges are lawfull to me but all thinges edifye not.

24 Let no man seke his awne proffet: but let every man seke anothers welthe.

25 What soever is solde in the market that eate and axe no questions for conscience sake

26 For the erth is the lordis and all that therein is.

27 Yf eny of them which beleve not bid you to a feest and yf ye be disposed to goo what soever is seet before you: eate axinge no question for conscience sake.

28 But and yf eny man saye vnto you: this is dedicate vnto ydols eate not of it for his sake that shewed it and for hurtyng of conscience.

29 The erth is the lordes and all that there in is.

29 Conscience I saye not thyne: but the cosciece of that other. For why shuld my liberte be iudged of another manes conscience:
30 For yf I take my parte with thakes: why am I evell spoken of for that thyng wherefore I geve thanks.
31 Whether therfore ye eate or dryncke or what soever ye do do all to the prayse of God.
32 Se that ye geve occasion of evell nether to ye lewes nor yet to the gentylys nether to ye cogregacion of god:
33 euen as I please all men in all thinges not sekynge myne awne proffet but the proffet of many that they myght be saved. Folowe me as I do Christ.

Chapter 11

1 I commende you
2 brethren that ye remeber me in all thinges and kepe the ordinaunces even as I delyvered them to you.
3 I wolde ye knew that Christ is the heed of every man. And the man is the womans heed. And God is Christes heed.
4 Eevery ma prayinge or prophesyng havynge eny thyng on his heed shameth his heed.
5 Every woman that prayeth or prophisieth bare hedded dishonesteth hyr heed. For it is even all one and the very same thinge even as though she were shaven.
6 If the woman be not covered lett her also be shoren. If it be shame for a woma to be shorne or shave let her cover her heed.
7 A man ought not to cover his heed for as moche as he is the image and glory of God. The woman is the glory of the man.
8 For the man is not of the woman but the woman of the ma.
9 Nether was the man created for ye womas sake: but the woma for the mannes sake
10 For this cause ought the woma to have power on her heed for the angels sakes.
11 Neverthesse nether is the ma with oute the woma nether the woma with out the man in the lorde.
12 For as the woman is of the man eve so is the man by the woman: but all is of God.
13 Iudge in youre selves whether it be coly yt a woman praye vnto god bare hedded.
14 Or els doth not nature teach you that it is a shame for a man
15 if he have longe heere: and a prayse to a woman yf she have longe heere? For her heere is geven her to cover her with all.
16 If there be eny man amonge you yt lusteth to stryve let him knowe that we have no soche custome nether the congregacions of God.
17 This I warne you of and commende not that ye come to gedder: not after a better maner but after a worsse.
18 Fyrst of all when ye come togedder in the cogregacion I heare that ther is dissencion amonge you: and I partly beleve it.
19 For ther must be sectes amonge you that they which are perfecte amonge you myght be knowen.
20 When ye come to gedder a man cannot eate the lordes supper. For every man begynneth a fore to eate his awne supper.
21 And one is hongrye and another is dronken. Have ye not houses to eate and to drinke in?
22 Or els despyse ye the cogregacion of god and shame them that have not? What shall I saye vnto you? shall I prayse you: In this prayse I you not.
23 That which I delyvered vnto you I received of ye lorde. For ye lorde lesus the same nyght in which he was betrayed toke breed:

24 and thanked and brake and sayde. Take ye and eate ye: this is my body which is broken for you. This do ye in the remembraunce of me.

25 After the same maner he toke the cup when sopper was done sayinge. This cup is the newe testament in my bloude. This do as oft as ye drynke it in the remembraunce of me.

26 For as often as ye shall eate this breed and drynke this cup ye shall shewe the lordes deeth tyll he come.

27 Wherefore whosoevere shall eate of this bred or drynke of the cup vnworthely shalbe giltie of the body and bloud of the Lorde

28 Let a ma therfore examen him silfe and so let hi eate of the breed and drynke of the cup.

29 For he yt eateth or drinketh vnworthely eateth and drynketh his awne damnacion because he maketh no difference of the lordis body.

30 For this cause many are weake and sicke amoge you and many slepe.

31 Yf we had truly iudged oure selves we shuld not have bene iudged.

32 But when we are iudged of the lorde we are chastened because we shuld not be daned with the worlde.

33 Wherefore my brethren when ye come to gedder to eate tary one for another.

34 Yf eny ma hoger let hi eate at home yt ye come not togedder vnto condenacio. Other things will I set in order whe I come.

Chapter 12

1 In spirituall thinges brethren I wolde not have you ignoraunt.

2 Ye knowe that ye were gentyls and went youre wayes vnto domme ydoles even as ye were ledde.

3 Wherefore I declare vnto you that no man speakynge in the sprete of god defieth Iesus. Also no man can saye that Iesus is the lorde: but by the holy goost.

4 Ther are diversities of gyftes verely yet but one sprete.

5 And ther are differences of administracions and yet but one lorde.

6 And ther are divers maners of operacions and yet but one God which worketh all thinges that are wrought in all creatures.

7 The gyftes of ye sprete are geven to every man to proffit ye congregacion.

8 To one is geven thorow the spirite the vtterauce of wisdom? To another is geven the vtterauce of knowledge by ye same sprete.

9 To another is geuen fayth by ye same sprete. To another ye gyftes of healyng by the same sprete.

10 To another power to do myracles. To another prophesie? To another iudgement of spretes. To another divers tonges. To another the interpretacion of toges.

11 And these all worketh eve ye silfe same sprete devydyng to every man severall gyftes even as he will.

12 For as the body is one and hath many mebres and all the membres of one body though they be many yet are but one body: even so is Christ.

13 For in one sprete are we all baptysed to make one body whether we be lewes or getyls whether we be bonde or fre: and have all dronke of one sprete.

14 For the body is not one member but many.

15 Yf the fote saye: I am not the honde therefore I am not of the body: is he therefore not of ye body:

16 And if ye eare saye I am not the eye: therefore I am not of the body: is he therefore not of the body?

17 If all the body were an eye where were then the eare? If all were hearyng: where were the smellyng?

18 But now hath god disposed the membres every one of them in the body at his awne pleasure.
19 If they were all one member: where were the body?
20 Now are ther many membres yet but one body.
21 And the eye can not saye vnto the honde I have no nede of the: nor ye heed also to the fete. I have no nede of you.
22 Ye rather a greate deale those mebres of the body which seme to be most feble are most necessary.
23 And apo those mebres of yt body which we thinke lest honest put we most honestie on. And oure vngodly parties have most beauty on.
24 For oure honest members nede it not. But God hath so disposed the body ad hath geven most honoure to that parte which laked
25 lest there shuld be eny stryfe in the body: but that the members shuld indifferetly care one for another.
26 And yf one member suffer all suffer with him: yf one member be had in honoure all members be glad also.
27 Ye are the body of Christ and members one of another.
28 And God hath also ordeyned in the congregacion fyrst the Apostels secodarely prophetes thyrdly teachers then the that do miracles: after that the gyftes of healyng helpers governers diversite of tonges.
29 Are all Apostles? Are all Prophetes? Are all teachers? Are all doars of miracles?
30 Have all the gyftes of healinge? Do all speake wt tonges? Do all interprete?
31 Covet after ye best giftes. Amd yet shewe I vnto you a moare excellent waye.

Chapter 13

1 Though I spake with the tonges of me and angels and yet had no love I were eve as soundinge brasse: or as a tynklyng Cymball.
2 And though I coulde prophesy and vnderstode all secretes and all knowledge: yee yf I had all fayth so that I coulde move moutayns oute of ther places and yet had no love I were nothyng.
3 And though I bestowed all my gooddes to fede ye poore and though I gave my body even that I burned and yet had no love it profeteth me nothing.
4 Love suffreth longe and is corteous. Love envieth not. Love doth not frowardly swelleth not dealeth
5 not dishonestly seketh not her awne is not provoked to anger thynketh not evyll
6 reioyseth not in inquite: but reioyseth in ye trueth
7 suffreth all thyng beleveth all thynges hopeth all thynges endureth in all thynges.
8 Though that prophesyng fayle other tonges shall cease) or knowledge vanysse awaye yet love falleth never awaye
9 For oure knowledge is vnperfect and oure prophesyng is vnperfect.
10 But when yt which is perfect is come then yt which is vnperfect shall be done awaye.
11 When I was a chylde I spake as a chylde I vnderstode as a childe I ymagened as a chylde. But assone as I was a man I put awaye childesshnes.
12 Now we se in a glasse even in a darke speakyng: but then shall we se face to face. Now I knowe vnperfectly: but then shall I knowe even as I am knowen.
13 Now abideth fayth hope and love even these thre: but the chefe of these is love.

Chapter 14

1 Labour for love and covet spretuall giftes: and most chefly forto prophesy.

2 For he that speaketh with toges speaketh not vnto men but vnto god for no man heareth him how be it in the sprete he speaketh misteries.

3 But he that prophesieth speaketh vnto men to edifyinge to exhortacion and to comforte.

4 He that speaketh with tonges proffiteth him silfe: he that prophesyeth edifieth the congregacion.

5 I wolde that ye all spake with tonges: but rather that ye prophesied. For greater is he that prophisieth? then he yt speaketh with tonges except he expoude it also that the congregacion maye have edifyinge.

6 Now brehren if I come vnto you speakige wt tonges: what shall I profit you excepte I speake vnto you other by revelacio or knowledge or prophesyng or doctrine.

7 Moreover whe thinges with out lyfe geve sounde: whether it be a pype or an harpe: except they make a distinccion in the soundes: how shall it be knowen what is pyed or harped?

8 And also if the trope geve an vncertayne voyce who shall prepare him silfe to fyght?

9 Eve so lykwyse whe ye speake with toges excepte ye speake wordes that have signification how shall yt be vnderstonde what is spoke? For ye shall but speake in the ayer.

10 Many kyndes of voyces are in the worlde and none of them are with out signification.

11 If I knowe not what the voyce meaneth I shalbe vnto him that speaketh an alient: and and he that speaketh shalbe an alient vnto me

12 Eve so ye (for as moche as ye covet spretuall giftes) seke that ye maye have plentye vnto ye edifyinge of the congregacion.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh with tonges praye that he maye interpret also.

14 If I praye with tonge my sprete prayeth: but my mynde is with out frute.

15 What is it then? I will praye with the sprete ad will praye wt the mynde also. I will singe with the sprete and will singe with the mynde also.

16 For els when thou blessest with ye sprete how shall he that occupieth the roume of the vnlearned saye amen at thy gevinge of thankes seyng he vnderstondeth not what thou sayest

17. Thou verely gevest thankes well but the other is not edyfyed.

18 I thanke my god I speake with toges moare then ye all.

19 Yet had I lever in ye cogregacio to speake five wordes with my mynde to ye informacio of other rather then ten thousande wordes wt the tonge.

20 Brethre be not chyldre in witte. How be it as cocerninge maliciousnes be chyldre: but in witte be perfet.

21 In the lawe it is written with other toges and with other lypes wyll I speake vnto this people and yet for all that will they not heare me sayth the Lorde.

22 Wherefore tonges are for a signe not to them that beleve: but to them that beleve not. Contrary wyse prophesyng serveth not for them that beleve not: but for them which beleve.

23 Yf therefore when all the cogregacion is come to gedder and all speake with tonges ther come in they yt are vnlearned or they which beleve not: will they not saye that ye are out of youre wittes?

24 But and yf all prophesy and ther come in one that beleveth not or one vnlearned he is rebuked of all men and is iudged of every man:

25 and so are ye secretes of his hert opened and so falleth he doune on his face and worshipping God and sayth yt God is wt you in dede.

26 How is it then brethre? When ye come to gedder every ma hath his songe hath his doctryne hath his toge hath his revelacio hath his interpretacio. Let all thinges be done vnto edifyinge.

27 If eny man speake wt tonges let it be two at once or at the most thre at once and that by course: and let another interprete it.
28 But yf ther be no interpreter let him kepe silence in the cogregacion and let him speake to him selfe and to God.
29 Let the Prophetes speake two at once or thre at once and let other iudge.
30 Yf eny revelacio be made to another that sitteth by let the fyrst holde his peace.
31 For ye maye all prophesy one by one that all maye learne and all maye have comforte.
32 For ye spretes of the Prophetes are in the power of the Prophetes.
33 For God is not causer of stryfe: but of peace as he is in all other congregacions of the saynctes.
34 Let youre wyves kepe silence in the cogregacions. For it is not permitted vnto them to speake: but let them be vnder obedience as sayth the lawe.
35 If they will learne enythinge let the axe their husbandes at home. For it is a shame for wemen to speake in the cogregacio.
36 Sproge ye worde of god fro you? Ether came it vnto you only?
37 Yf eny ma thinke him sylfe a prophet ether spirituall: let him vnderstonde what thinges I write vnto you. For they are the comaundementes of the Lorde.
38 But and yf eny man be ignorat let him be ignorant.
39 Wherefore brethren covet to prophesye and forbyd not to speake with tonges.
40 And let all thinges be done honestly and in order.

Chapter 15

1 Brethren as pertayninge to the gossell which I preached vnto you which ye have also accepted and in the which ye continue
2 by which also ye are saved: I do you to wit after what maner I preached vnto you yf ye kepe it except ye have beleved in vayne.
3 For fyrst of all I delivered vnto you that which I receaved: how that Christ dyed for oure synnes agreinge to the scriptures:
4 and that he was buried and that he arose agayne the thyrd daye accordinge to the scriptures:
5 and that he he was sene of Cephas then of the twelve.
6 After that he was sene of moo the five hodred brethren at once: of which many remayne vnto this daye and many are fallen aslepe.
7 After that appered he to Iames then to all the Apostles.
8 And last of all he was sene of me as of one that was borne out of due tyme.
9 For I am the lest of all the Apostles which am not worthy to be called an Apostle because I persecuted the cogregacion of God.
10 But by the grace of God I am that I am. And his grace which is in me was not in vayne: but I labored moare aboundauntly then they all not I but the grace of God which is with me.
11 Whether it were I or they so we preache and so have ye beleved.
12 If Christ be preached how that he rose fro deeth: how saye some that are amoge you that ther is no resurreccion from deeth?
13 If ther be no rysynge agayne from deeth: then is Christ not rysen.
14 If Christ be not rysen then is oure preachinge vayne and youre faith is also in vayne.
15 Ye and we are founde falce witnesses of God. For we have testified of God how that he raysyd vp Christ whom he raysyd not vp yf it be so that the deed ryse not vp agayne.
16 For yf the deed ryse not agayne then is Christ not rysen agayne.
17 If it be so yt Christ rose not then is youre fayth in vayne and yet are ye in youre synnes.
18 And therto they which are fallen a slepe in Christ are perished.

19 If in this lyfe only we beleve on christ then are we of all men the miserablest.
20 But now is Christ rysen from deeth and is become the fyrst frutes of them that slept.
21 For by a man came deeth and by a man came resurreccion fro deeth.
22 For as by Adam all dye: eve so by Christ shall all be made alive
23 and every man in his awne order. The fyrst is Christ then they yt are Christis at his commynge.
24 Then cometh the ende when he hath delivered vp ye kyngdome to God ye father when he hath put doune all rule auctorite and power.
25 For he must raygne tyll he have put all his enemyes vnder his fete.
26 The last enemye that shalbe destroyed is deeth.
27 For he hath put all thinges vnder his fete. But when he sayth all thinges are put vnder him it is manyfest that he is excepted which dyd put all thinges vnder him.
28 When all thinges are subdued vnto him: then shall the sonne also him selfe be subiecte vnto him that put all thinges vnder him yt God maye be all in all thinges.
29 Ether els what do they which are baptised over ye deed yf the deed ryse not at all? Why are they then baptised over the deed?
30 Ye and why stonde we in ieoperdy every houre?
31 By oure reiouysinge which I have in Christ lesu oure Lorde I dye dayly.
32 That I have fought with beastes at Ephesus after the maner of men what avautageth it me yf the deed ryse not agayne? Let vs eate and drynke to morowe we shall dye.
33 Be not deceived: malicious speakinges corrupte good maners.
34 Awake truely out of slepe and synne not. For some have not the knowlege of God. I speake this vnto youre rebuke.
35 But some ma will saye: how aryse ye deed? with what bodyes come they in?
36 Thou fole that which thou sowest is not quickened except it dye.
37 And what sowest thou? Thou sowest not that body that shalbe: but bare corne (I meane ether of wheet or of some other)
38 and God geueth it a body at his pleasure to every seed a severall body.
39 All flesshe is not one manner of flesshe: but ther is one maner flesshe of men another maner flesshe of beastes another maner flesshe of fysshes and another of byrdes.
40 Ther are celestiall bodyes and ther are bodyes terrestriall. But ye glory of ye celestiall is one and ye glory of the terrestriall is another.
41 Ther is one maner glory of the sonne and another glory of the mone and another glory of the starres. For one starre differth fro another in glory.
42 So is the resurreccio of ye deed. It is sowe in corrupcio and ryseth in incorrupcion.
43 It is sowen in dishonoure and ryseth in honoure. It is sowe in weaknes and ryseth in power. It is sowne a naturall body and ryseth a spretuall body.
44 Ther is a naturall bodye and ther is a spretuall body:
45 as it is writen: the fyrste man Adam was made a livinge soule: and ye last Ada was made a quickeninge sprete.
46 How be it yt is not fyrst which is spirituall: but yt which is naturall and then yt which is spretuall.
47 The fyrst ma is of the erth erthy: the seconde man is ye Lorde fro heave.
48 As is the erthy soche are they that are erthy. And as is the hevely soche are they yt are hevenly.
49 And as we have borne the ymage of the erthy so shall we beare the ymage of the hevenly.
50 This saye I brethren that flesshe and bloud canot inheret the kyngdome of God. Nether corrupcion inhereth vncorruptcion.
51 Beholde I shewe you a mystery. We shall not all slepe: but we shall all be changed

52 and that in a moment and in the twinkling of an eye at the sounde of the last trompe.
For the trompe shall blowe and ye deed shall ryse incorruptible and we shalbe chaunged.
53 For this corruptible must put on incorruptibilite: and this mortall must put on immortalite.
54 When this corruptible hath put on incorruptibilite and this mortall hath put on
immortalite: then shalbe brought to passe ye sayinge yt is writte. Deeth is consumed in to
victory.
55 Deeth where is thy styng? Hell where is thy victory?
56 The styng of deeth is synne: and the strength of synne is the lawe.
57 But thanks be vnto God which hath geuen vs victory thorow oure Lorde Iesus Christ.
58 Therefore my deare brethren be ye stedfast and unmovable alwayes ryche in the
workes of the Lorde for as moch as ye knowe how yt youre labour is not in vayne in the
Lorde.

Chapter 16

1 Of the gadderynge for the saynctes as I have ordeyned in the congregacios of Galacia
even so do ye.
2 Vpon some sondaye let every one of you put a syde at home and laye vp what soever
he thinketh mete that ther be no gaderinges when I come.
3 When I am come whosoever ye shall alowe by youre letters them will I sende to bringe
youre liberalite vnto Ierusalem.
4 And yf it be mete yt I goo they shall go with me.
5 I will come vnto you after I have gone over Macedonia. For I will goo thorowout
Macedonia.
6 With you paraveture I wyll abyde awhyle: or els winter that ye maye brynge me on my
waye whyther soever I goo.
7 I will not se you now in my passage: but I trust to abyde a whyle with you yf God shall
suffre me.
8 I will tary at Ephesus untyll whit sontyde.
9 For a greate dore and a frutefull is opened vnto me: and ther are many adversaries.
10 If Timotheus come se yt he be with out feare with you. For he worketh the worke of the
Lorde as I doo.
11 Let no man despise him: but convaye him forthe in peace yt he maye come vnto me.
For I loke for him with the brethre.
12 To speake of brother Apollo: I greatly desyred him to come vnto you with ye brethren
but his mynde was not at all to come at this tyme. How be it he will come when he shall
have convenient tyme.
13 Watche ye stonde fast in the fayth auyte you lyke men and be stronge.
14 Let all youre busynes be done in love.
15 Brethren (ye knowe the housse of Stephana how yt they are the fyrst frutes of Achaia
and that they have appoynted them selves to minister vnto the saynctes)
16 I beseche you yt ye be obedient vnto soche and to all that helpe and laboure.
17 I am gladde of the comyng of Stephana Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that which was
lackinge on youre parte they have supplied.
18 They have comforted my sprete and youre. Loke therefore that ye knowe them that are
soche.
19 The congregacions of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you moche in the
Lorde and so doeth the congregacio that is in their housse.
20 All the brethren grete you. Grete ye one another with an holy kysse.
21 The salutacion of me Paul with myne awne hande.
22 Yf eny man love not the Lorde Iesus Christ the same be anathema maranatha.

23 The grace of ye Lorde Iesus Christ be with you all.

24 My love be with you all in Christ Iesu. Ame

Chapter 1

1 Paul an Apostle of Iesu Christ by the will of God and brother Timotheus. Vnto the congregacion of God which is at Corinthu with all the saynctes which are in all Achaia.

2 Grace be with you and peace from God oure father and from the Lorde Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God ye father of oure Lorde Iesus Christ the father of mercy and the God of all comforte

4 which comforteth vs in all oure tribulacio in so moche yt we are able to coforte them which are troubled in whatsoever tribulacion it be with the same comforte wher with we oure selues are coforted of God.

5 For as ye affliccios of Christ are pleteous in vs eue so is oure consolacio plenteous by Christ.

6 Whether we be troubled for youre consolacion and salvacio which salvacion sheweth her power in yt ye soffre ye same affliccios which we also suffre: or whether we be coforted for youre consolacion and salvacion:

7 yet oure hope is stedfast for you in as moch as we know how that as ye have youre parte in affliccios so shall ye be parttakers of consolacion.

8 Brethren I wolde not have you ignoraut of oure trouble which happened vnto vs in Asia. For we were greved out of measure passynge strength so greatly that we despaired even of lyfe.

9 Also we receaved an answer of deeth in oure selues and that because we shuld not put oure trust in oure selues: but in God which rayseth the deed to lyfe agayne

10 and which delivered vs from so gret a deeth and doth delivre. On whom we trust yt yet hereafter he will deliver

11 by the helpe of youre prayer for vs: that by the meanes of many occasions thanks maye be geven of many on oure behalfe for the grace geven vnto vs.

12 Oure reioysynge is this the testimony of oure coscience yt in synglenes and godly purenes and not in fleshly wysdome but by the grace of God we have had oure conuersacion in the worlde and most of all to you wardes.

13 We write no nother thinges vnto you then that ye reade and also knowe. Yee and I trust ye shall fynde vs vnto the ende even as ye have founde vs partly:

14 for we are youre reioysynge even as ye are oures in the daye of the Lorde Iesus.

15 And in this confidence was I mynded the other tyme to have come vnto you that ye myght have had yet one pleasure moare:

16 and to have passed by you into Macedonia and to have come agayne out of Macedonia vnto you and to have bene ledde forth to lewrye warde of you.

17 When I thus wyse was mynded: dyd I vse lightnes? Or thinke I carnally those thinges which I thinke? that with me shuld be ye ye and naye naye.

18 God is faythfull: For oure preachynge vnto you was not ye and naye.

19 For Goddis sonne Iesus Christ which was preached amonge you by vs (that is to saye by me and Silvanus and Timotheus) was not ye and naye: but in him it was ye.

20 For all the promyses of God in him are ye: and are in him Amen vnto the lawde of God thorow vs.

21 For it is God which stablissheth vs and you in Christ and hath annoynted vs

22 which hath also sealed vs and hath geven the ernest of the sprete into oure hertes.

23 I call God for a recorde vnto my soule that forto faver you with all I came not enymoare vnto Corinthum.

24 Not that we be lordes over youre fayth: but helpers of youre ioye. For by fayth ye stode.

Chapter 2

1 But I determened this in my silfe yt I wolde not come agayne to you in hevines.
 2 For yf I make you sorye who is it that shuld make me glad but the same which is made sory by me?
 3 And I wrote this same pistle vnto you lest yf I came I shuld take hevynes of them of whom I ought to reioyce. Certaynly this confidence have I in you all that my ioye is the ioye of you all.
 4 For in great affliccion and anguysshe of hert I wrote vnto you with many teares: not to make you sory but that ye myght perceave the love which I have most specially vnto you.
 5 If eny man hath caused sorow the same hath not made me sory but partely: lest I shuld greve you all.
 6 It is sufficient vnto the same man that he was rebuked of many.
 7 So that now contrary wyse ye ought to forgeve him and comforte him: lest that same persone shuld be swalowed vp with over moche hevines.
 8 Wherefore I exhorte you that love maye have strenght over him.
 9 For this cause verely dyd I write that I myght knowe the profe of you whether ye shuld be obediet in all thinges.
 10 To whom ye forgeve enythinge I forgeve also. And verely if I forgeve enythinge to whom I forgave it for youre sakes forgave I it in the roume of Christ
 11 lest Satan shuld prevet vs. For his thoughtes are not vnknownen vnto vs.
 12 When I was come to Troada for Christes gospels sake (and a great dore was opened vnto me of the Lorde)
 13 I had no rest in my sprete because I founde not Titus my brother: but toke my leave of them and went awaye into Macedonia.
 14 Thankes be vnto God which alwayes geveth vs the victorie in Christ and openeth the saver of his knowledge by vs in every place.
 15 For we are vnto God the swete savoure of Christ both amoge them that are saved and also amoge them which perisse.
 16 To the one parte are we ye savoure of deeth vnto deeth. And vnto the other parte are we the savoure of lyfe vnto lyfe. And who is mete vnto these thinges?
 17 For we are not as many are which choppe and chaunge with the worde of God: but even oute of purenes and by the power of God and in the sight of God so speake we in Christ.

Chapter 3

1 We begyn to prayse oure selves agayne. Nede we as some other of pistles of recommendacion vnto you? or letters of recomendacion from you?
 2 Ye are oure pistle written in oure hertes which is vnderstonde and reed of all men
 3 in that ye are knowen how that ye are the pistle of Christ ministred by vs and written not with ynke: but with the sprete of the livynge God not in tables of stone but in fleshly tables of ye herte.
 4 Suche trust have we thorow Christ to god ward
 5 not that we are sufficient of oure selves to thinke enythinge as it were of oure selves: but oure ablenes cometh of God
 6 which hath made vs able to minister the newe testamet not of the letter but of the sprete. For the letter kylleth but the sprete geveth lyfe.
 7 Yf the ministracion of deeth thorow the letters figured in stones was glorious so yt the chylde of Israel coude not beholde the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance (which glory neverthelesse is done awaye)
 8 why shall not the ministracion of the sprete be moche more glorious?

9 For if ye ministringe of condempnacio beglorious: moche more do the the ministracion of rightewesnes excede in glory.

10 For no dout that which was there glorified is not once glorified in respecte of this excedynge glory.

11 Then if that which is destroyed was glorious moche more shall that which remayneth be glorious.

12 Seynge then that we have soche trust we vse gret boldnes

13 and do not as Moses which put a vayle over his face that the children of Israel shuld not se for what purpose that served which is put away.

14 But their myndes were blinded. For untill this daye remayneth the same coveringe vntake awaye in the olde testamet when they reade it which in Christ is put awaye.

15 But even vnto this daye when Moses is redde ye vayle hangeth before their hertes.

16 Neverthelesse when they tourne to ye Lorde the vayle shalbe taken awaye.

17 The Lorde no dout is a sprete. And where the sprete of the Lorde is there is libertie.

18 But we all beholde the glorye of the Lorde with his face open and are chaunged vnto the same similitude from glory to glory even of the sprite of the Lorde.

Chapter 4

1 Therefore seinge that we have soche an office eve as mercy is come on vs we faynte not:
2 but have cast from vs the clokes of vnhonestie and walke not in craftines nether corrupte we the worde of God: but walke in open trueth and reporte oure selves to every mannes conscience in the sight of God.

3 Yf oure Gospell be yet hyd it is hid amoge them that are lost

4 in whom ye god of this worlde hath blynded the myndes of them which beleve not lest the light of ye glorious gospell of Christ which is the ymage of god shuld shyne vnto them.

5 For we preache not oure selves but Christ Iesus to be the Lorde and oure selves youre servautes for Iesus sake.

6 For it is God that commauded the light to shyne out of darcknes which hath shynd in oure hertes for to geve the light of the knowledge of the glorie of God in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in erthe vessels that ye excellent power of it myght appere to be of God and not of vs.

8 We are troubled on every side yet are we not with out shyft. We are in povertie: but not vtterly without somewhat.

9 We are persecuted: but are not forsake. We are cast doune: neverthelesse we perisshe not.

10 And we all wayes beare in oure bodyes the dyinge of the Lorde Iesus that the lyfe of lesu myght appere in oure bodyes.

11 For we which live are alwayes delyvered vnto deeth for Iesus sake yt the lyfe also of lesu myght appere in oure mortall flesshe.

12 So then deeth worketh in vs and lyfe in you.

13 Seynge then yt we have ye same sprete of fayth accordinge as it is writte: I beleved and therefore have I spoken. We also beleve and therefore speake.

14 For we knowe that he which rayse d vp the Lorde Iesus shall rayse vp vs also by the meanes of Iesus and shall seet vs with you.

15 For all thinges do I for youre sakes that the plenteous grace by thankes geve of many maye redounde to the prayse of god.

16 Wherfore we are not weried but though oure vttward man perisshe yet the inwarde man is renewed daye by daye.

17 For oure excedinge tribulacion which is momentany and light prepareth an excedinge and an eternall wayght of glorye

18 vnto vs whill we loke not on the thynges which are sene but on ye thynges which are not sene. For thynges which are sene are temporall: but thynges which are not sene are eternall

Chapter 5

1 We knowe suerly yf oure erthy mancion wherin we now dwell were destroyed that we have a bildinge ordeyned of god an habitacion not made with hondes but eternall in heve.

2 And herefore sigh we desyringe to be clothed wt oure mansion which is from heven:

3 so yet if that we be founde clothed and not naked.

4 For as longe as we are in this tabernacle we sigh and are greved for we wold not be vnclothed but wolde be clothed upon that mortalite myght be swallowed vp of lyfe.

5 He that hath ordeyned vs for this thyng ys god which very same hath geven vnto vs the earnest of the sprete.

6 Therefore we are alwaye of good chere and knowe well that as longe as we are at home in the body we are absent from God.

7 For we walke in fayth and se not.

8 Neverthelesse we are of good comforte and had lever to be absent from the body and to be present with the lorde.

9 Wherefore whether we be at home or from home we endeuoure oure selves to please him.

10 For we must all appere before the iudgement seate of Christ that every man maye receive the workes of his body accordynge to that he hath done whether it be good or bad?

11 Seynge then that we knowe how the lorde is to be feared we fare fayre with men. For we are knowen wel ynough vnto God. I trust also that we are knowen in youre consciences.

12 We prayse not oure selves agayne vnto you but geve you an occasion to reioyce of vs that ye maye have some what agaynst the whych reioyce in the face and not in the hert.

13 For yf we be to fervent to God are we to fervent. Yf we kepe measure for youre cause kepe we measure.

14 For the love of Christ costrayneth vs be cause we thus iudge yf one be deed for all yt then are all deed

15 and that he dyed for all that they which live shuld not hence forth live vnto them selves but vnto hym whith died for them and rose agayne.

16 Wherefore henceforth knowe we no man after the flesshe. In somoche though we have knowe Christ after the flesshe now hence forthe knowe we hym so no more.

17 Therefore yf eny man be in Christ he is a newe creature. Olde thynges are passed awaye beholde all thynges are be come newe.

18 Neverthelesse all thynges are of god which hath reconciled vs vnto him sylfe by Iesus Christ and hath geven vnto vs the office to preach the atonement.

19 For god was in Christ and made agrement bitwene the worlde and hym sylfe and imputed not their synnes vnto them: and hath comitted to vs the preachynge of ye atonmet.

20 Now then are we messengers in the roume of Christ: even as though God did beseche you thorow vs: So praye we you in Christes stede that ye be atone with God:

21 for he hath made him to be synne for vs which knewe no synne that we by his meanes shuld be that rightewesnes which before God is aloved.

Chapter 6

1 We as helpers therefore exhorte you yt ye receave not the grace of god in (vayne)

2 For he saith: I have hearde the in a tyme accepted: and in ye daye of saluacion have I suckered the. Beholde now is that well accepted tyme: beholde now is yt daye of saluacion.

3 Let vs geve no man occasion of evyll that in oure office be founde no faute:

4 but in all thynges let vs behave oure selves as the ministers of God. In moche pacience in afflicios in necessite in anguysshe

5 in strypes in presonmet in stryfe in laboure in watchinge in fastyng

6 in purenes in knowledge in longe sufferynge in kyndnes in the holy goost in love vnfayned

7 in ye wordes of trueth in the power of God by ye armoure of rightewesnes on ye right honde and on the lyfte

8 in honoure and dishonoure in evyll reporte and good reporte as desceauers and yet true

9 as unknowen and yet knowen: as dyinge and beholde we yet live: as chastened and not killed:

10 as sorowyng and yet alwaye mery: as poore and yet make many ryche: as havynge nothyng and yet possessyng all thynges.

11 O ye Corinthyans oure mouth is open vnto you. Oure herte is made large:

12 ye are in no strayte in vs but are in a strayte in youre awne bowelles:

13 I promyse you lyke rewarde with me as to my childe.

14 Set youreselues therefore at large and beare not a straugers yoke wyth the vnbelevers. For what fellshippe hath rightewesnes with vnrightewesnes? What company hath light wt darcknes?

15 What cocorde hath Christ with beliall? Ether what parte hath he yt beleveth with an infidele?

16 how agreeth the temple of god wt ymages? And ye are the temple of yt lyuyng god as sayde god. I will dwell amonge the and walke amoge the and wilbe their god: and they shalbe my people.

17 Wherfore come out from amoge the and separate youreselues (sayth the lorde) and touche none vncleane thyng: so wyll I receave you

18 and wilbe a father vnto you and ye shalbe vnto me sonnes and doughters sayth the lorde almyghty.

Chapter 7

1 Seynge that we have soche promeses derely beloved let vs clense oure selves from all fylthynes of the flesshe and sprete and growe vp to full holynes in ye feare of God.

2 Vnderstonde vs. we have hurte no man: we have corrupte no man: we have defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condempne you: for I have shewed you before yt ye are in oure hertes to dye and live with you.

4 I am very bolde over you and reioyce greatly in you. I am filled with comferte and am excadinge ioyouse in all oure tribulacions.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia oure flesshe had no rest but we were troubled on every syde. Outwarde was fightyng inwarde was feare.

6 Neverthesse God that comforth the abiecte comforted vs at the commynge of Titus.

7 And not with his commynge only: but also with the consolacion wherwith he was comforted of you. For he tolde vs youre desyre youre mornyng youre fervent mynde to me warde: so that I now reioyce the more.

8 Wherefore though I made you sory with a letter I repent not: though I did repent. For I perceave that ye same pistle made you sory though it were but for a ceason.

9 But I now reioyce not that ye were sory but that ye so sorowed that ye repented. For ye sorowed godly: so yt in nothyng ye were hurte by vs.

10 For godly sorowe causeth repentaunce vnto salvacion not to be repented of: when worldly sorow causeth deeth.

11 Beholde what diligence this godly sorowe that ye toke hath wrought in you: yee it caused you to cleare youre selves. It caused indignacion it caused feare yt caused desyre it caused a fervent mynde it caused punysshment. For in all thynges ye have shewed youre selues that ye were cleare in that matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you I did it not for his cause that did hurte nether for his cause that was hurte: but that oure good mynde whych we have towarde you in the sight of god myght appere vnto you.

13 Therefore we are comforted because ye are comforted: yee and excedyngly the moare ioyed we for the ioye that Titus had: because his sprete was refresshed of you all.

14 I a therfor not now ashamed though I bosted my sylfe to hym of you. For as all thynges which I preached vnto you are true even so is oure bostyng that I bosted my silfe to Titus wt all founde true.

15 And now is his inwarde affection more aboundant towarde you when he remembreth the obedience of every one of you: how with feare and trymblyng ye received hym.

16 I reioyce that I maye be bolde over you in all thynges.

Chapter 8

1 I do you to wit brethren of the grace of god which is geven in the congregacions of Macedonia

2 how that the aboundaunce of their reioysing is that they are tried wt moche tribulacio. And therto though they were excedinge poore yet haue they geue excedinge richly and that in singlenesse.

3 For to their powers (I beare recorde) yee and beyonde their power they were willyng of their owne accorde

4 and prayed vs with great instaunce that we wolde receave their benefite and suffre them to be parttakers with other in ministryng to the saynctes.

5 And this they did not as we loked for: but gave their awne selves fyrst to the lorde and after vnto vs by the will of God:

6 so that we coulde not but desyre Titus to acomplysse the same benivolence amonge you also even as he had begonne.

7 Now therfore as ye are ryche in all parties in fayth in worde in knowledge in all fervetnes and in love which ye have to vs: even so se that ye be plenteons in this benivolence.

8 Thys saye I not as commaundyng: but be cause other are so fervent therfore prove I youre love whether it be perfait or no.

9 Ye knowe the liberalitie of oure lorde Iesus Christ which though he were riche yet for youre sakes be came poore: that ye thorow his povertie myght be made ryche.

10 And I geve counsell hereto. For this is expedient for you which beganne not to do only: but also to will a yeare a goo.

11 Now therfore performe the dede: that as ther was in you a redines to will even so ye maye performe the dede of that which ye have.

12 For if ther be fyrst a willyng mynde it is accepted accordyng to that a man hath and not accordyng to that he hath not.

13 It is not my mynde that other be set at ease and ye brought into combraunce:

14 but that ther be egalnes now at this tyme that youre aboundaunce sucker their lacke: that their aboundaunce maye supplie youre lacke:

15 that ther maye be equalite agreynge to that which is written. He that gaddered moche had never the more aboundaunce and he yt gaddered lytell had never the lesse.

16 Thankes be vnto god which put in ye hert of Titus the same good mynde toward you.

17 For he accepted ye request yee rather he was so well willynge that of his awne accorde came vnto you.

18 We haue sent with him that brother whose laude is in the gospell thorow out all the congregacions:

19 and not so only but is also chosen of the congregacions to be a felowe with vs in oure iorney concerninge this benivolence that is ministred by vs vnto the prayse of ye lorde and to stere vp youre prompt mynde.

20 For thys we eschue that eny man shuld rebuke vs in this plenteous distribucion that is ministred by vs

21 and therefore make provision for honest thynges not in the sight of god only but also in the sight of men.

22 We have sent with them a brother of oures whom we have ofte tymes proved diliget in many thynges but now moche more diligent. The great confidence which I have in you.

23 hath caused me this to do: partly for Titus sake which is my felowe and helper as cocernynge you partly because of other which are oure brethren and the messengers of the congregacios and ye glory of Christ.

24 Wherfore shewe vnto them the proffe of youre love and of the reioysynge that we have of you that ye congregacions maye se it.

Chapter 9

1 Of the ministrynge to ye saynctes it is but superfluous for me to write vnto you:

2 for I knowe youre redynes of mide wherof I bost my silfe vnto them of Macedonia and saye that Achaia was prepared a yeare ago and youre ferventnes hath provoked many.

3 Never thelesse yet have I sent these brethren lest oure reioysynge over you shuld be in vayne in this behalfe and that ye (as I have sayd) preparare youre selues

4 lest paraveture yf they of Macedonia come with me and fynde you vnprepared the boost that I made in this matter shuld be a shame to vs: I saye not vnto you.

5 Wherfore I thought it necessary to exhorte the brethren to come before hode vnto you forto prepare youre good blessynge promysed afore that it myght be redy: so yt it be a blessynge and not a defraudynge.

6 This yet remember howe that he which soweth lytell shall reepe lytell: and he yt soweth plenteously shall reepe plenteously.

7 And let every man do accordynge as he hath purposed in his herte not groudgyngly or of necessite. For god loveth a chearfull gever.

8 God is able to make you ryche in all grace that ye in all thynges havynge sufficiet vnto the vttmoste maye be ryche vnto all manner good workes

9 as it is written: He yt sparsed abroade and hath geven to the povre his rightewesnes remayneth for ever.

10 He yt fyndeth the sower seed shall minister breed for fode and shall multiplie youre seed and increace the frutes of youre rightewesnes

11 that on all parties ye maye be made ryche in all synglenes which causeth thorowe vs thankes gevynge vnto god.

12 For the office of this ministracion not only supplieth the nede of the sayntes: but also is aboundaunt herein that for this laudable ministrynge thankes myght be geven to god

13 of many whiche prayse god for the obedience of youre professynge ye gospell of Christ and for youre synglenes in distributyng to them and to all me:

14 and in their prayers to God for you longe after you for the aboundaunt grace of God geven vnto you.

15 Thankes be vnto God for his vn speakeable gyft.

Chapter 10

1 I Paule my silfe beseche you by the mekenes and softnes of Christ which when I am present amoge you am of no reputacio but am bolde towarde you beinge absent.

2 I besech you that I nede not to be bolde when I am present (with that same confidece wher with I am supposed to be bolde) agaynst some which repute vs as though we walked carnally.

3 Neverthesse though we walke compased with ye fleshe yet we warre not flesshlye

4 For the weapes of oure warre are not carnall thinges but thynges myghty in god to cast doune stronge holdes

5 wherwith we overthrowe ymaginacyons and every hye thyng that exalteh it silfe agaynst the knowledge of god and bryng into captivite all vnderstondynge to the obedience of Christ

6 and are redy to take vengeance on all disobedience when youre obedience is fulfilled.

7 Loke ye on thynges after ye vtter apparence? Yf eny man trust in him silfe yt he is Christis let the same also conside of him silfe yt as he is Christis even so are we Christes.

8 And though I shuld bost my silfe somewhat moare of oure auctorite which the lorde hath geven vs to edifie and not to destroye you it shulde not be to my shame.

9 This saye I lest I shuld seme as though I went about to make you a frayde with letters.

10 For ye pistles (sayth he) are sore and stronge: but his bodyly presence is weake and his speache rude.

11 Let him yt is soche thynke on this wyse that as we are in wordes by letters when we are absent soche are we in dedes when we are present.

12 For we cannot fynde in oure hertes to make oure selves of ye nombre of them or to compare oure selves to them which laude the selves neuerthesse whill they measure the selves wt them selves and copare the selves wt the selves they vnderstode nought.

13 But we wyll not reioyce above measure: but accordynge to the quantitie of ye measure which god hath distributed vnto vs a measure that reacheth even vnto you.

14 For we stretche uot out oure selves beyode measure as though we had not reached vnto you. For even vnto you have we come with the gospell of Christ

15 and we bost not oure selves out of measure in other mens labours. Ye and we hope when youre fayth is increased amoge you to be magnified acordynge to oure measure more largely

16 and to preache ye gospell in those regions which are beyode you: and not to reioyce of that which is by another mans measure prepared all redy.

17 Let him yt reioyseth reioyce in the lorde.

18 For he that prayseth him silfe is not allowed: but he whom the lorde prayseth.

Chapter 11

1 Wolde to god ye coulde suffre me a lytell in my folysshnes: yee and I praye you forbear me.

2 For I am gelous over you with godly gelousy. For I coupled you to one man to make you a chaste virgen to Christ.

3 But I feare lest as the serpent begyled Eve thorow his sutteltie even so youre wittes shuld be corrupte from the singlenes that is in Christ.

4 For if he that commeth preache another Iesus then hym whom we preached: or if ye receive another sprete then that which ye have received: other another gospell then that ye have received ye myght right wel have bene content.

5 I suppose that I was not behynde ye chefe apostles.

6 Though I be rude in speakyng yet I am not so in knowledge. How be it amonge you we are knowen to the vtmost what we are in all thynges.

7 Did I therin synne be cause I submitted my silfe that ye myght be exalted and because I preached to you the gospell of God fre?

8 I robbed other congregacions and toke wages of the to do you service with all.

9 And when I was present with yov and had nede I was greuous to no man for that which was lackyng vnto me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all thynges I kept my silfe that I shuld not be greuous to you: and so will I kepe my silfe.

10 Yf the trueth of Christ be in me this ieioysynge shall not be taken from me in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherfore? Be cause I love you not? God knoweth.

12 Neverthe lesse what I doo that will I do to cut awaye occasion from them which desyre occasion that they myght be founde lyke vnto vs in that wherin they reioyce.

13 For these falce apostles are disceatefull workers and fassion them selves lyke vnto ye apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvayle for satan him silfe is chaunged into the fassion of an angell of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thyng though his ministers fassion them selves as though they were the ministers of rightewesnes: whose ende shalbe acordyng to their dedes.

16 I saye agayne lest eny man thynke yt I am folishe: or els eve now take me as a fole that I maye bost my silfe a lytell.

17 That I speake I speake it not after the wayes of the lorde: but as it were folysshly whill we are now come to bostyng.

18 Seynge that many reioyce after ye flesshe I will reioyce also.

19 For ye suffre foles gladly be cause that ye youre selves are wyse.

20 For ye suffre even if a man bryng you into bondage: yf a ma devoure: yf a man take: yf a man exalt hym silfe: yf a man smyte you on the face.

21 I speake as concernyng rebuke as though we had bene weake. How be it wherin soever eny man dare be bolde (I speake folisshly) I dare be bolde also

22 They are Ebrues so am I: They are Israelites eve so am I. They are ye seede of Abraha even so am I.

23 They are ye ministers of Christ (I speake as a fole) I am moare: In labours moare aboundat: In strypes above measure: In preson more plenteously: In deeth ofte.

24 Of the lewes five tymes received I every tyme .xl. strypes saue one.

25 Thryse was I beten with rodde. I was once stoned. I suffered thryse shipwracke. Nyght and daye have I bene in the depe of the see.

26 In iorneyng often: In parel of waters: In parel of robbers: In ieoperdies of myne awne nacion: In ieoperdies amoge the hethen. I have bene in parel in cities in parel in wildernes in parel in the see in parel amonge falce brethren

27 in laboure and travayle in watchyng often in honger in thirst in fastynges often in colde and in nakednes.

28 And besyde the thynges which outwardly happe vnto me I am cobred dayly and do care for all congregacions.

29 Who is sicke and I am not sicke? Who is hurte in the fayth and my hert burneth not?

30 Yf I must nedes reioyce I will reioyce of myne infirmities.

31 The God and father of oure lorde Iesus Christ which is blessed for evermore knoweth that I lye not

32 In ye citie of Damascon the governer of ye people vnder kynge Aretas layde watche in ye citie of the Damasces and wolde have caught me

33 and at a wyndowe was I let doune in a basket thorowe the wall and so scaped his hondes.

Chapter 12

1 It is not expediet for me (no dout to reioyce. Neverthelesse I will come to visions and revelacios of ye lorde.

2 I knowe a ma in Christ above .xiiij. yeares agone (whether he weare in ye body I cannot tell or whether he were oute of ye body I canot tell god knoweth) which was take vp into the thyrd heven.

3 And I knowe the same man (whether in the body or out of the body I canot tell god knoweth)

4 howe yt he was take vp into paradise and hearde wordes not to be spoke which no man can vtter.

5 Of this man will I reioyce of my silfe will I not reioyce except it be of myne infirmities.

6 And yet though I wolde reioyce I shuld not be a fole: for I wolde saye the trouthe.

Neverthe lesse I spare lest eny man shuld thynke of me above that he seith me to be or heareth of me.

7 And lest I shuld be exalted out of measure thorow the aboundance of revelacions ther was geven vnto me vnquyetnes of the flesshe the messenger of Satan to buffet me: be cause I shuld not be exalted out of measure

8 For this thyng besought I the lorde thryse that it myght departe from me.

9 And he sayde vnto me: my grace is sufficient for the. For my strenght is made perfect thorow weaknes. Very gladly therefore will I reioyce of my weaknes that the strength of Christ maye dwell in me

10 Therefore have I delectacion in infirmities in rebukes in nede in persecucions in anguyshe for Christis sake. For when I am weake then am I stronge.

11 I am made a fole in bostynge my silfe. Ye have copelled me: I ought to have bene comeded of you. For in nothinge was I inferior vnto ye chefe apostels Though I be nothyng

12 yet ye tokes of an apostle were wrought amoge you with all pacience: with signes and wonders and myghty dedes.

13 For what is it wherin ye were inferiors vnto other cogregacions except it be therin that I was not greveous vnto you. Forgeve me this wronge done vnto you.

14 Beholde now ye thyrde tyme I am redy to come vnto you: and yet will I not be grevous vnto you. For I seke not youre but you. Also the children ought not to laye vp for the fathers and mothers: but the fathers and mothers for the children.

15 I will very gladly bestowe and wilbe bestowed for youre soules: though the moare I love you ye lesse I am loved agayne.

16 But be it yt I greved you not: never the lesse I was crafty and toke you with gile.

17 Did I pill you by eny of the which I sent vnto you?

18 I desyred Titus and wt him I sent a brother. Did Titus defraude you of eny thyng? walked we not in one sprete? walked we not in lyke steppes?

19 Agayne thynke ye yt we excuse oure selves? We speake in Christ in the sight of God. But we do all thynges dearly beloved for youre edifyinge.

20 For I feare lest it come to passe that when I come I shall not fynde you soche as I wolde: and I shalbe foude vnto you soche as ye wolde not: I feare lest ther be founde amoge you debate envyinge wrath stryfe backbytynges whispanynges swellynges and discorde.

21 I feare lest when I come agayne God brynge me lowe amoge you and I be constrayned to bewaile many of the which have synned all redy and have not repented of the vnclennes fornicacion and wantanes which they haue committed.

Chapter 13

1 Now come I the thyrd tyme vnto you In the mouth of two or thre witnesses shall every thinge stonde.

2 I tolde you before and tell you before: and as I sayde whe I was present with you the seconde tyme so wryte I now beyng absent to them which in tyme past have synned and to all other: yt if I come agayne I will not spare

3 seyng yt ye seke experience of Christ which speaketh in me which amoge you is not weake but is myghty in you.

4 And verely though it came of weaknes that he was crucified yet liveth he thorow the power of God. And we no dout are weake in him: but we shall live with him by the myght of God amonge you.

5 Prove youre selves whether ye are in the fayth or not. Examen youre owne selves: knowe ye not youre awne selves how that lesus Christ is in you excepte ye be castawayes?

6 I trust that ye shall knowe yt we are not castawayes.

7 I desyre before God that ye do none evyll not that we shuld seme comendable: but that ye shuld do that which is honest: and let vs be counted as leawde persones.

8 We can do no thinge agaynst the trueth but for the trueth.

9 We are glad when we are weake and ye stronge. This also we wisshe for even that ye were perfect.

10 Therefore write I these thinges beyng absent lest when I am present I shuld vse sharpenes accordinge to the power which the Lorde hath geven me to edifie and not to destroye.

11 Finallye brethren fare ye well be perfect be of good comforte be of one mynde lyve in peace and the God of love and peace shalbe with you.

12 Grete one another in an holy kysse.

13 All ye saynctes salute you.

14 The grace of oure Lorde lesus Christ and the love of God and the fellshippe of the holy goost be with you all. Ame

Chapter 1

1 Paul an Apostle not of men nether by man but by Iesus Christ and by God the father which rayseed him from deeth:

2 and all the brethren which are with me. Vnto the congregacios of Galacia.

3 Grace be with you and peace from God the father and from oure Lorde Iesus Christ

4 which gave him selfe for oure synnes to deliver vs from this present evyll worlde thorow the will of God oure father

5 to whom be prayse for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvayle that ye are so sone turned fro him that called you in the grace of Christ vnto another gospell:

7 which is nothinge els but that ther be some which trouble you and intende to pervert to gospell of Christ.

8 Neverthesse though we oure selves or an angell fro heve preache eny other gospell vnto you the that which we have preached vnto you holde him as a cursed.

9 As I sayde before so saye I now agayne yf eny man preache eny other thinge vnto you then that ye have receaved holde him accursed.

10 Preache I mannes doctrine or Godes? Ether go I about to please men? If I stodyed to please men I were not the servaunt of Christ.

11 I certifie you brethren that the gospell which was preached of me was not after the maner of men

12 nether receaved I it of ma nether was I taught it: but receaved it by the revelacion of Iesus Christ.

13 For ye have hearde of my conversacion in tyme past in the lewes wayes how that beyonde measure I persecuted the congregacion of God and spoyled it:

14 and prevayled in the lewes laye above many of my companions which were of myne awne nacio and was a moche more fervet mayntener of the tradicions of the elders.

15 But whe it pleased God which seperated me from my mothers wombe and called me by his grace

16 forto declare his sonne by me that I shuld preache him amonge the hethen: immediatly I comened not of the matter with flesshe and bloud

17 nether returned to Ierusalem to them which were Apostles before me: but wet my wayes into Arabia and came agayne vnto Damasco.

18 Then after thre yeare I returned to Ierusalem to se Peter and abode with him .xv. dayes

19 no nother of the Apostles sawe I save Iames the Lordes brother.

20 The thinges which I write beholde God knoweth I lye not.

21 After that I went into the costes of Siria and Cilicia:

22 and was vnknownen as touchinge my person vnto ye cogregacios of Iewrye which were in Christ.

23 But they hearde only that he which persecuted vs in tyme past now preacheth the fayth which before he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God on my behalffe.

Chapter 2

1 Then .xiiii. yeares after that I wet vp agayne to Ierusalem with Barnabas and toke with me Titus also.

2 Ye and I went vp by revelacion and comened with them of the Gospell which I preache amonge the gentyls: but apart with them which were couted chefe lest it shuld have bene thought yt I shuld runne or had runne in vayne.

3 Also Titus which was with me though he were a Greke yet was not compelled to be circumcised

4 and that because of incomers beyng falce brethren which came in amoge other to spye out oure libertie which we have in Christ Iesus that they might bringe vs into bondage.

5 To whom we gave no rouse no not for the space of an houre as cocerninge to be brought into subieccio: and that because that the trueth of the gospell myght continue with you.

6 Of the which seme to be great (what they were in tyme passed it maketh no matter to me: God loketh on no mans person) neverthelesse they which seme great added nothyng to me.

7 But contrary wyse when they sawe that the gospell over the vncircumcision was comitted vnto me as the gospell over ye circucision was vnto Peter:

8 for he yt was myghty in Peter in the Apostleshippe over the circumcicion the same was myghty in me amoge the gentylys:

9 and therefore when they perceaved the grace that was geve vnto me then Iames Cephas and Iohn which semed to be pilers gave to me and Barnabas the ryght hondes and agreed with vs that we shuld preache amonge the Hethen and they amonge the lewes:

10 warnyng only that we shulde remember the poore. Which thinge also I was diligent to do.

11 And when Peter was come to Antioche I withstode him in the face for he was worthy to be blamed.

12 For yerr that certayne came fro Iames he ate with the gentylys. But when they were come he withdrue and separated him selfe fearinge them which were of ye circumcicion.

13 And ye other lewes dissembled lyke wyse in so moche that Barnabas was brought into their simulacio also.

14 But when I sawe that they went not the ryght waye after the trueth of the gospell I sayde vnto Peter before all men yf thou beyng a lewe livest after the maner of the gentylys and not as do the lewes: why causest thou the getyls to live as do the lewes?

15 We which are lewes by nature and not synners of the getyls

16 knowe that a man is not iustified by ye dedes of the lowe: but by the fayth of Iesus Christ. And therefore we have beleved on Iesus Christ yt we myght be iustified by ye fayth of Christ and uot by the dedes of the lawe: because that by ye dedes of ye lawe no flesshe shalbe iustified.

17 Yf then whill we seke to be made rightewes by Christ we oure selves are founde synners is not then Christ ye minister of synne? God forbyd.

18 For yf I bylde agayne yt which I destroyed. then make I my selfe a treaspaser.

19 But I thorow ye lawe ame deed to ye lawe: that I myght live vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. I live verely: yet now not I but Christ liveth in me. For ye lyfe which I now live in ye flesshe I live by the fayth of ye sonne of God which loved me and gave him selne for me.

21 I despyse not the grace of God. For if rightewesnes come of the lawe then Christ dyed in vayne.

Chapter 3

1 O folisshe Galathyas: who hath bewitched you that ye shuld not beleve the trueth? To whom Iesus Christ was described before the eyes and amoge you crucified.

2 This only wolde I learne of you: receaved ye the sprete by the dedes of ye lawe or els by preachinge of ye faith?

3 Are ye so vnwyse that after ye have begonne in the sprete ye wolde nowe ende in the flesshe?

4 So many thinges there ye have suffred in vayne if yt be vayne.
5 Which ministered to you the sprete and worketh myracles amonge you doth he it thorow the dedes of the lawe or by preachinge of the fayth?
6 Even as Abraham beleved God and it was asscribed to him for rightewesnes.
7 Vnderstonde therfore yt they which are of fayth the same are the chyldren of Abraham.
8 For the scripture sawe afore honde yt God wolde iustifie the hethen thorow fayth and therfore shewed before honde glad tydinges vnto Abraham: In the shall all nacions be blessed.
9 So then they which be of fayth are blessed with faythfull Abraham.
10 For as many as are vnder the dedes of the lawe are vnder malediccio. For it is written: cursed is every man yt cotinueth not in all thinges which are writte in ye boke of ye lawe to fulfill the.
11 That no ma is iustified by ye lawe in ye sight of God is evident. For the iuste shall live by fayth.
12 The lawe is not of fayth: but the man that fulfilleth the thinges contayned in the lawe (shall live in the.)
13 But Christ hath delivered vs fro the curse of the lawe and was made a cursed for vs. For it is writte: cursed is every one that hangeth on tree
14 that the blessynge of Abraham might come on the getyls thorow Iesus Christ and that we might receave the promes of the sprete thorow fayth.
15 Brethren I will speake after the maner of men. Though it be but a mans testament yet no ma despiseth it or addeth eny thinge therto when it is once alowed.
16 To Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He sayth not in the seedes as in many: but in thy sede as in one which is Christ.
17 This I saye that the lawe which beganne afterwarde beyonde .iiii.C and .xxx. yeares doth not disanull the testament that was confermed afore of God vnto Christ ward to make the promes of none effect.
18 For yf the inheritauce come of the lawe it cometh not of promes. But God gave it vnto Abraham by promes.
19 Wherefore then serveth ye lawe? The lawe was added because of transgression (tyll the seed cam to which ye promes was made) and it was ordeyned by angels in ye honde of a mediator.
20 A mediator is not a mediator of one. But God is one.
21 Ys the lawe then agaynst ye promes of God? God forbid. How be it yf ther had bene a lawe geve which coude have geven lyfe: then no doute rightewesnes shuld have come by ye lawe.
22 But ye scripture concluded all thinges vnder synne yt the promes by the fayth of Iesus Christ shuld be geve vnto them yt beleve.
23 Before yt fayth cam we were kept and shut vp vnder the lawe vnto the fayth which shuld afterwarde be declared.
24 Wherefore the lawe was oure scolemaster vnto the tyme of Christ yt we might be made rightewes by fayth.
25 But after yt fayth is come now are we no lenger vnder a scolemaster.
26 For ye are all the sonnes of God by ye fayth which is in Christ Iesu.
27 For all ye that are baptised have put on Christ.
28 Now is ther no lewe nether getyle: ther is nether bonde ner fre: ther is nether man ner woman: but ye are all one thinge in Christ Iesu.
29 Yf ye be Christes then are ye Abrahams seed and heyres by promes.

1 And I saye that the heyre as longe as he is a chyld differth not from a servaunt though he be Lorde of all
2 but is vnder tuters and governors vntill the tyme appoynted of the father.
3 Even so we as longe as we were chyldren were in bondage vnder the ordinaunces of the worlde.
4 But when the tyme was full come God sent his sonne borne of a woman and made bonde vnto ye lawe
5 to redeme the which were vnder the lawe: yt we thorow eleccion myght receave the inheritauce yt belongeth vnto the naturall sonnes.
6 Be cause ye are sonnes God hath sent the sprete of his sonne in to oure hertes which cryeth Abba father.
7 Wherefore now thou art not a servaunt but a sonne. Yf thou be ye sonne thou arte also the heyre of God thorow Christ.
8 Notwithstandinge whe ye knewe not God ye dyd service vnto them which by nature were no goddes.
9 But now seinge ye knowe god (yee rather are knowe of God) how is it that ye tourne agayne vnto the weake and bedgarly cerimonies whervnto agayne ye desyre afresshe to be in bondage?
10 Ye observe dayes and monethes and tymes and yeares.
11 I am in feare of you lest I have bestowed on you laboure in vayne.
12 Brethern I besech you be ye as I am: for I am as ye are. Ye have not hurte me at all.
13 Ye knowe how thorow infirmite of the flesshe I preached the gospell vnto you at the fyrst.
14 And my temptacion which I suffered by reason of my flesshe ye despysed not nether abhorred: but receaved me as an angell of god: ye as Christ Iesus.
15 How happy were ye then? for I beare you recorde that yf it had bene possible ye wolde have plucked out youre awne eyes and have geven them to me.
16 Am I therefore become youre enemye because I tell you the truth?
17 They are gelous over you amysse. Ye they intede to exclude you that ye shuld be feruet to them warde.
18 It is good alwayes to be fervent so it be in a good thinge and not only whe I am present with you.
19 My littel children (of whom I travayle in birth againe vntill Christ be fassioned in you)
20 I wolde I were with you now and coulde change my voyce: for I stonde in a doute of you
21 Tell me ye that desyre to be vnder the lawe have ye not hearde of the lawe?
22 For it is writen that Abraham had two sonnes ye one by a bonde mayde the other by a fre woman.
23 Yee and he which was of the bonde woman was borne after the flesshe: but he which was of the fre woman was borne by promes.
24 Which thinges betoken mystery. For these wemen are two testamentes the one fro the mounte Sina which gendreth vnto bondage which is Agar.
25 For mounte Sina is called Agar in Arabia and bordreth vpo the cite which is now Ierusalem and is in bondage with her chyldren.
26 But Ierusalem which is above is fre: which is the mother of vs all.
27 For it is writen: reioyce thou bare that bearest no chyldre: breake forthe and crye thou that travelest not. For the desolate hath many moo chyldren then she which hath an husband.
28 Brethre we are after the maner of Isaac chyldren of promes.

29 But as then he yt was borne carnally persecuted him that was borne spiritually. Even so is it now.

30 Neverthelesse what sayth the scripture: put away the bonde woman and her sonne. For the sonne of the bonde woma shall not be heyre with the sonne of ye fre woman.

31 So then brethren we are not chylde of the bonde woman: but of the fre woman.

Chapter 5

1 Stond fast therfore in ye libertie wher with Christ hath made vs fre and wrappe not youre selves agayne in ye yoke of bondage.

2 Beholde I Paul saye vnto you that yf ye be circumcised Christ shall proffit you nothinge at all.

3 I testifie agayne to every man which is circumcised that he is bounde to kepe the whole lawe.

4 Ye are gone quyte fro Christ as many as are iustified by the lawe and are fallen from grace.

5 We loke for and hope in the sprite to be iustified thorow fayth.

6 For in Iesu Christ nether is circumcison anythinge worth nether yet vncircocision but faith which by love is mighty in operacion.

7 Ye did runne well: who was a let vnto you that ye shuld not obey the trueth?

8 Eve that counsell that is not of him that called you.

9 A lytell leven doth leven the whole lompe of dowe.

10 I have trust towarde you in the Lorde yt ye wyll be none other wyse mynded. He that troubleth you shall beare his iudgemet what soever he be.

11 Brethren yf I yet preache circucision: why do I then yet suffre persecucion? For then had the offence which the crosse geveth ceased.

12 I wolde to God they were seperated from you which trouble you.

13 Brethre ye were called in to (libertie) only let not youre libertie be an occasion vnto the flesshe but in love serve one another.

14 For all ye lawe is fulfilled in one worde which is this: thou shalt love thyne neighbour as thy selfe.

15 Yf ye byte and devoure one another: take hede lest ye be consumed one of another.

16 I saye walke in the sprete and fulfill not ye lustes of ye flesshe.

17 For ye flesshe lusteth contrary to ye sprete and ye sprete cotrary to ye flesshe. Tese are cotrary one to the other so yt ye canot do that which ye wolde.

18 But and yf ye be ledde of the sprete then are ye not vnder the lawe.

19 The dedes of the flesshe are manyfest whiche are these advoutrie fornicacio vnclenes wantannes

20 ydolatrie witchecraft hatred variaunce zele wrath stryfe sedicion sectes envyinge murther dronkenes glottony and soche lyke: of the which I tell you before as I have tolde you in tyme past that they which comit soche thinges shall not inherite ye kyngdome of God.

22 But ye frute of sprete is loue ioye peace longesufferinge getlenes goodnes faythfulnes

23 meknes temperancye. Agaynst suche ther is no lawe.

24 They ye are Christis have crucified the flesshe with the appetites and lustes

25 Yf we lyve in the sprete let vs walke in the sprete.

26 Let vs not be vayne glorious provokinge one another and envyinge one another.

Chapter 6

1 Brethren yf eny ma be fallen by chauce into eny faute: ye which are spirituall helpe to amende him in the sprete of meknes: consydyrynge thy silfe lest thou also be tempted.

- 2 Beare ye one anothers burthe and so fulfill the lawe of Christ.
- 3 If eny ma seme to him silfe that he is somewhat whe in dede he is nothyng the same deceaveth hym silfe in his ymaginacion.
- 4 Let every man prove his awne worke and then shall he have reioysinge in his awne silfe and not in another
- 5 For every man shall beare his awne burthen.
- 6 Let him that is taught in ye worde minister vnto him yt teacheth him in all good thinges
7. Be not deceived God is not mocked. For what soever a man soweth yt shall he reepe.
- 8 He that soweth in his flesshe shall of ye flesshe reepe corrupcio. But he yt soweth in ye sprete shall of the sprete reepe lyfe everlastinge.
- 9 Let vs not be wery of well doynge. For when the tyme is come we shall reepe with out werines.
- 10 Whill we have therfore tyme let vs do good vnto all men and specially vnto them which are of the housholde of fayth.
- 11 Beholde how large a letter I have written vnto you with myne awne honde.
- 12 As many as desyre with vtwarde apperauce to please carnally they constrayne you to be circumcised only be cause they wolde not suffre persecucion with the crosse of Christ.
- 13 For they them selves which are circumcised kepe not the lawe: but desyre to have you circumcised that they myght reioyce in youre flesshe.
- 14 God forbyd that I shuld reioyce but in the crosse of oure Lorde Iesu Christ wherby the worlde is crucified as touchinge me and I as concerninge the worlde.
- 15 For in Christ Iesu nether circucision avayleth eny thinge at all nor vncircumcisio: but a new creature.
- 16 And as many as walke accordinge to this rule peace be on them and mercy and vpon Israel that pertayneth to God.
- 17 From hence forth let no man put me to busynes. For I beare in my bodye ye marques of the Lorde Iesu.
- 18 Brethren the grace of oure Lorde Iesu Christe be with youre sprete. Amen.

Chapter 1

1 Paul an Apostle of Iesu Christ by the will of God. To the saynctes which are at Ephesus and to them which beleve on Iesus Christ.

2 Grace be with you and peace from God oure father and from the Lorde Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God the father of oure lorde Iesus Christ which hath blessed vs with all maner of spirituall blessinges in hevly thynges by Chryst

4 accordynge as he had chosen vs in him before ye foudacio of ye worlde was layde that we shuld be saintes and without blame before him thorow loue.

5 And ordeyned vs before thorow Iesus Christ to be heyres vnto him silfe accordinge to the pleasure of his will

6 to ye prayse of the glorie of his grace where with he hath made vs accepted in the beloved.

7 By whom we have redemption thorow his bloude euen the forgevenes of synnes accordynge to the riches of his grace

8 which grace he shed on vs abundantly in all wisdome and perceavaunce.

9 And hath openned vnto vs the mistery of his will accordinge to his pleasure and purposed the same in hym silfe

10 to have it declared when the tyme were full come yt all thynges bothe ye thynges which are in heven and also the thynges which are in erthe shuld be gaddered togedder even in Christ:

11 that is to saye in him in whom we are made heyres and were therto predestinate accordynge to the purpose of him which worketh all thinges after the purpose of his awne will:

12 that we which before beleved in Christ shuld be vnto the prayse of his glory.

13 In whom also ye (after that ye hearde the worde of trueth I meane the gospell of youre saluacio wherin ye beleved) were sealed with the holy sprete of promes

14 which is the earnest of oure inheritaunce to redeme the purchased possession and that vnto the laude of his glory.

15 Wherefore even I (after that I hearde of the fayth which ye have in the lorde Iesu and love vnto all the saynctes)

16 cease not to geve thankes for you makynge mencion of you in my prayers

17 that ye God of oure lorde Iesus Christ and the father of glory myght geve vnto you the sprete of wisdome and open to you the knowledge of him silfe

18 and lighten the eyes of youre myndes yt ye myght knowe what that hope is where vnto he hath called you and what the riches of his glorious inheritaunce is upon the saintes

19 and what is the excedynge greatnes of his power to vs warde which beleve accordynge to the workynge of that his mighty power

20 which he wrought in Christ when he raysed him from deeth and set him on his right honde in hevly thynges

21 above all rule power and myght and dominacion and above all names that are named not in this worlde only but also in the worlde to come:

22 and hath put all thynges vnder his fete and hath made him aboue all thynges ye heed of ye congregacion

23 which is his body and the fulnes of him that filleth all in all thynges.

Chapter 2

1 And hath quickened you also that were deed in treaspasse and synne

2 in ye which in tyme passed ye walked acordynge to the course of this worlde and after the governer that ruleth in the ayer the sprete yt now worketh in the children of vnbelefe

3 amonge which we also had oure conversacion in tyme past in the lustes of oure flesshe and fulfilled the will of the flesshe and of the mynde: and were naturally the children of wrath even as wel as other.

4 But God which is rich in mercy thorow his greate love wherwith he loved vs

5 even when we were deed by synne hath quickened vs together in Christ (for by grace are ye saved)

6 and hath rayseed vs vp together and made vs sitte together in heavenly thynges thorow Christ lesus

7 for to shewe in tymes to come the excedyng ryches of his grace in kyndnes to vs warde in Christ lesu.

8 For by grace are ye made safe thorowe fayth and that not of youre selves. For it is the gyfte of God

9 and commeth not of workes lest eny man shuld bost him silfe.

10 For we are his worckmanshippe created in Christ lesu vnto good workes vnto the which god ordeyned vs before that we shuld walke in them.

11 Wherefore remeber yt ye beyng in tyme passed getyls in ye flesshe and were called vncircucision to the which are called circucisio in the flesshe which circucision is made by hondes:

12 Remeber I saye yt ye were at that tyme wt oute Christ and were reputed aliantes from the comen welth of Israel and were straugers fro the testamentes of promes and had no hope and were with out god in this worlde.

13 But now in Christ lesu ye which a whyle agoo were farre of are made nye by ye bloude of Christ.

14 For he is oure peace whych hath made of both one and hath broken doune the wall yt was a stoppe bitwene vs

15 and hath also put awaye thorow his flesshe the cause of hatred (that is to saye the lawe of commaundementes contayned in the lawe written) for to make of twayne one newe ma in him silfe so makynge peace:

16 and to recocile both vnto god in one body thorow his crosse and slewe hatred therby:

17 and came and preached peace to you which were afarre of and to them that were nye.

18 For thorow him we both have an open waye in in one sprete vnto the father.

19 Now therefore ye are no moare straugers and foreners: but citesyns with the saynctes and of the housholde of god:

20 and are bilt apou the foundation of the apostles and prophetes Iesus Christ beyng the heed corner stone

21 in whom every bildynge coupled togedder groweth vnto an holy temple in ye lorde

22 in who ye also are bilt togedder and made an habitacio for god in the sprete.

Chapter 3

1 For this cause I Paul a in ye bodes of Iesus christ for youre sakes which are hethen:

2 Yf ye have hearde of the ministracion of the grace of god which is geuen me to you warde.

3 For by revelacion shewed he this mistery vnto me as I wrote above in feawe wordes

4 wher by when ye rede ye maye knowe myne vnderstondynge in the mistery of Christ

5 which mistery in tymes passed was not opened vnto the sonnes of men as it is nowe declared vnto his holy apostles and prophetes by the sprete:

6 that the gentylys shuld be inheritours also and of the same body and partakers of his promys yt is in Christ by ye meanes of the gspell

7 whereof I am made a minister by the gyfte of the grace of god geue vnto me thorow ye workynge of his power.

8 Vnto me the lest of all sayntes is this grace geuen that I shuld preache amonge the gentyls the unsearchable ryches of Christ
9 and to make all men se what the felyshippe of the mistery is which from the begynnyng of the worlde hath bene hid in God which made all thynges thorow Iesus Christ
10 to the intent that now vnto the rulars and powers in heven myght be knowe by the cogregacion ye many folde wisdome of god
11 accordinge to ye eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Iesu oure lorde
12 by who we are bolde to drawe nye in ye trust which we have by faith on hi
13 Wherefore I desire yt ye faynt not because of my trybulacios for youre sakes: which is youre prayse.
14 For this cause I bowe my knees vnto the father of oure lorde Iesus Christ
15 which is father over all that ys called father In heven and in erth
16 that he wolde graunt you acordynge to the ryches of his glory that ye maye be strenghted with myght by his sprete in the inner man
17 yt Christ maye dwell in youre hertes by fayth yt ye beyng rote and grounded in loue
18 myght be able to comprehende with all sayntes what ys that bredth aud length depth and heyth:
19 and to knowe what is the love of Christ which love passeth knowledge: that ye might be fulfilled with all manner of fulnes which commeth of God.
20 Vnto him that is able to do excedynge aboudantly above all that we axe or thynke accordynge to the power that worketh in vs
21 be prayse in the congregacion by Iesus Christ thorow out all generacios from tyme to tyme Amen.

Chapter 4

1 I therefore which am in bondes for the lordes sake exhorte you that ye walke worthy of the vocacion wherwith ye are called
2 in all humblenes of mynde and meknes and longe sufferynge forbearinge one another thorowe love
3 and that ye be dyliget to kepe ye vnitie of ye sprete in the bonde of peace
4 beyng one body and one sprete eue as ye are called in one hope of youre callynge.
5 Let ther be but one lorde one fayth one baptim:
6 one god and father of all which is above all thorow all and in you all.
7 Vnto every one of vs is geuen grace acordinge to the measure of ye gyft of christ.
8 Wherefore he sayth: He is gone vp an hie and hath ledde captivitie captive and hath geuen gyftes vnto men.
9 That he ascended: what meaneth it but that he also descended fyrst into the lowest parties of the erth?
10 He that descended is even the same also that ascended vp even above all hevens to fulfill all thinges.
11 And the very same made some Apostles some prophetes some Evangelistes some Sheperdes some Teachers:
12 yt the saintes might have all thinges necessarie to worke and minister with all to the edifyinge of the body of christ
13 tyll we every one (in the vnitie of fayth and knowledge of the sonne of god) growe vp vnto a parfayte man after ye measure of age of the fulnes of Christ.
14 That we hence forth be no moare chyl dren waueryng and caryed with every wynde of doctryne by the wylynes of men and craftynes wherby they laye a wayte for vs to deceave vs.

15 But let vs folowe the trueth in loue and in all thynges growe in him which is the heed that ys to saye Christ

16 in whom all the body ys coupled and knet togedder in every ioynt whe rwith one ministreth to another (accordinge to the operacion as every parte hath his measure) and increaseth the body vnto the edyfyng of it silfe in love.

17 This I saye therfore and testifie in ye lorde that ye hence forth walke not as other gentyls walke in vanitie of their mynde

18 blynded in their vnderstondyng beyng straungers from the lyfe which is in god thorow the ignorancy that is in them because of the blyndnes of their hertes:

19 which beyng past repentaunce have geuen them selves vnto wantannes to worke all manner of vnclennes even with gredynes.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ

21 if so be ye have hearde of him and are taught in him even as the trueth is in lesu.

22 So then as concernyng the coversacion in tyme past laye from you that olde ma which is corrupte thorow the deceavable lustes

23 and be ye renued in the sprete of youre myndes

24 and put on that newe man which after the ymage of God is shapen in ryghtewesnes and true holynes.

25 Wherefore put away lyeing and speake every man truth vnto his neighbour for as moche as we are members one of another.

26 Be angrie but synne not let not the sonne go doune upon your wrathe

27 nether geue place vnto ye backbyter.

28 Let him yt stole steale no moare but let him rather labour with his hondes some good thinge that he maye have to geve vnto him that nedeth.

29 Let no filthy comunicacion procede out of youre mouthes: but yt whych is good to edefye with all when nede ys: that it maye have faveour with the hearers.

30 And greve not the holy sprete of God by whome ye are sealed vnto the daye of redempcion.

31 Let all bitternes fearsnes and wrath roryng and cursyd speakyng be put away from you with all maliciousnes.

32 Be ye courteouse one to another and mercifull forgevyng one another eve as god for Christes sake forgave you.

Chapter 5

1 Be ye folowers of god as dere children

2 and walke in love even as Christ loved vs and gave him silfe for vs an offeryng and a sacrifyce of a swete saver to god.

3 So that fornicacion and all vnclennes or coveteousnes be not once named amonge you as it be commeth saynctes:

4 nether filthynes nether folishe talkyng nether gestinge which are not comly: but rather gevyng of thanks

5 For this ye knowe yt no whormonger other vnclene person or coveteous person which is the worshipper of ymages hath eny inheritaunce in the kyngdome of Christ and of God.

6 Let no ma deceave you with vayne wordes. For thorow soche thinges cometh the wrath of God vpon the chylde of vnbelefe.

7 Be not therfore companions with them.

8 Ye were once dercknes but are now light in the Lorde. Walke as chylde of light.

9 For the frute of the sprete is in all goodnes ryghtewesnes and trueth.

10 Accept that which is pleasinge to the Lorde:

11 and have no fellishippe with the vnfrutfull workes of dercknes: but rather rebuke them.

12 For it is shame even to name those thinges which are done of them in secrete:
13 but all thinges when they are rebuked of the light are manifest. For whatsoever is
manifest that same is light.
14 Wherefore he sayth: awake thou that slepest and stond vp from deeth and Christ shall
geve the light.
15 Take hede therfore that ye walke circumspectly: not as foles: but as wyse
16 redemyng the tyme: for ye dayes are evyll.
17 Wherefore be ye not vnwyse but vnderstonde what the will of the Lorde is
18 and be not dronke with wyne wherin is excesse: but be fulfilled with the sprete
19 speakyng vnto youre selves in psalmes and ymnes and spretuall songes syngyng
and makinge melodie to ye Lorde in youre hertes
20 gevinge thanks all wayes for all thinges vnto God the father in the name of oure Lorde
lesu Christ:
21 submitte youre selves one to another in the feare of God.
22 Wemen submit youre selves vnto youre awne husbandes as vnto the Lorde.
23 For the husbande is the wyves heed even as Christ is the heed of the congregacion
and the same is the saveoure of the body.
24 Therefore as the cogregacion is in subieccion to Christ lykwyse let the wyves be in
subieccion to their husbandes in all thinges.
25 Husbandes love youre wyves even as Christ loved the congregacion and gave him
silfe for it
26 to sanctifie it and clensed it in the fountayne of water thorow the worde
27 to make it vnto him selfe a glorious congregacion with oute spot or wrynckle or eny
soche thinge: but that it shuld be holy and with out blame.
28 So ought men to love their wyves as their awne bodies. He that loveth his wyfe loveth
him sylfe.
29 For no ma ever yet hated his awne flesshe: but norissheth and cherissheth it even as
the lorde doth the congregacion.
30 For we are members of his body of his flesshe and of his bones.
31 For this cause shall a man leave father and mother and shall cotinue with his wyfe and
two shalbe made one flesshe.
32 This is a great secrete but I speake bitwene Christ and the cogregacion.
33 Neverthesse do ye so that every one of you love his wyfe truely even as him silfe.
And let ye wyfe se that she feare her husbande.

Chapter 6

1 Chyldren obey youre fathers and mothers in the Lorde: for so is it right.
2 Honoure thy father and mother that is the fyrst commaundement that hath eny promes
3 that thou mayst be in good estate and lyve longe on the erthe.
4 And ye fathers move not youre children to wrath: but bringe the vp wt the norter and
informacio of ye Lorde.
5 Servautes be obedient vnto youre carnall masters with feare and trimblinge in singlenes
of youre hertes as vnto Christ:
6 not wt service in ye eye sight as men pleasars: but as the servautes of Christ doynge ye
will of God fro the herte
7 with good will servinge ye Lorde and not men.
8 And remember that whatsoever good thinge eny man doeth that shall he receive
agayne of the Lorde whether he be bonde or fre.

9 And ye masters do eve the same thinges vnto them puttinge awaye threateninges: and remember that even youre master also is in heven nether is ther eny respecte of person with him.

10 Finally my brethre be stronge in the Lorde and in the power of his myght.

11 Put on ye armour of God that ye maye stonde stedfast agaynst ye crafty assautes of the devyll.

12 For we wrestle not agaynst flesshe and bloud: but agaynst rule agaynst power and agaynst worldly rulars of ye darckenes of this worlde agaynst spretuall wickednes for hevenly thinges.

13 For this cause take vnto you the armoure of God yt ye maye be able to resist in the evyll daye and to stonde perfect in all thinges.

14 Stonde therfore and youre loynes gyrd aboute with veritie havinge on the brest plate of rightewesnes

15 and shood with showes prepared by the gospell of peace.

16 Above all take to you the shelde of fayth wherwith ye maye quenche all ye fyrie dartes of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvacio and the swearde of the sprete which is the worde of God.

18 And praye all wayes with all maner prayer and supplicacio: and yt in the sprete: and watch thervnto wt all instance and supplicacio for all saynctes

19 and for me that vttraunce maye be geve vnto me that I maye open my mouth boldly to vtter the secretes of the gospell

20 whereof I am a messenger in bondes that therin I maye speake frely as it becommeth me to speake.

21 But that ye maye also knowe what condicion I am in and what I do Tichicus my deare brother and faythfull minister in the Lorde shall shewe you of all thinges

22 whom I sent vnto you for the same purpose that ye myght knowe what case I stonde in and that he myght comfort youre hertes.

23 Peace be with the brethren and love with fayth from God the father and from the Lorde lesu Christ.

24 Grace be with all them which love oure lorde Iesus Christ in puernes. Ame

Chapter 1

1 Paul and Timotheus the servauntes of Iesu Christ To all ye saintes in Christ Iesu which are at Philippos with ye Bisshops and Deacons.

2 Grace be with you and peace from God oure father and from the Lorde Iesus Christ.

3 I thanke my God with all remembraunce of you

4 all wayes in all my prayers for you and praye with gladnes

5 because of the fellowshyp which ye have in the gospell from the fyrst daye vnto now:

6 and am suerly certified of this that he which beganne a good worke in you shall go forthe with it vntyll the daye of Iesus Christ

7 as it becometh me so to iudge of you all because I have you in my herte and have you also every one companios of grace with me even in my bondes as I defende and stablysshe the gospell.

8 For God beareth me recorde how greatly I longe after you all from the very herte rote in Iesus Christ.

9 And this I praye yt youre love maye increace more and more in knowledge and in all fealinge

10 that ye myght accepte thinges most excellent that ye myght be pure and soche as shuld hurte no manes conscience vntyll the daye of Christ

11 filled with the frutes of rightewesnes which frutes come by Iesus Christ vnto the glory and laude of God.

12 I wolde ye vnderstode brethern that my busynes is happened vnto the greater furtherynge of the gospell.

13 So that my bondes in Christ are manyfest thorow out all the iudgement hall and in all other places:

14 In so moche that many of the brethre in ye lorde are boldned thorow my bodes and dare more largely speake the worde with out feare.

15 Some ther are which preache Christ of envie and stryfe and some of good wyll.

16 The one parte preacheth Christ of stryfe and not purely supposinge to adde more adversitie to my bondes.

17 The other parte of love because they se that I am set to defend the gospell.

18 What then? So that Christ be preached all maner wayes whether it be by occasion or of true meaninge I therin ioye: ye and will ioye.

19 For I knowe that this shall chaunce to my salvacion thorow youre prayer and ministringe of the sprete of Iesu Christ

20 as I hertely loke for and hope that in nothinge I shalbe ashamed: but that with all confidence as all wayes in tymes past even so now Christ shalbe magnified in my body whether it be thorowe lyfe or els death.

21 For Christ is to me lyfe and deeth is to me a vauntage.

22 Yf it chaunce me to live in the flesshe that is to me frutefull forto worke and what to chose I wote not.

23 I am constrayned of two thinges: I desyre to be lowsed and to be with Christ which thinge is best of all.

24 Neverthelesse to abyde in the flesshe is moare nedfull for you.

25 And this am I sure of that I shall abyde and with you all continue for the furtheraunce and ioye of youre fayth

26 that ye maye moare aboundantly reioyce in Iesus Christ thorowe me by my comminge to you agayne.

27 Only let yovre conversacion be as it be cometh the gospell of Christ: that whether I come and se you or els be absent I maye yet heare of you that ye contynue in one sprete and in one soule labouringe as we do to mayntayne the fayth of the gospell
28 and in nothyng fearinge youre adversaries: which is to them a token of perdicion and to you of salvacion and that of God.
29 For vnto you it is geven that not only ye shulde beleve on Christ: but also suffre for his sake
30 and have eve the same fight which ye sawe me have and now heare of me.

Chapter 2

1 If ther be amoge you eny consolacion in Christ yf ther be eny cofortable love yf there be eny fellishippe of the sprete yf ther be eny copassion or mercy:
2 fulfyll my ioye that ye drawe one waye havinge one love beyng of one accorde and of one mynde
3 that nothyng be done thorow stryfe or vayne glory but that in mekenes of mynde every man esteme other better then him selfe
4 and that no man consyder his awne but what is mete for other.
5 Let the same mynde be in you that was in Christ lesu:
6 Which beyng in the shape of god and thought it not robbery to be equall with god.
7 Neverthesse he made him silfe of no reputacion and toke on him the shape of a servaunte and became lyke vnto men
8 and was founde in his aparell as a man. He humbled him silfe and became obediet vnto ye deeth even the deeth of the crosse.
9 Wherefore god hath exalted him and geve him a name above all names:
10 that in the name of lesus shuld every knee bowe bothe of thinges in heve and thinges in erth and thinges vnder erth
11 and that all tonges shuld confesse that lesus Christ is the lorde vnto the prayse of God the father.
12 Wherefore my dearly beloved as ye have al ways obeyed not when I was present only but now moche more in myne absence even so worke out youre awne saluacio with feare and tremblyng.
13 For it is god which worketh in you both ye will and also yt dede eve of good will
14 Do all thyng with out murmuryng and disputyng
15 that ye maye be fautesse and pure and the sonnes of God with out rebuke in ye middes of a croked and a perverse nacion amonge which se that ye shyne as lightes in the worlde
16 holdinge fast the worde of lyfe vnto my reioysyng in ye daye of Christ that I have not runne in vayne nether have labored in vayne.
17 Yee and though I be offered vp vpon the offeryng and sacrifice of youre fayth: I reioyce and reioyce with you all.
18 For the same cause also reioyce ye and reioyce ye with me.
19 I trust in the lorde lesus for to sende Timotheus shortly vnto you that I also maye be of good comforte when I knowe what case ye stonde in.
20 For I have no ma that is so lyke mynded to me which with so pure affeccio careth for youre matters.
21 For all other seke ytir awne and not that which is lesus Christes
22 Ye knowe the proffe of him howe that as a sone with the father so with me bestowed he his labour upon the gospell.
23 Him I hope to sende assone as I knowe how it will go with me.
24 I trust in the lorde I also my silfe shall come shortly.

25 I supposed it necessary to sende brother Epaphroditus vnto you my companion in laboure and felowe souldier youre Apostel and my minister at my nedes.

26 For he longed after you and was full of hevines because that ye had hearde saye that he shuld be sicke.

27 And no doute he was sicke and that nye vnto deeth. But god had mercy on him: not on him only but on me also lest I shuld have had sorowe upon sorowe.

28 I sent him therfore the diligentliar that when ye shuld se him ye myght reioyce agayne and I myght be the lesse sorowfull.

29 Receave him therfore in the lorde with all gladnes and make moche of soche:

30 because that for ye worke of Christ he went so farre that he was nye vnto deeth and regarded not his lyfe to fulfill that service which was lackynge on youre parte towarde me.

Chapter 3

1 Morover my brethren reioyce in the lorde. It greveth me not to write one thinge often to you. For to you it is a sure thyng.

2 Beware of dogges beware of evyll workers. Beware of dissencion.

3 For we are circucision which worshippe god in the sprete and reioyce in Christ lesu and have no confidence in the flesshe:

4 though I have wherof I myght reioyce in the flesshe. Yf eny other man thynketh that he hath wherof he myght trust in the flesshe: moche moare I:

5 circumcised the eyght daye of ye kynred of Israhell of ye trybe of Beniamyn an Ebrue borne of ye Ebrues: as concernynge the lawe a pharisaye

6 and as concernynge fervetnes I perseuted the congregacion and as touchynge the rightewesnes which is in the lawe I was vnrebukable.

7 But the thynges that were vauntage vnto me I counted losse for Christes sake.

8 Ye I thinke all thynges but losse for that excellet knowledges sake of Christ lesu my lorde. For whom I have counted all thynges losse and do iudge them but donge that I myght wyne Christ

9 and myght be founde in him not havynge myne awne rightewesnes which is of the lawe: But that which spryngeth of the fayth which is in Christ. I meane the rightewesnes which cometh of God thorowe fayth

10 in knowynge him and the vertue of his resurreccion and the fellowshipe of his passions that I myght be coformable vnto his (deeth)

11 yf by eny meanes I myght attayne vnto the resurreccion from deeth.

12 Not as though I had all redy attayned to it Ether were all redy perfect: but I folowe yf yt I maye comprehend that wherin I am comprehended of Christ lesu.

13 Brethren I counte not my silfe that I have gotten it: but one thyng I saye: I forget yt which is behynde and stretche my silfe vnto that which is before

14 and preace vnto ye marke apoynted to obtayne the rewarde of the hie callynge of god in Christ lesu.

15 Let vs therfore as many as be perfect be thus wyse minded: and yf ye be other wyse mynded I praye God open even this vnto you.

16 Neverthesse in that wher vnto we are come let vs procede by one rule yt we maye be of one acorde.

17 Brethren be folowers of and me loke on them which walke even so as ye have vs for an ensample.

18 For many walke (of whom I have tolde you often and now tell you wepyng) that they are ye enemyes of ye crosse of Christ

19 whose ende is dampnacio whose God is their bely and whose glory is to their shame which are worldely mynded.

20 But oure conversacion is in heven from whence we loke for a saveour enen the lorde Iesus Christ

21 which shall chaunge oure vile bodies that they maye be fassioned lyke vnto his glorious body acordinge to the workynge wherby he is able to subdue all thynges vnto hym silfe.

Chapter 4

1 Herfore my brethren dearly beloved and longed for my ioye and croune so continue in the lorde ye beloved.

2 I praye Evodias and beseche Sintiches that they be of one accorde in the lorde.

3 Yee and I beseche the faythfull yockfelowes helpe the wemen which labored with me in the gospell and with Clement also and with other my labour felowes whose names are in the boke of lyfe.

4 Reioyce in the Lorde alwaye and agayne I saye reioyce.

5 Let youre softenes be knowen vnto all men. The lorde is even at honde.

6 Be not carfull: but in all thynges shewe youre petition vnto god in prayer and suplicacion wt gevyng of thanks.

7 And the peace of god which passeth all vnderstandinge kepe youre hertes and myndes in christ Iesu.

8 Furthermore brethren whatsoever thynges are true whatsoever thynges are honest whatsoever thynges are iust whatsoever thynges are pure whatsoever thynges pertayne to love whatsoever thynges are of honest reporte: yf ther be eny verteuous thyng yf there be eny laudable thyng

9 those same have ye in youre mynde which ye have both learned and receaved herde and also sene in me: those thynges do and the god of peace shalbe with you.

10 I reioyse in the lorde greatly that now at the last ye are revived agayne to care for me in yt wherein ye were also carefull but ye lacked oportunitie.

11 I speake not because of necessitie. For I have learned in whatsoever estate I am therewith to be content.

12 I can both cast doune my silfe I can also excede. Every where and in all thynges I am instructed both to be full and to be hongry: to have plenty and to suffre nede.

13 I can do all thynges thorow the helpe of Christ which strengtheth me.

14 Not wistondynge ye have well done that ye bare parte with me in my tribvlacion.

15 Ye of Philippos knowe that in the begynnyng of the gospell when I departed from Macedonia no congregacion bare parte with me as concernynge gevyng and receavyng but ye only.

16 For when I was in Tessalonica ye sent once and afterwarde agayne vnto my nedes:

17 not that I desyre gyftes: but I desyre aboundant frute on youre parte.

18 I receaved all and have plentie. I was even filled after that I had receaved of Epaphroditus that which came from you an odour that smelleth swete a sacrifice accepted and plesaunt to God.

19 My god fulfill all youre nedes thorow his glorious riches in Iesu Christ.

20 Vnto God and oure father be prayse for ever more. Amen.

21 Salute all the saintes in Christ Iesu. The brethren which are with me grete you.

22 All the sayntes salute you: and most of all they which are of the Emperours housholde.

23 The grace of oure lorde Iesu Christ be wt you all. Amen

Chapter 1

1 Paul an Apostle of Iesu Christ by the wyll of God and brother Timotheus.

2 To the sayntes which are at Colossa and brethren that beleve in Christ. Grace be with you and peace from God oure father and from the Lorde Iesus Christ.

3 We geve thanks to God the father of oure Lorde Iesus Christ alwayes prayenge for you

4 sence we hearde of youre faith which ye have in Christ Iesu and of the love which ye beare to all sayntes

5 for the hopes sake which is layde vp in store for you in heven of which hope ye have herde before by ye true worde of the gospell

6 which is come vnto you eue as it is in to all ye worlde and is frutefull as it is amoge you fro the fyrst daye in ye which ye herde of it and had experiece in ye grace of God in the trueth

7 as ye learned of Epaphra oure deare felowe servaunt which is for you a faythfull minister of Christ

8 which also declared vnto vs youre love which ye have in the sprete.

9 For this cause we also sence the daye we herde of it have not ceasyd prayenge for you and desyringe that ye myght be fulfilled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdome and spretuall vnderstodynge

10 that ye myght walke worthy of the lorde in all thynges that please beyng frutefull in all good workes and encreasyng in ye knowledge of God

11 strenghted with all myght thorowe hys glorious power vnto all pacience and longe sufferyng with ioyfulnes

12 gevyng thanks vnto the father which hath made vs mete to be part takers of the enheritaunce of saintes in light.

13 Which hath delivered vs from the power of dercknes and hath translated vs in to the kyngdome of his dere sone

14 in whom we have redempcion thurou his bloud that is to saye the forgevenes of synnes 15 which is the ymage of the invisible god fyrst begotten of all creatures.

16 For by him were all thynges created thynges that are in heven and thynges that are in erth: thynges visible and thynges invisible: whether they be maieste or lordshippe ether rule or power. All thynges are creatyd by hym and in him

17 and he is before all thynges and in him all thynges have their beyng.

18 And he is the heed of the body that is to wit of the congregacion: he is the begynnyng and fyrst begotten of the deed that in all thynges he might have the preeminence.

19 For it pleased the father that in him shuld all fulnes dwell

20 and by him to reconcile all thynges vnto him silfe and to set at peace by him thorow the bloud of his crosse both thynges in heven and thynges in erth.

21 And you (which were in tymes past straungers and enymes because youre myndes were set in evyll workes) hath he now recocilled

22 in ye body of his flesshe thorowe deeth to make you holy vnblameable and with out faut in his awne syght

23 yf ye continue grounded and stablysshed in the fayth and be not moved awaye from the hope of the gospell wher of ye have herde howe that it is preached amonge all creatures which are vnder heven wher of I Paul am made a minister.

24 Now ioye I in my soferinges which I suffre for you and fulfill that which is behynde of the passions of Christ in my flesshe for his bodies sake which is the congregacion

25 wher of I am made a minister acordyng to the ordinaunce of god which ordinaunce was geven me vnto you warde to fulfill ye worde of god

26 that mistery hid sence the worlde beganne and sence ye begynnyng of generacions:
but now is opened to his saynctes

27 to whom god wolde make knowen the glorious riches of this mistery amonge the
gentyls which riches is Christ in you the hope of glory

28 whom we preach warnyng all men and teachinge all men in all wisdom to make all
men perfect in Christ lesu.

29 Wherin I also laboure and stryve even as farforth as hys workyng worketh in me
myghtely.

Chapter 2

1 I wolde ye knewe what fyghtinge I have for youre sakes and for them of Laodicia and for
as many as have not sene my parson in the flesshe

2 that their hertes myght be coforted and knet togedder in love and in all ryches of full
vnderstondyng for to knowe ye mistery of God ye father and of Christ

3 in whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 This I saye lest eny man shuld begyle you with entysinge wordes.

5 For though I be absent in the flesshe yet am I present with you in the sprete ioyng and
beholdinge the order that ye kepe and youre stedfast fayth in Christ.

6 As ye have therfore receaved Christ lesu the Lorde even so walke

7 roted and bylt in him and stedfaste in the fayth as ye have learned: and therin be
plenteous in gevyng thanks.

8 Beware lest eny ma come and spoyle you thorow philosophy and disceatfull vanitie
thorow the tradicions of me and ordinaunces after the worlde and not after christ.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnes of the godheed bodyly

10 and ye are complete in him which is the heed of all rule and power

11 in whom also ye are circucised with circumcison made mith out hondes by puttinge of
the sinfull boddy of the flesshe thorow the circumcison yt is in Christ

12 in that ye are buryed with him thorow baptim in whom ye are also rysen agayne
thorowe fayth that is wrought by the operacion of god which rayed him from death.

13 And ye which weare deed in synne thorow ye vncircucision of youre flesshe hath he
quyckened wt him and hath forgeve vs all oure trespases

14 and hath put out ye handwriting yt was agaynst vs cotayned in ye lawe writte and that
hath he take out of the waye and hath fastened it to his crosse

15 and hath spoyled rule and power and hath made a shewe of the openly and hath
triumphed over them in his awne persone.

16 Let no ma therefore trouble youre consciences aboute meate and drynke or for a pece of
an holydaye as the holydaye of the newe mone or of the sabboth dayes

17 which are nothinge but shaddowes of thynges to come: but the body is in Christ.

18 Let no man make you shote at a wroge (marke) which after his awne ymaginacion
walketh in the humblenes and holynes of angels thinges which he never sawe: causlesse
puft vp with his fleshly mynde

19 and holdeth not the heed wherof all the body by ioyntes and couples receaveth
norissment and is knet to gedder and increaseth with the in creasyng that commeth of
god.

20 Wherfore if ye be deed with Christ fro ordinaunces of the worlde why as though ye yet
lived in the worlde are ye ledde with tradicions of them that saye?

21 Touche not tast not handell not:

22 which all perysshe wt the vsinge of the and are after the comaundmentes and doctrins
of men

23 which thinges have the similitude of wisdom in chosen holynes and humblenes and in that they spare not the body and do the flesshe no worshype vnto his nede.

Chapter 3

1 If ye be then rysen agayne with christ seke those thynges which are above where Christ sitteth on the right honde of god.

2 Set youre affeccion on thynges yt are above and not on thinges which are on ye erth.

3 For ye are deed and youre lyfe is hid with Christ in god.

4 When Christ which is oure lyfe shall shewe him silfe then shall ye also appere with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therfore youre membres which are on the erth fornicacio vnclennes vnnaturall lust evyll cocupiscece and coveteousnes which is worshippinge of ydols:

6 for which thynges sakes the wrath of God cometh on the chyldren of vnbeleve.

7 In which thynges ye walked once. when ye lived in them.

8 But now put ye also awaye from you all thynges wrath fearsnes maliciousnes cursed speakyng filthy speakyng out of youre mouthes.

9 Lye not one to another that the olde man with his workes be put of

10 and the new put on which is renued in knowledge after the ymage of him that made him

11 where is nether gentile ner lewe circumcicion nor vncircumcicion Barbarous or Sithian bonde or fre: but Christe is all in all thynges.

12 Now therfore as electe of god holy and beloved put on tender mercie kyndnes humblenes of myndes meknes longe sufferynge

13 forbearynge one another and forgyng one another if eny man have a quarrell to a nother even as Christ forgave you even so do ye.

14 Above all these thinges put on love which is the bonde of parfectednes.

15 And ye peace of god rule in youre hertes to ye which peace ye are called in one body. And se that ye be thankfull.

16 Let the worde of Christ dwell in you plenteously in all wisdom. Teache and exhorte youre awne selves in psalmes and hymnes and spretuall songes which have favour wt them syngyng in youre hertes to the lorde.

17 And all thynges (whatsoever ye do in worde or dede) do in the name of the lorde lesu gevinge thakes to god the father by him.

18 Wyves submit youre selves vnto youre awne husbandes as it is comly in the Lorde.

19 Husbandes love youre wyves and be not bitter vnto them.

20 Children obey youre fathers and mothers in all thinges for that is wel pleasyng vnto the lorde.

21 Fathers rate not youre children lest they be of a desperate mynde.

22 Servautes be obedient vnto youre bodyly masters in all thynges: not with eye service as men pleasers but in synglenes of herte fearyng god.

23 And whatsoever ye do do it hertely as though ye did it to the lorde and not vnto men for as moche as ye

24 knowe that of the lorde ye shall receave the rewarde of inheritaunce for ye serve the lorde Christ.

25 But he that doth wronge shall receave for the wronge that he hath done: for there is no respect of persons.

Chapter 4

1 Ye masters do vnto youre servautes that which is iust and egall seinge ye knowe that ye also have a master in heven.

2 Continue in prayer and watch in the same with thanks
3 gevyng prayenge also for vs that God open vnto vs the dore of vtterance that we
maye speake the mistery of Christ wherfore I am in bondes:
4 yt I maye vtter it as it becometh me to speake.
5 Walke wysely to them that are with out and redeme ye tyme.
6 Let youre speache be all wayes well favoured and be powdred with salt that ye maye
know how to answer every ma.
7 The deare brother Tichicos shall tell you of all my busynes which is a faythfull minister
and felowe servaunt in the Lorde
8 whom I have sent vnto you for the same purpose that he myght knowe how ye do and
myght comfort youre hertes
9 wt one Onesimus a faythfull and a beloved brother which is one of you. They shall
shewe you of all thinges which are adoyng here.
10 Aristarchus my preson felowe saluteth you and Marcus Barnabassis systers sonne:
touchinge whom ye receaved commaundementes. Yf he come vnto you receave him:
11 and Iesus which is called Iustus which are of the circumcision. These only are my
workefelowes vnto the kyngdome of God which were vnto my consolacion.
12 Epaphras the servaut of Christ which is one of you saluteth you and all wayes laboreth
fervently for you in prayers that ye maye stonde perfect and full in all that is the will of
God.
13 I beare him recorde that he hath a fervet mynde towarde you and towarde them of
Laodicia and them of Hierapolis.
14 Deare Lucas the Phisicion greteth you and Demas.
15 Salute the brethren which are of Laodicia and salute Nymphas and the congregacio
which is in his housse.
16 And whe the pistle is reed of you make that it be reed in the congregacion of the
Laodicians also: and that ye lyke wyse reade ye epistle of Laodicia.
17 And saye to Archippus: take hede to the office that thou hast receaved in the Lorde
that thou fulfill it.
18 The salutacion by the honde of me Paul. Remember my bondes. Grace be with you.
Amen.

Chapter 1

1 Paul Syluanus and Timotheus. Vnto the congregacion of the Tessalonyans in God the father and in ye Lorde Iesus Christ. Grace be with you and peace from God oure father and from the Lorde Iesus Christ.

2 We geve God thakes all waye for you all makinge mension of you in oure prayers
3 with out ceasyng and call to remembraunce youre worke in the faythe and labour in love and perseveraunce in the hope of oure lorde Iesus Christ in the sight of God oure father:

4 because we knowe brethren beloved of god how yt ye are electe.

5 For oure gospell came not vnto you in worde only but also in power and also in the holy gost and in moche certayntie as ye knowe after what maner we behaued oure selves amonge you for youre sakes.

6 And ye became folowers of vs and of the lord and receaved the worde in moche affliction with ioye of the holy gost:

7 so that ye were an ensample to all that beleve in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the worde of the lorde not in Macedonia and in Achaia only: but youre fayth also which ye have vnto god spred her silfe abroad in all quartars so greatly that it nedeth not vs to speake eny thyng at all.

9 For they the selves shewe of you what maner of entryng in we had vnto you and how ye tourned to God from ymages for to serve the livyng and true god

10 and for to loke for his sonne from heven whom he rayseed from deeth: I mean Iesus which delivereth vs from wrath to come.

Chapter 2

1 For ye youre selves knowe brethren of oure entraunce in vnto you howe that it was not in vayne:

2 but even after that we had suffered before and were shamfully entreated at Phillippos (as ye well knowe) then were we bolde in oure God to speake vnto you the gospell of God with moche strivyng.

3 Oure exhortacion was not to bryng you to erreure nor yet to vnclennes nether was it with gyle:

4 but as we were allowed of God that the gospell shuld be comitted vnto vs: even so we speake not as though we entended to please men but God which trieth oure hertes.

5 Nether was oure conversacion at eny tyme wt flatteryng wordes as ye well knowe nether in cloked coveteousnes God is recorde:

6 nether sought we prayse of men nether of you nor yet of eny other when we myght have bene chargeable as the apostles of Christ

7 but we were tender amonge you even as a norsse cheressheth her children

8 so was oure affeccion towarde you oure good will was to have dealte vnto you not the gospell of God only: but also oure awne soules because ye were deare vnto vs.

9 Ye remember brethre oure laboure and travayle. For we laboured daye and nyght because we wolde not be greveous vnto eny of you and preached vnto you ye gospell of God.

10 Ye are witnesses and so is god how holyly and iustly and vnblameable we behaved oure selves amonge you that beleve:

11 as ye knowe how that we exhorted and comforted and besought every one of you as a father his childre

12 that ye wolde walke worthy of God which hath called you vnto his kyngdome and glory.

13 For this cause thanke we god with out ceasyng because that when ye received of vs the worde wherwith God was preached ye received it not as the worde of man: but even as it was in dede the worde of God which worketh in you that beleve.

14 For ye brethre became folowers of the congregacions of god which in lewry are in Christ lesu: for ye have suffered lyke thynges of youre kynsmen as we oure selves have suffered of the lewes.

15 Which as they kylled the lorde lesus and their awne prophetes even so have they persecuted vs and God they please not and are contrary to all men

16 and forbid vs to preache vnto the gentyls that they myght be saved to fulfill their synnes all waye. For the wrath of God is come on them even to the vtmost.

17 For as moch brethren as we are kept from you for a season as concernynge the bodyly presence but not in the herte we enforced the more to se you personally with great desire.

18 And therefore we wolde have come vnto you I paul once and agayne: but Satan with stode vs.

19 For what is oure hope or ioye or crowne of reioysynge? are not ye it in the presence of oure lorde lesus Christ at his comynge?

20 yes ye are oure glory and ioye.

Chapter 3

1 Wherefore sence we coulde no lenger forbear it pleased vs to remayne at Athens alone
2 and sent Timotheus oure brother and minister of god and oure laboure felowe in the gospell of Christ to stablysshe you and to coforte you over youre fayth

3 yt no ma shulde be moved in these affliccios. For ye youre selves knowe that we are even apoynted therevnto.

4 For verely when I was with you I tolde you before that we shulde suffre tribulacion even as it came to passe and as ye knowe.

5 For this cause when I coulde no lenger forbear I sent that I myght have knowledge of youre fayth lest haply the tempter had tempted you and that oure laboure had bene bestowed in vayne.

6 But now lately whe Timotheus came fro you vnto vs and declared to vs youre fayth and youre love and how that ye have good remembraunce of vs all wayes desyringe to se vs as we desyre to se you.

7 Therefore brethre we had consolacion in you in all oure adversite and necessite through youre fayth.

8 For now are we alyve yf ye stonde stedfast in the lorde.

9 For what thankes can we recompence to god agayne for you over all the ioye that we ioye for youre sakes before oure god

10 whyle we nyght and daye praye excedingly that we myght se you presently and myght fulfill that wich is lackynge in youre fayth.

11 God him silfe oure father and oure lorde lesus Christ gyde oure iorney vnto you:

12 and the lorde increace you and make you flowe ouer in love one towarde another and towarde all men even as we do towarde you

13 to make youre hertes stable and vnblameable in holynes before God oure father at the commynge of oure Lorde lesus Christ with all his saintes.

Chapter 4

1 Further more we beseche you brethren and exhorte you in the lorde lesus that ye increace more and more euen as ye have received of vs how ye ought to walke and to please god.

2 Ye remember what commaundmetes we gave you in oure lorde lesu Christ.
3 For this is the will of god even that ye shuld be holy and that ye shuld abstayne from fornicacion
4 that every one of you shuld knowe how to kepe his vessell in holynes and honoure
5 and not in the lust of concupiscence as do the hethen which knowe not god
6 that no man goo to farre and defraude his brother in bargayninge: because the lorde is a venger of all suche thinges as we tolde you before tyme and testified.
7 For god hath not called vs vnto vnclennes: but vnto holynes.
8 He therefore that despiseth despiseth not man but God which hath sent his holy sprete amonge you.
9 But as touchynge brotherly love ye nede not that I wryte vnto you. For ye are taught of God to love on another.
10 Ye and that thinge verely ye do vnto all the brethre which are thorow oute all Macedonia. We beseche you brethren that ye encrease more and more
11 and that ye studye to be quyete and to medle with youre awne busynes and to worke with youre awne hondes as we commaunded you:
12 that ye maye behave youre selves honestly towarde them that are with out and that nothinge be lackynge vnto you.
13 I wolde not brethren have you ignoraut concerninge them which are fallen aslepe that ye sorowe not as other do which have no hope.
14 For yf we beleve that lesus dyed and rose agayne: even so them also which slepe by lelesus will God brynge agayne with him.
15 And this saye we vnto you in the worde of the Lorde that we which live and are remayninge in the comminge of the Lorde shall not come yerre they which slepe.
16 For the Lorde him selfe shall descende fro heve with a showte and the voyce of the archangell and trompe of God. And the deed in Christe shall aryse fyrst:
17 then shall we which live and remayne be caught vp with them also in the cloudes to mete the Lorde in ye ayer. And so shall we ever be with the Lorde.
18 Wherefore coforte youre selves one another with these wordes

Chapter 5

1 Of the tymes and seasons brethren ye have no nede that I write vnto you:
2 for ye youre selves knowe perfectly that the daye of the Lorde shall come even as a thefe in the nyght.
3 When they shall saye peace and no daunger than commeth on the soden destruccion as the travalyng of a woma with childe and they shall not scape.
4 But ye brethre are not in darcknes that yt daye shuld come on you as it were a thefe.
5 Ye are all the childe of light and the children of ye daye. We are not of ye nyght nether of darcknes.
6 Therefore let vs not slepe as do other: but let vs watch and be sober.
7 For they that slepe slepe in the nyght: and they that be dronken are dronken in the nyght.
8 But let vs which are of the daye be sober armed with the brest plate of fayth and love and with hope of salvacio as an helmet.
9 For god hath not apoynted vs vnto wrath: but to obtayne salvacion by ye meanes of oure lorde lesu Christ
10 which died for vs: that whether we wake or slepe we shuld lyve togedder with him.
11 Wherefore comferte youre selves togedder and edifie one another even as ye do.
12 We beseche you brethren that ye knowe them which laboure amonge you and have the oversight of you in the Lorde

13 and geve you exhortacion that ye have them the more in love for their workes sake and be at peace with them.

14 We desyre you brethre warne them that are vnruly comforte the feble mynded forbear the weake have continuall pacience towarde all men.

15 Se that none recopence evill for evyll vnto eny man: but ever folowe that which is good both amonge youre selves and to all men.

16 Reioyce ever.

17 Praye cotinually.

18 In all thinges geve thankes. For this is the wyll of God in Christ lesu towarde you.

19 Quenche not the sprete.

20 Despise not prophesyng.

21 Examen all thinges and kepe that which is good.

22 Abstayne from all suspicious thinges.

23 The very God of peace sanctifie you thorow out. And I praye God that youre whole sprete soule and body be kept fautlesse vnto ye comynge of oure Lorde lesus Christ

24 Faythfull is he which called you: which will also do it.

25 Brethre praye for vs.

26 Grete all the brethren with an holy kysse.

27 I charge you in the Lorde that this pistle be reed vnto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of the Lorde lesus Christ be with you. Amen.

Chapter 1

1 Paul Syluanus and Timotheus. Vnto the congregacion of the Tesselonyans which are in God oure father and in the Lorde Iesus Christ.
2 Grace be with you and peace from God oure father and from the Lorde Iesus Christ.
3 We are bounde to thanke God all wayes for you brethren as it is mete because that youre fayth groweth excedyngly and every one of you swymmeth in love towarde another betwene youre selves
4 so yt we oureselves reioyce of you in the congregacions of God over youre pacience and fayth in all youre persecucions and tribulacios that ye suffre
5 which is a token of ye ryghtewes iudgement of god that ye are counted worthy of the kyngdom of god for which ye also suffre.
6 It is verely a rightewes thinge with God to recopence tribulacion to them that trouble you:
7 and to you which are troubled rest with vs when the lorde Iesus shall shewe him silfe from heven with his myghty angels
8 in flammynge fyre rendrynge vengeaunce vnto them that knowe not God and to them that obeye not vnto the gopell of oure Lorde Iesus Christ
9 which shalbe punysshed with everlastyng damnacion from the presence of the lorde and from the glory of his power
10 when he shall come to be glorified in his saintes and to be made marvelous in all them that beleve: because oure testimonye that we had vnto you was beleved eve the same daye that we preached it.
11 Wherefore we praye all wayes for you that oure god make you worthy of the callynge and fulfill all delectacion of goodnes and the worke of fayth with power:
12 that the name of oure lorde Iesus Christ maye be gloryfied in you and ye in him thorowe the grace of oure God and of the lorde Iesus Christ.

Chapter 2

1 We beseche you brethren by the commynge of oure lorde Iesu Christ and in that we shall assemble vnto him
2 that ye be not sodely moved from youre mynde and be not troubled nether by sprete nether by wordes nor yet by letter which shuld seme to come from vs as though the daye of Christ were at honde.
3 Let no ma deceave you by eny meanes for the lorde commeth not excepte ther come a departyng fyrst and that that synfnll man be opened ye sonne of perdicion
4 which is an adversarie and is exalted above all that is called god or that is worshipped: so that he shall sitt as God in temple of god and shew him silfe as god.
5 Remember ye not that when I was yet with you I tolde you these thynges?
6 And nowe ye knowe what with holdeth: even that he myght be vttered at his tyme.
7 For the mistery of that iniquitie doeth he all readie worke which onlie loketh vntill it be taken out of ye waye.
8 And then shall that wicked be vttered whom the lorde shall consume with the sprete of hys mouth and shall destroye with the apearaunce of his commynge
9 even him whose commynge is by the workyng of Satan wyth all lyinge power signes and wonders:
10 and in all deceavablenes of vnrightewesnes amonge them that perysshe: because they receaved not the (love) of the truth that they myght have bene saved.
11 And therefore god shall sende them stronge delusion that they shuld beleve lyes:
12 that all they myght be damned which beleved not the trueth but had pleasure in vnrightewesnes.

13 But we are bounde to geve thankes alwaye to god for you brethren beloved of the lorde for because that God hath from the begynnyng chosen you to saluacion thorow sanctifyng of the sprete and thorowe belevynge the trueth:

14 whervnto he called you byoure gospell to obtayne ye glorye that cometh of oure lord Iesu Christ.

15 Therefore brethren stonde fast and kepe ye ordinaunces which ye have learned: whether it were by oure preachynge or by pistle.

16 Oure lorde Iesu Christ hym silfe and God oure father which hath loved vs and hath geven vs everlastynge consolacion and good hope thorowe grace

17 comforte youre hertes and stablysshe you in all doctrine and good doynge.

Chapter 3

1 Furthermore brethren praye for vs yt the worde of god maye have fre passage and be glorified as it is with you:

2 and that we maye be delivered from vnresonable and evyll men. For all men have not fayth:

3 but the lorde is faythfull which shall stablysshe you and kepe you from evyll.

4 We have confidence thorow the lorde to you warde that ye both do and will do that which we comaunde you.

5 And ye lorde gyde youre hertes vnto ye love of God and paciece of Christ.

6 We requyre you brethren in the name of oure lorde Iesu Christ yt ye with drawe youre selves from every brother that walketh inordinatly and not after the institucio which ye received of vs.

7 Ye youre selves knowe how ye ought to folowe vs. For we behaved not oure selves inordinatly amonge you.

8 Nether toke we breed of eny ma for nought: but wrought with laboure and travayle nyght and daye because we wolde not be grevous to eny of you:

9 not but that we had auctoritie: but to make oure selves an insample vnto you to folowe vs.

10 For when we were with you this we warned you of yt yf ther were eny which wolde not worke that ye same shuld not eate.

11 We have hearde saye no doute that ther are some which walke amonge you inordinatly and worke not at all but are besy bodies.

12 Them that are soche we commaunde and exhorte by oure lorde Iesu Christ that they worke with quyetnes and eate their awne breed.

13 Brethren be not verry in well doynge.

14 Yf eny man obey not oure saynges sende vs worde of him by a letter: and have no copanie with him that he maye be ashamed.

15 And count him not as an enemy: but warne him as a brother.

16 The very lorde of peace geve you peace all wayes by all meanes. The lorde be with you all.

17 The salutacion of me Paul with myne awne honde. This is the token in all pistles. So I write.

18 The grace of oure lorde Iesus Christ be with you all Amen.

Chapter 1

1 Paul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the comaundement of God oure savioure and Lorde Iesus Christ which is oure hope.

2 Vnto Timothe his naturall sonne in the fayth. Grace mercy and peace from God oure father and Lorde Iesus Christ oure Lorde.

3 As I besought the to abyde styll in Ephesus when I departed into Macedonia even so do that thou comaunde some that they teache no nother wise:

4 nether geve hede to fables and genealogies which are endlesse and brede doutes more then godly edyfyinge which is by fayth:

5 for ye ende of the comaudemet is love that cometh of a pure herte and of a good conscience and of fayth vnfayned:

6 fro the which thinges some have erred and have turned vnto vayne iangelinge

7 because they wolde be doctours the scripture and yet vnderstonde not what they speake nether wherof they affirme.

8 We knowe yt the lawe is good yf a man vse it lawfully

9 vnderstandinge this how yt the lawe is not geuen vnto a righteous man bu vnto the vnrighteous and disobediēt to the vngodly and to synners to vnholy and vnclean to murtherers of fathers and murtherers of mothers to mansleas

10 and whormongers: to them that defile them selves with mankynde: to menstealers: to lyars and to periured and so forth yf ther be eny other thinge that is cotrary to holsome doctrine

11 accordinge to the gospell of the glory of the blessed God which gospell is committed vnto me.

12 And I thanke Christ Iesus oure Lorde which hath made me stronge: for he counted me true and put me in office

13 when before I was a blasphemar and a persecuter and a tyraut. But I obtayned mercy because I dyd it ignorautly thorow vnbelefe.

14 Neverthelater the grace of oure Lorde was more aboundaunt with fayth and love which is in Christ Iesu.

15 This is a true sayinge and by all meanes worthy to be receaved that Christ Iesus came into the world to save synners of whom I am chefe.

16 Notwithstandinge for this cause was mercy geve vnto me that Iesus Christ shuld fyrst shewe on me all longe pacience vnto the ensample of them which shall in tyme to come beleve on him vnto eternall lyfe.

17 So then vnto god kynge everlastinge immortall invisible and wyse only be honoure and prayse for ever and ever Amen.

18 This commaundement commit I vnto the sonne Timotheus accordyng to the prophisies which in tyme past were prophisied of the yt thou in them shuldest fyght a good fyght

19 havinge fayth and good consciēce which some have put away fro them and as cocerninge fayth have made shipwracke.

20 Of whose nombre is Himeneus and Alexander which I have delivered vnto Satan yt they myght be taught not to blasphemē

Chapter 2

1 I exhorte therfore that above all thynges prayers supplicacions intercessions and gevyngē of thankes behad for all men:

2 for kynges and for all that are in auctorite that we maye live a quyēt and a peasable life in all godlines and honestie.

3 For that is good and accepted in the sight of god oure savioure
4 which will have all men saved and to come vnto the knowledge of ye trueth.
5 For ther is one god and one (mediator) bitwene god and man which is ye man Christ
Iesus
6 which gave him silfe a raunsome for all men that it shuld be testified at his tyme
7 wherevnto I am ordayned a preacher and an apostle: I tell the trueth in Christ and I ye
not beyng the teacher of the gentylys in fayth and veritie.
8 I wyll therfore that the men praye every where lifynge vp pure hondes without wrath or
dowtinge.
9 Lykwyse also the wemen that they araye them selves in comlye aparell with
shamfastnes and discrete behaveour not with broyded heare other golde or pearles or
costly araye:
10 but with suche as becometh wemen that professe the worshippyng of God thorow
good workes.
11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subieccion.
12 I suffre not a woman to teache nether to have auctoricie over a man: but forto be in
silence.
13 For Adam was fyrst formed and then Eve.
14 Also Adam was not deceaved but the woman was deceaved and was in transgression.
15 Notwithstondyng thorow bearinge of chylde they shalbe saved so they continue in
fayth love and holynes with discrecion.

Chapter 3

1 This is a true sayinge. Yf a man covet ye office of a bysshope he desyareth a good worke.
2 Ye and a bisshope must be faultlesse the husband of one wyfe sober discrete honestly
aparelled harberous apt to teache
3 not dronke no fighter not geve to filthy lucre: but gentle abhorryng fightyng abhorryng
coveteousnes
4 and one that rueleth his awne housse honestly havynge chylde vnder obedience with
all honeste.
5 For yf a man cannot rule his owne housse how shall he care for the congregacion of
God.
6 He maye not be a yonge skoler lest he swell and faule into the iudgement of the evyll
7 speaker. He must also be well reported of amonge them which are with out forth lest he
fall into rebuke and snare of the evyll speaker.
8 Lykwyse must the deacons be honest not double tonged not geve vnto moche drynkinge
nether vnto filthy lucre:
9 but havynge the mistery of the fayth in pure conscience.
10 And let them fyrst be proved and then let them minister yf they be founde faultlesse.
11 Even so must their wyves be honest not evyll speakers: but sober and faythfull in all
thinges.
12 Let the deacons be the husbandes of one wyfe and suche as rule their chylde well
and their awne householdes.
13 For they that minister well get them selves good degre and greate libertie in the fayth
which is in Christ Iesu.
14 These thinges write I vnto the trustyng to come shortly vnto the:
15 but and yf I tarie longe yt then thou mayst yet have knowledge how thou oughtest to
behave thy silfe in the housse of God which is the congregacion of the livinge God the
pillar and grounde of trueth.

16 And with out naye great is that mistery of godlines: God was shewed in the flesshe was iustified in the sprete was sene of angels was preached vnto the gentylys was beleved on in erth and receaved vp in glory.

Chapter 4

1 The sprete speaketh evydently that in the latter tymes some shall departe from the fayth and shall geve hede vnto spretes of erreure and dyvelysse doctrine of them
2 which speake falce thorow ypocrisye and have their consciences marked with an hote yron
3 forbyddinge to mary and commaundinge to abstayne from meates which God hath created to be receaved with gevynge thankes of them which beleve and knowe ye trueth.
4 For all the creatures of God are good and nothyng to be refused yf it be receaved with thankes gevynge.
5 For it is sanctyfied by the worde of God and prayer.
6 Yf thou shalt put the brethren in remembraunce of these thynges thou shalt be a good minister of lesu Christ which hast bene norissed vp in the wordes of the fayth and good doctryne which doctryne thou hast continually followed.
7 But cast away vngostly and olde wyves fables. Exercyse thy silfe vnto godlines.
8 For bodely exercise proffiteth lyttll: But godlines is good vnto all thynges as a thyng which hath promyses of the lyfe that is now and of the lyfe to come.
9 This is a sure sayinge and of all parties worthy to be receaved.
10 For therefore we laboure and suffre rebuke because we beleve in the livynge god which is the savioure of all men: but specially of those that beleve.
11 Suche thynges commaunde and teache.
12 Let no man despyse thy youth: but be vnto them that beleve an insample in worde in conversacion in love in sprete in fayth and in purenes.
13 Till I come geve attendaunce to redynge to exhortacion and to doctryne.
14 Despyse not the gyfte that is in ye which was geven the thorow prophesye and with layinge on of ye hondes of an elder.
15 These thynges exercyse and geve thy silfe vnto them that it maye be sene how thou profetest in all thinges.
16 Take hede vnto thy silfe and vnto learnynge and continue therin. For if thou shalt so do thou shalt save thy silfe and them that heare the.

Chapter 5

1 Rebuke not an elder: but exhorte him as a father and the yonger me as brethren
2 the elder wemen as mothers ye yonger as sisters with all purenes.
3 Honoure widdowes which are true wyddowes.
4 Yf eny wyddowe have chyldren or neves let them learne fyrst to rule their awne houses godly and to recompence their elders. For that is good and acceptable before God.
5 She that is a very wyddowe and frendlesse putteth her trust in god and continueth in supplicacion and prayer nyght and daye.
6 But she that liveth in pleasure is deed even yet alive.
7 And these thynges commaunde that they maye be without faut
8 Yf ther be eny that provideth not for his awne and namly for them of his housholde the same denyeth the fayth and is worsse then an infydell.
9 Let no wyddowe be chosen vnder threscore yere olde and soche a one as was the wyfe of one man

10 and well reported of in good workes: yf she have noressed children yf she have bene liberall to straugers yf she have wessed the saynctes fete yf she have ministred vnto them which were in adversite yf she were continually geve vnto all maner good workes.

11 The yonger widdowes refuse. For when they have begone to wexe wantone to the dishonoure of Christ then will they mary

12 havynge damnacio because they have broke their fyrst fayth.

13 And also they learne to goo from housse to housse ydle ye not ydle only but also tryflynge and busybodyes speakynge thynges which are not comly.

14 I will therfore that ye yonger weme mary and beare childre and gyde the housse and geve none occasio to ye adversary to speake evill

15 For many of them are all redy turned bake and are gone after Satan.

16 And yf eny man or woman that beleveth have widdowes let the minister vnto them and let not the congregacion be charged: that yt maye have sufficient for them that are widdowes in dede.

17 The elders yt rule wel are worthy of double honoure most specially they which labour in ye worde and in teachinge.

18 For the scripture sayth: Thou shalt not mousell the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne. And the labourer is worthy of his rewarde.

19 Agaynst an elder receave none accusacion: but vnder two or thre witnesses.

20 Them that synne rebuke openly that other maye feare.

21 I testifie before god and the lorde Iesus Christ and the electe angels that thou observe these thynges with out hasty iudgement and do nothyng parcially.

22 Laye hondes sodely on no man nether be partaker of other mes synnes: kepe thy silfe pure.

23 Drynke no lenger water but vse a lytell wyne for thy stommakes sake and thyne often diseases.

24 Some mennes synnes are open before honde and goo before vnto iudgement: some mennes synnes folowe after.

25 Lykwyse also good workes are manyfest before honde and they that are other wyse cannot be hid.

Chapter 6

1 Let as many servauntes as are vnder ye yoke counte their masters worthy of all honour that the name of god and his doctryne be not evyll spoken of.

2 Se that they which have belevynge masters despise them not because they are brethren: but so moche the rather do service for as moche as they are belevynge and beloved and partakers of the benefite.

3 These thynges teache and exhorte. Yf eny man teache other wise and is not contet with ye wholsome wordes of oure lorde Iesu christ and with the doctryne of godlines

4 he is pufte vp and knoweth nothyng: but wasteth his braynes aboute questions and stryfe of wordes wherof sprynge envie stryfe raylinges evyll surmysinges

5 and vayne disputacions of men with corrupte myndes and destitute of the trueth which thynke that lucre is godlines. From soche seperate thy silfe.

6 Godlines is great ryches yf a man be content with that he hath.

7 For we brought nothyng into the worlde and it is a playne case that we can cary nothyng out.

8 When we have fode and rayment let vs therwith be contet.

9 They that wilbe ryche faule into temptacio and snares and into many folysshe and noysome lustes which droune me in perdicion and destruccion.

10 For coveteousnes is the rote of all evyll which whill some lusted after they erred fro the fayth and tanglyd them selves with many sorowes.

11 But thou which arte the man of god flye soche thynges Folowe rightewesnes godlines love pacience and meknes.

12 Fyght ye good fyght of fayth. Laye honde on eternall lyfe where vnto thou arte called and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I geve the charge in the sight of God which quickneth all thinges and before Iesu Christ which vnder Pocius Pilate witnessed a good witnessinge

14 yt thou kepe the comaundemet and be with out spotte and vnrebukeable vntyll the apperynge of oure lorde Iesus Christ

15 which aperyng (when the tyme ys come) he shall shewe that is blessed and myghty only kynge of kynges and lorde of lordes

16 which only hath immortalite and dwelleth in light that no man can attayne whom never man sawe nether can se: vnto whom be honoure and rule everlastyng. Amen.

17 Charge them that are ryche in this worlde that they be not excedyng wyse and that they trust not in the vncertayne ryches but in the livyng god which geveth vs abundantly all thynges to enioye them

18 and that they do good and be ryche in good workes and redy to geve and to distribute

19 layinge vp in store for them selves a good foundacio agaynst the tyme to come yt they maye obteyne eternall lyfe

20 O Timothe save that which is geve ye to kepe and avoyde vngostly vanities of voyces and opposicios of sciece falsly so called

21 which sciece whyll some professed they have erred as concernyng the fayth. Grace be with the Amen.

Chapter 1

1 Paul an Apostle of Iesu Christ by the will of God to preache the promes of lyfe which lyfe is in Christ Iesu.

2 To Timothe his beloved sonne. Grace mercy and peace from God the father and from Christ Iesu oure Lorde.

3 I thanke god whom I serve from myne elders with pure conscience that with out ceasyng I make mencion of the in my prayres nyght and daye

4 desyryng to se the myndfull of thy teares: so that I am filled with ioye

5 whe I call to remembraunce the vnfayned fayth that is in the which dwelt fyrst in thy graumoder Lois and in thy mother Eunica: and am assured that it dwelleth in the also.

6 Wherefore I warne the that thou stere vp the gyfte of god which is in the by the puttyng on of my hondes.

7 For god hath not geuen to vs the sprete of feare: but of power and of love and of sobrenes of mynde.

8 Be not a shamed to testyfy oure lorde nether be a shamed of me which am bounde for his sake: but suffre aduersite with ye gospell also thorow ye power of god

9 which saved vs and called vs wt an holy callinge not acordinge to oure dedes but accordyng to his awne purpose and grace which grace was geue vs thorowe Christ Iesu before the worlde was

10 but is nowe declared openly by ye appearyng of oure savioure Iesu Christ which hath put away deth and hath brought lyfe and immortalite vnto light thorow the gospell

11 whervnto I am apoynted a preacher and an Apostle and a teacher of the gentyls:

12 for the which cause I also suffre these thinges. Neverthelesse I am not a shamed For I knowe who I have beleved and am sure that he is able to kepe that which I have comitted to his keypyng agaynst that daye.

13 Se thou have the ensample of the holsome wordes which thou heardest of me in fayth and love which is in Iesu Christ.

14 That good thinge whiche was committed to thy keypyng kepe in ye holy goost which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest how that all they which are in Asia be turned from me. Of which sorte are Phigelos and hermogenes.

16 The lorde geve mercie vnto the housse of Onesiphoros for he ofte refresshed me and was not a shamed of my chayne:

17 but when he was at Rome he sought me out very diligently and founde me.

18 The lorde graunt vnto him that he maye fynde mercie with the lorde at that daye. And in how many thynges he ministred vnto me at Ephesus thou knowest very wel.

Chapter 2

1 Thou therefore my sonne be stronge in the grace that is in Christ Iesu.

2 And what thynges thou hast hearde of me many bearyng witnes the same diliver to faythfull men which are apte to teache other

3 Thou therefore suffre affliction as a good soudier of Iesu Christ.

4 No man that warreth entanglith him silfe with worldely busynes and that be cause he wolde please him that hath chosen him to be a soudier.

5 And though a man strive for a mastery yet ys he not crowned except he strive lauffully.

6 The husbandma that laboreth must fyrst receave of the frutes.

7 Consyder what I saye. The lorde geve the vnderstondyng in all thynges.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ beyng of he sede of David rose agayne fro deth accordyng to my gospell

9 wherin I suffre trouble as an evyll doar even vnto bondes. But the worde of god was not bounde.

10 Herefore I suffre all thinges for ye electes sakes that they myght also obtayne that saluacion which is in Christ lesu with eternall glory.

11 It is a true sayinge if we be deed wt him we also shall live with him.

12 Yf we be pacient we shall also raigne wt him. If we denye him he also shall denye vs.

13 Yf we beleve not yet abideth he faithfull. He cannot denye him silfe.

14 Of these thynges put them in remembraunce and testifie before the lorde that they stryve not about wordes which is to no proffet but to pervert the hearers.

15 Study to shewe thy silfe laudable vnto god a workman yt nedeth not to be a shamed dividynge the worde of trueth iustly

16. Vngostly and vayne voyces passe over. For they shall encrease vnto greater vngodlynes

17 and their wordes shall fret even as doeth a cancre: of whose nombre ys Hymeneos and Philetos

18 which as concernynge the trueth have erred sayinge that the resurreccion is past all redy and do destroye the fayth of divers persones.

19 But the sure grounde of god remayneth and hath this seale: the lorde knoweth them that are his and let every man that calleth on the name of Christ departe from iniquite.

20 Not withstandinge in a greate housse are not only vesselles of golde and of silver: but also of wood and of erthe some for honoure and some vnto dishonoure.

21 But Yf a man purdge him silfe from suche felowes he shalbe a vessell sanctified vnto honoure mete for the lorde and prepared vnto all good workes.

22 Lustes of youth avoyde and folowe rightwesnes fayth love and peace with them that call on the lorde with pure herte.

23 Folisshe and vnlearned questions put from the remebrynge that they do but gendre stryfe.

24 But the servaunt of the lorde must not stryve: but must be peasable vnto all men and apte to teache and one that can suffre:

25 the evyll in meknes and can informe them that resist yf that god at any tyme will geve them repentaunce for to knowe the trueth:

26 that they maye come to the selves agayne out of the snare of the devyll which are now taken of him at his will.

Chapter 3

1 This understonde that in the last dayes shall come parelous tymes.

2 For the me shalbe lovers of their awne selves coveteous bosters proude cursed speakers disobediēt to father and mother vnthakfull vnholy

3 vnkinde trucebreakers stubborn falce accusars ryatours fearce despisers of the which are good

4 traytours heddy hie mynded gredy apō voluptuousnes more then the lovers of god
5 havynge a similitude of godly lyvyngē but have denyed the power ther of and soche abhorre.

6 Of this sorte are they which entre in to houses and brynge into bondage wymmen laden with synne which wemen are ledde of divers lustes

7 ever learyngē and never able to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

8 As Iannes and Iambres withstode Moses even so do these resist the trueth men they are of corrupt myndes and leawde as concernynge the fayth:

9 but they shall prevayle no leger. For their madnes shalbe vttered vnto all men as theirs was.

10 But thou hast sene ye experience of my doctrine fassion of luyng purpose fayth longe sufferynge love pacience

11 persecucions and affliccions which happened vnto me at Antioche at Iconium and at lystra: which persecucions I suffered patiently. And from them all the lorde delivered me.

12 Ye and all that will live godly in Christ lesu must suffre persecucions.

13 But the evyll men and disceavers shall wexe worsse and worsse whill they deceave and are deceived them selves.

14 But continue thou in the thynges which thou hast learned which also were committed vnto the seyng thou knowest of whom thou hast learned them

15 and for as moche also as thou hast knowe holy scripture of a chylde which is able to make the wyse vnto saluacion thorowe the fayth which ys in Christ lesu.

16 For all scripture geve by inspiracion of god is proffitable to teache to improve to amende and to instruct in rightewesnes

17 yt ye man of god maye be perfect and prepared vnto all good workes.

Chapter 4

1 I testifie therfore before god and before the lorde lesu Christ which shall iudge quicke and deed at his aperyng in his kyngdom

2 preache the worde be fervent be it in season or out of season. Improve rebuke exhorte with all longe sufferinge and doctryne.

3 For the tyme will come when they wyll not suffer wholsome doctryne: but after their awne lustes shall they (whose eares ytche) gett the an heepe of teachers

4 and shall turne their eares from ye trueth and shalbe geven vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all thynges and suffre adversitie and do the worke of an evangelist fulfill thyne office vnto the vtmost.

6 For I am now redy to be offered and the tyme of my departyng is at honde.

7 I have fought a good fight and have fulfilled my course and have kept the fayth.

8 From hence forth is layde vp for me a croune of rightewesnes which the lorde that is a righteous iudge shall geve me at that daye: not to me only but vnto all them that love his commynge.

9 Make spede to come vnto me at once.

10 For Demas hath left me and hath loved this present worlde and is departed into Tessalonica. Crescens is gone to Galacia and Titus vnto Dalmacea.

11 Only Lucas is with me. Take Marke and bringe him with the for he is necessary vnto me forto minister.

12 And Tichicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troada with Carpus whe thou comest bryng with the and the bokes but specially the partchemet.

14 Alexander the coppersmyth did me moche evyll the lorde rewarde him accordyng to his dedes

15 of whom be thou ware also. For he withstode oure preachyng sore.

16 At my fyrst answeyng no man assissted me but all forsoke me. I praye God that it maye not be layde to their charges:

17 notwithstandinge the Lorde assisted me and stregthed me that by me the preachinge shuld be fulfilled to the vtmost and that all the gentylys shuld heare. And I was delivered out of the mouth of the lyon.

18 And the Lorde shall delivre me from all evyll doynge and shall kepe me vnto his hevenly kyngdome. To who be prayse for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila and the housholde of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinthu. Trophimos I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Make spede to come before winter. Eubolus greth the and Pudes and Linus and Claudia and all the brethren.

22 The Lorde Iesus Christ be with thy sprete. Grace be with you. Amen.

Chapter 1

1 Paul the seruaunt of God and an Apostle of Iesu Christ to preache the fayth of goddis electe and ye knowledge of that trueth which is after godlynes

2 vpon the hope of eternall lyfe which lyfe God that cannot lye hath promised before the worlde begane:

3 but hath opened his worde at ye tyme apoynted thorow preachynge which preachynge is committed vnto me by the commaundement of god oure saveoure.

4 To Titus his naturall sonne in the comen fayth. Grace mercie and peace from God the father and from the lord Iesu Christ oure saveoure.

5 For this cause left I ye in Creta that thou shuldest performe that which was lackynge and shuldest ordeyne elders in every cite as I apoynted the.

6 Yf eny be fautesse the husbnde of one wyfe havynge faythfull childe which are not selandred of royote nether are disobediet.

7 For a bisshoppe must be fautesse as it be commeth the minister of God: not stubborne not angrie no dronkarde no fyghter not geven to filthy lucre:

8 but herberous one that loveth goodnes sobre mynded righteous holy temperat

9 and suche as clevech vnto the true worde of doctryne that he maye be able to exhorte with wholsom learnynge and to improve them that saye agaynst it.

10 For ther are many disobedient and talkers of vanite and disceavers of myndes namely they of the circumcisio

11 whose mouthes must be stopped which pervert whole houses teachinge thinges which they ought not because of filthy lucre.

12 One beyng of the selves which was a poyet of their awne sayde: The Cretayns are all wayes lyars evyll beastes and slowe belies.

13 This witnes is true wherfore rebuke them sharply that they maye be sounde in the fayth
14 and not takynge hede to lewes fables and commaudmentes of men that turne from the trueth.

15 Vnto the pure are all thynges pure: but vnto them that are defiled and vnbelevynge is nothyng pure: but even the very myndes and consciences of them are defiled.

16 They confesse that they knowe god: but with the dedes they denye hym and are abhominable and disobedient and vnto all good workes discommendable.

Chapter 2

1 But speake thou that which becometh wholsome learninge.

2 That ye elder me be sober honest discrete sounde in the fayth in love and in paciee.

3 And ye elder weme lykewyse that they be in soche rayment as becommeth holynes not falce accusars not geven to moche drinkynge but teachers of honest thynges

4 to make the younge wemen sobremynde to love their husbndes to love their children
5 to be discrete chast huswyfly good and obediet vnto their awne husbndes that the worde of god be not evyll spoken of.

6 Yonge men lykwyse exhorte that they be sobre mynde.

7 Above all thynges shewe thy silfe an insample of good workes with uncorrupt doctryne with honestie and with the wholsome

8 worde which cannot be rebuked that he which withstondeth maye be a shamed havynge no thinge in you yt he maye dispraise.

9 The servautes exhorte to be obediet vnto their awne masters and to please in all thynges not answeyng agayne

10 nether be pickers but that they shewe all good faythfulnes that they maye do worshippe to ye doctryne of oure saveoure God in all thynges.

11 For the grace of god that bryngeth saluacion vnto all men hath appered
12 and teacheth vs that we shuld denye vngodlynes and wordly lustes and that we shuld
live sobre mynded righteously and godly in this present worlde
13 lokinge for that blessed hope and glorious apperenge of ye myghty god and of oure
savioure Iesu Christ
14 which gave him silfe for vs to redeme vs from all vnrightewesnes and to poure vs a
peculiar people vnto him silfe fervently geven vnto good workes.
15 These thinges speake and exhorte and rebuke with all commaundyng Se that no man
despise the.

Chapter 3

1 Warne the that they submitte them selves to rule and power to obey the officers that
they be readie vnto all good workes
2 that they speake evyll of no ma that they be no fyghters but softe shewyng all meknes
vnto all men.
3 For we oure selves also were in tymes past vnwyse disobedient deceaved in daunger to
lustes and to diuers maners of voluptuousnes livyng in maliciousnes and envie full of
hate hatinge one another.
4 But after that the kyndnes and love of oure saveoure God to mawarde appered
5 not of ye dedes of rightewesnes which we wrought but of his mercie he saved vs by ye
foutayne of the newe birth and with the renuyng of the holy goost
6 which he shed on vs aboundantly thorow Iesus Christ oure saveoure
7 that we once iustified by his grace shuld be heyres of eternall lyfe thorowe hope
8 This is a true sayinge. Of these thinges I wolde thou shuldest certifie that they which
beleve God myght be diligent to go forwarde in good workes. These thinges are good and
proffitable vnto me.
9 Folishe questions and genealogies and braulinges and stryfe aboute the lawe avoyde
for they are vnproffitable and superfluous.
10 A ma that is geue to heresie after the fyrst and the seconde admonicion avoyde
11 remembryng that he that is soche is perverted and synneth even damned by his awne
iudgement.
12 When I shall sende Artemas vnto the or Tichicus be diliget to come to me vnto
Nichopolis. For I have determined ther to wynter.
13 Brynge zenas ye lawear and Apollos on their iorney diligently that nothyng be
lackyng vnto them.
14 And let oures also learne to excell in good workes as farforth as nede requyreth that
they be not vnfrutefull.
15 All that are with me salute the. Grete them that love vs in the fayth. Grace be with you
all Amen.

Chapter 1

1 Paul the presoner of Iesu Christ and brother Timotheus. Vnto Philemon the beloved and oure helper
2 and to the beloved Appia and to Archippus oure felowe soudier and to the congregacion of thy housse.
3 Grace be with you and peace from God oure father and from the Lorde Iesus Christ.
4 I thake my God makinge mencio all wayes of the in my prayers
5 when I heare of thy love and fayth which thou hast towarde the Lorde Iesu and towarde all saynctes:
6 so that the fellisshippe that thou hast in the fayth is frutefull thorow knowledge of all good thinges which are in you by Iesus Christ.
7 And we have great ioye and consolacion over thy love: for by the (brother) the saynctes hertes are comforted.
8 Wherefore though I be bolde in Christ to enioyne the that which becometh the:
9 yet for loves sake I rather beseche the though I be as I am eve Paul aged and now in bondes for Iesu Christes sake.
10 I beseche the for my sonne Onesimus whom I begat in my bondes
11 which in tyme passed was to the vnproffetable: but now proffetable bothe to the and also to me
12 whom I have sent home agayne. Thou therefore receave him that is to saye myne awne bowels
13 whom I wolde fayne have retayned with me that in thy stede he myght have ministred vnto me in ye bondes of the gospell.
14 Neverthelesse without thy mynde wolde I doo nothinge that yt good which springeth of the shuld not be as it were of necessitie but willingly.
15 Haply he therefore departed for a season yt thou shuldest receave him for ever
16 not nowe as a servaut: but above a servaunt I meane a brother beloved specially to me: but how moche more vnto the both in the flesshe and also in the Lorde?
17 Yf thou count me a felowe receave him as my selfe.
18 Yf he have hurt the or oweth the ought that laye to my charge.
19 I Paul have writte it with myne awne hode. I will recompence it. So that I do not saye to the howe that thou owest vnto me eve thyne awne silfe.
20 Even so brother let me enioye the in the Lorde. Comforte my bowels in the Lorde.
21 Trustinge in thyne obediece I wrote vnto the knowynge that thou wilt do more then I saye for.
22 Moreover prepare me lodgyng: for I trust thorow ye helpe of youre prayers I shalbe geven vnto you.
23 Ther salute ye Epaphras my felowe presoner in Christ Iesu
24 Marcus Aristarchus Demas Lucas my helpers.
25 The grace of oure Lorde Iesu Christ be with youre spretes. Amen.

Chapter 1

1 God in tyme past diversly and many wayes spake vnto the fathers by Prophetes:

2 but in these last dayes he hath spoken vnto vs by his sonne whom he hath made heyre of all thinges: by who also he made the worlde.

3 Which sonne beyng the brightnes of his glory and very ymage of his substance bearinge vp all thinges with the worde of his power hath in his awne person poured oure synnes and is sitten on the right honde of the maiestie an hye

4 and is more excellent then the angels in as moche as he hath by inheritaunce obteyned an excellenter name then have they.

5 For vnto which of the angels sayde he ateny tyme: Thou arte my sonne this daye be gate I the? And agayne: I will be his father and he shalbe my sonne.

6 And agayne whe he bringeth in the fyrst begotten sonne in to the worlde he sayth: And all the angels of God shall worshippe him.

7 And of the angels he sayth: He maketh his angels spretes and his ministres flammes of fyre.

8 But vnto the sonne he sayth: God thy seate shalbe forever and ever. The cepter of thy kyngdome is a right cepter.

9 Thou hast loved rightewesnes and hated iniquyte. Wherefore God which is thy God hath anoynted the with ye oyle of gladnes above thy felowes.

10 And thou Lorde in the begynninge hast layde the foundation of the erth. And the heves are the workes of thy hondes.

11 They shall perisse but thou shalt endure. They all shall waxe olde as doth a garment:

12 and as a vesture shalt thou chaunge them and they shalbe chaunged. But thou arte all wayes and thy yeres shall not fayle.

13 Vnto which of the angels sayde he at eny tyme? Sit on my ryght honde tyll I make thyne enemyes thy fote stole.

14 Are they not all mynistrynge spretes sent to minister for their sakes which shalbe heyres of salvacion?

Chapter 2

1 Wherefore we ought to geve ye more hede to ye thinges we have herde lest we perysse.

2 For yf the worde which was spoke by angels was stedfast: so yt every trasgressio and disobediace receaved a iust recopece to rewarde:

3 how shall we escape yf we despyse so great saluacio which at ye fyrst bega to be preached of ye lorde him silfe and afterwarde was cofermed vnto vs warde by the ye hearde it

4 god bearynge witnes therto bothe with sygnes and wonders also and with divers miracles and gyftes of the holy gooste accordyng to his awne will.

5 He hath not vnto the angels put in subieccion the worlde to come where of we speake.

6 But one in a certayne place witnessed sayinge. What is man that thou arte myndfull of him?

7 After thou haddest for a season made him lower then the angels: thou crownedst him with honour and glory and hast set him above the workes of thy hondes.

8 Thou hast put all thynges in subieccion vnder his fete. In that he put all thynges vnder him he left nothyng that is not put vnder him.

9 Neverthesse we yet se not all thynges subdued but him yt was made lesse the ye angelles: we se that it was Iesus which is crowned with glory and honour for the sofferinge of death: that he by the grace of god shulde tast of deeth for all men.

10 For it becam him for whom are all thynges and by whom are all thynges after that he had brought many sonnes vnto glory that he shuld make the lorde of their saluacion perfect thorow sofferynge.

11 For he that sanctifieth and they which are sanctified are all of one. For which causes sake he is not ashamde to call the brethren

12 sayinge: I will declare thy name vnto my brethren and in the myddes of the congregacio will I prayse the.

13 And agayne: I will put my trust in him. And agayne. beholde here am I and the children which god hath geuen me.

14 For as moche then as the children were parte takers of flesshe and bloud he also him silfe lyke wyse toke parte with them for to put doune thorow deth him that had lordshippe over deeth that is to saye the devyll

15 and yt he myght delyver the which thorow feare of deeth were all their lyfetye in dauger of bondage.

16 For he in no place taketh on him the angels: but the seede of Abraham taketh he on him.

17 Wherfore in all thynges it became him to be made lyke vnto his brethre that he myght be mercifull and a faythfull hye preste in thynges concernynge god for to poure the peoples synnes.

18 For in that he him silfe suffered and was tempted he is able to sucker them that are tempted.

Chapter 3

1 Wherfore holy brethren partakers of the celestiall callinge cosyder the embasseatour and hye prest of oure profession Christ Iesus

2 which was faythfull to him that made him even as was Moses in all his housse.

3 And this man was counted worthy of more glory then Moses: In as moche as he which hath prepared the housse hath most honoure in the housse.

4 Every housse is prepared of some man. But he that ordeyned all thinges is god.

5 And Moses verely was faythfull in all his housse as a minister to beare witnes of the thinges which shuld be spoken afterwarde.

6 But Christ as a sonne hath rule over the housse whose housse are we so that we hold fast the confydence and the reioysynge of that hope vnto the ende.

7 Wherfore as the holy goost sayth: to daye if ye shall heare his voyce

8 harden not youre hertes after the rebellyon in the daye of temptacion in the wildernes

9 where youre fathers tempted me proved me and sawe my workes xl. yeare longe.

10 Wherfore I was greved wt ye generacio and sayde. They erre ever in their hertes: they verely have not knowe my wayes

11 so that I sware in my wraethe that they shuld not enter into my rest.

12 Take hede brethren that therbe in none of you an evyll herte in vnbeleve that he shuld departe from ye lyvyng god:

13 but exhorte one another dayly whill is it called to daye lest eny of you wexe harde herted thorow ye deceytfullnesse of sinne

14 We are partetakers of Christ yf we kepe sure vnto the ende the fyrst substance

15 so longe as it is sayd: to daye yf ye heare his voyce harde not youre hertes as when ye rebelled.

16 For some whe they hearde rebelled: howbe it not all yt ca out of Egypt vnder Moses.

17 But with who was he displeased .xl. yeares? Was he not displeased with them that synned: whose carkases were overthorwen in the desert?

18 To whom sware he that they shuld not enter into his rest: but vnto them that beleved not?

19 And we se that they coude not enter in because of vnbeleue.

Chapter 4

1 Let vs feare therefore lest eny of vs forsakyng the promes of entrynge into his rest shulde seme to come behinde.

2 For vnto vs was it declared as well as vnto them. But it proffited not them that they hearde the worde because they which hearde it coupled it not with fayth.

3 But we which have beleved do enter into his rest as contrarywyse he sayde to the other: I have sworne in my wrath they shall not enter into my rest. And that spake he verely longe after that the workes were made and the foudacio of ye worlde layde.

4 For he spake in a certayne place of ye seveth daye on this wyse: And god did rest ye seventh daye fro all his workes.

5 And in this place agayne: They shall not come into my rest.

6 Seynge therefore it foloweth that some muste enter therinto and they to who it was fyrst preached entred not therin for vnbeleues sake.

7 Agayne he apoynteth in David a certayne present daye after so longe a tyme sayinge as it is rehearsed: this daye if ye heare his voyce be not harde herted.

8 For if losue had geven them rest then wolde he not afterwarde have spoke of another daye.

9 There remayneth therefore yet a rest to ye people of God.

10 For he yt is is entred into his rest doth cease from his awne workes as god did from his.

11 Let vs study therefore to entre into that rest lest eny man faule after the same ensample in to vnbelefe.

12 For the worde of god is quycke and myghty in operacion and sharper then eny two edged swerde: and entreth through even vnto the dividynge asonder of the soule and the sprete and of the ioyntes and the mary: and iudgeth the thoughtes and the intentes of the herte:

13 nether is there eny creature invisible in the sight of it. For all thynges are naked and bare vnto the eyes of him of who we speake.

14 Seynge then that we have a great hye prest whych is entred into heven (I meane Iesus the sonne of God) let vs holde oure profession.

15 For we have not an hye prest which can not have compassion on oure infirmities: but was in all poyntes tempted lyke as we are: but yet with out synne.

16 Let vs therefore goo boldely vnto the seate of grace that we maye receave mercy and fynde grace to helpe in tyme of nede.

Chapter 5

1 For every hye prest that is taken from amoge men is ordeyned for men in thynges pertaynyng to god: to offer gyftes and sacryfyses for synne:

2 which can have compassion on the ignoraunt and on them that are out of the waye because that he him silfe also is compased with infirmitie:

3 For the which infirmities sake he is bounde to offer for synnes as well for hys awne parte as for the peoples.

4 And no man taketh honour vnto him silfe but he that is called of God as was Aaron.

5 Even so lykewise Christ glorified not him silfe to be made the hye prest: but he that sayde vnto him: thou arte my sonne this daye begat I the glorified him.

6 As he also in another place speaketh: Thou arte a prest for ever after the order of Melchisedech.

7 Which in the dayes of his flesshe did offer vp prayers and sup plicacions with stronge cryinge and teares vnto him that was able to save him from deeth: and was also hearde because of his godlines.

8 And though he were Goddes sonne yet learned he obediece by tho thynges which he suffered

9 and was made parfaite and the cause of eternall saluacion vnto all them that obey him:

10 and is called of God an hie prest after the order of Melchisedech.

11 Wherof we have many thynges to saye which are harde to be vttered: because ye are dull of hearinge.

12 For when as cocerninge ye tyme ye ought to be teachers yet have ye nede agayne that we teache you the fyrst principles of the worde of god: and are become soche as have nede of mylke and not of stronge meate:

13 For every man that is feed with mylke is inexperte in the worde of rightewesnes. For he is but a babe.

14 But stronge meate belongeth to them that are perfecte which thorow custome have their wittes exercised to iudge both good and evyll also.

Chapter 6

1 Wherfore let vs leave ye doctryne pertayninge to the beginninge of a Christen man and let vs go vnto perfeccio and now no more laye the foundacio of repentaunce from deed workes and of fayth towarde God

2 of baptyeme of doctryne and of layinge on of hondes and of resurreccion from deeth and of eternall iudgemet.

3 And so will we do yf God permitte.

4 For it is not possible yt they which were once lyghted and have tasted of the hevenly gyft and were become partetakers of the holy goost

5 and have tasted of the good worde of God and of the power of the worlde to come:

6 yf they faule shuld be renued agayne vnto repentaunce: for as moche as they have (as concerninge them selves) crucified the sonne of God a fresshe makynge a mocke of him.

7 For that erth which drinketh in the rayne wich cometh ofte vpon it and bringeth forth erbes mete for them that dresse it receaveth blessynge of god.

8 But that grounde which beareth thornes and bryars is reproved and is nye vnto cursynge: whose ende is to be burned.

9 Neverthelesse deare frendes we trust to se better of you and thynges which accompany saluacion though we thus speake.

10 For god is not vnrighteous that he shuld forget youre worke and laboure that procedeth of love which love shewed in his name which have ministred vnto the saynctes and yet minister

11 Yee and we desyre that every one of you shew the same diligence to the stablysshynge of hope even vnto the ende:

12 that ye faynt not but folowe them which thorow fayth and pacience inheret the promyses.

13 For when god made promes to Abraham because he had no greater thinge to sweare by he sware by him silfe

14 sayinge: Surely I will blesse the and multiply the in dede.

15 And so after that he had taryed a longe tyme he enjoyed the promes.

16 Men verely sweare by him that is greater then them selves and an othe to confyrme the thynges ys amonge them an ende of all stryfe.

17 So god willynge very aboundantly to shewe vnto the heyres of promes the stablenes of his counsaile he added an othe

18 that by two immutable thinges (in which it was vnpossible that god shuld lye) we myght have perfect consolacion which have fled for to holde fast the hope that is set before vs
19 which hope we have as an ancre of the soule both sure and stedfast. Which hope also entreth in into tho thynges which are with in the vayle
20 whither ye fore runner is for vs entred in I mea Iesus that is made an hye prest for ever after the order of Melchisedech.

Chapter 7

1 This Melchisedech kynge of Salem (which beinge prest of ye most hye god met Abraham as he returned agayne from the slaughter of the kynges and blessed him:
2 to whom also Abraham gave tythes of all thynges) fyrst is by interpretacion kynge of rightewesnes: after yt he is kynge of Sale yt is to saye kynge of peace
3 with out father wt out mother with out kynne and hath nether begynnyng of his tyme nether yet ende of his lyfe: but is lykened vnto the sonne of god and cotinueth a preste for ever.
4 Consyder what a man this was vnto who the patriarke Abraham gave tythes of the spoyles.
5 And verely those children of levy which receave the office of the prestes have a commaundement to take a cordyng to the lawe tythes of the people that is to saye of their brethren yee though they spronge out of the loynes of Abraham.
6 But he whose kynred is not counted amonge them receaved tythes of Abraham and blessed him that had the promyses.
7 And no man denyeth but that which is lesse receaveth blessinge of yt which is greater.
8 And here men that dye receave tythes. But there he receaveth tythes of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.
9 And to saye the trueth Levy him silfe also which receaveth tythes payed tythes in Abraham.
10 For he was yet in the loynes of his father Abraham when Melchisech met him.
11 Yf now therfore perfeccion came by the presthod of the levites (for vnder that presthod the people recaved the lawe) what neded it furthermore that an other prest shuld ryse after the order of Melchisedech and not after the order of Aaron?
12 Now no dout yf the presthod be translated then of necessitie must the lawe be translated also.
13 For he of whom these thynges are spoken pertayneth vnto another trybe of which never man served at the aultre.
14 For it is evidet that oure lorde spronge of the trybe of Iuda of which trybe spake Moses nothyng concernyng presthod.
15 And it is yet a more evydent thinge yf after the similitude of Melchisedech ther aryse a nother prest
16 which is not made after the lawe of the carnall commaundmet: but after the power of the endlesse lyfe
17 (For he testifieth: Thou arte a prest forever after the order of Melchysedech)
18 Then the commaundmet that went a fore is disanulled because of hir weaknes and vnproffitablenes.
19 For the lawe made nothyng perfecte: but was an introduccion of a better hope by which hope we drawe nye vnto god.
20 And for this cause it is a better hope that it was not promysed with out an othe.
21 Those prestes were made wt out an oth: but this prest with an oth by him that saide vnto him The lorde sware and will not repent: Thou arte a prest for ever after the order of Melchisedech.

22 And for that cause was Iesus a stablyssher of a better testament.
23 And amonge them many were made prestes because they were not suffred to endure by the reason of deeth.
24 But this man because he endureth ever hath an everlastinge presthod.
25 Wherefore he is able also ever to save them that come vnto god by him seyng he ever lyveth to make intercession for vs.
26 Soche an hye prest it became vs to have which is wholly harmlesse vndefyled separat from synners and made hyar then heven.
27 Which nedeth not dayly (as yonder hie prestes) to offer vp sacrifice fyrst for his awne synnes and then for the peoples synnes. For that did he at once for all when he offered vp him silfe.
28 For the lawe maketh men prestes which have infirmitie: but the worde of the othe that came fence ye lawe maketh the sonne prest which is perfecte for ever more.

Chapter 8

1 Of the thynges which we have spoke this is the pyth: that we have soche an hye preste that is sitten on ye right honde of the seate of maieste in heven
2 and is a minister of holy thynges and of the very tabernacle which God pyght and not ma.
3 For every hye prest is ordeyned to offer gyftes and sacryfises wherefore it is of necessitie that this man have somewhat also to offer.
4 For he were not a preste yf he were on ye erth where are prestes that acordynge to ye lawe
5 offer gyftes which prestes serve vnto ye ensample and shadowe of hevenly thynges: even as the answer of God was geven vnto Moses when he was about to fynnishe the tabernacle: Take hede (sayde he) that thou make all thynges accordynge to the patrone shewed to the in the mount.
6 Now hath he obtayned a more excellent office in as moche as he is the mediator of a better testament which was made for better promyses.
7 For yf that fyrst testament had bene fautelesse: then shuld no place have bene sought for the seconde.
8 For in rebukyng the he sayth: Beholde the dayes will come (sayth the lorde) and I will fynnyse apon the housse of Israhel and apon the housse of Iuda
9 a newe testament: not lyke the testament that I made with their fathers at that tyme when I toke them by the hondes to lede them oute of the londe of Egypete for they continued not in my testament and I regarded them not sayth the lorde.
10 For this is the testament that I will make with the housse of Israhell: After those dayes sayth the lorde: I will put my lawes in their myndes and in their hertes I will wryte the and I wilbe their God and they shalbe my people.
11 And they shall not teache every man his neghboure and every man his brother sayinge: knowe the lorde: For they shall knowe me from the lest to the moste of them:
12 For I wilbe mercifull over their vnrightwesnes and on their synnes and on their iniquities.
13 In yt he sayth a new testament he hath abrogat the olde. Now that which is disanulled and wexed olde is redy to vannysse awaye.

Chapter 9

1 That fyrst tabernacle verely had ordinaunces and servynges of god and wordly holynes.
2 For there was a fore tabernacle made wherin was the candlesticke and the table and the shewe breed which is called wholly.

3 But with in the secode vayle was ther a tabernacle which is called holiest of all
4 which had the golden sencer and the arcke of the testamet overlayde round about with
golde wherin was the golden pot with manna and Aarons rodde that spronge and the
tables of the testament.

5 Over the arcke were the cherubis of glory shadowyng the seate of grace. Of which
thynges we wyll not now speake perticularly.

6 When these thynges were thus ordeyned the prestes went all wayes into the fyrst
tabernacle and executed the service of god.

7 But into the seconde went the hye prest alone once every yeare: and not with out bloud
which he offered for him silfe and for the ignoraunce of ye people.

8 Wherwith ye holy goost this signifyeng yt the waye of holy thynges was not yet opened
whill as yet ye fyrst tabernacle was stondyng.

9 Which was a similitude for the tyme then present and in which were offered gyftes and
sacrifises that coude not make them that minister perfecte as pertaynyng to the
conscience

10 with only meates and drinckes and divers wesshynges and iustifynges of the flesshe
which were ordeyned vntyll the tyme of reformacion.

11 But Christ beyng an hye prest of good thynges to come came by a greater and a
moare perfecte tabernacle not made with hondes: that is to saye not of this maner
bilydng

12 nether by the bloud of gotes and calves: but by his awne bloud we entred once for all
into the holy place and founde eternall redemcion.

13 For yf the bloud of oxen and of Gotes and the ashes of an heyfer whe it was
sprynckled purified the vnclene as touchyng the purifyng of the flesshe:

14 How moche more shall the bloud of Christ (which thorow the eternall sprete offered him
silfe with out spot to God) pourdge youre consciences from deed workes for to serve the
livyng god?

15 And for this cause is he the mediator of ye newe testament that thorow deeth which
chaused for the redemcion of those transgressions that were in ye fyrst testamet) they
which were called myght receave the promes of eternall inheritaunce.

16 For whersoever is a testament there must also be the deeth of him that maketh the
testament.

17 For the testament taketh auctoritie when men are deed: For it is of no value as longe
as he that made it is alive.

18 For which cause also nether that fyrst testament was ordeyned with out bloud.

19 For when all the commaundementes were redde of Moses vnto all the people he toke
ye bloud of calves and of Gotes with water and purple woll and ysope and sprynckled both
the boke and all the people

20 sayyng: this is the bloud of the testament which god hath apoynted vnto you.

21 Moreover he sprenckled the tabernacle with bloud also and all the ministryng vessels.

22 And almost all thynges are bye the lawe poured with bloud and with out effusion of
bloud is no remission.

23 It is then nede that the similitudes of heavenly thynges be purified with soche thynges:
but the heavenly thynges them selves are purified with better sacrifices then are those.

24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places that are made with hondes which are but
similitudes of true thynges: but is entred into very heven for to appere now in the syght of
God for vs:

25 not to offer him silfe often as the hye prest entreth in to ye holy place every yeare with
straunge bloud

26 for then must he have often suffered sence the worlde bega. But now in the ende of the worlde hath he appered once to put synne to flyght by the offerynge vp of him silfe.
27 And as it is apoynted vnto men that they shall once dye and then commeth the iudgement even
28 so Christ was once offered to take awaye the synnes of many and vnto them that loke for him shall he appeare agayne without synne vnto saluacion.

Chapter 10

1 For the lawe which hath but the shadowe of good thynges to come and not the thynges in their awne fassion can never with ye sacryfises which they offer yere by yere continually make the comers thervnto parfayte.

2 For wolde not then those sacrificises have ceased to have bene offered because that the offerers once poured shuld have had no moare consciences of synnes.

3 Neverthelesse in those sacrificises is ther mencion made of synnes every yeare.

4 For it is vnpossible that the bloud of oxen and of goates shuld take awaye synnes.

5 Wherefore when he commeth into the worlde he sayth: Sacrifice and offeringe thou woldest not have: but a bodie hast thou ordeyned me.

6 In sacrificises and synne offerynges thou hast no lust.

7 Then I sayde: Lo I come in the chefest of the boke it is written of me that I shuld doo thy will o god.

8 Above when he had sayed sacrifice and offerynge and burnt sacrificises and synne offerynges thou woldest not have nether hast allowed (which yet are offered by the lawe)

9 and then sayde: Lo I come to do thy will o god: he taketh awaye the fyrst to stablisse the latter.

10 By the which will we are sanctified by the offeringe of the body of lesu Christe once for all.

11 And every prest is redy dayly ministryng and ofte tymes offereth one maner of offerynge which can never take awaye synnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifyce for synnes sat him doune for ever on the right honde of god

13 and from hence forth tarieth till his foes be made his fotestole.

14 For with one offerynge hath he made perfecte for ever them yt are sanctified.

15 And ye holy goost also beareth vs recorde of this even when he tolde before:

16 This is the testament that I will make vnto them after those dayes sayth the lorde. I will put my lawes in their hertes and in their mynde I will write them

17 and their synnes and iniquyties will I remember no moare.

18 And where remission of these thinges is there is no moare offerynge for synne.

19 Seynge brethren that by the meanes of the bloud of lesu we maye be bolde to enter into that holy place

20 by the newe and livynge waye which he hath prepared for vs through the vayle that is to saye by his fleshe.

21 And seyng also that we have an hie prest which is ruler over ye housse of god

22 let vs drawe nye with a true herte in a full fayth sprynckled in oure hertes from an evyll conscience and wessed in oure bodies with pure water

23 and let vs kepe the profession of oure hope with oute waveringe (for he is faythfull that promysed)

24 and let vs consyder one another to provoke vnto love and to good workes:

25 and let vs not forsake the felishippe that we have amoge oure selves as the maner of some is: but let vs exhorte one another and that so moche the more because ye se that the daye draweth nye.

26 For yf we synne willyngly after that we have receaved the knowledge of the trueth there remayneth no more sacrifice for synnes
27 but a fearfull lokynge for iudgement and violent fyre which shall devoure the adversaries
28 He that despiseth Moses lawe dyeth with out mercy vnder two or thre witnesses.
29 Of how moche sorer punyshment suppose ye shall he be counted worthy which treadeth vnderfote the sonne of god: and counteth the bloude of the testament as an vnholly thyng wherwith he was sanctified and doth dishonoure to the sprete of grace.
30 For we knowe him that hath sayde vengeance belongeth vnto me I will recompence sayth the lorde. And agayne: the lorde shall iudge his people.
31 It is a fearfull thyng to faule into the hondes of the livynge God.
32 Call to remebraunce the dayes that are passed in the which after ye had receaved light ye endured a greate fyght in adversities
33 partly whill all men wondred and gased at you for the shame and trioulacion that was done vnto you and partly whill ye became companyons of the which so passed their tyme.
34 For ye suffered also with my bondes and toke a worth the spoylynge of youre goodes and that with gladnes knowynge in youre selves how that ye had in heven a better and an enduryng substantance
35 Cast not away therefore youre confidence which hath great rewarde to recopence.
36 For ye have nede of paciece that after ye have done ye will of god ye myght receive the promes.
37 For yet a very lytell whyle and he that shall come will come and will not tary.
38 But the iust shall live by faith. And yf he withdrawe him silfe my soule shall have no pleasure in him.
39 We are not whiche withdrawe oure selves vnto dampnacio but partayne to fayth to the wynnyng of the soule.

Chapter 11

1 Fayth is a sure confidence of thynges which are hoped for and a certayntie of thynges which are not sene.
2 By it ye elders were well reported of.
3 Thorow fayth we vnderstonde that the worlde was ordeyned by the worde of god: and that thynges which are sene were made of thynges which are not sene.
4 By fayth Abell offered vnto god a more plenteous sacrifice then Cayn: by which he obteyned witnes that he was righteous god testifyinge of his gyftes: by which also he beyng deed yet speaketh.
5 By fayth was Enoch traslated yt he shuld not se deeth: nether was he founde: for God had taken him awaye. Before he was taken awaye he was reported of that he had pleased God:
6 but with out fayth it is vnpossible to please him. For he that commeth to God must beleve that God is and that he is a rewarder of them that seke him.
7 By fayth Noe honored God after that he was warned of thinges which were not sene and prepared the arcke to the savinge of his houssholde thorowe the which arcke he condempned the worlde and became heyre of the rightewesnes which commeth by fayth.
8 By fayth Abraha whe he was called obeyed to goo out into a place which he shuld afterwarde receive to inheritaunce and he wet out not knowynge whether he shuld goo.
9 By fayth he removed into the londe yt was promysed him as into a straunge countre and dwelt in tabernacles: and so dyd Isaac and Iacob heyres with him of the same promes.
10 For he loked for a citie havinge a foundacio whose bylder and maker is God.

11 Thorow fayth Sara also receaved stregth to be with chylde and was delivered of a chylde when she was past age because she iudged him faythfull which had promysed.
12 And therfore spronge therof one (and of one which was as good as deed) so many in multitude as the starres of ye skye and as the sond of the see shore which is innumerable.
13 And they all dyed in fayth and receaved not the promyses: but sawe them a farre of and beleved them and saluted them: and confessed that they were straungers and pilgrims on the erthe.
14 They that saye soche thinges declare that they seke a coutre.
15 Also yf they had bene myndfull of that countre from whence they came oute they had leasure to have returned agayne.
16 But now they desyre a better that is to saye a hevenlye. Wherfore God is not ashamed of them even to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a citie.
17 In fayth Abraham offered vp Isaac whe he was tempted and he offered him beinge his only begotten sonne which had receaved the promyses
18 of who it was sayde in Isaac shall thy seed be called:
19 for he cosidered that God was able to rayse vp agayne fro deeth. Wherfore receaved he him for an ensample.
20 In fayth Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau concerninge thinges to come.
21 By fayth Iacob when he was a dyinge blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph and bowed him selfe towarde the toppe of his cepter.
22 By fayth Ioseph when he dyed remebred the departinge of the chylde of Israel and gave commaundement of his bones.
23 By fayth Moses when he was borne was hid thre monethes of his father and mother be cause they sawe he was a proper chylde: nether feared they the kynges commaundemet.
24 By fayth Moses when he was great refused to be called ye sonne of Pharaos daughter
25 and chose rather to suffre adversitie wt the people of God then to enioye the pleasurs of synne for a ceason
26 and estemed the rebuke of Christ greater ryches then the treasure of Egypt. For he had a respect vnto ye rewarde.
27 By fayth he forsoke Egypt and feared not the fearcenes of the kynge. For he endured even as he had sene him which is invisible.
28 Thorow fayth he ordeyned the ester lambe and the effusion of bloud lest he that destroyed the fyrst borne shuld touche them.
29 By fayth they passed thorow the reed see as by drye londe which when the Egypcians had assayed to do they were drowned.
30 By fayth the walles of Ierico fell doune after they were copased about seven dayes.
31 By fayth ye harlot Raab perished not with the vnbelevers whe she had receaved the spyes to lodgyng peaseably.
32 And what shall I more saye ye tyme wold be to short for me to tell of Gedeo of Barach and of Samson and of Iephthae: also of David and Samuel and of the Prophetes:
33 which thorowe fayth subdued kyngdomes wrought righteousnes obteyned the promyses stopped the mouthes of Iyons
34 queched the violence of fyre escaped the edge of the swearde of weake were made stroge waxed valient in fight turned to flyght the armyes of the alientes.
35 And the wemen receaved their deed raysed to lyfe agayne. Other were racked and wolde not be delyvered that they myght receive a better resurreccion.
36 Other tasted of mockynges and scourginginges morover of bondes and presonmet:
37 were stoned were hewen a sunder were tepted were slayne with sweardes walked vppe and doune in shepes skynnes in gotes skynnes in nede tribulacio and vexacio

38 which ye worlde was not worthy of: they wadred in wildernes in moutaynes in dennes and caves of the erth.

39 And these all thorow fayth obtayned good reporte and receaved not the promes God provydinge a better thinge for vs that they with out vs shuld not be made perfecte.

Chapter 12

1 Wherefore let vs also (seyng that we are copased with so great a multitude of witnesses) laye awaye all that presseth doune and the synne that hageth on and let vs rune with paciece vnto the battayle yt is set before vs

2 lokynge vnto Iesus the auctor and fynnyssher of oure fayth which for the ioye that was set before him abode the crosse and despysed the shame and is set doune on the right honde of ye trone of God.

3 Consider therfore how that he endured suche speakinge agaynst him of synners lest ye shuld be weried and faynte in youre myndes.

4 For ye have not yet resisted vnto blood sheddinge stryvinge agaynst synne.

5 And ye have forgotten the consolacion which speaketh vnto you as vnto chyl dren: My sonne despyse not the chastenyng of the Lorde nether faynt when thou arte rebuked of him:

6 For whom the Lorde loveth him he chasteneth: yee and he scourgeth every sonne that he receaveth.

7 Yf ye endure chastnyng God offereth him selfe vnto you as vnto sonnes. What sonne is that whom the father chasteneth not?

8 If ye be not vnder correccio (where of all are part takers) then are ye bastardes and not sonnes.

9 Moreover seyng we had fathers of oure flesshe which corrected vs and we gave them reverence: shuld we not moche rather be in subieccion vnto the father of spretuall gyftes that we myght live?

10 And they verely for a feaue dayes nurtred vs after their awne pleasure: but he learneth vs vnto that which is proffitable that we myght receave of his holines.

11 No manner chastisyng for the present tyme semeth to be ioyeous but greveous: neverthelesse afterwarde it bryngeth the quyete frute of rightewesnes vnto them which are therein exercysed.

12 Stretch forthe therfore agayne the hondes which were let doune and the weake knees
13 and se that ye have strayght steppes vnto youre fete lest eny haltinge turne out of ye waye: yee let it rather be healed.

14 Embrace peace with all men and holynes: with out the which no man shall se the Lorde.

15 And looke to that no man be destitue of the grace of God and that no rote of bitternes springe vp and trouble and therby many be defiled:

16 and that there be no fornicator or vnclene person as Esau which for one breakfast solde his birthright.

17 Ye knowe how that afterwarde when he wolde have inherited the blessing he was put by and he foude no meanes to come therby agayne: no though he desyred it with teares.

18 For ye are not come vnto the mounte that can be touched and vnto burninge fyre nor yet to myst and darcknes and tempest of wedder

19 nether vnto the sounde of a trope and the voyce of wordes: which voyce they that hearde it wisshed awaye that the comunicacion shuld not be spoken to them.

20 For they were not able to abyde that which was spoken. If a beast had touched the mountayne it must have bene stoned or thrust thorowe with a darte:

21 eve so terreble was ye sight which appered. Moses sayde I feare and quake.

22 But ye are come vnto the moute Sion and to the citie of the livinge god the celestiall Ierusalem: and to an innumerable sight of angels
23 and vnto the congregacion of ye fyrst borne sonnes which are writte in heven and to God the iudge of all and to the spretes of iust and perfecte men
24 and to Iesus the mediator of the newe testament and to the spryncklynge of bloud that speaketh better then the bloud of Abell.
25 Se that ye despise not him yt speaketh. For yf they escaped not which refused him that spake on erth: moche more shall we not escape yf we turne away fro him yt speaketh fro heve:
26 whose voyce the shouke the erth and now declareth sayinge: yet once more will I shake not the erth only but also heven.
27 No dout yt same that he sayth yet once more signifieth the removinge a waye of those thinges which are shaken as of thinges which have ended their course: that the thynges which are not shaken maye remayne.
28 Wherefore if we receive a kyngdom which is not moved we have grace wherby we maye serve god and please him with reverence and godly feare.
29 For oure god is a consumynge fyre.

Chapter 13

1 Let brotherly love continue.
2 Be not forgetfull to lodge straungers. For therby have dyvers received angels into their houses vnwares.
3 Remember them that are in bondes even as though ye were bounde with them. Be myndfull of them which are in adversitie as ye which are yet in youre bodies.
4 Let wedlocke be had in pryce in all poyntes and let the chamber be vndefiled: for whose keepers and advoutrars god will iudge.
5 Let youre conversacion be with out coveteousnes and be contet with that ye have all redy. For he verely sayd: I will not fayle the nether forsake the:
6 that we maye boldly saye: the lorde is my helper and I will not feare what man doeth vnto me.
7 Remember them which have the oversight of you which have declared vnto you the worde of god. The ende of whose conversacion se that ye looke vpon and folowe their fayth.
8 Iesus Christ yesterdaye and to daye and the same continueth for ever.
9 Be not caryed aboute with divers and straunge learnynge. For it is a good thyng that the herte be stablISHED with grace and not with meates which have not proffeted them that have had their pastyme in them.
10 We have an altre wherof they maye not eate which serve in the tabernacle.
11 For ye bodies of those beastes whose bloud is brought into the holy place by the hie prest to poure sinne are burnt with out the tentes.
12 Therefore Iesus to sanctifye the people with his awne bloud suffered with out the gate.
13 Let vs goo forth therefore out of the tentes and suffer rebuke with him.
14 For here have we no continuynge citie: but we seke one to come.
15 For by him offer we the sacrifice of laude allwayes to god: that is to saye the frute of those lypes which confesse his name.
16 To do good and to distribute forget not for with suche sacrifices god is pleased.
17 Obeye the that have the oversight of you and submit youre selves to them for they watch for youre soules even as they that must geve a comptes: that they maye do it with ioye and not with grefe. For that is an vnprofitable thyng for you.

18 Praye for vs. We have confidence because we have a good conscience in all thynges and desyre to live honestly.

19 I desire you therfore somewhat the moare abundantly that ye so do that I maye be restored to you quyckly.

20 The god of peace that brought agayne fro deth oure lorde Iesus the gret shepperde of the shepe thorowe the bloud of the everlastyng testamet

21 make you parfect in all good workes to do his will workyng in you yt which is pleasaut in his syght thorow Iesus christ To whom be prayse for ever whill the worlde endureth Amen.

22 I beseche you brethren suffre the wordes of exhortacio: For we have written vnto you in feawe wordes:

23 knowe the brother Timothe whom we have sent fro vs with whom (yf he come shortly) I will se you.

24 Salute the that have the oversight of you and all the saynctes. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

Chapter 1

1 James the seruaut of God and of the Lorde Iesus Christ sendeth gretinge to ye .xii. trybes which are scattered here and there.

2 My brethren count it excedynge ioye when ye faule into divers teptacions

3 for as moche as ye knowe how that the tryng of youre fayth bringeth pacience:

4 and let pacience have her perfect worke that ye maye be perfecte and sounde lackinge nothinge.

5 Yf eny of you lacke wysdome let him axe of God which geueth to all men indifferentlie and casteth no man in the teth: and it shal be geuen him.

6 But let him axe in fayth and waver not. For he that douteth is lyke the waves of the see tost of the wynde and caried with violence.

7 Nether let that man thinke that he shall receave eny thinge of the Lorde.

8 A waveringe mynded man is vnstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of lowe degre reioyce in yt he is exalted

10 and the ryche in that he is made lowe. For eue as ye flower of the grasse shall he vanysshe awaye.

11 The sonne ryseth with heate and the grasse wydereth and his flower falleth awaye and the beautie of the fassion of it perissheth: even so shall the ryche man perissh with his abundance.

12 Happy is the man that endureth in temptacion for when he is tryed he shall receave the crowne of lyfe which the Lorde hath promysed to them that love him.

13 Let no man saye when he is tepted that he is tempted of God. For God tepteth not vnto evyll nether tepteth he anie ma.

14 But every ma is tepted drawne awaye and entysed of his awne concupiscece.

15 Then when lust hath coceaved she bringeth forth synne and synne whe it is fynished bringeth forthe deeth.

16 Erre not my deare brethren.

17 Every good gyfte and every parfayt gyft is from above and commeth doune fro the father of light with whom is no variablenes nether is he chaunged vnto darcknes.

18 Of his awne will begat he vs with the worde of lyfe that we shuld be the fyrst frutes of his creatures.

19 Wherefore deare brethren let every man be swyfte to heare slowe to speake and slowe to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not that which is ryghteous before God.

21 Wherefore laye a parte all fylthynges all superfluite of maliciousnes and receave with meknes the worde yt is grafted in you which is able to save youre soules.

22 And se that ye be doars of the worde and not hearers only deceavinge youre awne selves with sophistrie

23 For yf eny heare the worde and do it not he is lyke vnto a man that beholdeth his bodyly face in a glasse.

24 For assone as he hath loked on him silfe he goeth his waye and forgetteth immediatlie what his fassion was.

25 But who so loketh in the parfaict lawe of libertie and continueth ther in (yf he be not a forgetfull hearer but a doar of ye worke) the same shall be happie in his dede.

26 Yf eny man amonge you seme devoute and refrayne not his tonge: but deceive his awne herte this mannes devocion is in vayne

27 Pure devocion and vndefiled before God the father is this: to vvisit the frendlesse and widdowes in their adversite and to kepe him silfe vnspotted of the worlde.

Chapter 2

1 Brethren have not the fayth of oure lorde Iesus Christ the lorde of glory in respecte of persons.

2 Yf ther come into youre company a man with a golden rynge and in goodly aparell and ther come in also a poore man in vyle rayment

3 and ye have a respecte to him that weareth the gaye clothyng and saye vnto him. Sit thou here in a good place: and saye vnto the poore stonde thou there or sit here vnder my fotestole:

4 are ye not parcial in youre selves and have iudged after evyll thoughtes?

5 Harken my deare beloved brethren. Hath not God chosen the poore of this worlde which are ryche in fayth and heyres of the kyngdom which he promysed to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poore. Are not the rych they which opresse you: and they which drawe you before iudges?

7 Do not they speake evyll of that good name after which ye be named.

8 Yf ye fulfill the royall lawe accordyng to the scripture which sayth. Thou shalt love thyne neighbour as thy silfe ye do well.

9 But yf ye regarde one person more then another ye commit synne and are rebuked of the lawe as transgressours.

10 Whosoever shall kepe the whole lawe and yet fayle in one poynt he is gyltie in all.

11 For he that sayd. Thou shalt not commit adulterie sayed also: thou shalt not kyll.

Though thou do none adulterie yet yf thou kill thou arte a transgressor of the lawe.

12 So speake ye and so do as they that shalbe iudged by the lawe of libertie.

13 For ther shalbe iudgement merciles to him that sheweth no mercy and mercy reioyseth agaynst iudgement:

14 What a vayleth it my brethren though a man saye he hath sayth when he hath no dedes? Can fayth save him?

15 If a brother or a sister be naked or destitute of dayly fode

16 and one of you saye vnto them: Departe in peace God sende you warmnes and fode: not withstandinge ye geve the not tho thynges which are nedfull to the body: what helpeth it the?

17 Eve so fayth yf it have no dedes is deed in it selfe.

18 Ye and a man myght saye: Thou hast fayth and I have dedes: Shewe me thy fayth by thy dedes: and I will shewe the my fayth by my dedes.

19 Belevest thou yt ther is one God? Thou doest well. The devyls also beleve and tremble.

20 Wilt thou vnderstonde o thou vayne man that fayth with out dedes is deed?

21 Was not Abraha oure father iustified thorow workes when he offered Isaac his sonne vpo the aultre?

22 Thou seist how that fayth wrought with his dedes and through the dedes was the fayth made parfekt:

23 and ye scripture was fulfilled which sayth: Abraham beleved God and it was reputed vnto him for rightewesnes: and he was called the frede of God.

24 Ye se then how that of dedes a man is iustified and not of fayth only.

25 Lyke wyse also was not Raab the harlot iustified thorow workes when she receaved the messengers and sent the out another waye?

26 For as the body with oute the sprete is deed eve so fayth with out dedes is deed

Chapter 3

1 My brethren be not every ma a master remembre how that we shall receive the more damnacion:

2 for in many things we synne all. Yf a man synne not in worde the same is a perfecte ma and able to tame all the body.

3 Beholde we put bittes into ye horses mouthes that they shuld obeye vs and we turne aboute all the body.

4 Beholde also the shyppes which though they be so gret and are dryven of fearce windes yet are they turned about with a very smale helme whither soever the violence of the governer wyll.

5 Even so the tonge is a lyttell member and bosteth great thinges. Beholde how gret a thinge a lyttell fyre kyndleth

6 and the tonge is fyre and a worlde of wyckednes. So is the tonge set amonge oure members that it defileth the whole body and setteth a fyre all that we have of nature and is it selfe set a fyre even of hell.

7 All the natures of beastes and of byrdes and of serpentis and thinges of ye see are meked and tamed of the nature of man.

8 But the tonge can no man tame. Yt is an vntuely evyll full of deedly poyson.

9 Therwith blesse we God the father and therwith cursse we me which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of one mouth procedeth blessynge and cursynge. My brethren these thinges ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountayne sende forth at one place swete water and bytter also?

12 Can the fygge tree my Brethren beare olive beries: other a vyne beare fygges?

13 So can no fountayne geve bothe salt water and fresshe also. If eny man be wyse and endued with learnynge amonge you let him shewe the workes of his good conversacio in meknes that ys coupled with wisdom.

14 But Yf ye have bitter envyinge and stryfe in youre hertes reioyce not: nether be lyars agaynst the trueth.

15 This wisdom descendedeth not from a boue: but is erthy and naturall and divelisse.

16 For where envyinge and stryfe is there is stablenes and all maner of evyll workes.

17 But the wisdom that is from above is fyrst pure then peasable gentle and easy to be entreated full of mercy and good frutes without iudgyng and without simulacio:

18 yee and the frute of rightewesnes is sowed in peace of them that mayntene peace.

Chapter 4

1 From whence commeth warre and fightynge amonge you: come they not here hence? even of youre voluptuousnes that rayne in youre members.

2 Ye lust and have not. Ye envie and have indignacion and cannot obtayne. Ye fight and warre and have not because ye axe not.

3 Ye axe and receive not because ye axe a mysse: even to consume it upon youre voluptuousnes.

4 Ye advouterars and wemen that breke matrimonie: knowe ye not how yt the freshippe of ye worlde is ennimite to god warde? Whosoever wilbe a frende of the worlde is made the enemye of god.

5 Ether do ye thinke that the scripture sayth in vayne The sprite that dwelleth in you lusteth eve contrary to envie:

6 but geveth more grace.

7 Submit youre selves to god and resist the devyll and he will flye from you.

8 Drawe nye to god and he will drawe nye to you. Clense youre hondes ye synners and pource youre hertes ye waverynge mynded.

9 Suffre affliccios: sorowe ye and wepe. Let youre laughter be turned to mornynge and youre ioye to hevynes.

- 10 Cast doune youre selves before the lorde and he shall lift you vp.
- 11 Backbyte not one another brethren. He that backbyteh hys brother and he that iudgeth his brother backbyteth the lawe and iudgeth the lawe. But and yf thou iudge the lawe thou art not an observer of ye lawe: but a iudge.
- 12 Ther is one lawe geuer which is able to save and to distroye. What art thou that iudget another man?
- 13 Go to now ye that saye: to daye and to morow let vs go into soche a citie and continue there a yeaere and bye and sell and wynne:
- 14 and yet can not tell what shall happen to morowe. For what thyng is youre lyfe? It is even a vapoure that apereth for a lytell tyme and the vanyssheth awaye:
- 15 For that ye ought to saye: yf the lorde will and yf we live let vs do this or that.
- 16 But nowe ye reioyce in youre bostinges. All soche reioysynge is evyll.
- 17 Therefore to him that knoweth how to do good and doth it not to him it is synne.

Chapter 5

- 1 Goo to now ye ryche men. Wepe and howle on youre wretchednes that shall come apon you.
- 2 Youre ryches is corrupte youre garmentes are motheaten.
- 3 Youre golde and youre silver are cankred and the rust of them shalbe a witnes vnto you and shall eate youre flesshe as it were fyre. Ye have heaped treasure togedder in youre last dayes:
- 4 Beholde the hyre of ye labourers which have reped doune youre felde (which hyer is of you kept backe by fraude) cryeth: and ye cries of them which have reped are entred into the eares of the lorde Sabaoth.
- 5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the erth and in wantannes. Ye have norysshed youre hertes as in a daye of slaughter.
- 6 Ye have condempned and have killed the iust and he hath not resisted you.
- 7 Be pacient therfore brethren vnto the commynge of the lorde. Beholde the husbnde man wayteth for the precious frute of the erth and hath longe pacience ther vppon vntill he receave (the erly and the latter rayne.)
- 8 Be ye also pacient therfore and settle youre hertes for ye commynge of the lorde draweth nye.
- 9 Grodge not one agaynst another brethre lest ye be dapned. Beholde the iudge stondesth before the dore.
- 10 Take (my brethren) the prophettes for an ensample of sufferynge adversitie and of longe pacience which spake in the name of the lorde.
- 11 Beholde we counte them happy which endure. Ye have hearde of the pacience of Iob and have knowen what ende the lorde made. For the lorde is very pitifull and mercifull.
- 12 But above all thynges my brethre sweare not nether by heven nether by erth nether by eny other othe. Let youre ye be ye and youre maye naye: lest ye faule into ypocrecy.
- 13 Yf eny of you be evyll vexed let him praye. Yf eny of you be mery let him singe Psalmes.
- 14 Yf eny be defeated amonge you let him call for the elders of the congregacion and let the praye over him and anoynte him with oyle in the name of the lorde:
- 15 and the prayer of fayth shall save the sicke and the lorde shall rayse him vp: and yf he have committed synnes they shalbe forgeuen him.
- 16 knowledge youre fautes one to another: and praye one for another that ye maye be healed. The prayer of a ryghteous ma avayleth moche yf it be fervet.
- 17 Helias was a man mortall even as we are and he prayed in his prayer that it myght not rayne: and it rayned not on the erth by the space of thre yeaeres and sixe monethes.

18 And he prayed agayne and the heve gave rayne and the ertth brought forth her frute.
19 Brethren yf eny of you erre from the trueth and an other convert him
20 let the same knowe that he which converted the synner fro goynge a straye out of his
waye shall save a soule fro deeth and shall hyde ye multitude of synnes.

Chapter 1

1 Peter an Apostle of Iesu Christ to them that dwell here and there as straungers thorowout Pontus Galacia Capadocia Asia and Bethinia electe

2 by ye forknowledge of God ye father thorow the sanctifyinge of the sprete vnto obedience and springlinge of the bloud of Iesus Christ. Grace be with you and peace be multiplyed.

3 Blessed be God ye father of oure Lorde Iesus Christ which thorow is aboundant mercie begat vs agayne vnto a lively hope by the resurreccion of Iesus Christ fro deeth

4 to enioye an inheritaunce immortall and vndefiled and that purifieth not reserved in heven for you

5 which are kept by the power of God thorow fayth vnto salvacion which salvacion is prepared all redy to be shewed in the last tyme

6 in the which tyme ye shall reioyce though now for a season (if nede requyre) ye are in hevines thorowe manifolde temptacions

7 that youre fayth once tried beinge moche more precious then golde yt perissheth (though it be tried with fyre) myght be founde vnto lawde glory and honoure at the apperinge of Iesus Christ:

8 who ye have not sene and yet love him in whom even now though ye se him not ye yet beleue and reioyce with ioye vnspeakable and glorious:

9 receavyng the ende of youre fayth the salvacion of youre soules.

10 Of which salvacion have the Prophetes enquyred and searched which prophisied of ye grace that shuld come vnto you

11 searchinge whe or at what tyme the sprete of Christ which was in them shuld signifie which sprete testified before the passions that shuld come vnto Christ and the glory that shuld folowe after:

12 vnto which Prophetes it was declared that not vnto them selves but vnto vs they shuld minister the thinges which are now shewed vnto you of them which by ye holy goost sent doune fro heven have preached vnto you the thinges which the angels desyre to beholde.

13 Wherefore gyrde vp ye loynes of youre myndes be sober and trust perfectly on the grace yt is brought vnto you by the declaringe of Iesus Christ

14 as obediet chylde not facioninge youre selves vnto youre olde lustes of ignoracye:

15 but as he which called you is holy eve so be ye holy in all maner of conuersacion

16 because it is written. Be ye holy for I am holy.

17 And yf so be yt ye call on the father which with out respecte of person iudgeth accordinge to every manes worke se yt ye passe the tyme of youre pilgimage in feare.

18 For as moche as ye know how that ye were not redemed with corruptible sylver and golde from youre vayne conversacion which ye receaved by the tradicions of the fathers:

19 but with the precious bloud of Christ as of a lambe vndefiled and withouten spot

20 which was ordeyened before the worlde was made: but was declared in the last tymes for youre

21 sakes which by his meanes have beleved on god that raysed him from deth and glorified him that youre fayth and hope myght be in god.

22 And for as moche as ye have purified youre soules thorowe the sprete in obeyinge the trueth for to love brotherly withouten saynyng se that ye love one another with a pure hert fervently:

23 for ye are borne a newe not of mortall seed but of immortall by the worde of god which liveth and lasteth for ever.

24 For all flesshe is as grasse and all the glory of man is as the floure of grasse. The grasse widdereth and the flower falleth awaye

25 but the worde of the lorde endureth ever. And this is the worde which by the gspell was preached amonge you.

Chapter 2

1 Wherefore laye asyde all maliciousnes and all gyle and dissimulacion and envie and all backbytyng:

2 and as newe borne babes desyre that reasonable mylke which is with out corrupcion that ye maye growe therin.

3 If so be that ye have tasted how plesaunt the lorde is

4 to whom ye come as vnto a livynge stone disalowed of men but chosen of god and precious:

5 and ye as lyvynge stones are made a spretuall housse and an holy presthode for to offer vp spretuall sacryfice acceptable to god by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contayned in the scripture: beholde I put in Sion an heed corner stone electe and precious: and he that beleveth on him shall not be ashamed.

7 Vnto you therfore which beleve he is precious: but vnto them which beleve not ye stone which ye bylders refused ye same is made ye heed stone in the corner

8 and a stone to stomble at and a rocke to offende them which stomble at the worde and beleve not that where on they were set.

9 But ye are a chosyn generacion a royall presthod an holy nacio and a peculiar people that ye shuld shewe the vertues of him that called you out of darknes into hys marvelous light

10 which in tyme past were not a people yet are now the people of God: which were not vnder mercye but now have obteyned mercye.

11 Derly beloved I beseche you as straugers and pilgrims abstayne from fleshly lustes which fyght agaynst the soule

12 and se that ye have honest conversacion amonge the getyls that they which backbyte you as evyll doars maye se youre good workes and prayse god in the daye of visitacion.

13 Submit youre selves vnto all manner ordinaunce of man for the lordes sake whether it be vnto the kynge as vnto the chefe heed:

14 other vnto rulars as vnto them that are sent of him for the punysshment of evyll doars: but for the laude of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of god that ye put to sylence the ygnorancie of the folyshe men:

16 as fre and not as havinge ye libertie for a cloke of maliciousnes but even as the servautes of god.

17 Honoure all men. Love brotherly felishippe. Feare god and honour the kynge.

18 Servautes obey youre masters with all feare not only yf they be good and courteous: but also though they be frowarde.

19 For it is thankeworthye yf a man for conscience towarde god endure grefe sufferinge wrongfully.

20 For what prayse is it if when ye be buffeted for youre fautes ye take it paciently? But and yf when ye do well ye suffer wronge and take it paciently then is there thanke with God.

21 For herevnto verely were ye called: for Christ also suffered for vs levinge vs an insample yt ye shuld folowe his steppes

22 which dyd no sinne nether was ther gyle founde in his mouth:

23 which when he was reviled reviled not agayne: whe he suffered he threatened not: but comitted the cause to him that iudgeth ryghteously

24 which his awne silfe bare oure synnes in his body on the tree that we shuld be delyvered from synne and shuld lyve in rightewesnes. By whose strypes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as shepe goinge astraye: but are now returned vnto ye shepheerd and bisshoppe of youre soules.

Chapter 3

1 Lykewyse let the wyves be in subieccio to their husbades that eue they which beleve not the worde maye with out the worde be wonne by the conversacion of ye wyves:

2 whill they beholde youre pure coversacion coupled with feare.

3 Whose apparell shall not be outwarde with broyded heare and hanginge on of golde other in puttinge on of gorgious aparell:

4 but let the hyd man of the herte be incorrupt with a meke and a quyete sprete which sprete is before God a thinge moche set by.

5 For after this maner in the olde tyme dyd the holy wemen which trusted in God tyer the selves and were obediet to their husbades

6 eue as Sara obeyed Abraha and called him Lorde: whose doughters ye are as longe as ye do well and be not afrayde of every shadowe.

7 Lyke wyse ye men dwell with them accordinge to knowledge gevinge honoure vnto the wyfe as vnto the weaker vessell and as vnto them that are heyres also of the grace of lyfe that youre prayers be not let.

8 In coclusion be ye all of one mynde one suffre with another love as brethren be petifull be courteous

9 not redringe evyll for evyll nether rebuke for rebuke: but contrary wyse blesse remembringe yt ye are thervnto called even yt ye shuld be heyres of blessinge.

10 If eny ma longe after life and loveth to se good dayes let him refrayne his tonge fro evyll and his lippes that they speake not gyle.

11 Let him eschue evyll and do good: let him seke peace and ensue it.

12 For ye eyes of ye Lorde are over ye righteous and his eares are open vnto their prayers. But ye face of the Lorde beholdeth the that do evyll.

13 Moreover who is it that will harme you yf ye folowe yt which is good?

14 Not withstondynge happy are ye yf ye suffre for rightewesness sake. Ye and feare not though they seme terrible vnto you nether be troubled:

15 but sanctifie the Lorde God in youre hertes. Be redy all wayes to geve an answer to every man that axeth you a reson of the hope that is in you and that with meaknes and feare:

16 havinge a good consciece that when they backbyte you as evyll doars they maye be ashamed for as moche as they have falsely accused youre good conversacion in Christ.

17 It is better (yf the wyll of God be so) that ye suffre for well doynge then for evyll doynge.

18 For as moche as Christ hath once suffered for synnes ye iuste for ye vniuste forto bringe vs to God and was kylled as pertayninge to the flesshe: but was quyckened in the sprete.

19 In which sprete he also wet and preached vnto the spretes that were in preson

20 which were in tyme passed disobedient when the longe sufferinge of God abode excedinge paciently in the dayes of Noe whyll the arcke was a preparinge wherin feawe (that is to saye.viii soules) were saved by water

21 which signifieth baptim that now saveth vs not ye puttinge awaye of ye filth of the

flesshe but in that a good conscience consenteth to God by ye resurreccio of Iesus Christ

22 which is oure right honde of God and is gone into heve angels power and myght subdued vnto him.

Chapter 4

1 For as moche as christ hath suffred for vs in the flesshe arme youre selves lyke wyse with the same mynde: for he which suffereth in the flesshe ceasith fro synne
2 that he hence forwarde shuld lyve as moche tyme as remayneth in the flesshe: not after ye lustes of men but after the will of God.
3 For it is sufficient for vs that we have spent the tyme that is past of the lyfe after the will of the gentylys walkinge in wantannes lustes dronkennes in eatinge drinkinge and in abominable ydolatrie.
4 And it semeth to them a straunge thinge that ye runne not also with them vnto the same excesse of ryote and therefore speake they evill of you
5 which shall geve a coptes to him that is redy to iudge quycke and deed.
6 For vnto this purpose verely was ye gospell preached vnto the (deed) that they shuld be condempned of men in ye flesshe but shuld live before God in the sprete.
7 The ende of all thinges is at honde. Be ye therefore discrete and sober yt ye maye be apte to prayers.
8 But above all thinges have fervet love amoge you. For love covereth the multitude of synnes.
9 Be ye herberous one to another and that wt out grudginge.
10 As every man hath receaved the gyfte minister the same one to another as good ministers of the manyfolde grace of God.
11 Yf eny man speake let him talke as though he spake ye wordes of God. If eny man minister let him do it as of ye abilitie which god ministreth vnto him. That god in all thinges maye be glorified thorow Iesus Christ to whom be prayse and dominion for ever and whyll the worlde stondest. Amen.
12 Dearly beloved be not troubled in this heate which now is come amoge you to trye you as though some straunge thinge had happened vnto you:
13 but reioyce in as moche as ye are partetakers of Christes passions that when his glory appereth ye maye be mery and glad.
14 If ye be rayled vpon for the name of Christ happie are ye. For the sprete of glory and the sprete of god resteth apon you. On their parte he is evyll spoken of: but on youre parte he is glorified.
15 Se that none of you suffre as a murtherer or as a thefe or an evyll doer or as a busybody in other mens matters.
16 Yf eny man suffre as a Christe man let him not be ashamed: but let him glorifie god on his behalfe.
17 For the tyme is come that iudgement must begynne at the housse of god. If it fyrst begynne at vs what shall the ende be of them which beleve not the gspell of god?
18 And yf the righteous scasly be saved: where shall the vngodly and the sinner appere?
19 Wherefore let them that suffer accordyng to the will of god commit their soules to him with well doynge as vnto a faythfull creator

Chapter 5

1 The elders which are amonge you I exhorte which am also an elder and a witnes of the affliccions of Christ and also a partaker of the glory that shalbe opened:
2 se that ye fede Christes flocke which is amonge you takynge the oversyght of them not as though ye were compelled therto but willyngly: not for the desyre of filthy lucre but of a good mynde.
3 not as though ye were lordes over the parissches: but that ye be a insample to the flocke.
4 And when the chef shepheard shall appere ye shall receive an incorruptible croune of glorye.

5 Lykwyse ye yonger submit youre selves vnto the elder. Submit youre selves every man one to another knet youre selves togedder in lowlines of mynde. For god resisteth ye proude and geveth grace to the humble.

6 Submit youre selves therefore vnder the myghty honde of god that he maye exalt you whe the tyme is come.

7 Cast all youre care to him: for he careth for you.

8 Be sober and watch for youre adversary ye devyll as a rorynge lion walketh about sekyng whom he maye devoure:

9 whom resist stedfust in the fayth remebrynge that ye do but fulfill the same affliccios which are apoynted to youre brethren that are in the worlde.

10 The God of all grace which called you vnto his eternall glory by Christ Iesus shall his awne silfe after ye have soffred a lytell affliccio make you perfect: shall settle strenght and stablishe you.

11 To him be glory and dominio for ever and whill the worlde endureth Amen.

12 By Silvanus a faythfull brother vnto you (as I suppose) have I written brefly exhortynge and testifyinge how that this is the true grace of god wherin ye stonde.

13 The companious of youre eleccion yt are at Babilo saluteth you and Marcus my sonne.

14 Grete ye one another with the kysse of love. Peace be with you all which are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

Chapter 1

1 Simon Peter a seruaunt and an Apostle of Iesus Christ to them which have obtayned lyke precious fayth with vs in the rightewesnes that commeth of oure God and savioure Iesus Christ.

2 Grace with you and peace be multiplied in the knowledge of God and of Iesus oure Lorde.

3 Accordinge as his godly power hath geuen vnto vs all thinges that pertayne vnto lyfe and godlynes thorow the knowledge of him that hath called vs by vertue and glory

4 by the meanes whereof are geuen vnto vs excellent and moste greate promises that by the helpe of them ye shuld be partakers of the godly nature in that ye flye the corrupcion of worldly lust.

5 And hervnto geve all diligence: in youre fayth minister vertue and in vertue knowledge
6 and in knowledge temperancy and in temrancy pacience in pacience godlynes

7 in godlynes brotherly kyndnes in brotherly kyndnes love.

8 For yf these thinges be amonge you and are plenteous they wyll make you that ye nether shalbe ydle nor vnfrutefull in the knowledge of oure lorde Iesus Christ.

9 But he yt lacketh these thynges is blynde and gropeth for ye waye with his honde and hath forgotten yt he was poured from his olde synnes.

10 Wherefore brethren geve the moare diligence forto make youre callynge and eleccion sure. For yf ye do soche thynges ye shall never erre.

11 Ye and by this meanes an entrynge in shall be ministred vnto you aboundantly in to the everlastyng kyngdome of oure lorde and saveoure Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be necgligent to put you allwayes in remembraunce of soche thinges though that ye knowe them youre selves and be also stablissed in the present trueth.

13 Notwithstodinge I thynke yt mete (as longe as I am in this tabernacle) to stere you vp by puttyng you in remebraunce

14 for as moch as I am sure howe that the tyme is at honde yt I must put of my tabernacle even as oure lorde Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 I will enfource therfore that on every syde ye myght have wherwith to stere vp the remembraunce of these thynges after my departyng.

16 For we folowed not decevable fables whe we opened vnto you the power and commyng of oure lorde Iesus Christ but with oure eyes we sawe his maieste:

17 even then verely when he receaved of god the father honour and glory and when ther came soche a voyce to him from excellent glorie. This is my dere beloved sonne in whom I have delite.

18 This voyce we hearde when it came from heven beyng with him in the holy mounte.

19 We have also a right sure worde of prophesye wher vnto yf ye take hede as vnto a lyght yt shyneth in a darke place ye do wel vntill the daye dawne and the daye starre aryse in youre hertes.

20 So that ye fyrst knowe this. that no prophesye in the scripture hath eny private interpretacio.

21 For the scripture came never by the will of man: but holy men of god spake as they were moved by the holy goost.

Chapter 2

1 Ther were falce prophetes amonge the people even as ther shalbe falce teachers amonge you: wich prevely shall bryng in damnable sectes even denyng the Lorde that hath bought them and bryng vpon them selves swyft damnacion

2 and many shall folowe their damnable wayes by which the waye of trueth shalbe evyll spoken of

3 and thorow coveteousnes shall they with fayned wordes make marchandyse of you whose iudgement is not farre of and their dampnacion slepeth not.

4 For yf god spared not the angels that synned but cast them doune into hell and delyuered them in chaynes of darknes to be kept vnto iudgement.

5 Nether spared the olde worlde but saved Noe the ryghte preacher of rightewesnes and brought in the flud vpon the worlde of the vngodly

6 and turned the cities of zodom and Gomor into ashes: overthrewe them damned the and made on them an ensample vnto all yt after shuld live vngodly.

7 And iust Lot vexed with the vnclenly conversacio of the wicked delivered he.

8 For he beyng ryghteous and dwellynge amonge them in seyng and hearyng vexed his righteous soule from daye to daye with their vnlawfull dedes.

9 The lorde knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptacion and how to reserve the vniuste vnto the daye of iudgement for to be punisshed:

10 namely them that walke after the flesshe in the lust of vnclennes and despise the rulars. Presumptuous are they and stubborne and feare not to speake evyll of them that are in auctorite.

11 When ye angels which are greater bothe in power and myght receave not of ye lorde raylyng iudgement agaynst them.

12 But these as brute beastes naturally made to betaken and destroyed speake evyll of that they knowe not and shall perisse through their awne destruccion

13 and receave the rewarde of vnrightewesnes. They count it pleasure to live deliciously for a season. Spottes they are and filthines livinge at pleasure and in disceaveable wayes feastyng with you:

14 havinge eyes full of advourie and that canot cease to synne begylyng vnstable soules. Hertes they have exercised wt coveteousnes. They are cursed chyl dren

15 and have forsaken the right waye and are gone astraye folowinge ye waye of Balam the sonne of Bosor which loved the rewarde of vnrightewesnes:

16 but was rebuked of his iniquitie. The tame and dome beast speakinge with manes voyce forbade the folisshnes of the Prophete.

17 These are welles without water and cloudes caried about of a tepest to whome the myst of darcknes is reserved for ever.

18 For when they have spoke the swellinge wordes of vanytie they begyle wt wantanes thorowe yt lustes of the flesshe them that were clene escaped: but now are wrapped in errorrs.

19 They promys them libertye and are them selves ye bonde servauntes of corrupcion. For of whom soever a man is over come vnto ye same is he in bondage.

20 For yf they after they have escaped from the filthynes of the worlde thorowe ye knowledge of ye Lorde and of ye saviour Iesus Christ they are yet tagled agayne therin and overcome: then is ye latter ende worsse with them then the beginninge.

21 For it had bene better for the not to have knowne ye waye of righteousnes then after they have knowe it to turne fro the holy comaundmet geve vnto them.

22 It is happened vnto them accordinge to the true proverbe: The dogge is turned to his vomit agayne and the sow that was wesshed to her wallowyng in the myre.

Chapter 3

1 This is the seconde pistle that I now wryte vnto you beloved wherwith I stere vp and warne youre pure myndes to call to remembrauce

2 the wordes which were tolde before of the holy prophetes and also the commaundement of vs the apostles of the lorde and saveour.

3 This fyrst vnderstode that ther shall come in the last dayes mockers which will walke after their awne lustes

4 and saye. Where is the promes of his comynge? For sence ye fathers dyed all thinges cotinue in ye same estate wher in they were at ye begynninge.

5 This they knowe not (and that willyngly) how that the hevens a great whyle ago were and the erth that was in the water appered vp out of the water by the worde of god:

6 by the which thinges the worlde yt then was perissed over flowen wt the water.

7 But the heves verely and erth which are now are kept by the same worde in store and reserved vnto fyre agaynst the daye of iudgement and perdicion of vngodly men.

8 Derely beloved be not ignorant of this one thyng how that one daye is wt the lorde as a thousande yeare and a thousand yeare as one daye.

9 The lorde is not slacke to fulfill his promes as some men cout slacknes: but is pacient to vs warde and wolde have no man lost but wolde receave all men to repentaunce.

10 Neverthelesse ye daye of the lorde will come as a thefe in ye nyght in the which daye ye hevens shall perisshe with terrible noyes and the elemetes shall melt with heet and the erth with the workes that are therin shall burne.

11 Yf all these thinges shall perisshe what maner persons ought ye to be in holy conversacion and godlynes:

12 lokynge for and hastynge vnto the commynge of the daye of God in which the hevens shall perisshe with fyre and the elementes shalbe consumed with heate.

13 Neverthelesse we loke for a newe heven and a newe erth accordynge to his promes where in dwelleth rightewesnes.

14 Wherfore derly beloved seyng yt ye loke for soche thynges be diliget that ye maye be founde of him in peace wt out spotte and vndefiled

15 And suppose that ye longe sufferynge of the lorde is saluacion even as oure derely beloved brother Paul accordynge to ye wysdome geve vnto him wrote to you

16 yee almost in very pistle speakynge of soche thynges: amoge which are many thynges harde to be vnderstode which they that are vnlearned and vnstable pervert as they do other scriptures vnto their awne destruccio.

17 Ye therefore beloved seyng ye knowe it before hande beware lest ye be also plucked a waye with the erreure of the wicked and fall from youre awne stedfastnes:

18 but growe in grace and in the knowledge of oure lorde and saveoure Iesus Christ. To whom he glory bothe now and for ever. Amen.

Chapter 1

1 That which was fro the begynninge concerninge which we have hearde which we have sene with oure eyes which we have loked vpon and oure hondes have hadled of the worde of life.

2 For the lyfe appered and we have sene and beare witnes and shewe vnto you that eternall lyfe which was with the father and appered vnto vs.

3 That which we have sene and herde declare we vnto you that ye maye have felloushippe with vs and that oure fellishippe maye be with the father and his sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And this write we vnto you that oure ioye maye be full.

5 And this is the tydynges which we have hearde of him and declare vnto you that god is lyght and in him is no darknes at all

6 yf we saye that we have fellishippe with him and yet walke in darknes we lye and do not the truth:

7 but and yf we walke in (lyght) even as he is in lyght then have we fellishippe with him and the bloud of Iesus Christ his sonne clenseth vs from all synne.

8 Yf we saye that we have no synne we deceave oure selves and trueth is not in vs.

9 Yf we knowlege oure synnes he is faythfull and iust to forgeve vs oure synnes and to clense vs from all vnrightewesnes.

10 Yf we saye we have not sinned we make him a lyar and his worde is not in vs.

Chapter 2

1 My lytell children these thynges write I vnto you that ye synne not: yf eny man synne yet we have an advocate with ye father Iesus Christ which is righteous:

2 and he it is that obteyneth grace for oure synnes: not for oure synnes only: but also for the synnes of all the worlde.

3 And herby we are sure that we knowe him yf we kepe his comaundementes.

4 He that sayth I knowe him and kepeth not his commaundementes is a lyar and the veritie is not in him.

5 Whosoever kepeth his (worde) in him is the love of god perfect in dede. And therby knowe we that we are in him.

6 He that sayth he bydeth in him ought to walke even as he walked.

7 Brethren I write no newe comaundement vnto you: but that olde comaundemet which ye hearde from the begynnyng.

8 The olde comaundement is the worde which ye hearde from the begynnyng. Agayne a newe comaundement I write vnto you a thyng that is true in him and also in you: for the darknes is past and the true lyght now shyneth.

9 He that sayth how that he is in the light and yet hateth his brother is in darknes even vntyll this tyme.

10 He that loveth his brother abydeth in the light and ther is none occasion of evyll in him.

11 He that hateth his brother is in darknes and walketh in darknes: and cannot tell whither he goeth because that darknes hath blynded his eyes.

12 Babes I write vnto you how that youre synnes are forgiven you for his names sake.

13 I wryte vnto you fathers how that ye have knowen him that was from the begynnyng. I wryte vnto you yonge men how that ye have overcome the wicked. I wryte vnto you lytell children how that ye have knowne the father.

14 I wryte vnto you fathers how that ye have knowe him that was fro the begynnyng. I wryte vnto you youge men how that ye are stronge: and the worde of God abydeth in you and ye have overcome that wicked.

15 Se that ye love not the worlde nether the thynges that are in the worlde. Yf eny man love the worlde the love of the father is not in him.

16 For all that is in ye worlde (as the lust of the flesshe the lust of the eyes and ye pryde of gooddes) is not of the father: but of ye worlde

17 And the worlde vannyssheth awaye and the lust therof: but he that fulfilleth the will of god abydeth ever.

18 Lytell children it is the last tyme and as ye have herde how that Antichrist shall come: even now are there many Antichristes come allredy. Wherby we knowe that it is the last tyme.

19 They went oute from vs but they were not of vs. For yf they had bene of vs they wolde no dout have continued with vs. But that fortuneth that yt myght appere that they were not of vs.

20 And ye have an oyntment of ye holy gost and ye knowe all thynges.

21 I wrote not vnto you as though ye knewe not the trueth: but as though ye knewe it and knowe also that no lye commeth of trueth.

22 Who is a lyar: but he that denyeth that Iesus is Christ? The same is the Antichrist that denyeth the father and the sonne.

23 Whosoever denyeth the sonne the same hath not the father.

24 Let therefore abyde in you that same which ye hearde from the begynnyng. Yf that which ye hearde from ye begynnyng shall remayne in you ye also shall continewe in the sonne and in the father

25 And this is the promes yt he hath promysed vs even eternall lyfe.

26 This have I writte vnto you concernyng the yt disceave you.

27 And ye anyntyng which ye have receaved of him dwelleth in you. And ye nede not that eny man teache you: but as ye annoyntyng teaheth you all thynges and is true and is no lye: and as it taught you even so byde therin.

28 And nowe babes abyde in him that when he shall appere we maye be bolde and not be made a shamed of him at his commyng.

29 Yf ye knowe that he is righteous knowe also that he which foloweth rightewesnes is borne of him.

Chapter 3

1 Beholde what love the father hath shewed on vs that we shuld be called the sonnes of god. For this cause the worlde knoweth you not because it knoweth not him.

2 Derely beloved now are we ye sonnes of God and yet it dothe not appere what we shal be. But we knowe that when it shall appere we shal be lyke him. For we shall se him as he is.

3 And every man that hath thys hope in him pourgeth him silfe even as he ys pure.

4 Whosoever committeth synne committeth vnrighteousnes also for synne is vnrighteousnes.

5 And ye knowe that he appered to take awaye oure synnes and in him is no synne.

6 As many as byde in him synne not: whosoever synneth hath not sene him nether hath knowen him.

7 Babes let no man deceave you He that doeth righteousness is righteous even as he is righteous.

8 He that comitteth synne is of the devyll: for the devyll synneth sence the begynnyng. For this purpose appered the sonne of god to lowse the workes of the devyll.

9 Whosoever is borne of god sinneth not: for his seed remayneth in him and he cannot sinne because he is borne of god.

10 In this are the children of god knowen and the children of the devyll. Whosoever doeth not rightewesnes is not of God nether he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the tydinges that ye hearde fro the begynninge that we shuld love one another:

12 not as Cayn which was of the wicked and slewe his brother. And wherfore slewe he him? Because his awne workes were evyll and his brothers good.

13 Marvayle not my brethren though the worlde hate you.

14 We knowe that we are translated from deeth vnto lyfe be cause we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abydeth in deeth.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother is a man slear. And ye knowe that no man slear hath eternall lyfe abydinge in him.

16 Herby perceave we love: that he gave his lyfe for vs: and therefore ought we also to geve oure lyves for the brethre.

17 Whosoever hath this worldes good and seith his brother have neade: and shutteth vp his copassion from him: how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My babes let vs not love in worde nether in tonge: but with dede and in veritie:

19 for therby we knowe that we are of the veritie and can before him quiet oure hertes.

20 But yf oure hertes condempne vs God is gretter then oure hertes and knoweth all thinges.

21 Beloved yf oure hertes condempne vs not then have we trust to god warde:

22 and what soever we axe we shall receive of him: be cause we kepe his commaundementes and do those thinges which are pleasinge in his sight.

23 And this is his comaundemet that we beleve on ye name of his sonne Iesus Christ and love one another as he gave comaundemet.

24 And he yt kepeth his comaundemetes dwelleth in him and he in him: and therby we knowe that ther abydeth in vs of the sprete which he gave vs.

Chapter 4

1 Ye beloved beleve not every sprete: but prove the spretes whether they are of God or no: for many falce Prophetes are gone out into the worlde.

2 Herby shall ye knowe the sprete of God. Every sprete that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesshe is of God.

3 And every sprete which cofesseth not yt Iesus Christ is come in the flesshe is not of God. And this is that sprete of Antichrist of whom ye have hearde howe that he shuld come: and even now alredy is he in the worlde.

4 Lytell chylde ye are of God and have overcome them: for greater is he yt is in you then he that is in the worlde.

5 They are of the worlde and therefore speake they of the worlde and the worlde heareth them.

6 We are of God. He yt knoweth God heareth vs: he that is not of God heareth vs not. Herby knowe we ye sprete of veritie and the sprete of erreure.

7 Beloved let vs love one another: for love cometh of God. And every one that loveth is borne of God and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not knoweth not God: for God is love.

9 In this appered ye love of god to vs ward because that god sent his only begotten sonne into the worlde that we myght live thorow him.

10 Herin is love not that we loved god but that he loved vs and sent his sonne to make agrement for oure sinnes.

11 Beloved yf god so loved vs we ought also to love one another.

- 12 No man hath sene god at eny tyme. Yf we love one another god dwelleth in vs and his love is perfect in vs.
- 13 Herby know we that we dwell in him and he in vs: because he hath geven vs of his sprete.
- 14 And we have sene and do testifie that the father sent the sonne which is the saveour of the worlde.
- 15 Whosoever confesseth that Iesus is the sonne of god in him dwelleth god and he in god.
- 16 And we have knowen and beleved the love that god hath to vs. God is love and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in god and god in him.
- 17 Herin is the love perfect in vs that we shuld have trust in the daye of iudgement: For as he is even so are we in this worlde.
- 18 Ther is no feare in love but perfect love casteth out all feare for feare hath paynfulnes. He yt feareth is not perfect in love.
- 19 We love him for he loved vs fyrst.
- 20 Yf a man saye I love god and yet hate his brother he is a lyar. For how can he yt loveth not his brother whom he hath sene love god whom he hath not sene?
- 21 And this commaundemet have we of him: that he which loveth God shuld love his brother also.

Chapter 5

- 1 Whosoever beleveh that Iesus is Christ is borne of god. And every one yt loveth him which begat loveth him also which was begotte of him.
- 2 In this we knowe yt we love the children of god whe we love god and kepe his comaudementes.
- 3 This is ye love of god yt we kepe his comaudemetes and his comaudementes are not greveous
- 4 For all that is borne of god over commeth the worlde. And this is the victory that overcometh the worlde even oure fayth.
- 5 Who is it that overcommeth the worlde: but he which beleveth that Iesus is ye sonne of god?
- 6 This Iesus Christ is he that ca by water and bloud not by water only: but by water and bloud. And it is the sprete that beareth witnes because the sprete ys trueth.
- 7 (For ther are thre which beare recorde in heuen the father the worde and the wholy goost. And these thre are one)
- 8 For there are thre which beare recorde (in erth:) the sprete and water and bloud: and these thre are one.
- 9 Yf we receave the witnes of men the witnes of god is greater. For this is the witnes of god which he testified of his sonne.
- 10 He that beleveth on the sonne of god hath the witnes in him silfe. He that beleveth not God hath made him a lyar be cause he beleved not the recorde that god gave of his sonne.
- 11 And this ys that recorde how that god hath geven vnto vs eternall lyfe and this lyfe is in his sonne.
- 12 He that hath the sonne hath lyfe: and he that hath not the sonne of god hath not lyfe.
- 13 These thynges have I written vnto you that beleve on the name of the sonne of God that ye maye knowe howe that ye have eternall lyfe and that ye maye beleve on the name of the sonne of god.
- 14 And this is the trust that we have in him: that yf we axe eny thinge accordynge to his will he heareth vs.

15 And yf we knowe that he heare vs what soever we axe we knowe that we shall have the petitions that we desyre of him.

16 Yf eny man se his brother synne a synne that is not vnto deeth let him axe and he shall geve him lyfe for them that synne not vnto deeth. Ther is a synne vnto deeth for which saye I not that a man shuld praye.

17 All vnrightewesnes is synne and ther is synne not vnto deeth.

18 We knowe that whosoever is borne of god synneth not: but he that is begotten of god kepeth him silfe and that wicked toucheth him not.

19 We knowe that we are of god and that the worlde is altogedder set on wickednes.

20 We knowe that the sonne of God is come and hath geven vs a mynde to knowe him which is true: and we are in him that is true through his sonne Iesu Christ. This same is very god and eternall lyfe.

21 Babes kepe youre selves from ymages. Amen.

Chapter 1

1 The elder to the electe lady and her chyldren which I love in the trueth: and not I only but also all that have knowe the trueth

2 for the truthe sake which dwelleth in vs and shalbe in vs for ever.

3 With you be grace mercy and peace from God ye father and from the Lorde Iesus Christ the sonne of the father in trueth and love.

4 I reioysed greatly that I founde of thy chyldre walkinge in trowth as we have received a commaundement of the father.

5 And nowe beseche I the lady not as though I wrote a newe commaundement vnto the but that same which we had fro the begynninge that we shuld love one another.

6 And this is the love that we shulde walke after his commaundementes. This commaundement is (that as ye have hearde from the begynninge) ye shuld walke in it.

7 For many deceavers are entred in to the worlde which confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesshe. This is a deceaver and an Antichrist.

8 Loke on youre selves that we loose not that we have wrought: but that we maye have a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth and bydeth not in the doctrine of Christ hath not God. He yt endureth in the doctrine of Christ hath bothe the father and the sonne.

10 Yf ther come eny vnto you and bringe not this learninge him receave not to housse: nether bid him God spede.

11 For he that biddeth him God spede is parttaker of his evyll dedes.

12 I had many thinges to wryte vnto you neverthelesse I wolde not wryte with paper and ynke: but I trust to come vnto you and speake with you mouth to mouth that oure ioye maye be full.

13 The sonnes of thy electe syster grete the. Amen.

Chapter 1

1 The Elder vnto the beloven Gayus whom I love in ye trueth.

2 Beloved I wisshe in all thinges that thou prosperedest and faredest well eve as thy soule prospereth.

3 I reioysed greatly when the brethren came and testified of the trueth that is in the how thou walkest in trouthe.

4 I have no greater ioye then for to heare howe that my sonnes walke in veritie.

5 Beloved thou doest faythfully what soever thou doest to the brethren and to straungers

6 which bare witnes of thy love before all the congregacion. Which brethren whe thou bryngest forwardes on their iorney (as it besemeth god) thou shalt do well:

7 because that for his names sake they went forth and toke nothinge of the gentylys.

8 We therefore ought to receave soche that we also myght be helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the congregacio: but Diotrefes which loveth to have the preeminence amoge them receaveth vs not.

10 Wherefore yf I come I will declare his dedes which he doeth iestinge on vs with malicious wordes nether is therewith content. Not only he him silfe receaveth not the brethre: but also he forbiddeth them that wolde and thrusteth them out of the congregacion.

11 Beloved folowe not that which is evyll but that which is good. He that doeth well is of God: but he yt doeth evyll seith not God.

12 Demetrius hath good reporte of all men and of the trueth: ye and we oure selves also beare recorde and ye knowe that oure recorde is true.

13 I have many thinges to wryte: but I will not with ynke and penne wryte vnto the.

14 For I trust I shall shortly se the and we shall speake mouth to mouth. Peace be with the. The lovers salute the. Grete the lovers by name.

Chapter 1

1 Iudas the servaunt of Iesus Christ the brother of Iames. To them which are cal and sanctified in god the father and preserved in Iesu Christ.

2 Mercy vnto you and peace and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved when I gave all diligence to write vnto you of the comen saluacion: it was nedfull for me to wryte vnto you to exhorte you that ye shuld continually laboure in the fayth which was once geve vnto the sayntes

4 For ther are certayne craftely crept in of which it was write afore tyme vnto soche iudgemet. They are vngodly and turne the grace of oure God vnto wantannes and denye God the only Lorde and oure Lorde Iesus Christ.

5 My mynde is therfore to put you in remebraunce for as moche as ye once knowe this how that the Lorde (after that he had delivered the people out of Egypt) destroyed them which afterwarde beleved not.

6 The angels also which kept not their fyrst estate: but lefte their awne habitacion he hath reserved in everlastinge chaynes vnder darcknes vnto ye iudgemet of the greate daye:

7 eve as Sodom and Gomor and the cities aboute them (which in lyke maner defiled them selves with fornicacio and folowed straunge flesshe) are set forth for an ensample and suffre the vengeaunce of eternall fyre.

8 Lykwyse these dremers defyle the flesshe despyse rulars and speake evyll of them that are in auctoritie.

9 Yet Michael the archangell when he strove agaynst the devyll and disputed about the body of Moses durst not geve raylinge sentece but sayde: the Lorde rebuke ye.

10 But these speake evyll of those thinges which they knowe not: and what thinges they knowe naturally as beastes which are without reason in tho thinges they corrupte them selves.

11 Wo be vnto them for they have folowed ye waye of Cayn and are vtterly geven to the erreure of Balam for lukers sake and perysshe in the treason of Core.

12 These are spottes which of youre kindnes feast to gedder with out feare fedyng them selves. Cloudes they are with outen water caried about of wyndes and trees with out frute at gadringe tyme twyse deed and plucked vp by the rotes.

13 They are the ragyng waves of ye see fominge out their awne shame. They are wandryng starres to whom is reserved the myst of darcknes for ever.

14 Enoch the seventh from Adam prophesied before of suche saying: Beholde ye lorde shall come with thousandes of sayntes

15 to geve iudgement agaynst all men and to rebuke all that are vngodly amonge them of all their vngodly dedes which they have vngodly comitted and of all their cruell speakynges which vngodly sinners have spoken agaynst him.

16 These are murmurers complayners walkyng after their awne lustes whose mouthes speake proude thynges. They have men in greate reverence be cause of a vauntage.

17 But ye beloved remember the wordes which were spoken before of the Apostles of oure lorde Iesus Christ

18 how that they tolde you that ther shulde be begylers in the last tyme which shuld walke after ther awne vngodly lustes.

19 These are makers of sectes fleshlie havynge no sprete.

20 But ye derlye beloved edyfie yovre selves in youre most holy fayth prayng in the holy goost

21 and kepe youre selves in the love of God lokinge for ye mercy of oure lorde Iesus Christ vnto eternall lyfe.

22 And have compassion on some separatynge them:

23 and other save with feare pullinge them out of the fyre and hate the fylthy vesture of the flesshe.

24 Vnto him that is able to kepe you that ye faule not and to present you fautlesse before the presence of his glory with ioye

25 yt is to saye to God oure saveour which only is wyse be glory maiestie dominion and power now and for ever. Amen.

Chapter 1

1 The reuelacion of Iesus Christe which god gave vnto him for to shewe vnto his servauntes thinges which muste shortly come to passe. And he sent and shewed by his angell vnto his servaunt Ihon

2 which bare recorde of the worde of god and of the testimony of Iesus Christe and of all thinges yt he sawe.

3 Happy is he that redith and they that heare the wordes of the prophesy and kepe thoo thinges which are written therin. For the tyme is at honde.

4 Ihon to the .vii. congregacios in Asia. Grace be with you and peace from him which is and which was and which is to come and from the .vii. spretes which are present before his trone

5 and from Iesus Christ which is a faythfull witnes and fyrst begotte of the deed: and Lorde over the kinges of the erth. Vnto him that loved vs and wessed vs fro synnes in his awne bloud

6 and made vs kinges and Prestes vnto God his father be glory and dominion for ever more. Amen.

7 Beholde he commeth with cloudes and all eyes shall se him: and they also which peersed him. And all kinredes of ye erth shall wayle. Even so. Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega the begynninge and the endinge sayth the Lorde almyghty which is and which was and which is to come.

9 I Ihon youre brother and companyon in tribulacion and in the kyngdom and pacience which is in Iesu Christe was in the yle of Pathmos for the worde of god and for ye witnessynge of Iesu Christe.

10 I was in the sprete on a sondaye and herde behynde me a gret voyce as it had bene of a trompe

11 sayinge: I am Alpha and Omega the fyrst and the laste. That thou seist write in a boke and sende it vnto the congregacions which are in Asia vnto Ephesus and vnto Smyrna and vnto Pargamos and vnto Thiatira and vnto Sardis and vnto Philadelphia and vnto Laodicia.

12 And I turned backe to se the voyce that spake to me. And when I was turned: I sawe .vii. golde candelstyckes

13 and in the myddes of the cadelstyckes one lyke vnto ye sone of ma clothed with a lynnyn garmet doune to the ground and gyrd aboute the pappes with a golden gyrdle

14 His heed and his heares were whyte as whyte woll and as snowe: and his eyes were as a flame of fyre:

15 and his fete lyke vnto brasse as though they brent in a fornace: and his voyce as the sounde of many waters.

16 And he had in his right honde .vii. starres. And out of his mouth wet a sharpe twoo edged swerde. And his face shone eve as the sonne in his strength.

17 And when I sawe him I fell at his fete even as deed. And he layde hys ryght honde apon me sayinge vnto me: feare not. I am the fyrst and the laste

18 and am alyve and was deed. And beholde I am alyve for ever more and have the kayes of hell and of death.

19 wryte therefore the thynges which thou haste sene and the thynges which are and the thynges which shalbe fulfilled hereafter:

20 and ye mystery of the .vii. starres which thou sawest in my ryght honde and the .vii. golden candelstyckes. The .vii. stares are the messengers of the .vii. congregacios: And the .vii. candlestyckes which thou sawest are the .vii. congregacions.

Chapter 2

1 Unto the messenger of the congregacion of Ephesus wryte: These thynges sayth he that holdeth the vii. starres in his right honde and walketh in the myddes of the vii. golden candlestyckes

2 I knowe thy workes and thy labour and thy pacience and howe thou cannest not forbear the which are evyll: and examinedst them which saye they are Apostles and are not: and hast founde them lyars

3 and dydest wasshe thy self. And hast pacience: and for my names sake hast labored and hast not faynted.

4 Neverthesse I have sumwhat agaynst the for thou haste lefte thy fyrst love.

5 Remember therfore from whence thou art fallen and repent and do the fyrst workes. Or elles I wyll come vnto the shortly and will remove thy candlestyke out of his place excepte thou repent.

6 But this thou haste because thou hatest ye dedes of the Nicolaitans which dedes I also hate.

7 Lett him yt hath eares heare what ye sprete sayth vnto the congregacions. To him that overcometh will I geve to eate of the tree of lyfe which is in the myddes of ye paradice of god.

8 And vnto the angell of the congregacion of Smyrna wryte: These thynges sayth he that is fyrst and the laste which was deed and is alive.

9 I knowe thy workes and tribulacion and poverté but thou art ryche: And I knowe the blaspemy of them whiche call them selves lewes and are not: but are the congregacio of sathan.

10 Feare none of thoo thynges which thou shalt soffre. Beholde the devyll shall caste of you into preson to tempte you and ye shall have tribulacion .x. dayes. Be faythfull vnto the death and I will geve the a croune of lyfe.

11 Let him that hath ears heare what the sprete sayth to the congregacions: He that overcometh shall not be hurte of the seconde death.

12 And to the messenger of the congregacion in Pergamos wryte: This sayth he which hath ye sharpe swearde with two edges.

13 I knowe thy workes and where thou dwellest evyn where Sathans seat ys and thou kepest my name and hast not denyed my fayth. And in my dayes Antipas was a faythfull witnes of myne which was slayne amonge you where sathan dwelleth.

14 But I have a fewe thynges agaynst the: yt thou hast there they that mayntayne the doctryne of Balam which taught in balake to put occasion of syn before the chylderne of Israhell that they shulde eate of meate dedicat vnto ydoles and to commyt fornicacion.

15 Even so hast thou them that mayntayne the doctryne of the Nicolaytans which thynges I hate.

16 But be converted or elles I will come vnto the shortly and will fyght agaynste the with thes wearde of my mouth

17 Lett him that hath eares heare what the sprete sayth vnto the congregacios: To him that overcommeth will I geve to eate manna that is hyd and will geve him a whyte stone and in the stone a newe name wrytten which no ma knoweth savinge he that receaveth it.

18 And vnto the messenger of the congregacion of Theatira write: This sayth the sonne of god which hath his eyes lyke vnto a flame of fyre whose fete are like brasse:

19 I knowe thy workes and thy love service and fayth and thy paciece and thy dedes which are mo at the last then at the fyrste.

20 Notwitstondinge I have a feawe thynges agaynst the that thou sufferest that woman lesabell which called her sylfe a prophetes to teache and to deceave my servauntes to make them commyt fornicacion and to eate meates offered vppe vnto ydoles.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornicacion and she repented not.

22 Beholde I will caste her into a beed and them yt commyt fornicacion wt her into gret adversite excepte they tourne fro their deades.

23 And I will kyll her children with deeth. And all the congregacions shall knowe that I am he which searcheth ye reynes and hertes. And I will geve vnto evere one of you accordynge vnto youre workes.

24 Vnto you I saye and vnto other of them of Thiatyra as many as have not this lerninge and which have not knowen the depnes of Satha (as they saye) I will put apo you none other burthe

25 but yt which ye have alreddy. Holde fast tyll I come

26 and whosoever overcometh and kepeth my workes vnto the ende to hym will I geve power over nacios

27 and he shall rule them with a rodde of yron: and as the vessels of a potter shall he breake them to shevers. Eve as I receaved of my father

28 eue so will I geve him ye mornynge starre.

29 Let him yt hath eares heare what the sprete sayth to the congregacions.

Chapter 3

1 And wryte vnto the messenger of the congregacion of Sardis: this sayth he that hath the sprete of god and the vii. starres. I knowe thy workes thou haste a name that thou lvyest and thou art deed

2 Be awake and strength the thynges which remayne that are redy to dye. For I have not founde thy workes perfaycte before god.

3 Remember therfore how thou hast receaved and hearde and hold faste and repet. Yf thou shalt not watche I will come on ye as a thefe and thou shalt not knowe what houre I wyll come upon the

4 Thou haste a feawe names in Sardis which have not defyled their garmentes: and they shall walke with me in whyte for they are worthy

5 He that overcometh shalbe clothed in whyte araye and I will not put out his name out of the boke of lyfe and I will confesse his name before my father and before his angelles.

6 Let him that hath eares heare what the sprete sayth vnto the congregacions.

7 And wryte vnto ye tydinges bringer of ye cogregacio of Philadelphia: this sayth he yt is holy and true which hath ye keye of Daudid: which openyth and noma shutteth and shutteth and no ma openeth.

8 I knowe thy workes. Beholde I have set before the an open doore and no man can shut it for thou haste a lyttell strengthe and haste kept my sayinges: and haste not denyed my name.

9 Beholde I make them of the congregacion of Sathan which call them selves lewes and are not but do lye: Beholde: I will make them that they shall come and worshippe before thy fete: and shall knowe that I love the.

10 Because thou hast kept ye wordes of my paciece therfore I will kepe ye fro the houre of teptacion which will come upo all ye worlde to tempte them yt dwell vpo the erth.

11 Beholde I come shortly. Holde that which thou haste that no man take awaye thy croune

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pyllar in the temple of my God and he shall goo no more oute. And I will wryt vpo him the name of my God and the name of ye cite of my god newe Ierusalem which cometh doune oute of heve fro my God and I will wryte vpon him my newe name.

13 Let him that hath eares heare what the sprete sayth vnto the congregacions.

14 And vnto the messenger of ye congregacio which is in Laodicia wryte: This sayth (ame) the faythfull and true witnes ye begynninge of the creatures of God.

15 I knowe thy workes yt thou arte nether colde nor hot: I wolde thou were colde or hotte.
16 So then because thou arte bitwene bothe and nether colde ner hot I will spew ye oute of my mouth:

17 because thou sayst thou arte riche and incresyd wt goodes and haste nede of nothyng and knowest not howe thou arte wretched and miserable poore blinde and nakyd.

18 I counsell the to bye of me golde tryed in the fyre that thou mayste be riche and whyte raymet yt thou mayste be clothed yt thy fylthy nakednes do not apere: and anoynt thyne eyes with eye salve yt thou mayste se.

19 As many as I love I rebuke and chasten. Be fervent therfore and repet.

20 Beholde I stode at the doore and knocke. Yf eny man heare my voyce and opon the dore I will come in vnto him and will suppe with him and he with me.

21 To him that overcommeth will I graunte to sytt with me in my seate evyn as I overcam and have sytten with my father in his seate.

22 Lett him yt hath eares heare what the sprete sayth vnto the congregacions.

Chapter 4

1 After this I loked and beholde a dore was open in heven and the fyrste voyce which I harde was as it were of a trompet talkinge with me which said: come vp hydder and I will shewe the thynges which must be fulfyllyd hereafter

2 And immediatly I was in the sprete: and beholde a seate was put in heven and one sate on the seate.

3 And he that sat was to loke apo like vnto a iaspar stone and a sardyne stone: And there was a rayne bowe aboute the seate in syght lyke to an Emeralde.

4 And aboute the seate were .xxiiii. seates. And upon the seates .xxiiii. elders syttinge clothed in whyte rayment and had on their heddes crounes of gold.

5 And out of the seate proceded lighnynges and thundrynges and voyces and there wer vii. lampes of fyre burninge before ye seate which are the vii. sprettes of God.

6 And before the seate there was a see of glasse lyke vnto cristall and in the myddes of the seate and rounde aboute the seate were iiiii. bestes full of eyes before and behynde.

7 And the fyrste best was lyke a lion the seconde best lyke a calfe and ye thyrde beste had a face as a man and the fourthe beste was like a flyinge egle.

8 And the iiiii. bestes had eche one of them vi. wynges aboute him and they were full of eyes with in. And they had noo reste daye nether nyght sayinge: holy holy holy lorde god almyghty which was and is and is to come.

9 And when those beestes gave glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the seate which lyveth for ever and ever:

10 the xxiiii. elders fell doune before him that sat on the trone and worshipped him that lyveth for ever and caste their crounes before the trone sayinge:

11 thou arte worthy lorde to receave glory and honoure and power for thou haste created all thinges and for thy wylles sake they are and were created.

Chapter 5

1 And I sawe in the right honde of him that sat in ye trone a boke written with in and on the backside sealyd with vii. seales.

2 And I sawe a stronge angell which cryed with a loude voyce: Who is worthy to open the boke and to loose the seales therof.

3 And no man in heven ner in erth nether vnder the erth was able to open the boke nether to loke thereon.

4 And I wepte moche because no man was founde worthy to open and to rede the boke nether to loke thereon.

5 And one of the elders sayde unto me: wepe not: Beholde a lion beinge of the tribe of Iuda the rote of Daudid hath obtayned to open the boke and to lose the vii. seales therof.

6 And I behelde and loo in the myddes of the seate and of the .iiii. bestes and in the myddes of the elders stode a lambe as though he had bene kylled which had vii. hornes and vii. eyes which are the spretes of God sent into all the worlde.

7 And he cam and toke the boke oute of the right honde of him that sate upon the seate.

8 And when he had take the boke the .iiii. bestes and xxiiii. elders fell doune before the labe havynge harpes and golden vialles full of odoures which are the prayers of saynctes

9 and they songe a newe songe saynge: thou art worthy to take ye boke and to ope ye seales therof: for thou wast kylled and haste redemed vs by thy bloud out of all

kynreddes and tonges and people and nacions

10 and haste made vs vnto oure god kynges and prestes and we shall raygne on the erth.

11 And I behelde and I herd the voyce of many angylles aboute the trone and about the bestes and the elders and I herde thousand thousandes

12 saynge wt a lowde voyce: Worthy is the lambe that was killed to receave power and riches and wisdom and strenghte and honoure and glory and blyssynge.

13 And all creatures which are in heven and on the erth and vnder the erth and in the see and all that are in them herd I saynge: blyssynge honour glory and power be vnto hym that sytteth upon the seate and vnto the lambe for ever more.

14 And the .iiii. bestes sayd: Ame. And the .xxiiii. elders fell upon their faces and worshypped him that lyveth for ever more.

Chapter 6

1 And I sawe when the lambe openyd one of the seales and I herde one of the .iiii. bestes saye as it were the noyse of thonder come and se.

2 And I sawe and beholde there was a whyte horsse and he that sat on him had a bowe and a croune was gevyn vnto him and he went forth conqueringe and forto overcome.

3 And when he opened the secode seale I herde the seconde beste saye: come and se.

4 And there went out another horsse that was red and power was geven to him that satte thereon to take peace from the erth and that they shulde kyll one another. And there was geven vnto him a gret swearde.

5 And when he opened ye thyrde seale I herde the thyrde beste saye: come and se. And I behelde and loo a blacke hors: and he that sate on him had a payre of balances in his honde.

6 And I herd a voyce in the myddes of the .iiii. bestes saye: a measure of whete for a peny and iii. measures of barley for a peny: and oyle and wyne se thou hurte not.

7 And when he opened the fourthe seale I herde the voyce of the fourthe beste saye: come and se.

8 And I loked and beholde a grene horsse and his name that sat on him was deeth and hell folowed after him and power was geven vnto them over the fourthe parte of the erth to kyll with swearde and with hunger and with deeth that cometh of vermen of the erth.

9 And when he opened the fyfte seale I sawe vnder the aultre the soules of them that were kylled for the worde of God and for the testimony which they had

10 and they cryed with a lowde voyce saynge: How longe tariest thou lorde holy and true to iudge and to avenge oure bloud on them that dwell on the erth?

11 And longe whyte garmentes were geven vnto every one of them. And it was sayde vnto them that they shulde reste for a lyttle season vntyll the number of their felowes and brethre and of them that shulde be kylled as they were were fulfilled.

12 And I behelde when he opened the sixte seale and loo there was a grett erth quake and the sunne was as blacke as sacke clothe made of heare. And the mone waxed even as bloud:

13 and the starres of heven fell vnto the erth even as a fygge tree castith from her her fygges when she is shaken of a myghty wynde.

14 And heven vanysshed away as a scroll whe it is rolled togedder. And all mountayns and yles were moved oute of their places.

15 And the kynges of the erth and the gret men and the ryche men and the chefe captaynes and the myghty men and every bond man and every free man hyd them selves in dennes and in rockes of the hylles

16 and sayde to the hylles and rockes: fall on vs and hyde vs from the presence of him that sytteth on the seate and from the wrath of the lambe

17 for the grete daye of hys wrath ys come And who can endure it.

Chapter 7

1 And after that I sawe .iiii. angels stonde on the iiii. corners of ye erth holdynge ye iiii. wyndes of the erth that ye wyndes shulde not blowe on the erthe nether on the see nether on eny tree.

2 And I sawe another angell ascende from the rysynge of the sunne: which had the seale of the lvyngge god and he cryed with a loude voyce to the iiii. angelles (to whom power was geven to hurt the erth and the see)

3 saying: Hurt not the erth nether the see nether the trees tyll we have sealed ye servauntes of oure god in their forheddes.

4 And I herde the nombre of them which were sealed and there were sealed an C. and xliiii. M. of all the trybes of the chyldren of Israhell.

5 Of the trybe of Iuda were sealed xii.M Of the trybe of Ruben were sealed xii.M. of the trybe of Gad were sealed xii.M.

6 Of the trybe of Asser were sealed xii.M. Of the trybe of Neptalym were sealed xii.M. Of the trybe of Manasses were sealed xii.M.

7 Of ye trybe of Symeo were sealed xii.M. Of ye tribe of Leuy were sealed xii.M. Of ye trybe of Isacar were sealed xii.M.

8 Of the trybe of zabulon weee sealed xii.M. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed xii.M. Of the trybe of Benjamin were sealed xii. thowsande.

9 After this I behelde and lo a gret multitude (which noma coulde nombre) of all nacios and people and tonges stode before the seate and before the lambe clothed with longe whyte garmentes and palmes in there hondes

10 and cryed with a lowde voyce sayinge: salvacion be asscribed to him that syttith upon the seate of oure god and vnto the lambe.

11 And all the angelles stode in the compase of the seate and of the elders and of the iiii. bestes and fel before the seat on their faces and worshipped god

12 sayinge amen: Blessynge and glory wisdom and thankes and honour and power and myght be vnto oure god for evermore Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered sayinge vnto me: what are these which are arayed in longe whyte garmentes and whence cam they?

14 And I sayde vnto him: lorde thou wottest. And he sayde vnto me: these are they which cam oute of gret tribulacion and made their garmetes large and made them whyte in the bloud of the lambe:

15 therefore are they in the presence of the seate of God and serve him daye and nyght in hys temple and he that sytteth in the seate wyll dwell amonge them.

16 They shalt hunger no more nether thyrst nether shall the sunne lyght on them nether eny heate:

17 For the lambe which ys in the myddes of the seate shall fede them and shall ledde them vnto fountaynes of luyng water and god shall wpe awaye all teares from their eyes.

Chapter 8

1 And when he had opened the seventh seale there was silence in heven aboute the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I sawe angelles stondynge before god and to them were geven vii. trompettes.

3 And another angell cam and stode before the aultre havynge a golden senser and moche of odoures was geven vnto him that he shulde offre of the prayers of all saynctes upon the golden aultre which was before ye seate.

4 And ye smoke of the odoures which came of ye prayers of all saynctes ascended vppe before god out of ye angelles honde.

5 And ye angell toke the senser and fylled it with fyre of the aultre and caste it into the erth and voyces were made and thondrynges and lighnynges and erthquake.

6 And the .vii. angelles which had the .vii. tropettes prepared them selves to blowe.

7 The fyrst angell blewe and there was made hayle and fyre which were myngled with bloud and they were caste into ye erth: and the thryd parte of trees was burnt and all grene grasse was brent.

8 And ye seconde angell blewe: and as it were a gret mountayne: burnynge wt fyre was caste in to the see and the thyrde parte of the see tourned to bloud

9 and the thyrde parte of the creatures which had lyfe dyed and the thyrde part of shippes were destroyed.

10 And the thyrde angell blewe and ther fell a grett starre from heven burnynge as it were a lampe and it fell into the thyrde parte of the ryvers and into fountaynes of waters

11 and the name of the starre is called wormwod. And ye thyrde part was turned to wormwod. And many me dyed of the waters because they were made bytter.

12 And the fourth angell blew and the thyrde parte of the sunne was smytten and the thyrde parte of the mone and ye thyrde part of starres: so that the thyrde parte of them was darckned. And the daye was smytten that the thyrde part of it shulde not shyne and lyke wyse ye nyght.

13 And I behelde and herd an angell flyng thorowe the myddes of heven sayng with a lowde voyce: Woo wo to the inhabiters of the erth because of the voyces to come of the trompe of the .iii. angelles which were yet to blowe.

Chapter 9

1 And the fyfte angell blewe and I sawe a stare fall from heven vnto the erth. And to him was geven the kaye of the bottomlesse pytt.

2 And he opened the botomlesse pytt and there arose the smoke of a grett fornace. And the sunne and the ayer were darkned by the reason of the smoke of the pytt.

3 And there cam out of the smoke locustes vpo the erth: and vnto them was geve power as the scorpions of the erth have power.

4 And it hurt ye grasse of the erth: nether eny grene thinge: nether eny tree: but only those me which have not ye seale in their forhedes

5 and to the was comaunded yt they shulde not kyll the but yt they shulde be vexed v monethes and their payne was as the payne yt cometh of a scorpion whe he hath stoge a ma.

6 And in those dayes shall men seke deeth and shall not fynde it and shall desyre to dye and deeth shall flye fro the.

7 And the similitude of the locustes was lyke vnto horses prepared vnto battayll and on their heddes were as it were crownes lyke vnto golde: and their faces were as it had bene the faces of men.

8 And they had heare as the heare of wemen. And their tethe were as the tethe of lyons.

9 And they had habbergions as it were habbergions of yron. And the sounde of their wynges was as the sounde of charettes when many horsse runne to gedder to battayle.

10 And they had tayles lyke vnto scorpions and there were stinges in their tayles. And their power was to hurt men v. monethes.

11 And they had a kynge over them which is the angell of the bottomlesse pytt whose name in the hebrew tonge is Abaddon: but in the greke tonge Apollion.

12 One woo is past and beholde two woos come after this.

13 And the sixte. angell blewe and I herd a voyce from the iiiii. corners of the golden aultre which is before god

14 saying to the sixte angell which had the trompe: Loose the iiiii. angelles which are bounde in the grett ryver Eufrates.

15 And the iiiii. angelles were loosed which wer prepared for an houre for a daye for a moneth and for a yere for to slee the thyrde part of me.

16 And the nombre of horsme of warre were twenty tymes xM. And I herde the nombre of them.

17 And thus I sawe the horses in a vision and them yt sate on the havynge fyre habbergions of a lacyncte coloure and brymstony and the heeddes of ye horses werre as the heeddes of lyons. And out of their mouthes went forth fyre and smoke and brymstone.

18 And of these iii. was the thyrde parte of men kylled: that is to saye of fyre smoke and brymstone which proceded out of the mouthes of them:

19 For their power was in their mouthes and in their tayles: for their tayles were lyke vnto serpetes and had heedes and with them they dyd hurt:

20 And the remnaunt of the me which were not kylled by these plages repented not of the dedes of their hondes that they shulde not worshyppe devyls and ymages of golde and sylver and brasse and stone and of wood which nether can se nether heare nether goo.

21 Also they repented not of their murther and of their sorcery nether of their fornacion nether of their theft.

Chapter 10

1 And I sawe another myghtye angell come doune from heven clothed with a cloude and the rayne bowe upon his heed. And hys face as it were the sunne and his fete as yt were pyllars of fyre

2 and he had in his honde a lytell boke opyn: and he put his ryght fote upon the see and his lyfte fote on the erth.

3 And cryed with a lowde voyce as when a lyon roreth. And when he had cryed seven thondres spake their voyces.

4 And whe the vii. thondres had spoken their voyces I was aboute to wryte. And I herde a voyce from heven sayinge vnto me seale vp thoo thynges which the vii. thondres spake and write them not.

5 And the angell which I sawe stonde upon the see and upon the erth lyfte vppe his honde to heven

6 and swore by him that liveth for ever more which created heven and the thynges that ther in are and the see and the thynges which therein are: that there shulde be no lenger tyme:

7 but in the dayes of the voyce of the seventh angell when he shall begyn to blowe: eve the mistery of god shalbe fynished as he preached by his servauntes ye prophetes.

8 And the voyce which I herde from heven spake vnto me agayne and sayde: goo and take the lytle boke which ys open in the honde of the angell which stondest upon the see and upon the erth.

9 And I went vnto the angell and sayde to him: geve me the lytle boke and he sayd vnto me: take it and eate it vp and it shall make thy belly bytter but it shalbe in thy mouth as swete as hony.

10 and I toke the lytle boke out of his honde and ate it vp and it was in my mouth as swete as hony and as sone as I had eate it my belly was bytter.

11 And he sayde vnto me: thou muste prophesy agayne amonge the people and nacions and tonges and to many kynges.

Chapter 11

1 And then was geven me a rede lyke vnto a rodd and it was sayd vnto me: Ryse and mete the temple of god and the aultre and them that worshippe therin

2 and the quyre which is within the temple cast oute and mete it not: for it is geuyn vnto the gentyles and the holy cite shall they treade vnderfote .xlii. monethes.

3 And I will geve power vnto my two wytnesses and they shall prophesy .M.iic. and .ix. dayes clothed in sacke cloth.

4 These are two olyve trees and two cadlestyckes stodinge before ye god of ye erth

5 And if eny man will hurt them fyre shall procede out of their mouthes and consume their enemyes. And yf eny ma will hurt the this wyse muste he be kylled.

6 These have power to shut heven that it rayne not in the dayes of their prophesyng: and have power over waters to turne them to bloud and to smyte the erth wt almaner plages as often as they will.

7 And when they have fynished their testimony the beste that cam oute of the bottomlesse pytt shall make warre agaynst them and shall overcome them and kyll them.

8 And their boddies shall lye in the stretes of the greate cite which sprituallly is called zodom and Egypte where oure lorde was crucified.

9 And they of the people and kynredes and tonges and they of the nacions shall se their boddies .iii. dayes and an halfe and shall not suffre their boddies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the erth shall reioyce over them and be glad and shall send gyftes one to another for these two prophetes vexed them yt dwelt on the erth.

11 And after .iii. dayes and an halffe the sprete of lyfe from god entred into the. And they stode vp apo their fete: and greate feare came upon the which sawe them.

12 And they herde a greate voyce from heven saying vnto the. Come vp hidder. And they ascended vp into heven in a cloude and their enemyes sawe the.

13 And ye same houre was ther a gret erth quake and the tenthe parte of the cite fell and in the erth quake were slayne names of men seven .M. and the remnaunt were feared and gave glory to god of heven.

14 The seconde woo is past and beholde ye thyrd woo wyll come ano

15 And the seventh angell blewe and therwere made great voyces in heve sayng: the kyngdoms of this worlde are oure lordes and his christes and he shall raygne for ever more.

16 And the .xxiiii. elders which sytt before god on their seates fell upon their faces and worshipped God

17 sayng: we geve the thankes lorde God allmyghte: which arte and wast and arte to come for thou haste receaved thy great myght and hast raygned.

18 And the nacions were angry and thy wrath is come and the tyme of ye deed that they shuld be iudged and that thou shuldest geve rewarde vnto thy servauntes the prophettes and saynctes and to them that feare thy name small and great and shuldest destroye them which destroye ye erth.

19 And the temple of God was openyd in heve and there was sene in his teple the arcke of his testamet: and ther folowed lyghtnynges and voyces and thondrynges and erth quake and moche hayle.

Chapter 12

1 And ther appered a gret wonder in heve A woman clothed with the sunne and the mone vnder her fete and apon her heed a croune of xii. starres.

2 And she was wt chylde and cryed travayllinge in byrth and payned redy to be delyvered.

3 And ther appered another wonder in heven for beholde a gret red drago havynge .vii. heddes and ten hornes and crounes vpo his heddes:

4 and his tayle drue the thyrde parte of the starres and cast them to the erth. And the dragon stode before the woman which was reddy to be delyvred: for to devoure her chylde as sone as it were borne.

5 And she brought forth a man chylde which shulde rule all nacions with a rode of yron And her sonne was taken vp vnto God and to his seate.

6 And the woman fled into wyldernes where she had a place prepared of god that they shulde fede her there a M.ii.C and lx. dayes.

7 And ther was grett battayll in heven Michael and his angells fowght with the dragon and the dragon fowght and his angelles

8 and prevaylled not: nether was their place founde eny more in heven.

9 And the grett dragon that olde serpent called the devyll and Sathanas was cast out. Which desceaveth all the worlde. And he was cast into the erth and his angelles were cast out also.

10 And I harde a lowde voyce sayinge: in heve is nowe made salvacio and strengthe and ye kyngdome of oure God and the power of his Christ For he is cast doune which accused them before god daye and nyght.

11 And they overcame him by the bloude of the lambe and by the worde of their testimony and they loved not their lyves vnto the deeth.

12 Therefore reioyce hevens and ye that dwell in them. Woo to the inhabiters of the erth and of the see: for ye devyll is come doune vnto you which hath greet wrath because he knoweth that he hath but a short tyme.

13 And when the dragon sawe that he was caste vnto the erth he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man chylde.

14 And to the woman were geven two wynges of a great egle that she myght flye into the wyldrenes into her place where she is norysshed for a tyme tymes and halffe a tyme from the presence of the sarpent.

15 And the dragon cast out of his mouth water after the woman as it had bene a ryver because she hulde have bene caught of the floud.

16 And the erth holpe the woman and the erth opened her mouth and swallowed vp the rever which the dragon cast out of hys mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman: and went and made warre with the remnaunt of hyr sede which kepe the commaundmentes of god and have the testimony of Iesus Christe. And I stode on the see sonde.

Chapter 13

1 And I sawe a best rise out of the see havinge vii. heddes and x. hornes and upon hys hornes x. crownes and upon his heed the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I sawe was lyke a catt of the mountayne and his fete were as the fete of a bear and his mouth as the mouthe of a lyon. And the dragon gave him his power and his seate and grett auctorite:

3 and I sawe one of his heedes as it were wounded to deth and his dedly woude was healed. And all the worlde wondred at the beast

4 and they worshipped ye drago which gave power vnto the beest and they worshipped the beest sayinge: who is lyke vnto the beast? who is able to warre with him?

5 And ther was a mouth geve vnto him that spake great thinges and blasphemies and power was geve vnto him to do xlii. Monethes

6 And he opened his mowth vnto blasphemy agaynst God to blaspheme hys name and his tabernacle and them that dwell in heven.

7 And it was geven vnto him to make warre with the saynctes and to overcome them. And power was geven him over all kynred tonge and nacion:

8 and all that dwell upon the erth worshipt him: whose names are not written in the boke of lyfe of the lambe which was kylled from the begynnyng of the worlde.

9 Yf eny man have an eare lett him heare.

10 He that leadeth into captivite shall goo into captivite: he that kylleth with a swearde must be kylled with a swearde. Heare is the pacience and the fayth of the saynctes.

11 And I behelde another best commynge vp oute of the erth and he had two hornes like a lambe and he spake as dyd the dragon.

12 And he dyd all that the fyrste beest coude do in his presence and he caused the erth and them which dwell therein to worshippe the fyrst beest whose dedly woude was healed.

13 And he dyd grett wonders so that he made fyre come doune from heven in the syght of men.

14 And deceived them that dwelt on the erth by the meanes of those signes which he had power to doo in the sight of the beest sayinge to the that dwelt on the erth: that they shuld make an ymage vnto the beest which had the woude of a swearde and dyd lyve.

15 And he had power to geve a sprete vnto the ymage of the beest and that the ymage of the beest shuld speake and shuld cause that as many as wolde not worshyppe the ymage of the beest shuld be kylled.

16 And he made all bothe smale and grett ryche and poore fre and bond to receave a marke in their right hondes or in their forheddes.

17 And that no man myght by or sell save he that had the marke or the name of the beest other the nombre of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath wytt count the nombre of the beest. For it is the nombre of a man and his nombre is sixe hondred threscore and sixe.

Chapter 14

1 And I loked and loo a lambe stode on the mount Syon and with him C. and xliiii. thousande havynge his fathers name written in their forhedes.

2 And I herde a voyce from heven as the sounde of many waters and as the voyce of a gret thoundre And I herde the voyce of harpers harpyng with their harpes.

3 And they songe as it were a newe songe before the seate and before the foure beestes and the elders and no man coude learne that songe but the hondred and xliiii.M. which were redemed from the erth.

4 These are they which were not defyled with wemen for they are virgyns. These folowe the lambe whither soever he goeth. These were redemed from men beyng the fyrste frutes vnto God and to the lambe

5 and in their mouthes was foude no gyle. For they are with oute spott before the trone of god.

6 And I sawe an angell flye in the myddes of heven havynge an everlastynge gospell to preache vnto them that sytt and dwell on the erth and to all nacions kinreddes and tonges and people

7 sayinge with a lowde voyce: Feare God and geve honour to him for the houre of his iudgement is come: and worshyppe him that made heven and erth and the see and fountaynes of water.

8 And there folowed another angell sayinge: Babilon is fallen is fallen that gret cite for she made all nacions drynke of the wyne of hyr fornicacion.

9 And the thyrde angell folowed them sayinge with aloude voyce: Yf eny man worshippe the beest and his ymage and receave hie marke in his forhed or on his honde

10 the same shall drynke of the wyne of the wrath of God which is powred in the cuppe of his wrath. And he shalbe punnysshed in fyre and brymstone before the holy Angels and before the lambe.

11 And the smoke of their turment ascendeth vp evermore. And they have no rest daye ner nyght which worshippe ye beest and his ymage and whosoever receaveth the prynt of his name.

12 Here is the pacience of saynctes. Heare are they that kepe the commaundmentes and the fayth of lesu.

13 And I herde a voyce from heven sayinge vnto me: wryte. Blessed are the deed which here after dye in the lorde even soo sayth the sprete: that they maye rest fro their laboures but their workes shall folowe them.

14 And I loked and beholde a whyte clowde and apou the clowde one syttyng lyke vnto the sonne of man havynge on his heed a golde crowne and in his honde a sharpe sykle.

15 And another angell came oute of the temple cryng with a lowde voyce to him that sate on the clowde. Thruste in thy sykle and repe: for the tyme is come to repe for the corne of the erth is rype.

16 And he that sate on the clowde thrust in his sykle on the erth and the erth was reped.

17 And another angell came oute of the temple which is in heven havynge also a sharpe sykle.

18 And another angell came oute from yt aultre which had power over fyre and cryed with a lowde crye to him that had the sharpe sykle and sayde: thrust in thy sharpe sykle and gaddre the clusters of the erth for her grapes are rype.

19 And the angell thrust in his sykle on the erth and cut doune the grapes of the vyneyarde of the erth: and cast them into the gret wynefat of the wrath of god

20 and the wynefat was trodden with out the cite and bloud came oute of the fat eve vnto the hors brydles by the space of a thowsande and .vi.C. furlonges.

Chapter 15

1 And I sawe another signe in heve grett and mervellous .vii. angells havynge the seven laste plages for in the is fulfilled ye wrath of god.

2 And I sawe as it were a glassye see mingled with fyre and the that had gotten victory of the beest and of his ymage and of his marke and of the nombre of his name stode on the glassye see havinge ye harpes of god

3 and they songe the songe of Moses the servaunt of god and the songe of the lambe sayinge. Gret and marvellous are thy workes Lorde god almyghty iuste and true are thy wayes kynge of saynctes.

4 Who shall not feare o lorde and gloryfy thy name? For thou only arte holy and all gentylls shall come and worshippe before the for thy iudgmentes are made manyfeste.

5 And after that I loked and beholde ye temple of the tabernacle of testimony was opyn in heven

6 and the seven angelles cam out of the temple which had the seven plages clothed in pure and bryght linnen and havynge their brestes gyrded with golden gerdelles.

7 And one of the fowre beestes gave vnto ye seve angells vii. golden vialles full of ye wrath of God which lyveth for ever more.

8 And the temple was full of the smoke of the glory of God and of his power and no man was able to entre into the temple tyll the seven plages of the seven angels were fulfilled.

Chapter 16

1 And I herde a great voyce out of ye temple sayinge to the seven angels: goo youre wayes poure out youre vialles of wrath upon the erth.

2 And the fyrst went and poured out his viall apo the erth and there fell anoysom and a sore botche apo the me which had the marke of the best and ap on the which worshipped his ymage.

3 And the seconde angell shed out his viall upon ye see and it turned as it were into the bloud of a deed ma: and every lyvinge thyng dyed in the see.

4 And ye thyrde angell shed out his vyall upon the ryvers and fountaynes of waters and they turned to bloud.

5 And I herde an angell saye: lorde which arte and wast thou arte ryghteous and holy because thou hast geve soche iudgmentes

6 for they shed out the bloude of sayntes and prophettes and therefore hast thou geven them bloud to drynke: for they are worthy.

7 And I herde another out of the aultre saye: even soo lorde god almyghty true and righteous are thy iudgementes.

8 And the fourth angell poured out his viall on the sunne and power was geve vnto him to vexen men with heate of fyre.

9 And the men raged in gret heate and spake evyll of the name of God which had power over those plages and they repented not to geve him glory.

10 And the fifte angell poured out his vyall upon the seate of the beste and his kyngdome waxed derke and they gnawe their tonges for sorowe

11 and blasphemed the god of heven for sorowe and payne of their sores and repented not of their dedes.

12 And the sixte angell poured out his vyall upon the gret ryver Euphrates and the water dried vp that the wayes of the kyngss of the este shulde be prepared.

13 And I sawe thre vnclene sprettes lyke frogges come out of the mouthe of the dragon and out of the mouthe of the beste and out of the mouthe of the falce prophett.

14 For they are the sprettes of devyls workynge myracles to go out vnto the kynges of the erth and of the whole worlde to gaddre them to the battayle of that gret daye of God allmyghty.

15 Beholde I come as a thefe. Happy is he that watcheth and kepeth his garmentes Lest he be founde naked and men see his filthynes.

16 And he gaddered them togedder into a place called in the hebrue tonge Armagedon.

17 And the seventhe angell poured out his viall in to the ayre. And there came a voyce out of heven from the seate sayinge: it is done.

18 And there folowed voyces thondringes and lightnynges and there was a grett erthquake soche as was not sence men were upon the erth so myghty an erthquake and so grett.

19 And the grete cite was devyded into thre parties And the cities of nacions fell. And grett Babilon came in remembraunce before God to geve vnto hyr the cuppe of wyne of the fearcenes of his wrathe.

20 Every yle fled away and the mountaynes were not founde.

21 And ther fell a gret hayle as it had bene talentes out of heven apone the men and the men blasphemed God be cause of the plage of the hayle for it was grett and the plage of it sore.

Chapter 17

1 And there cam one of the seven angels which had the seven vialles and talked with me sayinge vnto me: come I will shewe the the iudgment of the grett whore that sytteth apone many waters

2 with whome have commytted fornicacion the kynges of the erth so that the inhabiters of the erth are droken with the wyne of her fornicacion.

3 And he caryed me a waye into the wildernes in the sprete. And I sawe a woman sytt apone a rose colored best full of names of blaphemie which had ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and rose color and decked with golde precious stone and pearles and had a cup of golde in her honde full of a hominacions and fylthynges of her fornicacion.

5 And in her forhed was a name wrytten a mistery gret Babylon the mother of whordome and abominacions of the erth.

6 And I sawe the wyfe dronke with the bloud of saynctes and with the bloud of the witnesses of Iesu. And when I sawe her I wondred with grett mervayle.

7 And the angell sayde vnto me: wherfore mervayllyst thou? I wyll shewe the ye mistery of the woman and of the best that berith her which hath seven heddes and ten hornes.

8 The best that thou seest was and is not and shall ascende out of the bottomlesse pytt and shall goo into perdicion and they that dwell on the erth shall wondre (whose names are not wrytten in the booke of lyfe from ye begynnyng of the worlde) when they beholde the best that was and ys nott.

9 And here ys a mynde that hath wisdom. The seven heddes are seven mountaynes on which the woman sytteth:

10 they are also seven kynges. Fyve are fallen and on ys and onother is not yet come.

Whe he cometh he muste contynue a space.

11 And the beste that was and ys not is even the ayght and ys one of the seven and shall goo into destruccion.

12 And the ten hornes which thou seist are ten kynges which have receaved no kyngdome but shall receave power as kynges at one houre with the beast.

13 These have one mynde and shall geve their power and strenghte vnto ye beste.

14 These shall fyght with the lambe and the lambe shall overcome them: For he is lorde of lordes and kyng of kynges: and they that are on hys syde are called and chosen and faythfull.

15 And he sayde vnto me: the waters which thou sawest where the whore syttith are people and folke and nacions and tonges.

16 And the ten hornes which thou sawest apone the best are they that shall hate the whore and shall make her desolate and naked and shall eate their flesshe and burne her with fyre.

17 For God hath put in their hertes to fulfill hys wyll and to do with one consent for to geve hir kyngdom vnto the beast vntill the wordes of God be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest ys that gret cyte which raigneth over the kynges of the erth.

Chapter 18

1 And after that I sawe another angell come from heven havinge gret power and the erth was lyghtned with hys bryghtnes.

2 And he cryed myghtyly with a stronge voyce sayinge: Great Babilon is fallen ys fallen and ys become the habitation of devels and the holde of all fowle sprettes and a cage of all vnclene and hatefull byrdes

3 for all nacions have dronken of the wyne of the wrath of her fornycacion. And the kynges of the erth have committed fornycacion with her and her marchauntes are wexed ryche of the abundance of her pleasures.

4 And I herde another voyce from heven saye: come a waye from her my people that ye be not parttakers in her synnes that ye receave not of her plages.

5 For her synnes are gon vp to heven and God hath remembred her wyckednes.

6 Rewarde her even as she rewarded you and geve her dubble accordynge to her workes. And poure in dubble to her in the same cuppe which she fylled vnto you.

7 And as moche as she gloryfied her silfe and lyved wantanly so moche poure ye in for her of punysshment and sorowe for she sayde in her herte: I sytt beinge a quene and am no wyddowe and shall se no sorowe.

8 Therefore shall her plages come at one daye deeth and sorowe and hunger and she shallbe brent with fyre: for stronge ys the lorde god which iudgeth her.

9 And the kynges of the erth shallbe wepe her and wayle over her which have committed fornycacion with her and have lyved wantanly with her when they shall se the smoke of her burnynge

10 and shall stonde a farre of for feare of her punnysshment sayinge: Alas Alas that grett cite Babilon that myghty cite: For at won houre is her iudgment come.

11 And the marchauntes of the erth shall wepe and wayle in them selves for no man wyll bye their ware eny more

12 the ware of golde and silver and precious stones nether of pearle and raynes and purple and skarlet and all thyne wodde and almanner vessels of yvery and almanner vessels of most precious wodde and of brasse and of yron

13 and synamon and odours and oyntmentes and frankynsence and wyne and oyle and fyne floure and wheate bestes and shepe and horsys and charrettes and boddyes and soules of men.

14 And the apples that thy soule lusted after are departed fro the. And all thynges which were deyntie and had in pryce ar departed fro the and thou shalt fynde them no more.

15 The marchauntes of these thynges which were wexed ryche shall stonde a farre of from her for feare of the punysshment of her wepynge and waylynge

16 and saying: alas alas that grett cite that was clothed in raynes and purple and scarlett and decked with golde and precious stone and pearles:

17 for at one houre so great ryches ys come to nought And every shippe governer and all they that occupied shippes and shippmen which worke in the see stode a farre of

18 and cryed when they sawe the smoke of her burnynge sayinge what cite is lyke vnto this grett cite?

19 And they cast dust on their heddes and cryed wepynge and waylynge and sayed: Alas Alas yt greate cite wherin were made ryche all that had shyppes in the see by the reason of her costlynes for atone houre is she made desolate

20 Reioyce over her thou heven and ye holy Apostles and prophetes: for god hath geven youre iudgment on her.

21 And a myghty angell toke vp a stone lyke a grett mylstone and cast it into the see sayinge: with suche violence shall that gret cite Babilon be cast and shallbe founde no more.

22 And the voyce of harpers and musicions and of pypers and trompetters shalbe herde no more in the: and no craftes man of whatsoever craft he be shalbe founde eny more in the. and the soude of a myll shalbe herde no more in the

23 and the voyce of the brydegrome and of the bryde shalbe herde no more in the: for thy marchauntes were ye grett men of ye erth. And with thyne inchantment were deceaved all nacions:

24 and in her was founde the bloude of the prophettes and of ye saynctes and of all that were slayne apon ye erth.

Chapter 19

1 And after yt I herde ye voyce of moche people in heven sayinge: Alleluia. Saluacion and glory and honour and power be ascribed to ye lorde oure god

2 for true and ryghteous are his iudgmentes for he hath iudged ye grett whore which did corrupt the erth with her fornicacion and hath avenged the bloud of his servauntes of her hond.

3 And agayne they said: Alleluya. And smoke rose vp for evermore.

4 And the xxiii. elders and the iiii. bestes fell doune and worshypped god that sate on the seate sayinge: Amen Alleluya.

5 And a voyce cam out of the seate saying: prayse oure lorde god all ye that are his servauntes and ye that feare him both small and grett.

6 And I herde the voyce of moche people eve as the voyce of many waters and as the voyce of stronge thondrynges sayinge: Alleluya for god omnipotent raigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce and geve honour to him: for the mariage of the lambe is come and hys wyffe made her sylfe reddy.

8 And to her was graunted that she shulde be arayed with pure and goodly raynes. For the raynes is the ryghtewesnes of saynctes.

9 And he sayde vnto me: happy are they which are called vnto the Labes supper. And he sayde vnto me: these are the true sayinges of God.

10 And I fell at his fete to worshyppe him. And he sayde vnto me se thou do it not. For I am thy felowe seruaunt and one of thy brethern and of them that have the testimony of Iesus. Worshyppe God. For the testymony of Iesus ys the sprete of propesy.

11 And I sawe heven open and beholde a whyte horsse: and he that sat apon him was faythfull and true and in ryghtewesnes dyd iudge and make battayle.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fyre: and on his heed were many crounes: and he had a name written yt noman knewe but him sylfe.

13 And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in bloud and and hys name ys called the worde of God.

14 And the warriars which were in heven folowed him apon whyte horsse clothed with whyte and pure raynes:

15 and out of his mouthe went out a sharppe swerde that with yt he shuld smyte the hethen. And he shall rule them with a rodde of yron and he trode the wynefatt of fearsnes and wrath of almyghty god.

16 And hath on his vesture and on his thygh a name written: kynge of kynges and lorde of lordes.

17 And I sawe an angell stonde in the sunne and he cryed with a lowde voyce sayinge to all the fowles that flye by ye myddes of heve come and gaddre youre selves to gedder vnto the supper of the gret god

18 that ye maye eate the flesshe of kynges and of hie captaynes and the flesshe of myghty men and the flesshe of horsse and of them that sytt on them and the flesshe of all free men and bond men and of small and gret.

19 And I sawe the beste and the kynges of the erth and their warriers gaddred to gedder to make battayle agaynste him that satt on the horsse and agaynst his sowdiers.

20 And the beste was take and with him that falce prophett that wrought myracles before him with which he desceaved the that receaved ye beestes marke and them that worshipped his ymage. These both were cast into a ponde of fyre burnyge with brymstone:

21 and ye remnaunte were slayne with ye swearde of him that sat upon the horsse which swearde proceded out of his mouthe and all the foules were fulfilled with their flesshe.

Chapter 20

1 And I sawe an angell come doune from heven havinge the kaye of the bottomlesse pyt and a gret chayne in his honde.

2 And he toke the drago that olde serpet which is the devyll and Satanas and he bounde him a thousand yeares:

3 and cast him into the bottomlesse pit and he bounde him and set a seale on him yt he shuld desceave the people no moare tyll the .M. yeares were fulfilled. And after yt he muste be loosed for a litell season.

4 And I sawe seattes and they sat upon them and iudgement was geven vnto them: and I sawe the soules of them that were behedded for the witnes of Iesu and for the worde of God: which had not worshypped the best nether his ymage nether had taken his marke vpon their forheddes or on their hondes: and they lyved and raygned with Christ a .M. yere:

5 but the wother of the deed men lyved not agayne vntyll the .M. yere were fynished. This is that fyrst resurreccion.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath parte in the fyrst resurreccion. For on suche shall the seconde death have no power for they shalbe the prestes of God and of Christ and shall raygne with him a .M. yere.

7 And when the .M. yeares are experied Satan shalbe lowsed out of his preson

8 and shall goo oute to deceave the people which are in the foure quarters of the erth Gog and Magog to gadder them to gedder to batayle whose nombre is as the sonde of the see:

9 and they went vp on the playne of the erth and compased the tentes of the saynctes about and the beloved cite. And fyre cam doune from God out of heven and devoured them:

10 and the devyll that desceaved them was cast into a lake of fyre and brymstone where the beest and the falce prophet were and shalbe tormented daye and nyght for ever more.

11 And I sawe a grett whyte seate and him that sate on it from whose face fledd awaye both the erth and heave and their place was no more founde.

12 And I sawe the deed both grett and small stonde before God: And the bokes were opened and another boke was opened which is the boke of lyfe and the deed were iudged of thoo thynges which weer wrytten in the bokes accordinge to their dedes:

13 and the see gave vp her deed which were in her and deth and hell delyvered vp the deed which were in them: and they were iudged every man accordinge to his dedes.

14 And deth and hell were cast into the lake of fyre. This is that second death.

15 And whosoever was not founde written in the boke of lyfe was cast into the lake of fyre.

Chapter 21

1 And I sawe a newe heven and a newe erth For the fyrst heven and the fyrst erth were vanysshed awaye and there was no more see.

2 And I Iho sawe that holy cite newe Ierusalem come doune from God oute of heven prepared as a bryde garnysshed for hyr husband.

3 And I herde a grett voyce out of heaven sayinge: beholde the tabernacle of God is with men and he will dwell with the And they shalbe his people and God him sylffe shalbe with the and be their god.

4 And God shall wye awaye all teares fro their eyes. And there shalbe nomore deeth nether sorowe nether crynging nether shall there be eny more payne for the olde thynges are gone.

5 And he that sate upon the seate sayde: Behold I make all thynges newe. And he sayde vnto me: wryte for these wordes are faythfull and true.

6 And he sayde vnto me: it is done I am Alpha and Omega the begynnyng and the ende. I will geve to him yt is a thyrst of the well of the water of lyfe fre.

7 He that overcometh shall inheret all thynges and I will be his God and he shalbe my sonne.

8 But the fearefull and vnbelevyng and the abhominable and murdrers and whormongers and sorcerers and ydolaters and all lyars shall have their parte in the lake which burnyth with fyre and brymstone which is the seconde deth.

9 And there cam vnto me one of the vii. angels which had the vii. vyals full of the vii. laste plages: and talked with me sayinge: come hydder I will shewe the the bryde the lambes wyfe.

10 And he caryed me awaye in the sprete to a grett and an hie mountayne and he shewed me the grett cite holy Ierusalem descendinge out of heven fro God

11 havynge the brightnes of God. And her shynyng was lyke vnto a stone moste precious even a laspar cleare as cristall:

12 and had walles grett and hie and had xii gates and at the gates xii. angels: and names written which are the xii. trybes of Israell:

13 on the est parte iii gatis and on the north syde iii gates and to wardes the south iii gates and from the west iii gates:

14 and the wall of the cite had xii foundacions and in them the names of the lambes .xii. Apostles.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden read to measure the cite with all and the gates therof and the wall therof.

16 And the cite was bylt iiij. square and the length was as large as the bredth of it and he measured the cite with the rede .xii M. fur longes: and the lenght and the bredth and ye heyth of it were equall.

17 And he measured the wall therof. an cxliiii. cubittes: the measure that ye angell had was after the measure that man vseth.

18 And the byldinge of the wall of it was of iaspar. And the cite was pure gold lyke vnto cleare glasse

19 and the foundacions of the wall of ye cite was garnysshed with all maner of precious stones The fyrste foundacion was iaspar the seconde saphyre the thyrde a calcedony the fourth an emeralde:

20 the fyft sardonix: the sixt sardeos: the seventh crysolite the ayght berall: the nynth a topas: the tenth a crysoprasos: the eleventh a iacyncte: the twelfe an amatist.

21 The xii. gates were xii pearles every gate was of one pearle and the strete of the cite was pure golde as thorowe shynyng glasse.

22 And there was no temple therin. For the lord god allmyghty and the lambe are the temple of it

23 and the cite hath no nede of the sonne nether of the mone to lyghten it. For the bryghtnes of God dyd light it: and the lambe was the light of it.

24 And the people which are saved shall walke in the light of it: and the kynges of the erth shall brynge their glory vnto it.

25 And ye gates of it are not shut by daye. For there shalbe no nyght there.

26 And there shall entre into it none vnclene thyng: nether what soever worketh abhominacion: or maketh lyes: but they only which are wrytten in the lambes boke of lyfe.

Chapter 22

1 And he shewed me a pure ryver of water of lyfe clere as cristall: procedyng oute of the seate of God and of the lambe.

2 In the myddes of the strete of it and of ether syde of ye ryver was there wode of lyfe: which bare xii maner of frutes: and gave frute every moneth: and the leues of the wodde served to heale the people with all.

3 And there shalbe no more cursse but the seate of god and the lambe shalbe in it: and his servautes shall serve him:

4 And shall se his face and his name shalbe in their forheddes.

5 And there shall be no nyght there and they nede no candle nether light of the sunne: for the lorde God geveth them light and they shall raygne for evermore.

6 And he sayde vnto me: these sayinges are faythfull and true. And the lorde god of saynctes and prophetes sent his angell to shewe vnto his servautes the thynges which muste shortly be fulfilled.

7 Beholde I come shortly. Happy is he that kepeth the sayinge of ye prophesy of this boke.

8 I am Ihon which sawe these thynges and herde them. And when I had herde and sene I fell doune to worshippe before the fete of the angell which shewed me these thynges.

9 And he sayd vnto me: se thou do it not for I am thy feloweservant and the feloweservant of thy brethren the prophettes and of them which kepe the sayinges of this boke. But worshippe God.

10 And he sayde vnto me: seale not the sayinges of prophesy of this boke. For the tyme is at honde.

11 He that doeth evyl let him do evyl still: and he which is fylthy let him be fylthy still: and he that is righteous let him be more righteous: and he that is holy let him be more holy.

12 And beholde I come shortly and my rewarde with me to geve every man accordinge as his dedes shalbe.

13 I am Alpha and Omega the begynninge and the ende: the fyrst and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do hys commaundmentes that their power maye be in the tree of lyfe and maye entre in thorow the gates into the cite.

15 For without shalbe dogges and inchautes and whormongers and mortherers and ydolaters and whosoever loveth or makith lesynges.

16 I Iesus sent myne angell to testyfy vnto you these thynges in the congregacions. I am the rote and the generacion of David and the bright mornynge starre.

17 And the sprete and the bryde sayde come. And let him that heareth saye also come. And let him that is athyrst come. And let whosoever wyll take of the water of lyfe fre.

18 I testifye vnto every man that heareth the wordes of prophesy of thys boke. yf eny man shall adde vnto these thynges god shall adde vnto him the plages that are wrytten in this boke.

19 And yf eny man shall mynyshe of the wordes of ye boke of this prophesy god shall take a waye his parte out of the boke of lyfe and oute of ye holy cite and fro thoo thynges which are wrytten in this boke.

20 He which testifyeth these thinges sayth: be it I come quickly Amen. Even soo: come lorde Iesu.

21 The grace of oure lorde Iesu Christ be with you all. Amen.